

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 1

001

I think I'm done with men... dating was never my calling maybe there's something wrong with me because my relationship never lasted longer than a year.... so I give up and I'm never catching feelings ever again. Sigh! I know I'm not perfect... but when I love, I love deeply...I trust too much and I make sure that I'll never hurt someone I love deeply intentionally that's how I am.

I wish I could find someone who'd love me more than I love him, because it's certainly better for a man to be more in love than a woman, within the thought that a large number of men have difficulty being sexually loyal to one woman. His deep emotional involvement would aid in the strength of the relationship.... that's my belief. I've loved too much but all I got in return was a heartbreak, disappointment and betrayal. So I'm not risking again, my heart can't take it anymore. God let your will be done because I don't anymore.

I'm saying this because, I've been ghosted and he stood me up, well to be honest I'm kind of hurt... disappointed, okay sharp I am the one who made a move to this guy neh... and he didn't expect that from me... but at least he could've just told me that he's not interested. I mean I knew it's either he'll give me chance or

he rejects me. So last week Sunday we were supposed to go on a picnic date, well I suggested it, he agreed and I asked what should I cover since I'm the one who came with the idea... honestly I didn't expect him to cover everything... but he was like "No don't worry I'll cover everything"... hawu then I was like "okay if you insist" then I waited the whole day for him, he didn't show up...he didn't even call.... even now I'm expecting his text, but nothing he didn't even reply my yesterday text. He stood me up and ghosted on me!

Anyway, let me work and stop stressing over a man... after all that's all I have, my job it keeps me going and yeah also alcohol. There're ambulances arrived yesterday, so I have to call few spares to get prices for the parts that needs to be replaced on them, make quotations so that I can email them to our fleet provider,

however when the quotations are less than 10K, we make them via phone call with one of the consultants and hey! they can be hectic sometimes, they ask you unnecessary things like they know how to fix cars... they really annoy me. Last time I called, that lady asked me why can't we find aftermarket auto spares, where we'll find cheap brakes for the SAPS vehicle... I mean why on earth would I want to buy cheap parts for a car? Let alone for SAPS cars... I mean we all know Police driving is baad! So I can't risk buying cheap parts for SAPS cars.

So I am a receptionist/administrator to some Auto-motive workshop around Chamdor, falls under Krugersdorp... well I take it as if it falls under Kagiso because it's a walking distance actually from home. Working here it's not bad at all plus I'm the only woman who works here so there's no drama, we all know where there're

women there's always a drama and competition of weaves, dress code, expensive clothes, boyfriends and shit. So it's just me alone her, sometimes I do dress up wear make-up... then some other days I just look horrible and I don't care that's because I'm not competing with anyone... I guess that's the advantage of working with men. In fact is so nice, until one asks me to pretend as if I'm his girlfriend so I can tell his actual girlfriend/side chick to leave him alone LOL imagine!

If my dad didn't force me to study teaching, I would've been a qualified chef by now.... I wanted to go to a culinary school after matric, because I've always loved cooking, it's my passion but dad forced me to study that course I don't like, I even dropped out... then he decided to stop paying my fees.... even when I told him I want to be a chef he said I wasted so much of

his money so I'll see what I'd do with my life.

Then I started looking for a job... first I started being a field sales agent at some insurance company... I worked for about 6 months it wasn't easy, but I told myself that I'm gaining experience and life.... we travelled all over the provinces that was the only advantage, I know most of the places in South Africa, because of that job. Then after being a sales agent, I got Business Office administration learnership program for 3 months at Vanderbijlpark in Vaal, my hometown actually I was born and breed there in Sebokeng. After I was working as an enumerator and Data Capture in Mogale city district in the West rand, where I'm currently staying actually... with my aunt and her family. Then last year I got this position I'm currently in right now, I'm just grateful that I can now have a stable job, so I can take care of myself and my

family back home... the salary is not enough but at least I can buy myself monthly cosmetics, clothes everything that I need actually... and contributing on grocery. But I'm still applying for another job that will have benefits I also want to own a house and a car like any other kids.

.....

At least today I had someone to chat with, after making the quotations... there was a lady who came to service her car, so she waited for it. She's a talker like me, she was complaining about her boyfriend that he likes borrowing a car then when it's broken, he doesn't even bother helping her with the costs of fixing it... she swore that she won't borrow him ever again. When I buy a car, I don't think I'll borrow my man a car... what if he'll be transporting girls with my car? Yay never we all know men are shit...

17:00 pm yay chaile time... I'm clearing my desk, preparing to go home and cook dinner... because during the week I'm the one who's cooking.

Home finally, today I'm in the good mood I'll cook my little brother's favourite meal mac and cheese...well he's my cousin my aunt's last-born Junior. I take them as my siblings because we grew up together. My aunt has three boys Tebo 32, Nkosi 23 then Junior 20, then mom has three girls Kefilwe 39, Lerato 26 and Reitumetse 20.

I feel like my life is boring you know.... My daily routine, I wake up in the morning bath and go to work, do the usual then when I knock off I go straight home cook dinner and watch my favourite soapies... then at 9 pm I go to bed,

read novels for about 30 minutes -1 hour... I check my Whatsapp texts, checking some updates on Facebook and sleep no goodnight text, no phone call from someone's son. That's how my life is every day, the only difference is that on Fridays and Saturdays my aunt cooks so it's time for me to rest from the pots.

To be continued.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

002

Another day same old... same old but it's my weekend off... so after work I'm going home Vaal, to see mom how I missed them. I only see

them on first weekend of every month, because I work on Saturdays during the month.

I'm at work already, checking emails, doing a follow up on the parts I ordered... preparing the invoices for completed

cars, then start reading the book, oh yes, I'm a reader shem...

It's lunch time, let me go warm up my lunch box....

Here comes this guy, fair complexion... I can see that he is very calm I haven't spoken to him yet, but he has a very calm aura, I don't know if I'm making sense... not slim...not chubby but average weight and tall...sexy eyes. He has this nice clean haircut for a real gentlemen.... smells

nice his cologne is all over the office... wearing a jean with white Lacoste golf-shirt, wristwatch, and black converse he's so neat mmh turn on I'm telling you. But anyways I'm certain he has wife or girlfriend... age wise about early 30's so...

"Sawubona sisi" he greet... okay he Zulu has a firm voice

"Ahe" I say with a big smile... that's how I welcome customers, I mean that's what I'm getting paid for... so I don't have a choice...

"Uhm I came to replace the brake pads.... Is it possible if they can replace them as in like now? Eish I have a meeting in an hour" he says he's standing across to me looking straight in my eyes...

"Okay let call my boss please have a seat" as I'm directing him the couch....

I called my boss, and he's explaining to him

what's wrong with his car, and he's rushing to a meeting in about an hour or so.... He couldn't go to his dealership for that, it's a bit far at Sandton. So, my boss said he'll replace them...

Now he sitting there staring at me, while I'm busy typing the quotation for correctional services vehicle... I'm a bit uncomfortable hey

"It seems like this workshop is busy neh?" he asks... speaking in deep Zulu.... he must've saw the ambulances that are parked outside the workshop

I stopped typing removed my eyes on a laptop, start looking at him.....

"Ya sometimes you know" I say... speaking in Sesotho I won't compromise my language never... then I continued typing.....

"I see... so how long have you worked here?" he asks

I didn't hear that part.... phela nna I don't know isiZulu well I do know few words... but not that deep Zulu from KZN.....

"Pardon?" I say...

Then he repeated that...

"Oh, it's been a year now... started working here last year January..."

He nods

That was short.... but I understand I don't really have a long conversation with male customers.... especially those reserved ones... like this one in my office....

"How long do you think it'll take?" he asks he seems anxious

"It's just the brake pads so I think about 45 minutes..." I say while I'm busy calculating the prices... maths is showing flames LOL...

“Okay that’s better... because I have a meeting here in Chamdor, after that I have to drive back home, and I hate driving in the dark” he says.... I nod

“Does your speed point machine works?” he asks as he takes out the wallet in his back jean pocket...

“Yes” while I'm still busy typing... honestly I'm very busy today to chat I can't afford to do mistakes.

“Lerato please make an invoice R400 for replacing front brake pads for Porsche Cayenne” my boss

Wow! he must be monied... he takes out a black card, private wealth yay guyzin! But I reacted in the heart... don’t want to look like I’m some gold digger receptionist. Okay he has money why didn’t he go to replace the brake pads at

Porsche Centre in Sandton? Maybe vele he's rushing to a meeting this side, next to my workplace... and besides he brought the brake pads I'm sure he bought them at the dealership...

"Can I have your registration number" I say as I'm writing an invoice...

"Uhm its Sizwe D ZN... oh, I have cash" he says as taking out R400

Then I give him the invoice receipt...

"Ngiyabonga sisi" he says and he walks out....

Okay, he's gone now and its 14:30pm... I'm hungry now let me go warm up my lunch box. I couldn't eat while he was sitting there.. I think it's rude hey! In Sesotho they say Molomu ojang, orwaka osajeng...

As I'm having lunch on my desk, he comes back

rushing... what now? Did he forget something?

“Lerato can I please have your numbers” he says... yah nor shem!

I frown... then I laugh...

“No sorry” I say

“kao kopa” him trying to beg me in Sesotho
LOL...

“No abuti I don’t give away my numbers to customers... if there’s anything that you need from the workshop... there’s a telephone numbers there and email address” pointing on his invoice receipt ...

“Okay” he says.... with that disappointed face

He’s a good-looking guy I must admit, but I can’t give away my numbers to every customer who asks for them. I’ve learned my lesson hey... I have to be professional. And besides he has a girlfriend I’m sure of that who would say no to a

guy who's handsome like him? And well-off, driving a Porsche? I don't want another heartbreak

.....

17:00 pm waiting for my boss to lock up, he'll give me a lift to where I'll catch Joburg taxis... here comes Porsche I wonder what he wants because we're closed. I'm already standing outside with my handbag.

"Thando" him

Oh I'm Thando now.... wow mmm

"I came back since you refused to give me your number, can I take out for dinner please" he says... now he's begging...

I'm really shocked... I don't know how to feel right now honestly... this guy,

I'm not even his type hle, guys like him like

glamorous girls, slay queens... not me yes I'm beautiful...dark and complexion... I have a gap smile, beautiful eyes... I don't wear makeup everyday depends on my moods, I only wear weaves on bad hair days... I like braids hairstyles because every morning I just brush the hairline then off to work. I'm a simple size 44 chubby girl, who even wear clothes from that somalian shops from small street Joburg, PEP, Mr price and Rage... I buy at any clothing shop if I see something I like, and mostly I looove dresses I'm obsessed actually, Oh honey I do have a choice shem!

"But I think I made it clear that I don't give away my numbers to customers mos" I say my hand on my waist...

"I know that Thando... okay here is my business card, on the back I wrote my personal numbers please do text me" as he hands me the business card....

“It’s Lerato not Thando” I snap... he widens his eyes like he’s shocked... then he smiles, he has a beautiful smile by the way...

“I hope to hear from you soon Th... Lerato” as he goes back to his car... at least he can pronounce my name correctly his R is clear unlike other Zulus abusing my name calling me Lelato mxm...

“And then... is that guy who came earlier to replace brake pads?” my boss asks

“Ya its him, he asked for my numbers, I refused now he came back and asked to take me out for dinner” I say dismissal

My boss just laughed and continued driving... he dropped me off where I’m going to catch a taxi to joburg then from there I catch a taxi to Vaal at West gate.

.....

Home is a place of peace, its Saturday going to

see my friends Nthabeleng and Kefilwe I call them my high school sweethearts, how I missed them. I only see them when I'm this side, so we have a lot to catch up hey.

“Mei skat” I say

“Hi mei skat” Nthabe that’s how we call each other, well my ex used to call me that but because my friend is stupid, she started calling me that too so I'm embracing that LOL...

“Filwe asked us to come to her place to chill there and catch up and drink....” I say

“Okay I'll see you there then” Nthabe

We got to Kefilwe’s place we now chilling, she cooked already bought me 6 park of savanna my favourite, and Nthabe likes Flying fish.

Its always nice being around these 2, will laugh gossip... updating me with some latest news

of people here in the Sebokeng and about their mjolo the dating updates... unfortunately I have nothing to share on that.

.....

Sunday... my favourite day of the week, moms is preparing Sunday lunch as always plus I missed her cooking ...my aunt is doing my hair as always... she's like our hair stylist in the family, I'm doing straight up tired of the weaves plus its hot. We are catching up before I go back to Kagiso later.... I'm taking same joburg route it's easier and fast. They also updating me about the latest for this street .

LOL I'm glad I don't stay here anymore... the drama in this street is too much, but even when I was still this side I was always indoors or go to my friends on the others section so I'm not really used to our neighbours and they think I don't like people.... well!

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

003

Chapter 2

(Bonus for the weekend)

Monday morning, I miss home already...
anyways I need to submit signed invoices to the bank so that they can pay the workshop for fixing ambulances. We have a tender for fixing government cars ambulances, correctional service, Roads department, SAPS and

department of justice vehicles... so now I'm busy scanning them.

Wait! I know that scent... as I turn around because my back is facing the entrance... WTF! What he's doing here? This guy is crazy that's creepy you know...

"Thando I was expecting your call or WhatsApp for the whole weekend" he says looks kinda sad I guess....

I don't know what happened to that business card, maybe is somewhere in the bag... I didn't even check it. Well I don't care about this guy, he just want to shag me and move on... who does he think he is? Just because he drives Porsche, he thinks he can get any girl that he wants ghraa not with me nxa.

"Hi how can I help you abuti? I say with my gap smile...

“Lerato, just 1 dinner on your terms then I swear I won’t bother you again, and you can choose any restaurant you like” he says....

Taking a big sigh.... Oh, nooo I’m about to betray myself right now....

“Okay 1 dinner then you stop coming to my workplace” I say.... annoyed AF

“Thank you... can I have your numbers so that I can call you to find out when you're ready” he says with a big smile like he just achieved something big.... oh, by the way he has a beautiful smile ...

“Okay 065.... 897...” me

“Thank you so much Thando I’ll see you later then... by the way I like your new hairstyle you look more beautiful” he says... I'm blushing... bitch stop!

“Okay thank you... if you don’t mind I have to submit this documents ” as I go back to my

desk to sit down

“Okay sharp” he walks out of the office

.....

“CAN’T WAIT TO SEE YOU, YOU REALLY MADE MY DAY.... CAN I CALL YOU I JUST WANNA HEAR YOUR SWEET VOICE” WhatsApp text from him yhuuu a, a hle this guy....

“NO, I’M BUSY” me replying his text

I’m not looking forward seeing this guy... I have a feeling that he’s arrogant... and he’ll be bragging about his Porsche and businesses Lord. Don’t even know which restaurant I should choose, don’t know what should I wear... I’ve never went to a dinner date... this is new to me ai... let me tell Tshidiso about this guy

“MGOTSI, I’M GOING ON A DINNER DATE WITH SOME IDIOT... WHAT SHOULD I WEAR?” as I’m

texting her...then she calls really this woman...

“Okay where did you meet? What’s his name? Where he stays? Is he chubby phela I know you like them chubby?” Tshidi

“His name is Sizwe I think, didn’t ask him we met here at work... he was pestering me about having my numbers and taking me out for lunch or dinner since last week, so I ended up saying yes” I say trying to explain to her...

“Oh, okay wear something nice... a dress and heels... make up shouldn’t be too much and you killer gap smile. Please do send me live location I don't want any mistakes” Tshidi is very overprotective... she’s been like a sister than a friend. She’s that person I can count on, and she's like the pages of my diary that one.

“Okay then I just didn’t know what to wear hey” I say...

“Do you have his picture?” she asks...

“I’ll send you his profile picture... he’s handsome I must say” I say

“Friend I have to go now I have a meeting in 10 minutes... I’ll call you later love you” she says... I said my goodbyes and hang up

Well, let me go back to work... today it’s a very busy day 7 ambulances just arrived so I’m busy with few calls for quotations that’s what I hate when government cars need to be fixed, we must work our butts of Ai...

I texted him to come and fetch me around 19:00 pm and we're going to West gate mall Trumps restaurant at least it’s not far from home it’s about 15 minutes, drive so if anything happens, I can call Nkosi or Tshidi to come and fetch me... or I'll request a taxify.

.....

Whew! It’s 6:30 pm still busy with my make-up, I’m wearing a dusty pink bodycon dress it’s

above my knees a bit... shows off my curves and fat arse.... going to break it with navy blue block heels and my straight up hairstyle... I'm simple but very nice with my stud earrings.

06:45 pm he's calling...

"Lerato, please send me your location or address... I'm about to leave the hotel now in Krugersdorp" speaking in Zulu... sounds like he's starting his car....

"Okay" I say and hangs up... whoah wait did he just say "hotel" kante where does this idiot lives? I wonder...

I'M SUPRISED THAT YOU DID'NT OBJECT THAT I ASKED YOU YOUR ADDRESS... I LIKE THAT SOFT PERSON IN YOU" his text after sending him my address.... Ghraaa nxa

"I CAN CHANGE MY MIND YOU KNOW.... COZ I CAN SEE THAT YOU'RE TOO FORWARD"

replying to his stupid text...

“OKAY I’M SORRY.... I’M APPROACHING
KAGISO NOW I’LL BE THERE IN 5 MINUTES”
him...

.....

He’s outside I’m nervous I don’t know why urg....
I’m walking slowly like I’m having 2nd thoughts
about this date. I’m about to approach him, he’s
standing outside the passenger door I guess
he’s waiting to open the door for me... mmm a
gentleman I can say.... He’s wearing a grey
formal trouser with a sky-blue shirt first 3
buttons of the shirt are open... I can see his
neck and he’s wearing a gold thin necklace and
gold wristwatch.... also he’s wearing all white
converse looks so white like its new. The
cologne jizas! He’s staring at me okare he’s
about to eat me alive nxa.... whoah whaaaaat?
Yay he’s driving white Mercedes G-glass... now
I’m getting worried or scared what if he’s a

pimp and going to abduct me for human trafficking? my knees are shaking now... but I keep walking towards him... having a silence prayer for protection...

"Hello" I greet him

"You look beautiful" still staring at me after few seconds he opens the door for me.... then I get in the car and puts on the safety belt okay let me share a live location to Tshidi... he walks to the driver's seat and gets in the car and starts the car...

"So, where's West gate mall?" he asks as he's driving

"In Roodepoort, turn left then drive straight" I say he do as I say...keeps glancing me

"So, how was your day? Did you finally submit those documents you were busy scanning?" he asks...while driving

"Turn left again... yes, I did, my day was okay

and how was yours” while I’m focusing on the road

“My day was good... right after you agreed to go out with me thank you” he says as he smiles.... Okay his smile is bewitching me

“Ao? After that bridge, you going to turn right on the robots” I say...he’s such a charmer I know guys like him he’ll sweet talk you until he gets between your legs after he’ll dump you nxa. He’s a fuck boy this one but anyways I’m used to guys like this hey....

“Yes, I’m glad you finally agreed” he says

“Turn right then we’ll park there because the restaurants are this side” I say

“I’ll get the door for you” he says as he jumps out the car and walks to the passenger door to open for me.... this is my first-time experience.

We're now walking in the mall, he keeps on glancing me like I’m the only living being in the

world.....mnx

“Good evening, table for 2?” the waitress.... He nods...

“Please follow me” she says then we follow her....

Already seated and she's waiting for us to order drinks... I don't know I should order savanna or wine... what if he'll think I'm some ghetto rat who's drinks savanna? Plus people think we as savanna drinkers are ghetto and hectic LOL. In fact, I'll order it I just wanna annoy him nje... next time he'll ask his type out not me nxa...

“Can I have savanna dry with no lemon please and I'll have a lamb shank served with mash potatoes and veggies” I say to the waitress

And he gives me that funny look like he's surprised... and he smiles now he looks impressed...

“Ahem... sisi can you bring 6 savanna dry... 6

Heineken please and I'll have steak and veggies"

The waitress walks away... comes back with ice buckets of our drinks

"I heard you said to me you about to leave the hotel in Krugersdorp...kante where do live?" I say as I'm sipping my savanna. I'm so relaxed like I've known him for years now, but I've always been like that open, bubbly and outspoken when I'm in a comfortable place or around familiar faces.... And this face opposite to me is becoming familiar trust me....

"Uhm, I live in KZN" he says... okay that's it!!!! he's just looking for someone who's going to be busy with when he's this side.... And that person it's not going to be me...never! I refuse.... after this dinner I'll block his arse nxa!

"So, what are you doing here in Joburg?" I say with a confused face

“I’m into logistics business so I work with few firms in Gauteng in Chamdor, Germiston, Alberton and Vaal so most of the time I’m this side” As he’s sipping his Heineken from the bottle by the way... at least I’m having my savanna in a glass

“So why do you stay there whereas you have business this side?” I ask

“Because I have a company/a truck depot in KZN that needs my attention most of the time” he says

“So, your name is Sizwe?” I ask

He smiles.... “Yes, my name is Sizwe Dlomo” I love his smile and his calmness...

“Mmmh okay” I say as I sip my cold savanna, whew the love I have for this cider yeeerrrr... well I prefer it because it doesn't cause me hangover on the following day, so I can drink it today and tomorrow I’d wake up very fresh.....

“Lerato, I love you and I want to be with you” he says..... looks very serious

“Why?” I ask and he gives me that look that tells me he’s confused...

“I mean, like you said you have businesses... you are well off so why would you go for a girl like me? Why can’t you go for slay queen... Career girls? I have nothing I’m just a girl who have dreams yet works at the auto-motive workshop?” I ask

“Look Lerato from the moment I laid my eyes on you I fell in-love... I know it’s crazy but its true... I’d like to get to know you... and do this life thing with you...” he says....

It’s getting serious now... because I don’t know what to say, I’m speechless. I haven’t heard those words in such a long time honestly. But I still feel like this guy will break my heart... I’m not his type... I’m not sure I want to give him a

chance, maybe I should I mean I have nothing to lose mos. Wait why am I thinking of giving him a chance? No, I never shem....

“Are you okay?” him while he’s eating

Suddenly came back from staring the space....

“Mmm yes I’m okay” me after clearing the throat

“Seems like you were thinking hard or were you thinking of me” looking confidence with that killer smile

Mxm ghraa this idiotI roll my eyes...

“So tell me about Lerato... I’d like to know her more” he says... okay where do I start whew...

“Okay Lerato she’s a foodie... straight forward... I love cooking in fact it’s my passion, I know it’s crazy but kitchen is my happy place like a place of escape... whenever I feel down I go to the kitchen and take out all my frustrations while

drinking of course LOL” I say... I don’t know I’m making sense but that’s how I am I don’t make sense vele anyway, it will take a patient person to understand me....

“Do you know how to cook?” he asks

“Yes... and I love trying new recipes” I say

“Okay nice... I’d like to know you more” he says... this guy is really serious

“So, who’s Sizwe what do you love?” I ask.... He sips his Heineken then he clears his throat

“I love you” he says looking me in the eyes... our eyes looked

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

004

Its 09:30 pm Dinner was good.... I really enjoyed myself with him. He's a good person not arrogant like I thought, but he's very down to earth, humble, accommodating too and he can crack jokes in fact he's stupid LOL.

Now we're on our way home to drop me off... we have a lot in common we're both eclectic when it comes to music. He even made fun of me for ordering savanna on first a date LOL, he said something like being ghetto and he loves that....

"So, are you giving me a chance?" he says with that puppy face.... He walks out of the car to open the door for me before I even answer his question

"Well, I don't know Sizwe" as I walk out of the

car

“Please...” as he puts his hand on my waist and he presses his forehead to mine and started kissing me that long passionate kiss.... he had to bend his head to reach my forehead, I’m a bit shorter to him....

“I guess that kiss means yes” he smiles...

“Ya maybe LOL” I say as blushing

“LOL... okay babe goodnight and thank you for agreeing” as he kisses me again on the lips and forehead... he’s a good kisser and his lips are soft...

Then I leave him leaning on his car waiting for me to get in the yard and close the gate.....

"Goodnight" I say as I lock the gate....

"Goodnight my love" He says and he gets in the car....

Can't stop smiling the kisses was good he

knows how to kiss shem....

He called as soon as he got into his hotel room, to let me know that he arrived safe and we also had stupid conversation you know mos new love.... I miss him already LOL can't wait for him to shag me yay!!!! It's been a while not being touched and shagged so, please don't judge me. I hope his good in bed phela guys with money don't know how to shag...

.....

06:30 am my phone rings my ringtone is Your love by Azana.... It's him I blush first before I press "answer" button...

"Good morning sthandwa sami" he sounds so fresh and wide awake....

"Hey how are you" I say with sleepy voice

"I'm good thank you... how did my future wife

sleep” he asks

Whoah, I didn't expect that... and I don't know if I should blush or be worried, in fact what if he's just too good to be true? I don't trust this guy honestly and I still don't believe that he really loves me....

“Babe are you there?” he asks

“Uhm... yeah” I say, after realizing that I've been silent for few seconds

“Sizwe please don't hurt me... please don't beat me up...please don't leave me like my exes did... Please always choose me no matter what... and I promise I'll be a good girlfriend” I say.... Okay I swear I didn't plan to say such things I'm now embarrassed

I hear a big sigh....

“Okay.... have a beautiful day will call you after my meeting” he says and hangs up...gosh what if I pushed him away? What if he finds me

needy?

“Sorry for those things I said to you... forget what I said please” sent him a whatsapp text...

“I love you and enjoy your day” he replies
Bathong what’s the meaning of that now? mnx
let me go run water to bath....

.....

08:20 am.... Arrived at the workshop, late as always feeling bit down because of what happened when I woke up, I feel rejected honestly....

Oh, wow and then???? first thing I find on my desk is bunch of red roses ... the smile on my face yhuuu.... I know they’re for me because this guys here I’m working with, know nothing about romance and flowers...pick, them and smells them... oh there’s a card mmmh let’s see
I WON’T HURT YOU.... I WON’T YOU LEAVE YOU
LIKE YOUR EXE’S DID... AND I WONT BEAT YOU

UP, I'M NOT THAT PERSON...AND YES I WILL ALWAYS CHOOSE YOU.... I PROMISE YOU... BUT PLEASE ALSO PROMISE ME THAT YOU'LL STAND BY ME, YOU'LL BE PATIENT WITH ME...YOU'LL BE LOYAL...YOU'LL SUPPORT ME WITH EVERYTHING AND CORRECT ME ALONG THE WAY WHEN I DO MISTAKES BECAUSE I'M NOT PERFECT...AND YOU WILL KEEP YOUR PROMISE OF BEING A GOOD WIFE TO ME...

I LOVE YOU... I HOPE YOU LIKE THEM ROSES THEY BEAUTIFUL JUST LIKE YOU MY LOVE.... YOU MADE ME THE HAPPIEST MAN ALIVE EVEN RIGHT NOW CAN'T WAIT TO SEE YOU LATER. AND THANK YOU FOR GOING ON A DATE WITH ME... I COULDN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT YOU.

S.D.....

I'm in tears now... he really made my day shem and the truth is I couldn't stop thinking about him too. Flip back to reality... sweep the office...

polish my desk... check emails... order parts for the cars they going to repair for today then read my novels.

I don't know if I should call him and thank him for the roses or.... Ugh let me just send him a text because he said he has a meeting...

My phone rings as I'm about to start texting him.....

"Babes thank you for the flowers... and I promise to stand by you, to be loyal...to support you in everything and correct you when you are wrong" I say

"Ngiyabonga sthandwa sami... you won't regret giving me a chance" he says... there's something about the way he speaks, he's always calm and so humble.... I can't exactly explain about the way he speaks in fact the way he is honestly

“So how did the meeting go?” I ask

“Urg it was okay... I’ll be providing another company in Krugersdorp my trucks just signed the contract” he says like it’s not a big deal... like he’s used to this

“That’s nice baby... I’m happy for you” I say

“ya I guess... love let me leave you work... I’ll see you later I love you” he says and hangs up... he’s right, I’m having a busy day today...

.....

16:30 30 minutes to go to see my man... I like the sound that “my man” he said he’ll fetch me from work. I’m clearing my desk can’t stop smelling these roses and can't stop blushing, it’s been a while feeling like this. But I’m worried though, to me this happiness will end soon... I feel like I don’t deserve to be happy in a relationship..... something always goes wrong I hope and pray that it stays like this

“Lerato please do service kit quotation for correctional services ford figo at Goldwagen”
my boss... Really dude 10 minutes before knocking off and I already cleared my desk...

Busy doing the quotation on the phone, and here he comes in looking and smelling good....
Now I'm no longer concentrating on the phone. I'm now having butterflies in my stomach... I'm trembling... nervous... my heart beats fast... his presence overwhelms me.... He's coming closer towards me and kisses me on the forehead this guy! I'm at work geez okay...

I'm done with the sales consulted.

“Sawubona sthandwa” as I stand up and kisses him on the lips it's just the 2 of us in the office, missed him ...

“Hey love” after giving me a warm looong hug

“You're 10 minutes early....is everything okay?” I ask

“Yep I’m okay just couldn’t wait to see my woman” he kisses me again

Now I’m blushing.... I love the way he dresses he’s a dapper, I could analyse what he’s occasion of the day or what he was doing by just looking at his dress code... First time I saw him he was wearing smart casual, it was on Friday he was sorting out his trucks problems here in Westrand.... 2nd time I saw him, he was wearing a formal trouser and a shirt and converse sneakers... on our date night which was last night, he was wearing according to the occasion.... And today he’s wearing a jean, sneakers and a black lacoste golf shirt and a cap.... he is very very neat.....

“You’re looking good.... You went to a meeting wearing cap?” I ask as we walk out the office to his car...

“Nope went back to the hotel to freshen up... can’t see my woman with a suit LOL” he says as

he opens the door for me

“LOL so what’s wrong with that?” I ask as he gets in the car

“Nah... I know your savanna drinking ghetto rat, you’d think I’m some Jehovah’s witness with suit and formal shoes” he says

“Lmfao oh wow I’m a ghetto rat now?” I ask still laughing....

“Yep, how can you order savanna on a first date though? LOL entlek I know, you did by purpose, in fact you wanted to turn me off and your plan didn’t work shame” He says we both laughing... he’s right I wanted him to leave me alone LOL

“So even if I ordered Zamalek, you still wouldn’t be turned off? I ask

“Never.... it doesn’t matter what do you drink and how you do things but what matters is the mind and the heart to me” he says we're now serious as he starts the car....

“So, what is your deal breaker?” I ask

“A disrespectful woman, turns me off.... You can be beautiful and have everything that a man is looking for in a woman, but without respect and self discipline then to me you’re useless... I mean how are you going to raise my kids when you’re like that?” he says while driving.... He means it the way he’s so serious

“Mmmh, I hear you” I say as he interlocks our fingers... he’s driving with a one hand now...

“And you?” he asks while he’s driving keeps glancing me.... He’s using GPS to drive home
LOL

“My deal breaker is someone who's arrogant, narcissist, self centred, disrespectful and abusive” I say....

“And I’m nothing like that I promise you” he says as he kisses the back of my hand to. He’s touchy touchy, I’ve noticed that ever since he

came to my workplace he's been touching,
hugging and kissing randomly my kinda love
language....

To be continued.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

005

We're home now, I told him that I must cook
first and he didn't mind at all.... We are sitting
outside the yard in the car, because he refused
to come in... said something about respecting
my aunt's husband blah blah blah... typical Zulu
man. So, I keep on going to the house to check
my pots and comes back to the car too mnx

hai...

I don't know if I should offer him food... actually let me dish him up... I cooked pap, beef stew and sweet and sour salad. I hope he'll like the food, but I made Pedi pap (Makako) and Zulus eat phuthu. I know how to make it, that fine one like couscous... but here is not KZN, he'll have to be strong shem.

I dished for him, the plate looks presentable I'll use tray to serve him and glass of water because I don't know if he likes juice or coke... and I'll also give him a bowl of water to wash hands. I should impress phela LOL... mom didn't teach me all that, but I saw Ragadi in Limpopo serving her husband like that, so I might as well do exactly like her... she's the strongest woman I've ever known.

He looked very impressed when I came to the car with a bowl of water and a clean dish cloth... he couldn't stop smiling. Haven't said anything yet, but I know his comment is going to be very stupid LOL. I went back to the house, for a tray of his food covered with another plate, a glass of water and a spoon... I also brought my food in a white enamel bowl... I love eating in that bowl.

“Ao makoti wakwa Dlomo.... Uma we ngani zami” He says..... thought as much he'll say something stupid LOL... But I can't stop blushing...

“Mmmh baby this is nice... your food is nice” he speaks while food in his mouth

“I'm glad you like my korobela” I laugh

He takes a sip of his water....” You can also add another dosage I won't mind” LOL this guy is

stupid shem.... We both laughing

“So, when am I going to be shagged?” okay
sometimes I don’t think before I speak
honestly...

Water or his saliva choked him after what I
said... he coughs and now he can’t stop
laughing, I’m sitting here embarrassed AF mnx...
waiting for him to stop laughing....

“I thought we’ll be waiting for 90 days rule and
shit” he still laughing

“Even if we wait 90 day rule, you’ll shag me
either way so... and besides its been a while
without it. So now that I have a man, I can’t be
this hungry never refuse” I’m being serious now

“You know, one of the things I love about you...
is that you being yourself and you can’t pretend”
he looks so impressed

“Mmmh” I say... he looks at his wristwatch...
now he looks at me

"It's 20:00pm so I guess we'll spend the night together, hope your aunt won't mind... you can go ask her and take your overnight bag" he says...say no more lover!

I rushed to the house to pack overnight bag, I told my aunt that I'm sleeping out... will come back tomorrow when I knock off. Then went back to the car and drove off.

.....

We arrived at the hotel, the biggest hotel in Krugersdorp it also has casino, where you watch movies and restaurants etc... it's a nice place actually. It's gonna be my first time sleeping in here, let alone a presidential room the most expensive suite in a luxury hotel mmm..... it's a fully equipped kitchen, master bedroom, large living room including a working and dining area.

"You like it?" he asks... dude I love it yhuu...

He noticed that I'm admiring the room, he's behind me...

"Ya it's very beautiful... can I use your shower?" I ask...

"Sure love" as he's pointing the bathroom door.

I walk into the bathroom, I find his toiletry bag on a vanity... shows that he has been here for days...

"Can I use your shower gel!" I shout.... he doesn't respond instead he comes in and I'm butt naked... he's staring, his mouth is open...

"Hello!!!!" as I'm waving my hand....

"Ahem yeah sure babe" he says then he walks out...

I'm so excited... I'm getting some tonight after a long 8 months of hunger. This shower gel smells nice, refreshing and masculine... These

cosmetics and colognes, I'm seeing here costs a fortune judging by the smell... they smell money...power... you know that expensive smell... yes that one....

I just want tease first, I'm going to apply my lotion in the bedroom LOL, I find him lying on bed with his back... busy scrolling on the phone, but he stops immediately when I stand in front of him.

He sits straight up to lean his back on the headboard and puts his hands on the back of his head. I drop the towel on the floor, poured my Yardley Gorgeous in bloom body lotion on my palm... rubs it together, then I start applying it on my body.... seductive way LOL...

We're both silent, then he jumps out of the bed and comes towards me... he puts his hands on my waist... pressing his forehead on mine start

kissing me on the lips.....

“You smell nice” he whispers... he kisses me again while rubbing my breasts... then my ass

“I love you” he whispers again... I take off his golf shirt and start kissing his chest... then I go on my knees, pulls down his jean and boxer brief are now on his ankles...

He’s gifted with a dick shem... I put it in my mouth... he’s moaning his hands are on my head....

“Yes baby ahhhh” he moans with a low voice... I must say I enjoy seeing him this weak LOL.

He pulls me up, he kisses me on the lips then he gently pushes me on the bed... now I’m lying on bed with my back and he starts sulking my breasts... kisses my stomach... now his tongue is on my clit....at least I shaved LOL

I’m getting weaker... it’s my turn to moan now, my hands are on his head... I can only see his

head moving, he's rubbing my nipples gently with his fingers. Can't stop moaning... I'm wet, he's on top of me now... kissing my neck, my hands are on his back...

"Are you sure you want this?... you still can change your mind" he whispers as he kisses my neck... there's no turning back not when he made me this weak....

Nooo maan this is a RED Flag, a manipulator this one I'm telling you...

"Yes" I whisper back... I'm rubbing my both hands on his back.... His skin is so smooth and soft

He's getting in slowly... while kissing me on the lips...

'It's warm in here" he whispers... his eyes are red and sleepy... he's now faster... I'm moaning... he's breathing fast in my ear. He's comes but he continues moving....

Suddenly I feel like I'm being shocked by an electric current that builds into a huge release physically and I'm trembling... then he kisses me on a forehead

"I love you" he says still on top of me, his eyes are smaller now he pulls out. I'm lying here weak AF and helpless...

Finally came back to reality... he's now lying on his back and opens his arms, he wants to cuddle I move towards him put my head on his chest and my arm around his stomach.

"That was amazing" he says.... As he's brushing my back with his hand... I don't even want to speak that's how good the round it was it was and the truth is I'm tired.

I'm woken up by soft lips his hands are all over my body... he wants me I give in.... he's on top of pushes himself in... I'm moaning. It's painful

because this idiot shagged me the whole night yerrr... he's groaning I think he's coming...yep he's done, then he pulls out and goes to the bathroom. I'm still sleepy though... he comes back and get's in bed..

“What time is it” I ask while he brushes my hair with his fingers....

“04:15 am” he says. Oh great I have 3 hours to sleep...

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

006

“Love” he's patting me on my back

“Mmm” I say with a sleepy voice

“Wake up...you’re going to be late for work, its 06:00 am and you must get breakfast before we leave” he says kissing me on my forehead... I wish I could stay like this in his arm forever.... I even forgot that I have to go to work ai!

I drag my frustrated self to the bathroom, to shower... he already switched on the shower tap for hot water to run.... I get in the shower enjoying the water running on me my hands on the wall, my back is facing the shower door....

Suddenly I feel his warm hands on my waist, his lips on my left shoulder... I turn around to kiss him... he presses me on wall, lifts up my both thighs now my legs are on floating in the air... I wrap my arms around his neck... pushes himself inside me... he starts to penetrate me gently... he’s that gentle type I must say...

“You're nice and warm” he whispers then he’s moaning it turns me on even more.

I can see, he can’t get enough of me, enjoys me and I enjoy him. He’s coming mxm he doesn’t wait for me this time. Now it’s time to shower he’s helping to wash my back.... I'm going to help him too...

“I love you” he says while he’s wiping me with a towel.... I’m blushing.

That’s the thing about him assurance, always telling me that he loves me and he loves loudly this guy... that's why I'm falling for him.

The door bell rings, he wraps the towel around his waist and goes to the door. I continue applying the body lotion....

“Babe breakfast is here!!!” he shouts...

"Okay" I shout back...

I came back to the bedroom already dressed and done with my make-up. I look beautiful as always, fresh and smell nice. I'm wearing a black dress, red blazer and red block heels.

"You look beautiful" he says... he already got dressed...then he takes my hand and leads me to the balcony...

Greasy breakfast GREAT! We are having breakfast on a balcony, I could see the whole Westrand up here.

I'm in-love with this guy, but I'm scared he'll break my heart... although he always gives me the assurance, I don't know if I should trust him or not but I wish and pray that he's my forever. Actually I want him to be my husband and the father of my kids... Mara ... Whoah wait!!! I don't remember him opening any condoms I

didn't even see a packet of them...

"Ahem babe did we use protection?" I ask

"No, I didn't want to use it with you" he says and continues eating.... Now I'm staring at him

"Why? we don't even know each other's status..." I say...

"Okay I know that it was irresponsible of me, but I just got too excited I even forgot to put condom... I'm sorry" he says.... did you even had one though? mnx

"Sigh... eish okay we need to get morning after pills because I'm not using any contraceptives" I say

"Okay" he says

.....

We parked outside the gate at my workplace, is still locked they haven't arrived... but it's still early 07:45 am. He's rubbing my hand with his...

he's affectionate I must say....

"Can you spend the last 4 nights with me before I go back to KZN I'm going later Sunday" he's asking

"Okay I'll tell my aunt... but I have to get clothes for those days" I say

He nods... still playing with my hand, at least my nails are always on point. Although I earn peanuts but I make sure I do my nails, my hair every month and when it comes to the the perfumes I buy Tomford or Christian dior expensive as it is for my R5000 salary, I don't compromise my scent. Yes clothes can be cheap, I buy at small street Joburg sometimes and bra you won't even say this fat girl here has a style shame.

"I love you Lerato and I'm serious about you" he looks serious... I put my hand on his cheek then I kiss him... I can't say I love him too because I'd

be lying, what I feel for him is more than the word love and he can see it.

My boss arrives... opened the gate... now I have to go. I kiss him he's sulking...

"I'll see you later don't be like that" I say, and he nods kisses me back... got off the car went to the office, and he drove off.

.....

As busy as I am neh, but I can't stop having flashbacks about last night LOL yhuu!! that was a very steamy love making Jehovah!!!

My phone beeps it's an SMS..... whoah wait its a bank notification....

FNB;-)R8000 PAID TO EASY ACCOUNT...355198 @SMARTAPP. REF SIZWE D.

Whaaaaaat!!!!!!!!!! I don't know how to feel right

now... my phone rings it's him...

"Babe why did you send me so much money and how did you get my account number" I ask

"Because you my woman and I want to provide for you... I've realised that we use the same bank so I used your cell phone numbers" he says

"Nah thanks but no thanks my love I don't need your money.... Please reverse it" I say

"Please take it.... I'm begging you" he says

"Sizwe I'm okay honestly" I say

"Well I don't know let's leave it in there then bank will decide what will it do with that money in your account.... Because I'm never reversing it and I'm still going to keep sending you money...." he says... this guy though.

"Babe I love you not your money" I say

"I know my love... but please accept it" he says...

“Okay then” I say

.....

“Come on I’ll see you next week for the whole week I promise” he says as he puts my head on his chest... I’ve been crying ever since we were at the hotel. I blame his good dick for everything I’m feeling right now. I’ve known him for a week but it feels like forever, he’s going back to Durban now. His flight will depart at 5pm, but we have 3 hours to spend for the last time... we’re about to have lunch now.

“So, the cars you were driving what are you going to do with them?” I ask

“Ag don’t worry about that... someone will bring them to my house tomorrow and you must come soon to your house” he says as he’s brushed my hair still on his chest

“LOL... I will soon babe. So how did you come with 2 cars though?” I say as I raise my head to

take a sip on my drink... I've ordered wine this time LOL

"No, I drove to here with a Porsche because my flight was cancelled for weather issues...and I had a very urgent meeting to attend that day we met. So about the G-wagon it's new, just bought it in Sandton on that day you finally agreed to go out with me...." He says our food has arrived...

"Oh that's nice... so who will bring them?" I ask as I'm un-wrapping the fork and knife...

"One of my drivers who drives car hauler... I feel lazy to drive 567 KM again I don't have that strength anymore" he says

"So you used to drive long distance trips before?" I ask as I shove a fork with food on my mouth... I ordered steak medium well, I love it when it's juicy, wors, pork chops, fries, green salad and onion rings... yeah I'm a foodie, I love

meat like my dad owns a butchery LOL and I love that he's not judging me in fact he loves it.

"Yes but now I can't anymore..." he says...I just nod and go back to my food

"Lerato..." He says... I turn my head to face him, we're sitting together on a banquette facing the empty one LOL... that's how clingy we are to each other hey...

"I love you and I don't just want to claim it but I want you to see that by my actions... so please, let me show my love to you without any limitations" he says looking in my eyes... I already saw the actions and his love language already hey...

"Okay" I say then he hugs me again and kisses me on the forehead...

"I'll call you everyday in fact I'll stalk you LOL" He says... I just smile and shake my head.... I don't mind honestly

"I love your smile..." I say he's blushing

"And I love you" he says as he kisses me on the lips... gosh I'm in love and I wish it should be like this everyday... forever actually....

"You'll be fine requesting Uber right?" he asks

"Yes don't worry..." I say as I'm finally continue eating... he's busy on his phone when he's supposed to eat

"I hope you're not texting your Durban girlfriend, coz I'll stab the shit out of her" I say... he laughs out loud now the eyes are on us in the restaurant...

LOL my phones beeps he just sent me R20 000... like seriously I mean I'm still chawing that 8 grand he sent 3 days ago....

"Why did send me money again Sizwe?" I ask

"To use it on things you need" he shrugs ...

"But this is too much" I say

“Too much for who Lerato?” he ask

“For me.... Sizwe” I say

“This is nothing, I’m still going to spoil the shit out of you” he says... I roll my eyes

.....

She took the risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

007

Chapter 3

Whew lord.....who would have known I’d be in love like I am right now? LOL its been 3 months

now feeling this happy, feeling important and so loved I'm even glowing. I don't even feel that I'm in a long distance relationship, because he comes this side almost every weekend.

Oh by the way later today I'm going to Durban to his house of course... going to spend June 16 long weekend there, I'm nervous why I don't know.... I took 2 days leave at work for Thursday and Monday. I must go to town to get some new pyjamas, swim wear, lingerie and some other things that I'm going need. Plus, I heard that weather is perfect in winter in Durban...

Its 08:30 am I must go to the mall now, because my flight departs at 16:00 pm... need to be ready by 14:00 pm and drive to Lanseria Airport. I asked my brother Tebo to drop me off to the airport. I think I should go to Clearwater mall, is more quite than Westgate mall and Key west mall ai... I know that I'll get everything I need

there.

Hey, he sent me R20 000 again LOL, he's been sending me money even after that R20 000. I tried to refuse money from him, but he made it clear that he loves it when he spent money on his woman and he knows that women loves money so I gave in I don't protest anymore... don't even use my salary money anymore it's just there.... But every month I send my mom money and my aunt.

Oh and he bought me a phone last month and not just any phone neh but the latest Iphone... the day I got it, my old phone died just like that in the morning... then I called him with workshop landline phone, letting him know that he shouldn't be surprised if he can't get hold of me on my numbers because I'm phoneless and he just said 'mmmh'... hawu later that day it got delivered to my work... I was so happy. Maybe I

should just enjoy this while it last, I've never being spoilt like this by a man, I always do things for myself honestly.

11:30 am I'm done shopping, so I need to rush home pack... I even bought traveling bag, didn't have one can you imagine. He's been calling rushing me "I know my love... you're very slow, even when we go out, I have to wait for you for 2 hours to be ready" that's what he said when he called... LOL I must admit vele I'm very slow. Anyways I'm ready... nails done, did my hair last weekend when I went home, bought everything I need and 3 lingeries coz I know he'll shag me the whole weekend... he's forever in the mood for sex that one mnx.

.....

"Lerato, that guy where does he works?" Tebo asks as we driving to the airport.... he's been

asking this question ever since he met him last month

"I keep telling you that his family have businesses, he's responsible in logistics company and he works with some firms in Gauteng, free state, KZN, Northern Cape and Mpumalanga he's 30 by the way, his elder brother Melusi is 35 responsible in their farms, livestock, butchery left by their grandfather and they decided to also open bottle stores in Durban, later they sold all 20 taxis of their father after he died by heart attack caused by the death of their mother and sister, they were shot dead, taxi rivalry. He made it clear that he doesn't want his sons go through what he went through and told them not go near taxi business... so with that taxi money they bought houses, built backrooms... also they bought stances to built flats, and office parks Sithembile 28 is responsible on that. And they

raised enough money to build 1 hotel when time goes by they managed to built 2 more hotels and a club in Durban so the second last Siyabonga 26 is responsible on that, we are the same age actually... and the last born Sanele he's 20 and is still in varsity studying Logistics I guess he'll work with Sizwe..." I say

"Mmmh ok if you say so... as long as is not something illegal" he says... as he focuses on the road, I don't mind him honestly he's being a big brother...

14;00 pm we're at the airport, having lunch with my brother the topic is still Sizwe ag. I know Tebo is very over protective of me that is why he's pestering me with the questions about my man and his family ai....

He still calling me now and then and when I

don't take his calls he said to me jokingly "I bought you that phone not to put it in a bag but to always answer it when I call you" and I jokingly replied and said "I didn't ask for a new phone you know, you can also take it back" he must not mess not up with me because I always know how to be hush hey.

.....

.....

17:10 pm... just landed in King Shaka airport, I texted him when the plane departs from Lanseria, but he didn't respond think he's upset on how I spoke to him earlier on... let me call him and tell him I'm here....

"I've sent a driver to come and fetch you about an hour ago... go to a pick up point you'll find your driver there" he says and he's so hush then hangs up even before I said anything nxa! This guy doesn't know me, I'm going to tell him piece

of my mind, top of that he doesn't even come and fetch me he sends a driver! Who does he think he is nxa yeerrrrrrr!

I have a good mind of going back home I'm so livid.... I don't even know where the fuck is that pick-up point, I'll ask a security and my Zulu is bad but I'll try anyway....

"Sawubona bhuti, be ngicela ung'bonise ikhuphi ipick up point" I say

"Just go outside the door and you'll see drivers there with the board written passenger's names" he says in Zulu

"Okay ngiyabonga" I say as I walk the way he directed me.... Oh I see that driver Sizwe sent, holding a board written my name and surname on it nxa!

"Hello bhuti" I say with a smile

"Hello sis Lerato" he says as he opens the door for me and put my bag in a boot.

Now we're on our way and he's very friendly and he said he recognised me the moment I walked out the airport, I asked how and where he saw my face and he said he saw my picture.... oh well another common thing we have with Sizwe is that we like pictures... capturing the moments, maybe the driver saw my pictures on in phone that's the only explanation I guess.

We are here, we drove for about 30 minutes.... this is a big house, a mansion actually... it's very nice. He's standing outside on the porch as we driving in.. he's wearing short ,a red Lacoste golf shirt, white cap and white converse his hands are in the pockets... he looks so clean and attractive.... oh I forgot I'm still mad at him mnx, my face changes immediately after I stopped admiring him and his house...

“Hi” he smirks

I just stand on the porch with him and I don't respond to his greeting... he opens the door and direct me to come in with his hand... I walk in the house and all I can say is WOW !!! I don't believe I'm going to sleep in this house for 3 days... I look around as I walk in...

Got in a lounge OMG!!!! my picture... my big fucken picture... he took it when we were at Melrose arch parking lot, it's a random picture where I'm laughing while he was taking pictures of me... there I'm wearing his favourite floral dress with sandals and my new 24 inch water curls weave. I can't stop myself from blushing and smiling can't believe he put my big picture in his lounge....

“You like it” he noticed that I've been looking at that picture

“Mmmh?” my mind is back now....

“I didn’t know you've framed this picture and put it on your lounge wall” I say

He smiles....”of course you’re my woman... and when I miss you, I just sit in here and admire it” he says

“I need to freshen up” I say

And he holds my hand and we walk to upstairs... whoooo Lord the bedroom is so beautiful and huge and it’s en-suite mmmh... this house is very clean like there’s a woman who lives in here.

“This is your bedroom” he says... as he's holding my waist behind me... I can feel my blood run, but I won’t give it to him not after what he did nxa....

"Ahem...Sizwe why did you sent a driver? I thought you’ll come and fetch me personally” I ask... as I remove his hands on my waist for

some strange reason I'm very calm....

"Did I make you angry?" he asks... hell yes how can you even ask me that!!! nxa

"Yes, I felt like I'm not important to you like I'm some skank you are going shag and ask the driver to take her back home" I say I'm raising my voice now....

"That's exactly how I felt the time you didn't take my calls and that phone joke you pulled it wasn't funny at all" he says... he's now facing me and he's serious... our eyes locked for a second...

I take my toiletry bag and walk to the bathroom.... And stopped at the bathroom door...

"That joke you pulled on buying me a phone and I should always answer it, it wasn't funny at all" I say as I walk in a bathroom, leaving him there standing with his hands in his pockets. That

was our first fight ever since we started dating.

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

008

*****I'm done showering and applying lotion on my body.... Walking back to the bedroom to get dressed.... He's sitting on his bed leaning with his back on a headboard scrolling on his phone. Great! he brought my bag in here... let me start unpacking and wear pyjamas...

Here he comes towards me... and he stands behind me... puts his hands on my waist... the he unfolds the towel I wrapped myself with, we still quiet. Then he unbuckles his belt and

making me bend...now he opens my legs... he's inside me... he's rough this time moving fast.... now he turns me to face him... He's rough and it's painful even pulling my hair...

"I need to teach you how to respect me and stop talking to me like about to jump off the tree" he says aggressively...

"You hurting me Sizwe" with a trembling voice... I'm crying my vagina is burning... he's still penetrating me roughly...

I can't even face this monster on top on me.... He's moaning and groaning he's coming.... he pulls out ... and goes to the bathroom... I'm still lying naked where he left me, I'm crying...

He's done showering, he puts on a white vest and pyjama pants... I hear a doorbell he walks out to get the door... I'm curled up in bed still naked, but I've stopped crying but I'm still hurt...he comes back and sits on the edge of

the bed next me... he puts his elbows on his thighs... then his hands on his head he's facing down.... I'm staring at him...

"What you did to me brought me back the day I got raped" I say tears starting to flow again....

He looks at me I can see the guilt written all over his face....

"I'm sorry... but I had to do it, this is the only way I reprimand or punish a disrespectful woman I love very much" he says I can't believe he said that... I jump out of bed and put my pyjamas then I get in bed again and cover myself with a duvet... can't stop myself from crying he's so cruel this guy tomorrow I'm going back home and I'm never coming back!

.....

"Babe" he's patting me on my back... I must've fallen asleep while I was crying

"Mmmmh" I say with a sleepy voice I remove

the duvet...

He looks at me and drops his eyes....

"I brought you food, your favourite... you can't sleep without eating" he hands me a bowl of mash potatoes and lamb shank on a tray and chilli sauces he knows I love hot and spicy food and a bottle of red wine with a glass... I sit up straight to lean my back on a headboard...

"You cooked?" I ask... he shakes his head

"I organized a chef to make dinner for us" he says as he joins me in bed.... I nod

"What time is it?" I ask

"10 PM" he says... I slept for 2 hours

"What happened?" he asks,... as he pours me a glass of wine

"I was doing grade 11 and there was this guy we were in a same class... so this other day I passed by his house I was going to see my

mom, so I stopped then we started chatting and laughing and I asked him water to drink it was very hot that day... and he said I should come in the kitchen to pour me some water i did just that because I didn't he'd do something to me.... And he started pulling me inside the house... we fought very hard until he overpowers me and managed to pull me until we got in his bedroom.... I fought so that he can't pull my panties down, but he won eventually.... We fought again until he managed to rape me roughly... when he's done, he thrown me out like I was a piece of rubbish.... I never thought he'd do that to me" I say staring t the space...

He puts his arm on my shoulders.... I'm crying again....

"Where is he now" he asks he sounds very angry

"I don't know... I haven't seen him after I moved in with my mom after my parent's divorce" I say

“I’m sorry babe really I’m sorry” he says as he wipes my tears...

.....

07:30 am I’m woken up by his kiss on the lips... I was so drunk last drank the whole bottle while we were still chatting....

“Good morning babe” he greets

“Morning” as I go to the bathroom to brush my teeth

“Babe there’s a place I want to take you!” he shouts

I wonder... I don’t feel like going anywhere besides we didn’t sleep last night he shagged me the whole night... well he made love to me this time. But I’m in Durban anyway I might as well get to know this place, I might as well take a shower once. By the way I forgave him about last night incident, I can work with that as long as he won’t lay a hand on me I’m cool.

We're both done with everything, I'm wearing a floral short dress and push ins and make up of course but not too much I have a small bag with me... he's wearing a white t-shirt, jean, white converse and a cap.... he's looking simple but so fine.

"Where are we going?" I ask as he's driving....

"You'll see" then he smiles... there's something special about his smile... it makes me wet....he is so handsome shame...

Today we're driving Silver grey Golf GTI, his other hand is brushing my thigh the other hand on the steering wheel, advantages of driving automatic cars LOL...

"This is Kwamashu the place you only see on

that Uzalo soapie” he says then he laughs... as he parks the car next to this beautiful Tuscan house, we drove for about 45 minutes to here...

“Dude I don’t even watch that” as I roll my eyes... he’s laughing... we walking in...

“Sanibonani” he greets a, we find elderly woman she’s about late 50’s... feeding a 6–7-month-old baby girl... think the baby is here granddaughter there's no way it can be hers!

I greet and she greets back. Sizwe is playing with the baby and she’s giggling they’re so cute... I’m just sitting here, watching them with a smile but I don’t know what we are doing here honestly...

“Ma, here’s the lady I told you about... her name is Lerato wakwa Makgato she’s Pedi” he says.... The woman stands up and hugs me she’s so welcoming....

“She’s so beautiful” she says errrrr... who’s this woman it can’t be his mother, he told me he has no parents... I’m curious

“Babes this is MaDlamini... the grandmother of my daughter” he says.... He didn’t tell me anything about having a daughter that’s new to me... I’m shocked and the way this woman is nice towards me I don’t understand... where is the baby mama by the way?

“Oh, you have a daughter?” I ask... can’t pretend as if I’m not shocked.....

“Here, her name is Owethu Dlomo” he hands me the cute baby I take her... as shocked as I am... the baby looks at me and smiles she puts her head on my chest ncoooh she’s cute man and fresh with those dimples on her chubby cheeks...I haven’t said anything to him...will ask him everything when we get home...

.....

We stayed for about 1 hour 30 minutes... we are going now I was quiet all this time while the baby clinging on me.. she even fell asleep in my arms. They're very close with that woman, they're like best friends I wonder what's going on.

"Yes, I have a daughter... I'm sorry I didn't tell you then, it's because I thought it was still early... Owethu's mother died after she gave birth... she's now being raised by her grandmother. I take care of them financially and I come here almost every week to spend time with them..." he says as he holds my hand while driving...

"Okay" I say and looks outside the window...

Honestly, I have nothing to say... I just wish he could've told me from the way go...

.....

We've just parked at this big building its written

DINANGWE LOGISTICS on top of it... I guess its his company/truck depot,I don't know why we here but I'm glad he took me here to see where he works. He opens the door for me and holds my hands as we walk in.... I see trucks also written DINANGWE LOGISTICS mmmh. Its empty here only securities, he greets them with their surname that's so respectful I'm impressed... he asked one of the securities to open for us he dressed different... I guess is the head of security.

we're in here taking a tour in the building... and his office it's huge, on the wall I see pictures... a collage actually...

"This is Melusi the older brother.... this is Sithembile the 3rd born....this is Siyabonga forth ...this is Sanele last born and this is my late sister Sithokozile came after Siya and these are my parents it was on their traditional wedding" as he's pointing the collage ...his mom is

wearing Zulu attire with that hat ISCHOLO holding small umkhonto she was so beautiful, yellow bone with dimples on her cheeks, she's that natural beautiful Zulu girl with a smooth beautiful skin and his dad is wearing ibeshu they looked really in love and young here.

"You like admiring neh?" he asks I smile and nod

"This is nice" I finally speak

"What time is it?" I ask

" 14:00 pm"" he says as he's looking at his wrist watch....

"okay let's go to the shops need to get some stuff, I'm going to need when I prepare dinner... I see you don't buy any groceries" I say as I take his hand and walk out of the office.... he has a huge smile, he always loves my cooking.

We're driving to the mall.... I need to go to Food lovers's market, I'll get everything there, I think should prepare candle light dinner and wear one of the lingerie...

"So what are you going to prepare?" he says as we walk in the mall holding each other's hands

"Uhm will decide in the shop" I say

"Oh don't forget your korobela because I'm enjoying it LOL" he says.... We both laughing I forgot he stupid and makes me happy at the same time...

"So you're here? I thought you in Joburg... who is this girl by the way?" some girl asks she's a slay queen... she has an expensive taste... I can see LV belt and LV handbag... and here I am being Mr price ambassador mmmh. I look at him waiting to hear lies that are going to come out of his mouth...

“Ahem.... Hi Nomvula, this is my wife” he says pointing me...

“And I’m his girlfriend, he told me that he’s going to be in joburg the whole weekend!!!” she's shouting looking at me.... I give Sizwe that warning look.... that look to warn this bitch in front of me...

“Dinangwe I need to go to the shop... can we?” I say with a calm voice looking at this girl in the eyes very aggressive

“Sure” he says pulling me gently....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

*****I'm angry at him.... I'm going to snap and shout and I don't want that, I think it's better to keep my mouth shut that will work for me. We walking silent still holding hands... I take the trolley as we walk in the shop... and he takes it in my hands... we're at the butcher side...

"lamb chops or pork belly?" I ask..... I'm shaking he's noticing but he doesn't know what to do....

"Babe" he says.... And I'm still throwing things in a trolley, I don't respond... I don't want to because I'll snap... I'll go mad if I'm going to open my mouth I'm shaking like I'm furious...

"Mixed herbs... thyme...dry coriander I need potatoes for mash and I'm craving for green salad" I'm talking to myself....as throwing ingredients in a trolley...

"Babe" he holds my arm

"DON'T!" I snap ... now the attention is on us.... I walk to the counter I think I'm done here... he's

following me.

....

We're done with shopping.... he left me in the car and said he's going to buy drinks.... I'm crying since well I can't hit someone and take this anger out I might well cry louder... I thought as much this guy likes slay queens not a simple girl like me who was I fooling?

He is here parking something in a boot, I'm not sure what he's parking....he gets in a car and hands me savanna its cold damn! And he puts Heineken dumpi in car cup holder.... I open savanna with my teeth and now I'm gulping it like I'm drinking water..... he's shocked

"Let's go" I say... we're quiet in a car as we driving...

"Sizwe, why didn't tell me that you're seeing someone?" I ask looking outside the window...

“Because you didn’t ask” he says.... the audacity!

‘Oh wow! So I should’ve asked? Why didn’t you tell me that you seeing someone else?’ I shout

“Please don’t shout at me...” he says while he’s driving.... Whooooosaaaa! Let me just keep quiet before I say things that I’ll regret....

“I love you Lerato” he say as he holds my hand

I love him too but I can’t say it now not when I’m like this.... I’m going to keep quiet until I’m calm.... I need to calm down really or else I’m going to kill this Ntombizodwa’s son with my bare hands nxa. He keeps glancing at me I feel his warm hands, I’m calming down...

.....

We arrived at his house still silent.... The only thing that will distract me right now is to cook... cooking has always been my therapy and

kitchen is my happy place. I always take out my frustrations on cooking, yes I know I'm weird. I'm preparing pork belly, sweet corn, green salad and mustard mash, I hope he's not that type who'll always want to eat pap like my dad... he always wanted to eat pap, even when we eat spikos or Sundaykos we must always cook pap... that's why I don't like cooking pap ai.

This kitchen is big hey... and makes me enjoy cooking even more, moving around freely without bumping into something. These pots I'm using still new, even the oven looks like he haven't used it at all... to shows that the person who lives here, doesn't cook at all. I wonder what does he eat on a daily basis because I had to buy everything starting from the salt, black pepper, mayonise I mean the basics hai mxm...

Dinner is ready, but I have to freshen up first and I'm tipsy been drinking and cooking... I don't

even know where is Sizwe, but he's somewhere in the house. Let me take a quick shower then dish up for him... I'm going to wear lingerie and a satin robe, I've decided to stop sulking and we'll talk about what happened at the mall like adults and he must make love to me... I'm not going leave him for another woman never! May the best woman win.

Walking around this house looking for him... this house have 6 bedrooms, a mini cinema room,4 bathrooms, oh and the study room the door is open he's in here, the chair is facing the window I can't see his face like he's thinking hard he's staring outside.... I'm standing at the door

"Dinner is ready, are you going to eat with me?"
I ask

He's rolling his office chair to face the door...

“Yes I’ll be downstairs shortly” he says.... I walked away to the kitchen to dish up...

He’s already sitting on the dining table when I brought him water to wash his hands... served him food on a tray, mixed for him cognac and red bull and now we're eating silently... oh by the way he has a bar in his house, the bar fridge is full of beers, on the shelves there are cognacs, gins, whiskeys and all type of mixers you know.

“Why didn’t you tell me you were seeing someone else back home, when you were busy asking out?” I ask again while facing down on my plate, now I’m ready to have this conversation even if it hurts but at least I’ll know the truth...

He takes sip on his cognac...

“Lerato, yes I was seeing someone but she meant nothing really... she’s those type of girls who you’d spend time with, give her money, fuck her and go out with but never bring her home to your family and daughter” he says

“So, she’s your trophy girlfriend?” I ask as I stand up goes to the bar to pour myself cognac as well... because this conversation is deep, and I need something strong...

He’s waiting for me to sit down...

“Yes, she was... until I met you I started being distant to her, she doesn’t even know where I stay... because she knows I have a wife that’s what I said to her because I didn’t want her to be comfortable and thinks that I’m serious with her... I can’t wife the girl who doesn’t even know how to take care of her man... who doesn’t even

know what she wants in life... all she care about is material things and drinking expensive alcohol so I gave her that” he says

“So, what I am to you Sizwe” I ask

“You are my woman, the girl I want to spend the rest of my life with... from the first time I saw you at workplace, I knew you’re my woman. I like that you’re feisty, but hush sometimes... challenging, always straight forward, very down to earth, you have dreams, you’re intelligent and I know that you’ll take care of me and my children. You are one of those women who are good in their work also good wife.” He says.... he’s damn serious, and I want to laugh I’m blushing mxm I know he’s lying.

“Mmmh, leave her since you don’t have intentions of keeping her... tell her that I’m here and I ain't going anywhere. I’m here to stay for as long as I live” I say I’m serious and demanding.

The way he looks at me he's impressed....

"Okay I'll do that" he smile...I smile back.... I love him and I know he loves me can't wait to be his wife LOL.

"Thank you, the food was nice as always" he says... he wiped the plate clean not even 1 leaf left LOL....

"You are welcome love, I'm glad you liked it. I thought you're those men who'll always want to eat pap... I'm tired of cooking pap everyday ai" I say as I'm rolling eyes.... He's laughing

"No babe... I do love pap actually, but I do accommodate other meals as long as I'll be full and I love vegies with meat of course" he says... wow for the first time I hear a man says he loves vegies... let alone a Zulu man.....

"Wow that's first.... You guys think that vegies are for rabbits" I say...he's laughing...

Let me clean the table and wash dishes before he stands and wash them, this guy is a clean freak hey! He told me there's someone who's coming here 3 times a week to clean and do his laundry but when she's not coming, he's do wash dishes and do his bed because he hates dirty dishes in fact he gets peace when the zinc is empty and when the bed is well made lord!

I'm done, the kitchen is spotless. He's now sitting in the lounge drinking... I'm walking towards him.....

"It's time for dessert" I say as I'm dropping my robe on the floor and I'm wearing the red lacy number and very short without a panty LOL. He's mouth is open like he's about to eat me alive...

"You never cease to amaze" he say as he standing to grabs me by my waist...

“Let’s go upstairs” I whisper

“I want you here right now” he says as he kisses me on the neck....

“Okay what Dinangwe wants, Dinangwe gets” I say

“That’s my woman” as he’s starting to kisses me on my lips... and he pushes me on the couch gently and starting to kiss me all over my body...

“You look so sexy” he whispers as he’s taking my lingerie off... and now he goes down on me... his tongue on my clit, his fingers rubbing my nipples gently my legs on his shoulders... I’m moaning louder... I feel helpless....

Now I'm lying on my back, he’s on top on me getting in gently he’s breathing on my ear....

“I love you.... ahhhh” he says while moaning... my hands are rubbing his back he’s going in and out inside me....

.....

PLEASE DO SHARE MY STORY TELLING ❤️ 🙏



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

010

I was told that we are having a braai, his brother is coming with his girlfriend and also his best friend and his wife are coming over... I'm slaving in the kitchen because we having visitors. I'll make make my famous cold chakalaka... and my special pap I don't want to cook hectic stuff I'm tired hey.... I already marinated the meat....

"This kitchen really suits you...." He says standing on the kitchen counter holding a beer...

“Ya because it’s mine LOL” I say as we both laughing

“It’s really yours... I love the confidence” he says as he grabs me by my waist behind me...

“You really make me happy... like you complete me” he says as he kisses me on my shoulder

“Me too” I say

“I can’t wait to make you my wife” he says....
Errr what did he just say? There’s someone at the gate the intercom is beeping....

He goes outside with a gate remote. I’m still shocked with what he said... is this guy really serious about me though? Or am I imagining things?

“Love....” He comes back with his brother I recognise him from that picture in his office, he’s with this beautiful young lady... she’s so curvelicious... with a beautiful eyes and smile and flat stomach... mmmmh she’s the weave

and nails type.... She looks young

“Bafo....makhumalo... This is Lerato my woman, babe this my brother Sithembile comes after me and his woman Patience but I call her Makhumalo” he says as we handshake and mo’girl hugs me... she’s hyper this one

“I’m happy to see you Rato” she says with a smile...ncooh she’s so welcoming

“Me too” I say with a smile too

“Hi Lerato I recognise you from that picture in a lounge... nice to meet you” the brother says....

“Like wise” I say

“So how can I help you with?” she asks

“Uhm... I’m almost done you can make green salad then we are done” I say as I sip my savanna

“Weh oe you drinking my stuff mos! Can I have some... will ask S’the to buy us another 24” she

says... she's speaking my language.... I go to the bar fridge to get her, I think I'm going to love her...

"Here... so how long have you been together with S'the?" I ask as I hand her savanna and she opens it with her teeth.... Yeeees girl ahh this one neh I'm best friending her!

"Uhm we've been together for 5 years now.... we met at the Varsity, it was my first year at UKZN and it was his last year, so ya until today and we staying together now...." she says oh wow

"Oh that's nice...." I say

"And you?" she asks

"LOL we met in March at my workplace.... In Krugersdorp" I say as I sip my savanna

"No wonder why he's always in Joburg LOL.... Ever since March S'the has been complaining that his brother is forever in joburg, and they don't spend time together anymore" she says

“Ya I see him almost every weekend, some sometimes he spend a week in Joburg just to spend time with me... I don't even feel that I'm in a long distance relationship” I say

“So when he's there for the whole week how do you see him?” she asks as she chopping onions

“For that week I'm sleeping at hotel with him, then in the morning he takes me to work... Later he fetches me then we go back to the hotel” I say

“He's really in love and I can see he's happy man...” she says

“Did you know Owethu's mother?” I ask randomly... ya I wanna know if I'm not replacing a ghost

“We only met once... the time we bumped into them at some restaurant, she was pregnant by then. I don't think they were happy or maybe it was the hormones” she says...

“Babe... here’s my best friend from high school Malibongwe and his wife Agatha... Makhumalo we know her LOL” he says as he takes my hand

“Hi, you're so beautiful” the wife says as she hugs me... When we talk about dark beauty we're talking about this woman... she’s like a modeller... like she doesn’t eat at all... she’s perfect man.

“Thank you and nice to meet you” I say with a smile

.....

I’m sad, I don’t want to leave I wanna stay here with him all the time and he’s also sad... we’ve been clinging on each other since morning, we even took a shower together, now we're waiting at the airport for my flight... put my head on his shoulder and my arms are around his waist... he keeps on kissing me on top of my head.

“I love you... you’ll see me next week will spend

the whole week there don't worry babe" he says
I'm teary now....

"okay babe I love you" I say...I'm crying

What a lovely weekend I had.... It didn't start well because we had a fight, he even punished me for not respecting him, Zulu men like to be respected. He's not bad you know and he's not perfect I don't know much but I know he loves me too much, well if he's pretending he must be good at it honestly.

This morning I asked him about his other brothers but he didn't give me a clear answer, he just said Melusi is busy and Sanele is at UCP. He didn't say anything about Siyabonga at all... Yesterday S'the told Sizwe that he bumped into Siya but he asked S'the not to talk about that person... that person is Siyabonga imagine!

.....

PLEASE SHARE MY STORY TELLING ❤️🙏🏾

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

011

Chapter 4

It's been 3 days without him stalking me, calling and texting me every chance he gets... he's been distant lately even our conversation on WhatsApp and phone calls are very short and dull... I keep asking him what's wrong but keeps saying that he's fine, he's just busy at work. I don't know, what if he found someone who's better than me? Maybe that's why he's like this. I knew it... that to me nothing lasts forever I'll never be happy. I still call him on top of that....

Why? I don't know nxa!

"Hi" he says sound very down...

"Hi babe okae" I say

"I'm okay and you...." He says

"I'm worried about you Dlomo, and I feel like you shutting me out and I don't appreciate it" I say

He takes a deep sigh.....

"I'm fine love..." he says

"Look, I'm not going to feel this empty while I'm in a relationship, so if you found someone else please let me know so that I can leave you alone Sizwe... coz the way you're behaving right now it's clear that there's someone who's keeping you busy!" I shout... now I'm in a fighting spirit

"Yoh Lerato I don't have time for this, honestly have a lovely night I love you" he hangs up

Did he just hang up me???? Oh wow I'm going

to leave this guy alone...I won't bother him anymore I swear nxa!!!!

.....

My brother's girlfriend Kelebogile is here, she came from work, she lives at Braamfischer in Soweto it's 14 km distance from here Kagiso so it's not far. I need to start to cooking now, we're in the kitchen, chatting as always... she's telling me about my niece how naughty she is... I miss her so much that drama queen/diva.

"When are you going to see your man or you've been seeing him lately?" she asks randomly she's talking about Sizwe

"Hai I don't know maybe he'll come next week..."
I say

"I saw him driving out of the hotel, when I arrived at work in the morning, he's driving Range Rover and Precious said he's checked

out... he didn't even eat at the restaurant. I gave her a lift because I was coming this side" she says... my heart is beating fast...I can't believe what I've just heard now...

Okay, Lebo knows Sizwe and she works at Silverstar casino, so apparently Sizwe is very famous at the hotel and restaurants. Precious is this other girl, Lebo is used to.... she's a hotel receptionist and she stays here in Kagiso. He's good tipper and everyone wants to serve him, so that they'll get tips from him. She was so shocked when I told her about him and saw pictures of us together... and she couldn't believe when she finally saw us walking together at the hotel and her colleagues hates me that I'm seeing him, because half of the female Silverstar staff has a crush on him. But asikho lapho.... how can he comes this side but not telling me? How can Sizwe do this to me?

I'm so hurt right now.

"What????" I say

"Yes it was him really I'm sure of that... are you guys fighting?" she asks....

"No, but it's almost a week now he's distance towards me and when I ask he just says he's fine" I say and I'm stirring pap...

"I wonder hey... eish I have to rush home before that nightmare of traffic in main reef starts" she says as she takes her car keys and walks out...ya that traffic it's hectic hey in the morning and now in the evening.

I never thought Sizwe will hurt me like this... I mean if he no longer interested in me, why can't he just say so we can call it quits nxa men are shit and I'm really done with this this guy.

.....

I've just finished cooking and dishing up... what

I want now is to be alone and drink while watching TV in Tebo's room. I want to have peace of mind, just be alone and start mourning for my relationship. It was good while it lasted hey... so life goes on.

"I've realised that I've been forcing things here lately.... You no longer the guy who really loved me or maybe you were just too good to be true.... I tried to reach out but you still shutting me out and worse part you came this side and you didn't even tell me... this is how you end things with your girlfriends being distant towards them? It's fine Sizwe I'll leave you alone and I'll never bother you again wish you the best in life shap..... My text to him...

I'm hurt but its fine... I'll be fine, I'm used to this kind of heart breaks and I always survive them...

My phone rings it's him...I'm not sure I should answer it or not. I've said what I wanted to say to him so I'm done.... I'm going to focus on how to mend this broken heart of mine. I'm drinking savannas and a cognac... well I always have alcohol in the house by the way. I'm drowning my sorrows in Tebo's room all alone and crying, I should go out on Saturday and drown my sorrows until I'm okay... I have R50 000 in my account, he's been stashing money randomly in my account.

It rings again..... Let just hear him out...

"Sizwe how can I help you" I ask

"I'm outside your gate" he says.... I'm already in

the pyjamas I go anyway.... My eyes are puffy I look horrible...

“Have you been crying?” he says as he's switches on the interior light in the car....

“What do you want Sizwe? Why are you here?” I ask with my trembling voice

“Sigh... I didn't know how to tell you this... okay I've just buried Madlamini she had a heart attack last week.....and now I don't know how am I going to raise my daughter. I know nothing about raising a baby girl. I'm still trying to find someone who's suitable to be her nanny and to be with her 24/7. I'm sorry for neglecting you my love and to come this side without letting you know, I just didn't want you to see me like this... I know that is not an excuse but honestly I wouldn't have been a good company to you. Just that I have too much going on and I didn't

want drag you along. Even now I came this side for the meeting, I came very late last night... on the other hand I've just lost a contract because I couldn't find someone to look after thuthu so I can go sign the contract I lost it because of that..." he says...he's messed up I can see...

"Where is she now?" I ask

"At Patience's home, her mother said she'll find me a nanny, her husband's cousin is good with babies and she doesn't work" he says

"What about your elder brother's wife...." I ask

"I really don't want to bother her.... she's now doing Honours in Science and Social work on the other side she ahs to be a wife and a mother, so it'll be too much for her" he says....

Yhuuu eish it's painful when you no longer have a mother hey, she would have helped him with the baby.

"Please be patient with me love, let me find a

nanny then after we'll be fine I promise you. I love you very much and I don't want to loose you just bare with me please" he says as he holds my hand

"Okay" I say I really wish I could help him but honestly there's nothing I can do, I have work this side.

.....

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

012

He promised that he'll come this side next week... his situation is really bothering me

honestly, I hate seeing him helpless like that. I don't know what to do... I want to help but how? I have a job this side, I feel useless... he knows how to help me but I can't help him I feel so bad. I spent 3 days thinking about this whole situation and the only solution is to go stay with him... but how can I give up my job? And what if our relationship doesn't work-out? I'll come back, jobless again? SIGH!

I had a conversation with my friends about this whole situation, but they think its a bad idea to go there because of my job. My heart wants me to go, I really want to help him raising our daughter. I'm battling with my emotions and thoughts right now.

No actually I'm ready to sacrifice everything for him... if it doesn't end well then I'll learn and

move on. I've been through a lot, so I'm sure I'll survive this one. A wise man once said: "Life will break you, nobody can protect you from that, and living alone either for solitude will also break you with its yearning. You have to love and you have to feel... it is the reason you're here on earth. You're here to risk your heart, you're here to be swallowed up. And when it happens that you're broken/betrayed/left/hurt/or death brushes near, you'll let yourself sit by the apples tree, falling all around you in heaps, wasting their sweetness then you'll tell yourself that you've tasted as many as you could."

I'm going to book a flight ticket with Nkosi's laptop and I'm going to send resignation letter at work.... I'm ready to do this. I'm going to lie to mom and aunt, I have no choice if I die I die...I'll find something that side.

'Love" he says as he answers my call... he still sounds very down and distance... even when he's going through so much right now neh but he doesn't miss my calls that's what I like....

"Hey how are you?" I ask

"I'm okay thanx and you?" he asks

"I'm okay, just I'm thinking about you" I say

"I'm always thinking about you my love... and I miss you so much" he says... the way he says it ,I can feel that he really means it

"I miss you too love, what are you up to?" I ask

"I'm working... couldn't work during the day, Thuthu is sick so I had to take her to the DR then after that I've been keeping an eye on her" he says... wow man he is really a good father, I can imagen him doing that hey

'I'm really sorry babe... so tomorrow you'll be at

the office?" I ask

"I'm working from home....for now until Makhumalo's aunt comes this side... she's busy fixing her passport issue in Swaziland" he says

"Okay love..." I say

"How's work?" he asks

"Ag hectic as always and you" I ask

"I'm trying to get back that contract I lost, I need them to trust me again" he says

"So how are you going to do that?" I ask

"I'm transporting their goods for free this month, it's a loss to me but if I get this contract again I'll be set for life. And so far everything is falling into place" he says...

"Okay babe that's good, we'll talk tomorrow I love you" I say

"I love you Lerato always remember that" he says then hangs up.....

This phone call just confirmed that I'm moving to KZN. Call me crazy but I'm going to help my man.

.....

"Babe please open the gate for me...." I say and hang up... whew my heart is beating fast as the gate opens immediately... I don't know why I'm nervous...

"Love what's happening? Aren't you supposed to be at work? Are you okay? Is everything okay at home?" as he's walking towards me I'm still walking in with my bags... still quiet, I don't how will I answer those million questions.

He hugs me tight... smelling nice as always... he thinks maybe something happened to me.

“I came here to raise our daughter Sizwe...I can't let you raise her alone while I'm still around.... I chose you and thuthu over my job and family.... I want to be here with you guys” I say... he raises his eyebrows he's shocked or surprised I don't know....

“But love, you didn't have to do that” he says as he takes my bags and walks to the house....

“Please let me do this, I want to help you” I say, I'm being emotional now phela there's no turning back...

This house still fascinates me honestly....

We're sitting on a couch in silence, we both don't know what to say to each other... I'm playing with my fingers while his elbows are on his laps and his hands are on his head looking down like he's thinking hard.

What if he doesn't want me here? What if he's not ready for commitment? Let alone to stay with a woman? Eish I should have asked him first before taking this decision.

Suddenly he pulls me gently and puts my head on his chest then lean back on the couch. He kisses me on the forehead, he's coming back to his senses, being affectionate as always.

"Sigh...thank you so much, I appreciate what you did... honestly I didn't want to ask you, I didn't want to bother you... yes it crossed my mind but I wanted you to offer instead and here you are you did... I'm blessed to have a woman like you Lerato I appreciate you..." he says...whew

SILENCE.....

“Sizwe...” I say

“Mmmh” he says as he kisses me on my head is still on his chest...

“Please can you help me send my mom money every month? Because I’ve been sending her money every month and if she hears that I resigned it will break her” I say

“I’ve got your back same as you got mine, don’t worry my love” he says

I sent my mom and aunt SMSes, that I’m working as Sizwe’s PA and he’s going to pay me well... and I assured them that I’m okay. Sizwe met my parents and also my siblings, they all like him besides Tebo for obvious reasons being overprotective big brother....

.....

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO SHARE

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

013

We get along so well with thuthu... we're best friends actually she's such a happy 7 months old baby, it's always been my wish to have a baby girl honestly and I'm going to love like my own, at least I won't be dealing with baby mama drama and shit like that. On the other hand Sizwe feels neglected by me, because my focus is on my baby girl and he comes last... he's gonna have to be strong shame.

I didn't plan for this life... I mean being the house girlfriend, I cook for him and look after

his child... my job is that and I have a driver who drives me anywhere I want when he's at work. Pat's aunt she cleans and do the laundry since she can't be a full time nanny, so I insisted that I'll do the cooking because me and cleaning we were never best friends. The old house helper is now working at the hotel as a cleaner, good shot because she seems so young what if she was seducing my man? I don't trust these young girls...

"Waking up next to you everyday is the best thing ever you know" he says as he kisses me We still in bed.....

"Really?" I say we cuddling

"Yep, I'm a happy man" he says

"I'm glad to hear that..." I say

"So it's official, we taking our relationship to the next level?" he says

"I think so" I say

"Babe.... I know you left your job and I know you not that housewife type of a woman, so what you want to do? Where you want to see yourself?" he asks....

I sit up straight and lean my back on the headboard... wow I really didn't expect that question. I think it's time I start following my dream I mean I'm given an opportunity... he's staring at me like he's waiting for me to answer him.

"I want to own a restaurant.... I want to be a chef" I say... he smiles

"Your cooking passion is really serious neh?" he says

"I've told you that cooking is my therapy and

kitchen is my happy place” I say he’s smiling again

“Okay we need to find accredited Culinary School here in Durban so you can get qualifications and learn new things.... What do you think” he says... dude you speaking my language

“Yes I’d appreciate that, thank you” I say....

“Cool let me get the laptop, so we can check the schools around here” he says as he jumps out of bed he’s butt naked because we shag before we sleep everyday....

.....

Today I have a lunch date with Pat... she’s the only friend I have this side and Sizwe trusts her because she’s dating his brother and they’ve known her for a long time. She’s 23 years old, I’m 3 years older than her but she’s so matured. She’s a high school teacher by the way, LOL her

rude and nasty attitude is the proof of that... I'm going with my baby, yes I'm a full time mother now.

We've got the best Culinary School here in Durban, so I'll start next year because it's August now it's already late. I'm just going to enjoy this last 5 months at home... taking care of my man and my baby. And then next year Thuthu will go to crèche and I'll be at school, I'm so excited honestly coming here was the best decision ever. You know in life you must be willing to take risks it's either you learn from them or gain something from it.

He went early to the office today, said he's still catching up with some work he was behind with the time he was working from home... and he needs to finish some paper work by the end of

this week. He didn't even have breakfast.. that's how early he was. But as busy as he is... he's still calling me every chance he gets in fact he's stalking me mnx.

"Motherhood looks good on you girl" she says as she comes towards our table, I'm playing with thuthu in her stroller... I bought it 2 days ago because this girl is getting fatter and heavier everyday... now we hugging

"LOL you reckon?" I say as I sit down, I already ordered my wine haven't ordered food yet

"Yes babe, look how cute you guys look.... Hello Madlomo" she says as she greets Owethu and she's smiling with those dimples...ahhh man she's so cute and a happy child too

"I try hey, and I'm glad she's not giving me tough times" I say

"LOL wait until she turns 2... she'll show you

flames LOL” she says ...we both laughing. The waiter is approaching our table....

“Hi I’ll have seafood pasta and a bottle of white sweet wine please” I say to the waiter...

“Uhm can I have well made steak and veggies please I’ll drink with her wine” Pat says and the waiter nods

“How are you though? How are you guys doing since you now seeing each other everyday?” she asks

“Ag, it feels like I’ve known him forever hey... we good because is still early so...” I say as I shrug

“Ya hey tell me about it... It’s been 2 year now we're staying together and the way fight yhuuu” she says as she covers her face with her hands,

“Hao is that hectic?” I ask as our food arrives....

“We always fight with S’the... he’s so jealous and I can’t stand that... anyways what did your

mom say?" she asks as she shove a fork of food in her mouth

"LOL eh I lied... said I got a job this side, so I'll stay with Sizwe for some time until I get my own place and they bought that story" I say... we laughing and she raises her hand for high five

"Girl you the boss" she says she's so impressed

"So are you originally from Joburg or you were just working there?" she asks as she's poking her food....

I've noticed three things about her she loves alcohol, food and talks too much that's why we clicked on the first day... we love same things and I'm also a talker and a bubbly like her...

"I'm originally from Vaal, I was born and breed

in Sebokeng... then later I moved to Krugersdorp in Westrand with my aunt and got the job there” I say

“Oh you now I can hear your Sesotho....” She says

“Have you been in Vaal?” I ask

“Yes, my mom was born and breed in Sasolburg, she’s Sotho her surname is Mokoena... so I used to love visiting my granny there and we’d go to Vereeniging and Vanderbijlpark to shop and sometimes we’d visit my aunt in Sebokeng zone 6” she says oh my word she’s now speaking that Vaal Sesotho, fluently

“Oh wow ya nor you really know Vaal hey... so how come you stay this side?” I ask as I’m shove a fork food in my mouth....

“My father is Zulu from Mandeni, he was working at Sasol firm , that’s how they met actually... mom also worked there and my dad

got another job this side, that's how mom decided to follow her boyfriend LOL.... then later they got married and they bought a house in Kwa-Mashu. So I was born and breed this side. Mom's story and yours almost the same you chose love over your family and career... you Sotho girls are impulsive LOL " she says... she's right

"LOL love happened Pat" I say

"So how did she survive with this difficult language of yours" I ask

"LOL she said on the first days she struggled... and her mother in law, my granny didn't even help in fact she made everything 'worse but now she's good hey" she says

"don't worry you'll get used to it" she says... she must've noticed that I'm worried

.....

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

(Tomorrow) 014 episode

That was a nice chillout hey... I really had fun and she promised we'll do it often well I'm game, I won't be indoors forever hey I do really need to get some air. We also did some shopping this house needed my touch, yes it's complete but I bought vases because this man of mine he's a flower buyer type of a guy. I even bought aprons, jars, slow cook, some utensils I'm going to need when I'm cooking, clay pans, mixing bowls, some fleece blankets, stylish laundry baskets and dishing bowls etc... now it shows that there's a woman lives in here.

But we came home early with my best friend, so I can prepare dinner for Sizwe and I'm about to serve him now... he's playing with his daughter and he's a bit down and distressed, something must've happened... work related I guess.

"How was lunch with makhumalo" he asks as he comes to the dinner table... I'm busy setting up the table...

"It was nice hey... I really needed it and Pat is such a vibe. I'm looking forward to spend time with her again" I say as I go back to the kitchen to fetch a bowl of rice... I've prepared roasted chicken, fried rice and salads

"I'm glad you enjoyed it... you even bought some

house accessories... I like” he says

“Yeah... I needed to buy things I’m going to use when I’m cooking for my man and this house needed my touch LOL... coz clearly you didn’t even cook... what were you eating by the way?” I ask as I’m coming to the dining room with salad bowl... this house is a open plan, kitchen, living room and dining room are combined so it’s easy to chat with him while I’m busy in the kitchen...

“LOL... I was eating at the restaurants or ask the chef to organise food for me, sometimes I’d eat at S’the or at Melusi’s or we’d eat ox liver or skop at the taxi rank and sometimes I'd eat at our chisanyama” he says

“Shame my love... don’t worry I’m here now no

more street food and eating at your brother's...
I'll feed you" I say... he's smiling

"You already feeding me LOL.... Melusi called
today to ask if I'm I still alive... he haven't seen
me for days and where do I eat this days.

That's when I told him that you now staying
with me" he suddenly becomes serious

"You don't look okay what's wrong?" I ask as I
hand him water to wash hands

"I've spent the whole day thinking...." He says as
he wipes his hands

"About?" he says...

“About making things right Lerato” he says

“To make what’s right?” I’m lost now and I give that confused look... as I sit to dish for him, I made the buffet style but he still want me to dish for him...

Then I hand him the plate of food...

“I’ve sent someone to deliver a letter to your dad so that we can arrange a date for lobola negotiations” he says and starts eating...

Whaaat???? I didn’t expect this honestly... well did I? Okay I wasn’t even told.... I don’t know if I’m excited or shocked I'm getting cold in my stomach

“So you didn’t even tell me at least?” I ask

“Did you tell me when you decided to show up with your bags at my gate?” he says... and he laughs

I burst into laughter

“why haven’t I dumped you mare” I ask still laughing

“Me and you, we are stuck together LOL” he says

“Are you ready to be officially Mrs Sizwe Dlomo” he smiles... I’m now blushing...

“Babe it’s only been 6 months now we together are you aware of that” I ask

“I’m very much aware of that my love, I wanted to propose the moment you agreed to go on a date with me” he says

LOL what a proposal... typical Zulu man mnx. Okay I need to have a meeting with my parents, ever since their divorce they don’t see each other eye to eye.... so I have to ask them to be civil with each other for my sake and Reitumetse's's sake. I don’t even know how will my dad tell mom that he received a letter from the Dlomos. I have to go home and sort this out really.

.....

We having a family day today, Sizwe don’t have any meetings so I’ll have him all by myself...

we're going for shopping for all of us today I'm excited I love shopping.

"I hope I won't be bumping into one of your trophy girlfriends at the mall again... especially when I'm with my daughter" I say and give him that warning look

"LOL... I hope so because last time it happened I almost got killed in the shop...." He says as he's driving

"Are you done Sizwe? I mean with all your girlfriends? Are you done? Since we going to get married soon" I say I'm serious now

"I don't want you to marry me for the wrong reasons and when you not yet done with your skanks" I say

"Lerato, I'm marrying you because I love you, because I want to spend the rest of my life with you... I want to commit myself to you... I want a

future with you. Aren't those reasons enough?"
he says

"Okay" I say...

"No answer me... aren't those reasons enough
to believe why I'm marrying you?" he asks

"They're babe" I say....

"Thank you" he says as he parks the car at the
mall's parking lot...

.....

Owethu needs a new wardrobe, she getting fat
everyday and her clothes are small now. So I
need start buying her clothes and I'll take her to
Siya's girlfriend to do her hair, Pat told me about
her, that she owns a salon... and she's very
good so I'll try her. Will start with the pyjamas,
and buy her panties I'll start training her to use
potty soon.

“I thought she’s wearing nappies, so why are you buying her panties?” he asks...

“I’ll train her to use potty when she starts walking” I say as I throw the clothes in a shopping basket... he’s holding his daughter, he’s not even helping me mnx

“You are very good in this you know?” he says... I’m blushing

“I try love....” I say

“I’m serious you are... look how fresh and happy she is I’ve always wanted to give her this... a home I don’t know if you get me” he says...

I get exactly what he’s saying every child deserves to have a happy home and motherly love. Sometimes I wish my parents didn’t get divorced, my life wouldn’t be complicated like this. Now that I’m getting married how are we going to do this? Eish I’d never do this to my

children I pray that one day we won't have to get divorce... and hurt our children.

.....

We're done with shopping ... after he was complaining that I take forever to choose what I like LOL... never do a shopping with a woman never! Oh I no longer wear Mr price... he gave me that weird look when I approach the Mr price door... and he took me to some boutique shops and he said we should go to Sandton, that's where he shops most of the time time. He's about to turn me into a slay queen this one. Now we're having lunch at Doppio Zerro restaurant...

My phone rings... it's my dad now... I just remembered that I'm about to be lobolled... I don't even know what will I say to him...

"Pa" I say

"Hello mama, how are you" he say... he always

calls me that because I'm named after his mom and my mom's mom... yes story for another day...

"I'm okay how are you" I ask

"I'm good, actually I'm excited... I've just received a letter from Dlomo family, asking for 'Sekgo sa metsi' in Makgato homestead and they're requesting to come on the 1st of September" he says... sekgo sa metsi means they ask for my hand in marriage to my father...

"Oh okay" that's all I can say...

"So you know them?" he asks

"Yes is from Sizwe's people" I say....

"okay my baby" he says...

"Pa I'm going to need to have a meeting with you and mom... I'll let you know when I'm coming that side" I say

"Okay I'll hear from you... goodbye" he hangs up

“That was my dad... whew! I’m going to have to go home and sort my parents situation out before lobola negotiations day” I say to Sizwe

“Okay so when are you planning to go?” he ask

“Next week I think, because we only left with 2 weeks August to end” I say

“okay love” he says

“And you must also have to sort out you’re differences with your brother, whatever it is you just sort it out. I’m not going to get married in a family that doesn’t get along” I say... as I'm feeding thuthu

Ever since I came here, he have not mentioned Siyabonga’s name... I keep hearing Melusi, S’the and Sanele that calls almost everyday to ask for money...

“Okay, I’ll speak to Melusi and ask him to organise a meeting this weekend and you’ll meet all of them” he says

.....

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

015

'Your dad just brought a letter from the Dlomos, he said it was sent by Sizwe's cousin, and they coming on the first of September. When are you coming home so that we can prepare for your in-laws? My mom" texts

'Next weekend' I respond

'Okay my angel' she replies....

It's a family meeting for Dlomo brothers and the

uncles are also here, Sizwe told me the reason why they're fighting. So apparently Sizwe came with a suggestion about the family business trust account, four of them should deposit all the profit of the businesses they are responsible of, have 1 accountant and then monthly they'll get allowance, at least there'll be no money missing and they'll see the progress and development on their family businesses. Melusi and S'the agreed on that, but Siya on the other side it's a rebellious child, he wants to have Clubs and Hotel business profit all by himself and also expects his brothers to also give him, his rightfully allowance. He's being greedy I'm telling you, so they had a huge fight including the lawyers and they ended up treating him like an outsider... that time their father's will said they must all get along, be united and have mutual agreement in business or else all the businesses under his money will be sold and all the money will be donated in

charity... it's a mess Kwa Dlomo. So hopefully they'll sort everything out.

"Here... I bought you this, I know you have no idea on how Zulu brides wear when there is something in the family or when their inlaws are around. Good that you wrapped your head because I know uSizwe did phahla ritual in the morning" Pat throws me a red Pinafore jizas! She is also wearing one... yes Sizwe did a smaller ritual to ask for his ancestors to intervene in this matter... and yes I'm wearing a long dress but Pat is Pat

I met all of them finally... also the uncles from mom's side and dad's side, they seem ok that's all I can say but the brothers are so welcoming especially Sanele, he came last night and Sizwe said he comes to here on school holidays... out

of all his brothers he chooses here LOL.

We're preparing beef stew, steamed bread, fried cabbage, spinach, butter nut and potato salad for lunch after the meeting so that they can eat. They're all sitting in a lounge, so we could hear everything when we still in the kitchen... disadvantages of open plan houses.

"So kahle kahle Bhekimuzi's sons why are you fighting?" Uncle Senzo asks

"Err Baba, I came with a suggestion that we should open family business trust account to deposit all the profit of our businesses... so we can see the development and get monthly allowance to avoid one spending all the business money and ending up facing bankruptcy. Even our workers will be paid from

that account and their benefits such as medical aid, home loans, provident funds etc. But Siyabonga refused said the clubs and a hotel belongs to him so he doesn't want anyone else to be part of it." Sizwe says as calm and humble he is...

"Siyabonga is greedy baba that's his problem no wonder why ubaba wanted to exclude him in everything because he knew that it will be the end of a family legacy" Melusi sounds aggressive

"Bafo calm down, we need to come up with conclusion" Sizwe the fixer...

"No bafo, I'm sick and tired of Siyabonga not respecting us as his brothers he can go to hell for all I care!" Melusi shouts.... Eh

“Bafo I know... and I understand why you’re angry but we really need to find a way to resolve this” Sizwe says...

“Siyabonga why you’re against Sizwe-lethu’s idea?” Uncle Senzo... oh his full name is Sizwe-lethu mmh oh okay...

“Nxai kuyafana I’m out of here!” Siya says as and stands

“Mchana sit down please” Uncle Nthuthuko says to Siya... he sits down again

“I’ve asked you a question Siyabonga...” uncle Senzo

“Baba, I worked hard for those clubs and hotel to be where they are right now” Siya says

“And whose money you started those fucken clubs and hotel huh? Who contributed? Because last time when I checked you didn’t have any penny when when you graduated so don't tell us that crap!” Melusi says oh by the way he's voice is firm and sounds more intimidating when he's angry...

“Grow the fuck up Siyabonga and stop being greedy... because at the end of the day those businesses you’re claiming that it’s yours... it’s ours actually we contributed lot of money to be where they are right now so don't be stupid and stop behaving like an outsider” S'the finally speaks

“Err my sister’s children, please let’s try to fix things because you no longer have parents, the family you only have is you as brothers please” uncle Nthuthuko the mom’s bother says

Siya mfo, I apologies for everything I said to you, I know we didn’t have your back the time you needed us but I can assure you that it won’t happen again. We need to be one for the sake of our children... because if we don’t, the enemies will easily come between us and destroy us” Sizwe says I’m not sure about the word “enemies” mmmh

“Melusi mfo I’m sorry for everything...in fact I apologies to you all my brothers for the disrespect and disloyal you’re all I have now” Siya says

“Thank you for acknowledging your mistakes and we sorry for treating you bad” Melusi says

“Thank you sons for sorting out your differences” uncle Senzo dad’s brother says

They stand up and do handshake....

“Uhmhm Lerato and Pat cooked lunch please stay” Sizwe says

So we start dishing.... and serving drinks.

I hear laughter I think they good now I’m happy.

.....

“Thank you for the food ladies” S’the says and kiss Pat’s forehead... I miss my man now he still

in a lounge...

“Thank you the food it was nice and we’re about to leave now Makoti... we’ll see you week after next” uncle Senzo...

I also said my goodbyes to both uncles and Sanele is driving them home at Umkomaas and uncle Nthuthuko stays in KwaDukuza. It's going to be a long drive for him hey....

“Sisi can you please dish up for me, I’ll eat when I come back I know I’ll be hungry when I come back” Sanele says...

“Yay this is my wife you know... why don’t you grab something on the way?” Sizwe says

“No... I want my sister’s food hawu” Sanele says

“Don’t worry boy I’ll dish you up... don’t mind your brother” I say they both laughing

“You look like a real Zulu bride in that pinafore” he says and kisses me on a cheek.... I’m blushing now...

“Thank you babe I didn’t realise how much I miss my brother, thank you for bringing us together again” he says

.....

“Okay, typically cars have three pedals; clutch, brake and accelerator. Brake and accelerator pedals are pretty simple...press the brake to slow down the firmer you press it, the quicker

you'll speed up. The clutch pedal is the one that makes driving a manual car more difficult than auto...." He says.

"Okay" I say... we doing driving lessons wish me luck

"Okay put on the seatbelt... this sound is irritating the shit out of me" he says... I do as he says

"Put the key in the ignition and turn all the way until the engine starts..." he says I do as he says

"Put the clutch pedal down" he says

"Move the gear stick into first gear...." He says...

I'm still following his instructions...

'Use your right foot to press down on the accelerator gently to increase the engine revs very slightly....' He says

"Slowly lift the clutch pedal using your left foot until it starts to vibrate gently" He says

"The vibration is known as the car's bite point... this is where the clutch plates start to come together" he says... I'm nodding that's I can do LOL...

"Remove the handbrake..." he says the car starts moving slowly...

“Increase the revs while slowly raising your foot of the clutch unit...” he says I’m now moving forward with only the use of...

“Slow down the speed I’m too young to die” he says.... I roll my eyes... SKRRRRRR!!!

“Lerato what the fuck! Focus man” he shouts... okay Lerato darling calm down please... lets start the car again...

“DON’T TAKE YOUR FOOT OFF THE CLUTCH TOO QUICKLY WOMAN!!!!!!” he shouts..... ag voetsek nxa... let me take my phone and get out of this car. I’m not going to be shouted like this moer maan!

“Do you even know where you are going?” he

says as I'm walking away....

"I'll request an uber!" I say as I throw my hand
nxa.... He's following me with the car...

"I don't mind escorting you...you know..." He
says moving the car slow

"Sizwe leave me alone!" I say as I'm walking....

He stops the car and jumps out of the car....
now he's following me then he grabs my hand

"I'm sorry babe" he says

"Why are you shouting at me Sizwe?" I ask

“I’m sorry love.... We’ll try again tomorrow let’s go home” he says as he opens the passenger door for me mxm....

.....

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 5

Episode 1

Today I have a meeting with my parents, I’ve asked my aunt Seipati the one I was staying with in Kagiso and my sis to be part of the

meeting. I hope and pray that everything goes well, I'm nervous to be honest. My dad is already here sitting in a living room, while my mom is keeping herself busy in the kitchen... but at least my aunt just called her to join us.

"Uhm Mama le Papa.... the reason why I called a meeting is because of my lobola negotiation day, I'm going to need the both of you on my side and the only way to do things right is that you need to be civil with each other." I take a deep breath and I'm emotional now....

"It's been affecting me and Reitumetse that you guys hate each other, yet you used to love each other. We didn't choose to be your children but if only I could... I would have chose another parents for the sake of being in a united family... so I'm begging you to put your differences aside,

be civil and try to find a way how are going to do wedding things in a right way” I say

“I hear you ngwanaka but honestly I don’t have a problem with your mother and if this whole thing affected you both of you please forgive me” my dad says, tears gosh!

We all look at my mom We expect her to say something I wouldn’t be surprised if she won’t say anything...

“Okay” that’s all she said... parents are toxic I'm telling you!

“So Pa, how are we going to do with welcoming the groom (mahlabiso) because we have a wedding soon.... I want to make things right and

according, I don't want to see myself being in a marriage where my ancestors don't recognise it" I say....

We had a conversation about the wedding with Sizwe, he wanted everything to be done as soon as possible because he wants to live with me freely without upsetting the ancestors for 'vat n sit' and he doesn't want to owe my parents. Yeah he's that 'respecting idlozi' type so he takes everything seriously.... So the wedding is on the 4th of December meaning I have 3 months to plan Umembeso(Dikapeso), white wedding and (Umabo) Zulu traditional wedding. Yebo I want that...

"I think we can introduce him at Ga Mashashane in Limpopo at your gran's house with a goat, then all the celebration you can do

it here because you grew up here..." my dad says.... Mmmh fair enough we can do it

"But we also have to introduce him here to Motshweneng family..." my mom

"Okay I can work with that as long as there'll be no drama at my wedding, I want everything to run smoothly" I say

.....

Today is thee day... who would've know that today someone's son will respect me and send his people to negotiate lobola for me? I'm excited, nervous... but I prayed at 12 am asked God and ancestors to make lobola negotiations run smoothly and asked for protection against all evil spirit and witchcraft yay! I spoke to him this morning telling me that he couldn't sleep, he's anxious and he misses me LOL... I miss

him more. They arrived yesterday with the uncles and his all brothers are here, I'm so happy they're all good and get along...

I met Melusi's wife Nompilo and she's okay, I'm glad she's not that farm Julia type... she has a style but little bit uptight and submissive. She is a social worker and I must say that career suits her so much she's that type you can count on when you need help, she has a good heart and she's so sweet. Also Siya's girlfriend Thobile she owns a salon/Spa LOL a slay queen no wonder why he was this greedy because he has to maintain their expensive lifestyle... but she's a good person she's so bubbly and loud typical salon owner....

We are here..... He texts exactly at 09:00 am sharp

Okay everything is in order we cooked and cleaned....

“Sanibonani ba kwa Makgato....o Tau....yithina ba kwa Dlomo, o Mkhabela.... oDinangwe” uncle Senzo shouting

I'm in Reitumetse's room but I could see them Melusi, uncle Nthuthuko, S'the and uncle Senzo and Bab'Bhengu their father's cousin at the gate through the window....and Tebo is at the gate wearing formal and I see they put 3, 200s R600 on the floor... he takes the money and opened the gate for them.

In the sitting room there's my dad, 2 uncles, my mom's uncle my grandfather I can say, and my

2 aunts wearing that blue and white outfits with blue blanket. I'm also going to wear that when I'm officially going to my inlaws with a kist... for now I'm wearing simple nice seshweshwe that I bought during the week and covered my head with a doek and a shawl on my shoulders. Its happening I'm going to be Mrs Dlomo... my crazy aunt Margret forced me to sit on a grass mat until she comes and fetch me such cruelty.

"I'm stucked in a bedroom sitting on a grass mat and it's so uncomfortable..... Price I must pay to become Mrs Dlomo" I text him....

"Yes you must respect the whole process so that everything runs smoothly for us" he responded.... I forgot how he's so serious and doesn't compromise the whole cultural and Ancestors things...

“Lerato they’re calling you in the sitting room”
my crazy aunt.... I stand and follow her...

“Errr Lerato... do you know these people are
siting here? They say they are Dlomos” my
grandfather asks

“Yes ntatemoholo, I know them” I say... I bowed
my head like a submissive farm Julia

“Okay thank you my girl you can go” my
grandfather

I go back to the bedroom....

.....

Please don't forget to share

She took the risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 5

Episode 2 (tomorrow's episode)

“Alllililililili..... Alililililililililili Kwa kuhle kwethu!!!!
Alililililililili” my crazy aunt is ululating

My aunt Seipati asked me to come in the sitting room... they also called Sizwe, Siya and Sanele from outside. He's was so shy when he walks in the house and my aunts ululate on him.... he's looking good as always, he's wearing a blue jean, white shirt 3 buttons are open of course and a navy blue blazer and brown formal shoes....

“So mchana everything is good we had a mutual agreement with the in-laws... so tell us with makoti, do you want a wedding celebration?”

Uncle Nthuthuko asks

“Errr malume Lerato and I have decided to have a wedding on the 4th of December... Friday of the wedding which it'll be on the 3rd of Dec we'll do umembes/mahlabiso, Saturday the 4th it's a white wedding then Sunday the 5th we're going to have Umabo traditional Zulu wedding ekhaya at Maphumulo.....” he says

“Okay it means it's gonna be a hectic weekend”
my uncles

They all laugh...

.“They’ve prepared lunch please stay” my dad says

They ate and my in-laws are gone now... Sizwe told me that they’re at Bab’Bhengu’s house at Germiston. His wife prepared dinner for them and it seems like they’ll be spending the night there, because they didn’t let them sleep at the hotel again and obviously there’ll be drinking like we actually doing right now with my family.

I bought meat and drinks so we’re having a braai, Sizwe sent me money said it’s for the preparations and it’s enough to spend for the wedding on its own... how can someone gives R50 000 for some lobola negotiations preparation? Imagine I think I’m getting used to this life... it’s scary sometimes but if is this the life God planned for me then I pray to keep it

forever. I've never been this happy and everything happens automatically, like the respect I have for him, the way he loves me and how we are used to be around each other I swear he's my forever.

.....

Thuthu woke up not feeling well, I think she's teething I should take her to the doctor, she's really stressing out when she's sick... she doesn't even have appetite. On the other hand Sizwe have back to back meetings so I guess I'm all alone in this, I'm gonna have to drive her to the Dr because I don't want to risk I know nothing about raising kids.

At least now I'm perfect in driving... I've been practising everyday ended up risking by driving myself to the shops when he's no around LOL. By the way he even got me driver's licence ey...

it wasn't easy and he's not a good teacher at all, I got used to the shouting and the screaming that I'm going to kill us and our daughter will be an orphan, like really that guy is dramatic shem but at least I hang on and tolerated to be shouted now I'm a perfect driver within 2 months.

"Babakhe I'm taking our daughter to the DR, she woke up not feeling well, her temperature is high and she doesn't want to eat I think she's teething" I text him... ncoooh his Whatsapp profile picture it's a random picture of us on our lobola negotiations day last week, Sanele took that picture is so cute man...where I'm wearing seshweshwe and scotch blanket.

This guys loves loudly, he forever posts my picture on his statuses... his Instagram page I

don't want to mention hey!

I'm about to start the car now... Sizwe has obsession with cars he owns 7 cars... Mercedes G-wagon my favourite actually, Porsche Cayenne, VW Golf GTI, Range rover Sport, Jeep Rangler his favourite, Mercedes Benz GLE 63 and BMW X5 he's into big cars. I love using VW Golf GTI because it's not big and its automatic LOL he once said I love to drive it because it's automatic and I'm lazy to change gears and it's true I think I love automatic cars.... oh my phone it's ringing it's him

"Mommy" he says he calls me that sometimes
....

"Yes babe" I say I'm driving

“What’s wrong with Madlomo?” he asks about Owethu we call her Madlomo

“Eish I think she’s teething” I say

“Okay we’ll meet at the DR I’ll cancel all my meeting” he says

“No there’s no need babe, I got this I don’t think its something serious... you can focus on your meetings” I say...

I’m relaxed because it’s nothing serious and she’s even playing with her fingers on a baby car seat

“No Lerato it’s my one and only daughter we’re talking about here! You can’t tell me not to worry...I need to be there for her I’m all she has!!!
” he shouts and hangs up...

Wow! I didn’t like the last part but I’m going to have to calm down because I’m not in the mood for fight honestly. I’m angry or hurt I don’t know but I’m shaking right now, I need to stop by the garage and buy water...I want to calm down.....

.....

Please don't forget to share my story telling
She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 5

Episode 3

18SN

We've arrived at the Doctor's Medical Centre, I see he's leaning his back on the G-class on the parking lot... as I park the car I guess he's waiting for us. I'm not going to talk to him because I'm mad as hell...

Then I finally hand him his daughter...

"Hi love" he says... but I don't respond, he finally walks in holding his daughter and me the outsider I follow them...

“Good morning Mr Dlomo you can go in DR is waiting for you” the receptionist pointing the consulting room I guess he called to make an appointment ...

I sit on the couch, in reception area since I’m nothing to Owethu... I mean there’s nothing I can do.

“Aren’t you coming with us” he asks me... I shake my head

“MXM” he says and walks away...

I’m getting more and more angry now, because he doesn’t see anything wrong on what he said on the phone... but does he even know that he offended me? I doubt

The reception phone rings... and she picks it up...

“Yes doctor.... Okay” she says and hangs up

“Mam the Dr is asking you to come in the consulting room with Mr Dlomo” she says to me...

I want to say no but I don't want to embarrass him... I go to the room anyway

“Good morning Mrs Dlomo, I've just checked the little one here and like I said to Mr Dlomo that it's normal for a 9 months toddler to have a fever, to throw up and having running stomach. Because she's teething... so I'm going to give

her medication to stop vomiting, for stomach bug and the medicine that will improve her appetite” Dr says

“Mmmh” I say...still play with my phone...

I knew that she’s teething but Mr here thinks his “ONE AND ONLY DAUGHTER” is dying nxa!

Now we walk to the parking lot, I’m behind them he’s walks to the car I came with... then I unlock the car so that he can put thuthu on a baby car seat and puts on seat belt. I get in the driver’s seat and starts the car... he closes the rear door where thuthu is siting and he stands still puts his hands on his waist, I think he expects me to open a window and say something ... but instead I made a u-turn and I drove off leave him right there hanging... he mustn’t mess up

with me nxa.

.....

Arrived at the house... I'm busy taking the bags and thuthu from the back seat...

The gate opens it's him driving in the yard... I continue taking things in the car and I walk in the house...

"Babe what have I done now" he says walking behind me... his hands are in his pants pockets...

I'm heading upstairs to put thuthu on bed she's asleep, I have to cook pap and amasi for her... that's what I've been feeding her also mashed potatoes, jam squash/pumpkin, mabele porridge also pap and gravy since I arrived in

this house... it's almost 2 months now and she's so fresh, cute and heavy too.

"Love please talk to me" he's annoying me now honestly nxa!

I walk to the kitchen and he still following me... I pour water in a pot and put it on the stove and switches on. I might as well defrost the hake for supper...

He's sitting on a kitchen counter stool, playing with his phone...

I might as well talk because we made a rule that we never go to bed angry at each other no matter what... we have to fix it in the lounge and go to bed and make love or punish me. Because

he believes that a woman must be punished by fucking her roughly but not beating her... and when he's wrong he makes love to me to show that he's sorry LOL.

We both let things go easily, because we want to find ourselves being clingy at each other again... even now I miss his touch already yeah! I'm crazy in love I know....

"Sizwe what did you mean when you said Owethu has only left with you? Kante nna what I am to her? Do you think I will hurt/kill your daughter? Do you think I don't love her as my own? Like I don't care about her?" I'm emotional now in fact I'm crying... didn't realise that it hurt's this much now that I'm talking about it now...

“No no no babe... I’m really sorry about what I said earlier I was just panicking and I thought you're shutting me out on my...our daughter I mean... you’re the best mother to her honestly. I can see you guys have strong bond and you remember her first word was 'Mama'... you love each other too much sometime I feel neglected by the both you... I’m really sorry” he says... as he stands and puts his hands on my waist...

“Shutting you out kanjani sthandwa sami, while I texted you to let you know that she’s not okay and I’m taking her to the Dr? If I was shutting you out I wouldn’t have bothered texting you... I would’ve gone to the Dr and tell you when you come home later but no I didn’t. Sizwe I came here to help you raise her, because I wouldn’t have let you do this all alone when I can help, so please let me handle this... if she gets sick like seriously that’s when I’ll ask you to drop

everything and come to us” I say

I’ve stopped crying and I’m now calm....

“And I’m so grateful for that my love... I don’t know what have I done to deserve you. Okay from now on I’ll let you handle everything in the house and on our daughter” he says and kisses me on the lips... his hands are under my dress. I know what he wants and I want him too right now....

He stops kissing me on the lips, now he’s kissing me on my neck... he unzip my dress. Luckily MaKhumalo is not in today she comes 3 times a week Monday, Wednesday and Friday for laundry sometimes on Saturdays when we ask her to babysit.

He switches off the stove then he puts me on a counter continue kissing me on the neck... takes off my short tight pants, I don't wear panties I wear tights when I'm wearing a dress. He puts his middle finger inside me... I'm wet already. He unbuckles his belt and now his pants and boxer brief are on his ankle. Now he pulls me towards him and he's getting inside me moving slowly how I love it... he's sucking my breast, he knows that's my weakest point....

Now he's moving fast... we're both moaning ... my arms are wrapped around his neck... I'm coming, he's also coming and he's forcing me to look him in the eyes... our eyes lock for few seconds and then he kisses me on the forehead...

"I love you" he says as he pulls out...

He pulls up his boxer brief and pants... then he puts down from the kitchen counter. I see his semen flowing down on my thighs from my vagina. I roll a piece of the kitchen paper towel to wipe myself, he's watching me as I do so the I throw in a bin.

"So when are you giving me an heir" he says kissing me on my cheek

"When thuthu is 10 years old" I say

"Whaaat? I never" he says.... LOL

"No baby I'll be 40 by then no ways... I want by

40 already raising 5 boys and 2 girls” He’s talking nonsense now 3 kids are enough

“We’ll see about that” I say as I switch on the stove again... goes to the sink to wash morning dishes...

He’s sitting on a counter chair eating an apple...

“I don’t like what you’ve said... I know you women are very heartless and I know you’ll be using contraceptives until she turns 10 indeed... but I’ll go to ubab’Nzimande at the taxi rank, to give me imbiza so can I defeat those contraceptives shit” he says I can’t stop laughing I’m about to be married by this idiot really?

“Serious we’re having this conversation in my kitchen?” I ask

He’s coming behind me....

“Okay let’s go to the Dlomo palace to talk in there” he says... his hands are under my dress again his lips on my neck... we call our bedroom Palace by the way...

“A,a baby stop I need to start preparing thuthu’s lunch...why did you cancel all your meetings vele?” I ask...

“So now I’m being kicked out of my house?” he whispering on my ear still kissing me on my neck...I’m pressed on the sink cupboard, I could feel erection poking my butt... he’s turning me

on again eish

“What are you going to eat for lunch I could order pizza” I say trying to distract him but nooo his hands on my breast... this guy’s sex drive is too much hey

“I don’t want pizza, I want have you for lunch” he whispers...

I give in, then I turn around and kiss him on the lips....

“Mama” Owethu she’s awake... I could hear on a monitor... she saved me

“Oh shit this child now I’m not getting my lunch”

he says

"LOL please order pizza, I'm also hungry" I say
as I go upstairs

"No it's fine I'll go get it" he shouts....

The shops are 5 minutes away from here

.....

(Bonus episode)

"I love you Lerato I really do... and I miss you
already" he texts me....I'm blushing I miss him
too... we're so in love shem....

I'm feeding thuthu her appetite is improved
hey... Dr gave her multi vitamin immediately,

now she can eat and she really enjoys pap and amasi without sugar of course... I call it papa ka sour so is she....

“Oh she can finally eat” he's walking towards us in the lounge, he puts the pizza boxes on the coffee table...then he kisses me on the lips and kisses thuthu on the cheek...

“Baba” she says and raises her arms, she wants him take her... he takes her now he's standing in front of me holding her....

“You're eating” he asks her....she nods

“Papa...sour” she says and smiles....

It's her favourite...he's laughing he can't get used to that papa ka sour word it cracks him up... he likes to say I shouldn't teach his daughter that weird language I speak LOL. The sooner I learn to speak Zulu the better hey!

I give him the bowl so that he can continue feeding her.... I need to eat I'm hungry, I haven't eaten since morning I was so stressed about my little princess

"I got a call from the jeweller... and he asked us to come to choose the rings design we want, so that he can start making them" he says.... as he continues feeding his daughter...

"Oh konje I'm getting married 2 months" I smile... he looks at me and smiles too...

“I arranged for tomorrow at 3pm, when I’m done with my meetings” he says... I nod it’s not like I’m busy with something I might as well go....

“I can’t believe we’re getting married... not so long ago you didn’t even want to go out with me, thinking I’m one of those arrogant fuck boys” he says.... LOL

“Yes thought you were just going to shag me then leave me... how can you ask a girl that you hardly know out?” I say

“Love at the first sight” he says

“Nompilo texted me last week, offering to help me with traditional wedding preparations... so I

agreed, since she's the senior makoti and she suggested to go town on Saturday... to buy blankets for umembeso and also buy Zulu traditional attire for me and my bride maids" I say

"That's good baby I'll send you money..." he says

....

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 6

Episode 1

Its Friday, we have an appointment with the jeweller at 3pm... then after we going out with Pat. Sizwe and S'the are not happy with the fact that we're going out as girls only... but he says, he'll drive me to the club and later will fetch me...yeah I know crazy right?

Well girl dressed up vandag... I'm wearing a very tight size 42 torn jean my butt and curves are all out, black body suit lingerie has crossed 3 straps above the breast cups, it's not revealing but it's teasing plus cleavage.... God gave me big sexy breasts and I'll wear forest green blazer with heel ankle boots... make up on point plus my 3D eyelashes... and my straight 34 inch weave, my nails always on point... I'm slaying. I asked Makhumalo to babysit thuthu so she took her to her house.

15:00 my phone rings it's him.... I saved him as "Rato laka" and I'm saved as "My love"

"Yes love" I say

"I'm on my way to fetch youare you ready?"
he asks

"Yep..." I say

"Okay I'll be there in 10 minutes or so... I love you" he says and hangs up

His company it's about 20 minutes away from our house, so I'm done with everything and thuthu is gone now. I've already prepared his

dinner is in the microwave, I don't want him to nag me about food when I'm gonna have to leave and he no longer wants to eat the restaurants, his reason was "I ate take-aways too much when I was still a bachelor and I'm not going to continue eating out when I have a wife, let alone who is good in cooking" so ya everyday I make sure I cook even when I don't feel like... but he's my husband so it's my duty to feed him and also in bed that's why we shag everyday.

He's here I just heard his car outside... I'm sitting in a lounge

drinking cognac mixed with red bull and ice our favourite...

"Babes are you read....." his mouth is open... he didn't even finish his sentence LOL

“So you seriously leaving me behind looking this beautiful?” he finally speaks... I roll my eyes ...

“Yes it’s girls night out babe” I say...

“mmmm okay let’s go” he says... I don’t like that ‘mmm’

I stand up take my bag... he’s still admiring me
LOL I love the look on his face....

He takes GTI keys I guess he miss driving it....

“So it’s only you and Pat?” he asks while driving,
he keeps on glancing me.....

“Yep... why? It seems like you're jealous” I ask

“I’m very jealous” he says... LOL my phone is ringing shit it’s on speaker... it’s Pat

“Hi Pat” I say

“Weh Oe... what time are we getting there?” she asks

“Uhm right now we’re going to town, to meet the jeweller then from there Sizwe will drop me off to the club... I think around 6-7 somewhere there” I say... he frowns

“Okay we’ll leave the house around 6.... sharp” she says and hangs up

....

“Mr Dlomo sir” the jeweller as he stands up for a handshake

“Khabazela” Sizwe says reach the hand... one about Sizwe is that he calls everyone by their clan names... he’s a traditionalist LOL

“Mrs Beautiful Dlomo how are you” he says to me... I smile and handshake his hand

“I’m well thank you” I say... Sizwe pulls a chair for me to sit and he also takes a seat...

“So what do you have for us mfowethu” Sizwe says rubbing his palms together, his elbows on

a desk

“Here is the brochure you can choose the designs you guys want” the jeweller says and hands out the brochure....

"Babe which one you like? Choose anything the budget is unlimited" Sizwe says mmmh...

I'm going through the brochure... this guy is creative shem and the prices AHEM! I see that gold 5 steps thick ring... yes that one every aunt in the family has... the stop nonsense ring set, the long lasting marriage ring , the “fetsa bana batla tsoga” ring....

I love this set I'm seeing is thin rose gold diamond ring rings, 1 with oval diamond big

stone in the middle and it surrounded by small diamond stones and the other one it has small diamond stones around it... I love this one it's R50 000 mmmh...

"I like this one" I say pointing it

"It's very nice babe" Sizwe says

"I like this one" he's pointing all black ring it's R20 000

"I want you to customize them... mine write Lerato and hers write Sizwe" he say I like the idea.... I love it actually

"Okay no problem... I'll also customize your

names on the ring boxes” the jeweller says

He took our finger measurements, and Sizwe paid R35 000 deposit for the rings. I don't know but I think they're doing very well with their businesses...he's planning on building malls at the areas that are far from the town, like rural areas I think it's a good idea plus it'll create jobs.

.....

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 5

Episode 2

We're done with the jeweller so now we're heading to the club, almost there actually. Pat is already there with S'the, said he wouldn't let her to sit there alone...

"So babe, I'll be left alone in that house" he's being a child now

"Heban... it's your house akere soo?" I say

"Mxm I'll open the door for you" he says... as he's parks the car...

"Okay, I love you and I'll see you later" I say as I hug and kiss him....

“Let me walk you in... hawu I wanna greet bafo and Makhumalo” he says as he takes my hand and walk in the club mnx

“Saniboni” I greet

“Hey” Pat says as she stands and hugs me... she’s wearing a short black dress and pump heels, she’s beautiful and sexy with 20 inches curly weave...

“Sisi, how are you” S’the says

“I’m good thank you” I say as I take a seat....

“Sure ntwana yami” Sizwe as they handshake with S’the

“Muntungwa” Sizwe says to Pat...

“Dinangwe” She says

“Love what would you like to drink?” He asks me

“No I’ll buy for myself, you can go now I’ll call go to come and fetch me” I say as I raise my eyebrows

“No I can’t let you go to the bar alone” he says... I roll my eyes anyways I don’t really like those bar queues

“Bisquit & Dubouche V.S.O.P Cognac, with

redbull and savanna” I say... I want to get wasted today and have fun. It’s been a while...

“Okay cool, bafo lets go buy” Sizwe says... then they walk to the bar

Pat is into vodkas and she also drinks savanna, so her man already bought her absolute vodka and cranberry juice. I don’t like vodka... I’m into cognac and gins

“Babe how was the meeting with the jeweller?” Pat asks as she’s sipping her drink

“Ugh it was good we chose the designs and paid deposit” I say...

“Oh okay that’s good” she says

They’re coming back with four ice buckets, Sizwe has 1 ice bucket of 12 savannas and cognac and on the other hand he has ice bucket of Heinekens... S’the is holding same as Sizwe mmmh. We look at each other and we both thinking same thing...

“Errr I hope you not joining us because we stated that its girls outing” I say raising my eyebrows

“I never, we not letting our women party alone... we’re joining you and next time you must tell us in time so we can prepare” Sizwe says... as he sits next to me and kisses me on a cheek... bathong this fools

“But guys we wanted groove alone... now you gate crashing our party” Pat says with annoyed face...

“No forget nana we’re joining you... you see how beautiful you guys are? And you expect us to just leaving you all alone?” S’the says as he opens the beer with an opener....

.....

Well we had no choice to embrace the fact that our plans of partying as girls only didn’t work out, because these guys here forced to be in our plans. So we’re having fun indeed. I’ve never been this free around my boyfriends but with Sizwe everything flows, he allows me to be myself with my craziness... I forced him to dance together LOL.

“Babe I’m hungry” I say to him

“Me too... bafo let’s go buy some meat” he says
as he stands up and kissing me on the cheek

“I love you” he says.... Now I’m left there
blushing

“How do you guys do it?” Pat asks

“How do we do what?” I give her that confused
look

“Like you guys are so affectionate... you’re
always happy, the way he looks at you, the way
you respect each other and I’m amazed that you
getting married soon and you guys only known

each other for 8 months... how do you do it?" she asks and she's so serious and emotional

"Uhm... eish Pat if I tell you that I know how we do it, I'd be lying... before I met him, I was single for about a year and half I even gave up on love.... because I've been hurt so many times so, I was scared that I'll get hurt again. But he came even though he worked his butt off to make sure I agree to go out on a date with him. I felt like he's one of those guys who has money and he'll get any girl that he wants... so he just wanted shag me and move on with his life and I also thought he likes those slay queen or career women. But he made me fall in love with him and with myself... he loves me and I give him respect in return of love... and I feed him you know what I mean LOL" I say

“Because I knew Owethu’s mother, he wasn’t this affectionate with her... like there was no love there but with you it’s different... he’s different person” she says

“I guess we were meant to be together because I feel like I’m a different person... I’m happy” I smile

“I like you.... I love your down to earth personality” she hugs me

“But are you okay though?” I ask

“No but we’ll talk not now” she says

“Okay tomorrow we’re going to buy things for

Umabo with Nompilo, please join us?" I ask

"Sure I'd love to help... honestly I can't wait for the wedding I'm so excited" she says as she makes a happy dance... LOL she's so crazy

Honestly, I'm also excited about my wedding can't wait to be Mrs Dlomo. They're coming back with a meat platter... but I need to go the bathroom first to freshen up, I couldn't leave Pat alone on the table.

"Babe I'm going to the bathroom" as I stand and takes my bag...

"Okay I'm coming with you" he says

“NOOOOOOOOO!!!” we all say at once me, Pat and S'the....

“Okay geez!” he says and he shrugs... Sizwe can be clingy sometimes hey...

.....

Dumelang

Please don't forget to share... 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Chapter 5

Episode 3

I'm standing in front of the mirror in the bathroom, powdering my oily face... putting on a lipstick and brushing my hair. Girl look at you!

You're even glowing but gaining more weight, I should cut back on sugars and starches hey.

There's a lady just got out of the toilet, she's beautiful light in complexion, a slay queen type and she's like a model... looking at me from head to toe while she's washing her hands. It's awkward because she doesn't even know me I'm sure of that... anyway let continue brushing my hair and get out of here...

"So you're the girl he's marrying...." She says... as I'm about to approach the door, I turn around to look at her...

"Hi sorry are you talking to me?" I ask and raise my eyebrows

“Duh it’s just the 2 of us in here... so yes” she says with an attitude

“What are you talking about lady?” I ask

“We used to be happy, he used to spoil me and gives me money... until he went to joburg and comes back really distant towards me and he had the guts to tell me that he met someone else and he’s serious with... he dumped me because of you. Started putting you on his WhatsApp profile picture and on statuses, that is why I recognize your ugly face” she says...
LOL!

“Yes I’m his wife... hope you enjoyed while it lasted because I’m here to stay” I say with a smile and walks out...

I'm not going to be intimidated by KZN girls about my man...he chose me so they gonna have to be strong nxa, the second slay queen to confront me about Sizwe, this guy was very busy I must say.

"I was about to call the search force to look for my wife" he says... as I sit next to him and he puts his arm around me and kisses me on the lips... I gave him the fake smile

"Are you okay" he asks... they're all looking at me like they're worried

"I'm fine" as I sip my drink

Honestly I'm angry now that I'm sitting next to

him and I don't know why... I spot that girl 3 tables away from us... she's with her friends and they all looking at us or me I can say. I no longer feel safe anymore... I didn't know being Sizwe's fiancé will bring me so many enemies...

"Its 12 am now, I think we should get going not ... it's late" I say....

"Ya plus I miss my woman" Sizwe says with a smile as he stands and takes the drinks from the ice bucket...

"Sure we should get going... we had so much fun" S'the says as he stands and also take their drinks..

"We should do it more often" Sizwe says... as

we're walking out the club and I give him that annoyed look...

"I'll call you in the morning to confirm time...." I say to Pat and hug her

"Bye guys" Pat and S'the says...then we get in the car

He looks at me and kisses me on the lips....

"I can't wait to get home to show you how much I missed you" he says and starts the car... I'm looking outside the window still drinking savanna...

"There was a girl confronted me about you in

the bathroom” I say....

I didn't plan to tell him but...

“Lerato I'm begging you... I don't want to fight with you not today. I knew something must've happened in the bathroom the moment you came back and you were so tense” he says while focussing on the road

“I also don't want to fight, I was just saying....” I say still staring on the window

“Babe I'm not perfect, yes I have a past I fucked around... before I met you I messed up big time... I wasn't even planning to settle down but when I met you everything changed” he says... I try to hide that I'm blushing but I can't...

“Is that a smile on your face?” he asks and takes my hand...

“LOL leave me alone” I say... as I push his hand but he won't budge

This guy always has right words to say to me and I fall for them... I wish and pray that he won't change he must always be like this...

“Please trust me when I say I love you and you the only one that I want to spend my life with” he says as he kisses my hand

“Okay...” I say...

“Sizwe, am I ugly?” I ask... okay I don't know

why I let that skank to make me feel insecure...
he immediately stops the car and looks at me

“Okay why would you think you’re ugly?” he asks... I’m playing with my fingers

“Lerato, you’re very beautiful don’t ever doubt that. You’re my dark beauty queen with that gap smile and that mouth corner dimple of yours... sbothubuthu sam” he says and he kiss me on the lips and starts the car again. I can’t stop blushing and now his hand moves from mine to my breast...Gosh!

We’re home now...in the lounge, he’s kissing me on the lips... he takes my hand and put it on his hard dick...

“So fast babe” I say....

“That’s how I missed you” he says as he’s undressing me

.....

“Good morning” he says as he smiles at me...
shem he’s happy hey

“Hi babe... what time is it?” I ask still sleepy

“07:45” he says already on top of me... kissing me and opening my legs. This one is always in the mood sex not that I’m complaining because I’m also addicted to him and his dick....

Last night 1st round made passionate love to me on a mat in a lounge... then he picked me up

to the bedroom and he's been shagging me all night. If I wasn't on contraceptives, I would've been pregnant by now... because every chance he gets he shags me but our sex life is good though.

"Ahhhhh babe" he's moaning and groaning... I'm also moaning but he's coming and wait for me mxm... then he pulls out and kisses me on the forehead...

"So what time are you guys going" he asks while is kissing on the cheeks... his hands all over my body...

I give him that "really?" look....

"Yini? I can't get enough of you don't blame me"

he says....

I need to get out of this bed now before this man finishes me....

“Ahhhhh where are you going....” he says when I jump out of the bed, heading to the bathroom....

“To shower... before you finish my vagina” I say and lock the bathroom door.... He laughs

“Its mine oksalayo!” he shouts

.....

We're in town but eish I'm nauseas, tired and I don't understand the smell around here, it must be hangover... plus we didn't sleep enough because of that always horny man of mine.

Nompilo is very punctual, she called while I was bathing telling me that she's on her to fetch me... and when I was done getting dressed she was parking her car outside.

So we're here buying 10 blankets, 10 grass mats, 10 pillows, coats for my dad and uncles, pinafore for mom and my aunts etc, she asked me how much it's my budget but I didn't know how to tell her that her brother in-law gave me his black card and said it's unlimited. I don't want her be judging me and think that I'm with Sizwe for his money... so I just said it's enough to buy everything that is needed.

Pat just got here and she looks like hell like me....LOL

"Mmh! Hectic night ladies neh?" Nompilo raises

hey eyebrows... we just laughed and continue packing the grass mats and blankets in her Mercedes Benz X-class bin...

“We Oe... after this we’re going straight to your house to heal babalas neh? I know you always have alcohol in the house” Pat says that was the plan to chill with them in my house and drink.

“Sure” I say...

“Nono you’re joining us right?” I ask

“Yeah sure” she says with a smile.....

We’re done now, bought everything that I

needed for traditional wedding including my Zulu bride attire and my bride maids Zulu attire. Sizwe said there's someone who'll be making amabeshu for them and he's handling his outfit and groomsmen outfit I love Sizwe's taste so I don't mind him handling their outfits at all... I just gave them colour is Forest green and champagne gold that's my colours for the wedding. His groomsmen are his brothers all of them, his best friend Malibongwe and their cousin Zamani, he's very close to them... I heard that he was raised by their parents but now he lives in Joburg. My bride maids is Tshidi, Nthabi, Kefilwe, my cousin Otshepeng, Ntswaki and Thandile.

My plan for the wedding is that Saturday the matrimonial and photoshoot will be held at Stoneheaven in Vanderbijlpark 09:00 am till 12pm then reception at home.... then later

around 5pm we head to KZN for traditional wedding on Sunday, Sizwe arranged Bab'bhengu's qauntums to transport my family and friends to his home to also celebrate traditional wedding with us... so ya it's going to a hectic weekend. Already sent out the invitations...

.....

Dumelang

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 6

Episode 3

Its Sunday morning tomorrow is my bae's birthday 27th of September... so we're celebrating today. I bought him a forest green lacoste golf shirt because he's into golf t-shirts, cap and his favourite whiskey... I'll give him tomorrow morning. I'm busy cooking lunch for his brothers and Zamani oh and the best friend with their women of course... Pat called me said is on her way to help me with the cooking.

Yesterday we had fun and I made Nompilo to drink the whole bottle of wine, LOL just to live and little.

Sizwe was very impressed about our union and later he said I made this family to be this close.... At first everyone was living their lives, they only met when there were events in the family. But

now they're very close as brothers, they're more like friends and I'm happy with that, I wasn't going to get married in a broken family.

"Oh you already started cooking?" Pat as she walks in the in a kitchen

"Yes... how are you?" I ask while I'm peeling potatoes and she takes a knife to help me...

I see her eyes dropped... clearly she's not okay... She takes a deep sigh... Her eyes are teary....

"I need a drink" she says as she goes straight to the mini bar we have in the house... opens a fridge and takes out 2 savannas and she walks back to the kitchen...

I'm watching as she opens both of them with her teeth LOL... and hands me 1 savanna, my fellow drunkard... she gulps hers until it's half mmh....

"Sis please promise me that you'll never judge" she finally speaks....then I nod and give her that look to talk

"Yesterday we had a fight with Sithembile...." She says as she takes a knife and continue peeling....

"About?" I ask

"You know that it's been 5 years we've been together right?" she asks.... Then I nod and took

another sip

“I asked him when is he's going to marry me....and I made an example with you and Sizwe and that's how it ended up being a huge fight....” She says

I'm coming... I'm going to ask Sizwe to prepare the fire to braai the meat, he's upstairs with thuthu” I say as I'm heading to the stairs...

I find him in a study... busy on a laptop with thuthu on his lap

“Babe can you please prepare the fire for the braai” I say...

“Okay love” and he continues on what he was doing... on a Sunday no gal!! he can be so workaholic sometimes...

I’m walking back the kitchen and Pat it’s on the second bottle of savanna....

“Pat... I’m going to ask you few questions and please be honest” I say as I’m sitting on a kitchen counter chair drinking... she nods

“S’the has ever hinted you about you taking your relationship to then next level” I ask

“Uhmhhh yes... he’d be like I’m suited to be Dlomo makoti” she says

“How did you meet his brothers” I ask...

“When Melusi was hosting a ceremony for his daughter at his house, S’the asked me come with him” she says...

“Does he include you in his long term plans?” I ask...

“Yes right now we're planning on buying a new house soon and says we need more spacious house for when we start planning to have kids” she says....

“Okay... the way I see things here neh is that he loves you, he wants a future with you but maybe he’s not ready or he’s scared of popping the question.... Just enjoy being his girlfriend for

now.... And you should make him pop the question by your actions..." I say

"But how" she asks...

"By respecting him... by making yourself unavailable sometimes on his family events... when he asks you why just say you think it's not your place yet to be all over his family events... Sometimes go to your home for a week or so... so that he can see that he can't live with you... like you're his backbone... starve him sexually and don't cook for him sometimes but when you finally do feed him and fuck him" I say....she's now laughing loud...

Nompilo just arrived with a wine... and she's helping us but we almost done with everything actually. And we're tipsy me and Pat.... Oh

Thobile is here looking glamorous as always.... I think it's my queue to go freshen up now...

"Ladies let me go have a quick shower" I say and leave them in a kitchen and they're catching up... and the brothers are in the verandah

"Nkosikazi, is there anything that you need?" Sizwe asks holding my hand, he's from the bedroom, so fresh, he must've freshened up...they way he looks at me though I love it.

"I'm going to freshen up we're done with the cooking" I say

"Okay the meat is almost ready" he kisses me and walks away

I'm taking a quick shower now.... It's not my favourite actually but I use it when I'm in a rush or when there's event like this....I prefer using the bath tub to soak my body in a bubble bath and bath salts... like now I should've taken it, because I've been having back pains for 3 days now I don't know why, even now I also feel heavy and I'm experiencing hot flashes even on the wee hours girl is gaining weight I'm worried now...

Okay I'm bleeding... but why is flowing like an open tub? Let me finish so I can put on a tampon... I hate pads, I prefer tampons they so comfortable and not messy... Awwww!!! abdominal pains... I can't stand up straight awwww!

I feel something is coming out my vagina it's a

blood clot.... Oh God I know this pain, I'm experiencing it for the 2nd time... was I pregnant? I'm losing another baby? Oh NO!!! Awwwww!!! Let me sit down, butt flat in a shower for a few seconds... maybe it'll go away.

I don't even know where is my phone... I feel weak and dizzy can someone come in here to check up on me I don't even have strength to switch of the shower tab.....I'm crying out loud I can't lose another baby not when everything falling into place. I'm numb,

"Love people are" as he slides the shower door...

He finds me laying in a shower with my stomach numb...my eyes are red I've stopped crying...

“Baby what’s wrong?!” he asks... he’s panicking he switches off the shower cap. I can’t talk I’m overwhelmed and weak...he takes a towel to wrap me and picks me up puts me on bed...

“Please talk to me” he says..... He sits next to me

“Sizwe please take me to the hospital....I’m in pain, please take out my dress in a closet and theres a black box next to my cosmetics take 1 tampon in it, tight and clean bra” I say...

I’ve started crying again... I already I know what’s happening. Yes just I’ve lost a baby, I didn’t even know I was pregnant.... I’m sure of it I know that feeling that abdomen pains, heavy

blood flow and clots

"Lerato what happened" as he goes to the closet and get what I've asked.... he's worried and lost... he doesn't have an idea what's going on with me.

He comes back with them and helps me to get dressed....

"Please put it in my vagina" I hand him the tampon... and I lay on my back and opens my legs... he frowns but I give him that warning look....

He peels the plastic and put it in...

Does it hurts?" he asks... I shake my head

He helps me to put a short tight pants and sleepers... and now I'm dragging myself to walk out of the bedroom to down stairs he's holding my hand. They all watching us, as we walk slowly to reach the stairs...then he picks me up until we outside... he puts me down next to the car... he opens the door for me and I get in the car...

"Please call Pat for me" I say and he rushes in the house to call Pat and get his wallet and my ID...

The Dlomo family coming out of the house to their cars...Sizwe must've told them that he's rushing me to the hospital... Pat opens the front left door I'm sitting she notice that I've been

crying...

"Pat please look after thuthu for me, we're rushing to the hospital" I say... she nods and closes the door and Sizwe already in the car he starts it...

"Where are they going" I ask....

"They coming with us, they all worried so they said they can't be left in our house while they're worried" he says...

"Babe what happened" he says he's glancing at me

"I'll tell when we arrive at the hospital" I say...

The hospital is about 10 minutes away, but the way he's driving we'll be there in 4 minutes. I'm staring on the window.... I can't face him right now and I don't how am I going to tell him, he's too fragile, it will break him because he's looking forward to start a family with me, that's what he talks about most of the time. What if he'll change his mind for marrying me?

"Lerato you're worrying me... Now you're crying alone, you're shutting me out... I thought we are in this together... please my love talk to me" he says... as he parks the car at the hospital parking lot...I gave him one look then tries to open door but he holds my hand...

"Lerato?" he says

“Talk to me” he says

“You really wanna know? Are you sure?” I ask...
tears still flowing He looks at me

“Yes damnit, I’m fucking worried about you!!!”
he snaps

“I just lost our baby, in the shower.... I didn’t
even know I was pregnant until I was
experiencing those hell pains and blood clots
coming out my vagina” I say whispering... tears
flowing down looking at him... he stares at me
after dropping that bomb.... now he drops his
eyes and puts his forehead on a steering, his
arms around it...

I’m crying out loud now my elbow is a window,

my hand on my forehead...

“Can we go in please” I finally say after 5 minutes....

“I’ll go get you a wheel chair” he rushes out of the car and walk fast in the hospital...

I spot Siya’s Black Audi Q7 and Melusi’s Red Ford ranger I guess they all in there...

He’s coming with a porter and a wheelchair... I drag myself out of the car to sit on a wheelchair. I’m still experiencing abdomen pain and my waist it’s on fire... I’m dizzy.

We get into casualty with the porter, Sizwe is at

the reception... I think it's about processing the payment. Thank Lord there is no queue it's empty actually... we wait until Sizwe is done with everything...

He's here with me in a casualty room... nurse is asking me questions... I told her what happened, now we're waiting for the Gynae.

He's holding my hand still kissing me... there's no speaking and laughing as always, we're both emotional drained... I can't even look at him in the eyes, I really feel bad.

"Good day" the gynae....we not greeting back we not here for social visit we just lost our baby..

"Miss Makgato, Mr Dlomo, I'm Dr Naidoo the

gynaecologist” he say as he looks at my file... I nod

“I’m going to have to do a scan and see what’s happening and heart monitor to double check and examine you” he says and presses a ring button to call a porter...

We're in a consulting ward, Dr is doing Pelvic examination and took blood for HCG blood tests... now we doing the ultrasound check. We're all glued on a ultrasound screen Dr is focussing and he increases the volume and shakes his head he switch it off.

He's clearing the throat before... we both know that when someone does that it's bad news...

"I see the 8 weeks foetus there... but there's no heart beat I'm sorry we lost the baby... we gonna have to cleanse the womb" Dr says

"What caused the miscarriages Dr it's been the 2nd time losing the baby? I ask and Sizwe gives me that shocked look... but I don't have time to tell him that

"Uhm lets wait for the results to confirm the cause of you miscarriages... I'll be back in 30minutes with the results" Dr says

When I look at Sizwe my heart sinks...he's been quiet since we got here hour ago I'm worried about him. About the miscarriage it doesn't bother me anymore because I've been here before... I've experienced it not for the 1st time but for the 2nd time now so it became a norm

to me.... I'm sad for my man and for my marriage it'll end before even started...

.....

Dumelang 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 6

Episode 4

“Should I get you something to eat? I need water” he finally speaks... I shake my head still not facing him...

“Okay I’ll be back... I’m going to get water downstairs” he says and he kisses me on a cheek walks out... I don’t think it’s time to be affectionate now but also want that in fact I need him to hold me tight...

I see Nompilo, Thobile, Pat Malibongwe’s wife Agatha walks in the ward I’m in... and their faces seems sad... worried I can’t read their faces but its not happy faces...

“Sisi usbale told us what happened... I’m really sorry” Nompilo say and hold’s my hand... I nod, I’ve ran out of tears I’m just numb

“We asked Sizwe to see you and he agreed, I hope you don’t mind” Pat says...

“No it’s fine thank you guys where’s my daughter?” I ask

“With Melusi downstairs” Nompilo says

Dr came after an hour and told me that the reason why miscarriage occurred is because of incompetent cervix is also known as cervical insufficiency caused by previous cervix surgery, I knew when he talked about previous cervix surgery I think it was the time I did an abortion 2 years ago.... I knew it’ll come back and bite me hard. But it’s story for another day.

.....

I feel bad for him... I’ve been distant and cold towards him, in fact I’m pushing him away... ever since I came back to the hospital 3 days

ago. I told my fam what happened, mom over reacted as always... she even demanded me to come back home so that she can nurse me imagine! They're checking up me every day... even my aunt Seipati calls and texts every day to check up on me.

Physically I'm good, I'm just on my periods but emotionally I'm not okay honestly. All I do is to feed Thuthu, bath her, play with her, sleep when she sleeps during the day and later I cook dinner. Sizwe doesn't even bother to call and check-up me anymore... because I don't take his calls, but he comes back home early just to be around or near me...

He's in the lounge working with thuthu on his lap...

“Your food is on the dining table....” I say, as I’m going back to the dining room to eat...

I should wait for him to get in here so we that we could eat together... it’s not like I have an appetite but I just eat for the sake of eating so that I can take my meds...

Here he comes and puts Thuthu on her chair then he takes a seat... I hand him a bowl of water to wash his hands then he wipes them with a dish cloth, I always make sure that it’s clean to avoid him freaking out.

"I'm worried about you love... you've been absent to me and I miss my woman" he says while he's eating... I don't know what to say to him.. I'm just poking my food forcing myself to have few bites at least...

“Lerato, I’m talking to you!” he says... that’s it! I’m going to bed... can’t stand him right now as I stand, take Thuthu from her chair and walk out the dining room... he’ll clear the table when he finish eating...

I’m in bed now reading a novel on my Ipad, I already put my baby on her cot and she’s falling asleep. He walks in the bedroom and he’s stands on my bed side... his hands are on his waist... looking at me and I’m looking down on the ipad... leaning my back on a headboard. I’m avoiding eye contact I hear him breathing fast....

Whaaaattt the fuck!!!

“I’m sick and tired of this, you’re not the only one who lost a baby here, me either Lerato I’m

also broken just like you are... this is a very difficult for us we should stick together but you shutting me out instead.... Are you blaming me for loosing our baby? damnit talk me?" He's shouting...

I'm playing with my fingers now... looking down and tears flowing....

"I feel useless... I feel like I'm not enough for you and I don't deserve you... I don't think I'll give you an heir so I'm emotionally preparing myself for a break-up" I say calmly.... still looking down on my fingers

"None of that it's true... and it doesn't mean when we're having a difficult time or when you can't give me a son I'll leave you.... I love you very much... life without you is meaningless" he

says as he comes to sit with me on bed...

“Babe, it’s not the end of the world we can still try again after the wedding” he says as he puts his arm around my shoulder...he puts my head on his chest and holds me tight...

I didn’t realised how I missed being in his warm arms... I’ve been feeling empty lately

“Everything will be alright.... Please don’t shut me out... you're hurting me when you do that....” He says as he kisses me on the head... I cry louder

.....

Dumelang

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 7

Episode 1

29TH OF OCTOBER... it's my birthday!!! And Sizwe is throwing me a braai, I hope it'll succeed this time plus its Sunday. We invited his brothers and his one and only friend of course and their women. They're only friends I have in this side...we're very close actually, especially with Pat....

So she's here, Nompilo and Agatha are cooking and they wouldn't let me help them so I'm just sitting on a counter chair, watching them while

drinking of course. They all bought me gifts, Pat bought me kitchen ice making machine LOL... that's so typical of her, Nompilo bought me LV hand bag, Agatha bought me a bob cut weave I love it, because I only have long weave and she noticed that. I love weaves but I'm also braids typa girl... oh and my man bought me Apple Macbook Pro it's worth R49 000 imagine a laptop my highlight I'm telling you. But obviously he's replacing that Ipad he smashed on wall the other day....

“So how are the wedding preparations” Agatha while she's chopping the potatoes....

“Uhm everything is coming good yazi...all my outfits are ready, outfit for my bride maids and groomsmen are also ready, rings ready, umembeso gifts ready both sides... I paid off

décor/cakes and matrimonial venue... I'm only left with minor things like like groceries both sides....cows, sheep and goat for welcoming the groom...." I say

"Wow you've pushed girl" Agatha says....

"HAPPY BIRTHDAY LOVEY!!!" Thobile as she walks in the kitchen... she's hugs me, she's very bubbly and she also hands me a Gucci paper bag... it's a Gucci hand bag mmh these women are monied shem...

"Thank you very much Thobi I love it" as I stand up and hug her...

"I'm glad you love it... I figured that that you're into big hand bags" she says... and she's right I

love huge bags...

“Me too... that’s why I also bought her big bag”
Nompilo says and she sips her wine... she’d into
dry red wines this one...

Pat goes out with her phone she’s been on her
phone since she arrived here....

“Happy birthday Rato” Pat she says, holding a
savanna cake LOL yoh I never!!! It’s a cake with
yellow icing and lemons on the sides made
with icing, on top of it, it’s a dumpi of savanna
dry.

I can’t stop laughing... she’s also laughing and I
hug her... we're all laughing she made my day
shem.

.....

“I’m glad to see you laughing, loud and being crazy again” he says... as I’m removing make up... he’s in bed already, looking at me...

“I’m glad I’m getting better hey...” I say as I walk to my bed side..

“I missed you” he says...as he opens his arms he wants to cuddle...

“Babe you see me everyday” I say as I put my head on his chest...

“No... I miss seeing you like this... you’ve been absent lately... but I understand, that’s how you grieve, how you deal with the pain” he says as he’s bushing my back... I miss him and I want him

“Yep but I realized that my man and my baby needs me... so I have to be wrong and let go” I say

“I’m glad you’re getting better... I was so worried about you” he says as kisses me on the forehead...

“Lerato... always know that I’ll love you... no matter what and never doubt that” he says...

“I love you Sizwe” I says...

“Are you still on your periods?” he asks...

Nope it’s been 2 days now without bleeding” I

say

“So can I?” He asks as he kisses me on on lips...
His hand already under my night dresser...

“Yes I want you” I say... my hands are rubbing
his neck while he’s sucking my nipples....

“I need you” he’s whisper’s in my ear

.....

Dumelang

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 7

Episode 2(Bonus)

It's wedding week, I'm home already came here last week Sunday with my broke demanding best friend, but she abandoned me the moment she saw my sis Kefilwe, my 2 rascals Kgotso my lil cousin and Reabetswe my nephew... they're 8 months apart very close like twins.

Last weekend we travelled to Limpopo, my dad introduced Sizwe to Makgato ancestors... everything went well hey! I was excited because even my dad's relative were there and my mom, my aunts... my 2 sisters, and my brothers... they were there to support me. I hired them a

transport so they arrived at 6 am at my dad's home, later after the celebration they went back to GP. And all our Durban crew came to support Sizwe, my aunt and cousin Dimpho really went all out with the tent and décor... it was sort of like traditional wedding it was beautiful man. Oh by the way the Dlomos now owns a private jet, my man has been pestering them to save up and buy it because he travels a lot for business meeting all over South Africa.

So we all flew to Limpopo that made things very easy because I hate long distance driving...nwe had to leave early because Rakgadi said something like I must be there before they start with slaughtering....

With the money I got every month from my man, I managed to renovate my grandparent's

house.... I've built 2 backrooms and a garage.... added another bedroom so it's four bedroom house now with 2 bathrooms. I made my mom's dream kitchen unit, tile roof, bought new furniture for the whole house... the house is now a Tuscan roof structure it's very lovely.... No longer zone 14 old RDP houses. Mom is very happy with everything she even to slipped her tongue and told me that they paid R400 000 lobola... I freaked out but I can't even confront Sizwe because I wasn't supposed to know in the first place.

So today I need to go finalise things with the décor guy, I wanted my wedding to be at hired venue but my mom being my mom said we wasting money we must do it here at home... and I have 300 guests plus more obviously. So I asked the décor guy to cater for 300 guests I want them to all feel accommodated. After

we're going to town with mom to do a grocery... I must do everything before Friday, and my dad already took care of the cow so it'll be delivered on Friday.

So today I need to go finalise things with the décor guy, I wanted my wedding to be at hired venue but my mom being my mom said we wasting money we must do it here at home... and I have 300 guests plus more obviousl. So I asked the décor guy to cater for 300 guests I want them to all feel accommodated. After we're going to town with mom to do a grocery... I must do everything before Friday, and my dad already took care of the cow so it'll be delivered on Friday.

My mom is pestering me to go to marriage counselling with a pastor and she already set

up the appointment for us... it's on Thursday
LOL and Sizwe is not happy with that but he's
doing it for the sake of my mom and being a
good son to her.

'How is Mrs Me to be doing? I miss you guys' ...
his text

I'm not going to reply that text because I'm busy
here making sure our wedding day is perfect. I'll
call him when I'm done for the day and besides
I'm driving... he sent someone to drop me a car
because I needed it for all the up and downs I'll
be doing. He's been complaining about the
house is too quiet and cold without us, his
feeling lonely... he misses my food...he's horny
and the bed it's cold without me...he's being a
child honestly

“So what’s in the menu?” I ask my mom....

She insisted on being in charge with the cooking when I suggested to hire catering because she’s been doing all the cooking in all the family events funerals, weddings, tombstones...etc because I thought she’d rest this time but noooo!

“We’ll make samp, savoury rice, ting(sour porridge) your favourite and steamed bread for starch.... Salads we’ll do broccoli and cauliflower salad, potato salad, butter nut, beetroot salad, green salad, 3 bean salad, and cold chakalaka... and you said someone will take of desert right?” she says.....

“Yes Pat will make malva pudding....she makes it very nice” I say while focussing on the road

we heading to President hyper at Vanderbiljpark for grocery

“I see you haven’t bought alcohol why” my mom... it’s a surprise Sizwe and I have paid SAB to provide us with alcohol for that day and for Sunday LOL ...yeah that’s how we love alcohol in that family

“It’s BOB” I say holding myself not to laugh coz I know she’ll complain

“Bathong Lerato but you bought Alcohol on Kefilwe’s wedding” my mom

“Ya that was the time I was working akere” I say

“Tjo I’ll buy it with my own money then” She says...

“How much do you want to spend on that” I ask

“R5000” she says

“Ma relax we’ve hired SAB truck for Saturday... and it was supposed to be a surprise yhu jeso” I say

“Surprise to me your mother?” she says... I didn’t tell her because she’ll be telling the whole family that Ai mama...

‘So how much is your budget on the wedding things?’ mom asks...

Eish it’s enough because the man I’m about to

get married to, sent me R150 000 to prepare for the wedding and I'm even embarrassed to tell anyone that honestly... and on top of the that he said I should let him know if it's not going to be enough so he can send more money.

"Enough to buy everything ma" I say

"How much? I don't want you embarrass me" she says bathong this woman....

"Sizwe sent me 150 000 for the wedding ma yoh!" I say

"What? So much money Lerato" she freaks out... that's what I was avoiding ai!

“I hope he’s not doing shady business besides the logistics business” she says... yeah that’s my mom for you

“That’s why I didn’t want to tell you, how much he gave me for the wedding” I say as park the car at the parking lot

“I was just saying I don’t want you end up being in trouble” she says

“Ma, Sizwe and his brothers used the money their father left for them, to start their businesses” I say

“Oh okay” she says...

.....

Please don't forget to share

'*She took a risk that changed her life forever*

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 7

Episode 4

It's Thursday, I'm waiting for Sizwe to land so that we can go to our marriage counselling appointment with my Bishop at 15:00 pm. He left Durban airport at 10:30 am so he'll be here any time soon. I'm surprised he didn't stalk me yesterday yazi, he only called when he was sleeping later and he was so distant and when I

asked him, he was like he's tired because he was busy the whole making sure he finishes all his paper work that was left behind before he comes this side.

My crazy aunt and Seipati already here it's buzzing... they're baking and preparing traditional beer. It's 12:30 am but I'm tired already didn't sleep enough... my phone rings it's my baby I'm sure he arrived

"Love" I say...

"Babe I've hired a car at Avis, so I'm waiting for them to finalise the paper work" he says...

"But you should've let me fetch you mos" I say...

I suggested to do so but he refused said he doesn't want me to be driving out of the town on our wedding week in fact according to him I should stay indoors until the wedding day...

"No Lerato! I don't want to fight with you not this week..." he snaps... and hangs up...eh! Someone woke up on a wrong side of bed, it's one of those days where I should be careful on what I'm about to say to him...like walking on eggshells.

I'm not looking forward to see him, not when he's like that. Let me quickly bath Thuthu before her father arrives, she looks like a hobo and Sizwe will freak out when he sees her like this, he's a clean and he won't understand that his daughter is playing with the other kids outside...

Oh she did her 1st walking steps without actually balancing with something on Tuesday... I was so happy she's only 11 months for crying out loud... anyways I've been putting her on a walking ring when she was 7 months old so that's why she didn't struggle.

I'll be in Vaal around 2 pm... his text...

Mxm if we didn't have appointment with the Bishop, I would have opened savanna by now... that's how I'm handling this situation. Because he's very hectic when he's like this... it's either he's nervous/anxious about something or something didn't go the way he's expected.

But what if he's having cold feet? What if he realised that we rushing things? Or what if he's having second thoughts about me... God! I'm

getting worried now my stomach is turning...

“Mama” thuthu is patting me on my arm.... I didn't even realise that I was staring on a space instead of dressing her...

“Yes baby” I say brushing her cheek... she looks cute my aunt did her hair those toddler hairstyles with beads....

“Pap sour” she says...she's hungry let me go make her food and feed her before her father arrives

.....

I'm outside, I don't know should I come in to say hi or??? He texts...

speaks Zulu fluently maybe it's because she grew up around Zulu people in Spruit....

Shem my man he's so shy... and he's blushing

"Baba" Thuthu raising her arms... smiling he takes her then she kisses him on a cheek and hug him they always do that...father and daughter typa relationship

"Would you like something to eat?" I ask... as he sits down.

"No thank you, can I have water please" he says....

He's tense there's something is really wrong I

know....he never said no to my food.

“So you came alone or with your brothers” my mom ask in Zulu... I think it’s only me who don’t know IsiZulu fluently

“Yes I came alone ma, they all coming tomorrow for umembeso” he says as I give him a glass of water on a saucer

“So you’ll be sleeping in a hotel?” Seipati asks also in Zulu

He laughs....”No auntie my uncle offered to host all of us at his house in Germiston” he says

“Oh at least” she says

“I see you taking care of my niece, please continue doing that... and I told her to tell me if you ever lay a finger on her... I’ll catch the first bus to come to your house and deal with you” my crazy aunt pointing him LOL...

He’s just laughing because I already briefed him about crazy characters in my family so he shouldn’t be surprised or take things seriously... let me save him because they’ll continue interrogating him.

“It’s 2:45 we should get going” I say to him... as I take thuthu she’s asleep great! That will make things easier for us to leave without her crying for us. I’m going to put her to bed and leave will see her later....

“Goodbye, I’ll see you tomorrow at 4 pm for

Umembeso” he says as he stands...

“Okay we’ll see you guys tomorrow” My mom says... then we walk out the house to the car. He hired Mercedes Benz C-class

“Are you okay?” the first thing I ask him... he nods as he starts the car...

Sigh! I really need a drink honestly... no hugs and kisses

“Please turn right and go straight” as I direct him to my church he do as I say... we’re both quiet in the car

“Sizwe please if you’re having second thoughts

about us getting married... tell me now to avoid leaving me on altar” I say my voice is trembling... I’m crying

He gives me that “whaat?” look then he stops the car and jumps out of the car... he’s coming to my door and opens it, he pulls me out roughly... I’m now leaning on a car with my back... we’re looking at each other and I don’t like seeing this weird face in front of me...

“Lerato I’m sick and tired of always re-assuring my love for you, I’m tired of proving your doubts wrong! I’m tired of being afraid to make mistakes in your eyes! I’m tired of acting like I’m perfect... I am not 1 of those asshole exes of yours who’s going to leave you or hurt you.... I’m tired of you always comparing me with your exes.... My intention here is to make you happy

and to have a future with you.... So if you're doubting my love for you tell me now so that we can call the wedding off!!!!!!!!!" he shouting....

I'm shocked my eyes are all out and those words he said are true, I've been doubting him since day 1. Even though I fell for him but I still feel like this is too good to be true... I'm speechless honestly

"I'm sorry... I had no idea you feel that way I'm really sorry Dinangwe" I say his face is loosening up...

"Please do not doubt my love for you please stop! I do want to marry you I really do" he hugs me... its funny how he can shout me now after a minute he'd soften up....

“We’re really doing it this.... Like we’re making to the altar?” I say

“Yes” he says and we made a pinkie promise and kissed

“Babe it’s 02:55 we have to go rush” I say as I get in the car... he’s also rushes to get in the car and starts the car....

My church is 2 minutes away from where we’ve stopped a minute ago... I’m still directing him it frustrates me, because I insisted to drive I know where my church is but noooo!!! Sizwe is being Sizwe mxm....

.....

Dumelang

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 7

Episode 5

We are here... I'm nervous I've never been in church for 3 years now because I moved to Kagiso...

"Good day Bishop Radebe" I greet with a handshake.... Sizwe also did the same

“Ahhhh your mom has been coming here to make an appointment for you guys” bishop says...

“Uhm yes because I was not around in fact I now stay in Durban” I say

“Oh yes she told me... so how’s Durban treating you” he says

I look at Sizwe and smile before I answer

“uhm good” I finally say with a smile

“Okay can we start?” he says...

“Yes we can” I say

“Okay so.... Please feel free we’re going to discuss about marriage and about your relationship” bishop says...we both nod...

“Since you about to take this big step, there some of the things you both need to know and know what are you getting yourself into. Uhm marriage is a beautiful thing God in the eyes of the Lord...” Bishop says

“My favourite scripture when it comes to marriage is 1 Peter 4 verse 8 it says Above all, love each deeply, because love covers over a multitude of sins... I love it because as a couple you will come across to many things but as long as you love each other you will conquer the challenges” he says... mmmh I love it too

“Yes I’m going to start about asking you questions neh” bishop says

“Yes bishop” we both say...

“How long have you been together?” bishop asks

“Ummm 7 months now” we both say

“So Lerato what do you love about Sizwe?” bishop asks

“What I love about Sizwe is that he’s intelligent, he’s respectful, he loves his family, he’s kind” I say...then bishop asks Sizwe the same question

“What I love about her is that she respects me, she’s always there for me and my daughter, she’s also beautiful inside, she’s straight forward, she’s also kind, and she compromise...she’s a strong woman” Sizwe says

“Okay what you don’t like about him?” bishop as he looks at me

“He can be controlling sometimes, he likes bottling things up and when it overwhelms him he snaps and shouts at me instead of telling me how he feels at that moment...” I say...Sizwe frowns...

Then bishop looks at him to answer that question

“She shuts me out when she’s going through something, sometimes I can’t read her reaction and she’s moody YOH!” he says

“LOL all women are moody hey!” Bishop says
we all laugh

“So what do you appreciate about each other?”
bishop asks he’s very serious

“What I appreciate about him is that he takes care of me, he goes all out to make me happy, he always have time for me and our daughter, he’s affectionate, he understands me, he listens to me and he’s romantic” I say with a smile...
bishop looks at Sizwe...

“I appreciate the she gave up her life in Joburg to care of us in Durban, She always compromises, she’s my pillar, she makes me happy in bed LOL and she’s always there for me” he say with a smile...

“Are you on the same page about having children?” bishop

“Yes” we both say

“How many children are you planning to have” bishop

“2” I say... Sizwe gives that funny look... and said 4.... Bishop laughed....

.....

We're done with the counselling... we've learnt so much about marriage life and we now know what are we getting ourselves into, but I know that we love each other very much, that we can survive in every challenge we going to face. I never thought he values me this much, I can see that he loves me and he's willing to sacrifice everything for me. This is what we needed since, we didn't get time to know each other enough before getting married or to commit.

He's driving back home... then he's going to his uncle's house in Germiston, they all going to be there tomorrow except Pat, she'll be at my home to help with the preparations, she's always there for me and I appreciate her. But this is not the direction to home we going to Vereeniging why???

"Where are we going Sizwe?" I ask

“To have late lunch... I missed you” he says....
He could've asked me you know not to ambush
me like that nxa...

“So where we're going to have lunch?” I ask

“I've booked at Riveria” he says as he's
driving....

LOL sometimes I don't know this guy honestly...
hai mxm by the way I'm hungry soooo

“When did you plan this whole thing?” I ask

“This morning” he says

“Do you even know where is that Rivera?” I ask

“Lerato I know Vaal and I sleep there when I’m around here” he says LOL

“Yeah whatever” I say as I roll my eyes...

His trucks are also working with few firms in here... he really knows the place hey

“So how about we book a room for some love making... I miss my man” I say as I brush his thigh...

“That time I’m the sex addict one in this relationship” he says as he parks....

“LOL, you’ll book right?” I ask

“No sex before marriage Lerato” he says... LOL I never shem!

“Are you rejecting me Sizwe?” I ask as eyebrows

“Let’s go in please” as he jumps out of the car...
Wow Sizwe just said no to sex.... To me for that matter wow!!!

He’s busy texting when he came around to open the door for me I wonder who’s texting....

It's a nice place by the way, next to Vaal River it has a hotel, restaurant and boat cruise. We’re walking inside holding hands as always

“Hi table for two?” the waiter asks

“Uhm I’ve booked a table my name is Sizwe Dlomo” he says

“Oh okay... please follow me” the waiter says then we follow him...

Oh let me text mom that I’ll come home la.....

“SURPRISE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” The crowd... as I raise my head... My heart is beating fast, my knees are weak... I’m shaking I think I’m going to faint I can’t..... I’m crying.... Screaming..... I look at Sizwe and he shrugs and kisses me on a forehead and says his greetings and goodbyes he’s gone...

“You witches when did you really planned this whole thing?” I ask.....

My all friends from Kagiso are here, friends from Soweto are here, Thobi, Nompilo, Agatha and Pat are also here, Nthabi, Kefilwe, Thandile, Mapula, Kelebohile Tebo’s girlfriend, my 2 sisters, my cousin Tshepang, Mamokete, Kganya and Dimpho, my aunt Oumaki and my all Vaal friends I have bunch of friends shem Nooo I’m having a surprise bridal shower I’m so happy I can’t stop crying.

“Do you like it” they all ask.

“I love it thank you guys” I’m still crying, ever since this we got here

“Here’s you dress.... Let’s go change and do

your make-up” Pat and Thandile says,

Yeah I need to change this seshweshwe dress I’m wearing, it’s my bridal shower need to look good... I was surprised to see my weave because I only wore a doek without weave today, Martha said my aunt Oumaki came with it.....

We’re playing games... advising me about marriage.... Nompilo and Pat said something jokingly like I don’t need advice about my relationship because we always seemed perfect with Sizwe, they said we obsessed with each other and I’m the one who always give out relationship advice to them LOL.

.....

Dumelang

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 8

Episode 1

It's Friday afternoon, the day before the wedding they preparing for umembeso... the cow is here already they're busy slaughtering it outside, after we did phahla ritual with Rakgadi and my dad and I was ordered that I mustn't go outside the yard. So I'm stuck until tomorrow when I go to matrimonial...

I'm wearing another Sepedi traditional outfit the

normal one... pink peplum top, pink skirt with a white tail, my white all-star and a doek of course. My dad is very happy we even took a picture....okay my plans for tomorrow is to wear a white wedding gown for matrimonial and photoshoot then I'm going to change to modern Sepedi, a green off shoulder mermaid dress with pink, yellow and blue tapes and also my bride maids will change into Sepedi attire like the one I'm wearing right now. The groom and groomsmen will wear those Zulu two piece when we come back home for reception and lunch.

“Bab'Makgato.....uyeyeye sivulele
singene.....Bab'Makgato uyeye sivulele
singene.....” the Dlomos are singing out loud....

I'm so excited... they've closed the gate, they

must pay before entering the yard....

“Theledi iyoyo theledi...hale mbona
maobane...atsamaya leya....ahhhh le mbone
maobane atsamaya le yena...theledi ...theledi!!!!”
my family is singing inside the yard....

It’s a clash of the choir I’m telling you.... I’m in
my bedroom with my friends I’m so nervous
even this savanna is not doing me any justice...

“Pat you should be joining you in-laws outside
the gate LOL” I say to her...

“Ey leave me alone I’m drinking here” she says
as she’s sips savanna in a mug, earlier on she
took my car keys and went to the shopping
complex with Reitumetse and bought alcohol

for everyone. My friends and cousins are trying to cheer me up and I appreciate their presence....

“Alilililililililil alilililililli”I’m not sure whose that

“Iyoh sangena sangena..... iyoh sangena phakathi!!!!!!” they continue singing...

I think they are entering the yard... so in front of the house next to my bedroom window, there’s a marquee tent, not too small or big I think is 12/20 tent for umembeso. They all in there and I can hear everything while we’re in my bedroom....

It’s now quiet... my granny is praying now... Gosh!!! I’m even shaking

Now my uncle welcomes the Dlomos.... I hear alulating again and they are singing again...

It's now quite

"Can we have ubab'Makgato the head of the house to come here please..." that's Nompilo I think it's her role now as Senior Makoti since elderly woman are left in Durban.....

"Ntate nthekele..... ntate nthekele...sanamarena kobo bohodi sanamarena!!!!!" they're singing I think it's my family's side...

As I peep on a window I see Nompilo dressing him a coat... wrapping my dad with the blanket I chose for him.... put the hat on his head, she gives him a stick, grass mat, a pillow with enamel mug and bowl... I've never seen my dad

this happy and proud I love him too much my
hero...

“Can we have Mam’Makgato please” Nompilo
says

“Gabi... gabi umfazi okazalwagabi...gabi
umfaz’ongazalanga.....Uyothi uyabonani
umfaz’ongazalang!!!!!!” “alilililililililili”

Now shes dressing my mom seshweshwe
dress, a doek, she wraps her with a 2ply minkie
blanket on a grass mat with pillow....and give
her enamel mug and bowl....

She all did that to my sisters, 5 aunts, my 7
uncles and my granny....

Ragadi and mom walks in the bedroom with a knitted folded white I mean pure white wool blanket... it's very cute.....

“Here please cover your shoulders, let me help you... it was made by your grandmother so I thought I should give it to you as a gift to symbolise that you no longer a girl now but someone's wife so you must respect.... and this brooch it's from me” she says as she's pins the blanket with a gold with diamond brooch....

I'm in tears I don't know if it's tears of joy or I'm wishing that my mom's parents and my dad's parents to be here at this moment. But I know their here spiritually because we invited spiritually when we did Phahla ritual. They're both hugging me and they're also crying.... I'm messing my make up now....

“Makoti kedi nako....ajika ajika makoti....makoti wa hana nah...ajika ajika makoti” they’re singing outside.....

Thandile is quickly fixing my make-up shouting at me as always... I look beautiful but my eyes are puffy and red.

I walk out holding my crazy aunt’s hand looking down there is “ALILILILILILILILI” again... I keep glancing people... then I meet my man’s eyes he’s looking good with that Zulu overall... he’s smiling and winks at me then I look down again blushing. My aunt is taking me to sit down on a grass mat next to him.... I’m sitting folded my knees, leaning my right hand on the floor and looking down.

They applied him with the sheep oil, and we ate Sefuba sa nku so symbolise our union... I'm happy that they introduced Sizwe to my dad's ancestors and mom's ancestors. I think they approved the union because everything is running smooth even the traditional beer brewed, I'm thankful.

.....

Good afternoon

Please don't forget to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter8

Episode 2

Umembeso is over now and my cousins are drinking in a living room. Mom, aunts and my sis are in a garage preparing salads tomow and Pat is in the kitchen preparing a malva pudding for tomorrow. My in-laws are gone now... I heard something like Sanele and Siya they've planned surprise bachelor party for him, that is so like them I hope they'll be no strippers coz I'll fly there and shoot their ass. You know this Sanele child is rebellious and wild... I don't blame him though he's still young... and he changes girls like underwear, as quiet as he is but he's bad news. We're very close by the way... he calls me almost every day...

Now I'm in my room alone... I have to start preparing my vows and we told the Bishop that

we'll say our own vows. I wonder what he's going to say LOL... but he's always good in words so I trust him. He refused to show me his suit, he said it's a surprise since my wedding gown it's also a surprise, all I know is groomsmen suits are forest green, slim fit and they'll wear them with white shirts without ties of course... LOL my man hates ties and made it clear that even his groomsmen won't wear that. But they're going to break that green with champagne gold pocket square and gold cufflinks.

My girls will be wearing forest green off shoulders mermaid dress and gold accessories, my maid of honour it'll be same design but gold... they all decided to do afro ponytail hairstyles YAY! I didn't choose for them I'm not a bridezilla.

(Tomorrow I wanna find my husband in 1 piece, standing on the altar waiting for me and you better not be suffering from babalas, if you know what's good for you) I text him....

I'm done with preparing my vows wrote it on my phone, I wanna join my cousins now because this is the last time I'm going to chill and drink with them...

(LOL even if you'll find me in pieces and dying from babalas tomorrow you'll still marry me no matter what) he responds....

LOL he's stupid let me call him....

"Wife" he answers.... There's a music playing on his background but it sounds like he shifted a

bit....

“Babe where are you I hear noise on your background?” I ask

“Oh we’re chilling outside the house drinking, Siyabonga is playing music with Melusi’s car” he says

“Ao what happened to the bachelor party?” I ask

“LOL eh umalume said we not supposed to go out of the yard especially me, he insisted on buying us drinks and stay in a yard?” he says...
Good shot!

He sound very drunk, when he’s drunk he’s a

talker and loud...

“Good... I must thank umalume shem LOL” I say

“LOL you really sound like my wife now... don't worry babe we are fine and safe... what are you up to? You looked beautiful by the way... my Pedi Queen” he says

I blush.... He always says I'm beautiful

“Thank you...I'm in my room I've just prepared my vows... and did you prepare yours?” I ask

“Ahhhh I'll just say... you know how I feel about you angithi, so we'll see along the way ukuthi siphelaphi... but all I know is that I won't let

you leave me because I'll shoot your ass" he says and he laughs.... I'm laughing too Sizwe is stupid

"Ya nor once a son of taxi driver, will always be a son of a taxi driver shem" I say still laughing

"Hahahaha oksalayo a taxi driver's son will wife your ass and you going to be a mother of taxi driver's grandchildren" he says we still laughing

"I love you wife I have to go" he says

"I love you husband... and please make sure you make it to the altar tomorrow" I say... he just laughed and said his goodbyes and hangs up.....let me go join others in a living room.

.....

Good morning

Please don't forget to share, like and comment

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 8

Episode 3 (Bonus)

05:00 am 4th of December is the thee-day....

I'm the first to wake up and I bathed LOL
excitement ereng mo ngwaneng!!! I asked my
bridesmaids to arrive at 6 am so that they can

start with the make-up process and get dressed.

“Fiela....fiela....feila.... ngwananafiela
ngwanana ose jelle matlakaleng.....

Alilililililililililili!!!!” My family is in my bed room
singing... as I’m having my favourite sour
porridge mom made for me and going through
my vows on a phone....

I’m blushing... there’s a noise and singing my
room whew lord! I’m happy, nervous...
emotional. Ever since this week started I’ve
been emotional wreck and Thandile the make-
up artist is not happy with that, she doesn’t
understand that so much has happened this
week already.

“Lerato you have a delivery!!!” Reitumetse
shouts in the kitchen.....

This is so Sizwe I know very well it's him LOL...

"Hi Mrs Dlomo I have a delivery for you" delivery guy as he hand me a huge bunch of red roses....

I remember that day after I went on a date with him LOL.... when he made a promise to me that he won't hurt me, he won't beat me up and he kept his promise...

"Hi thank you" I say with a smile... then he goes....

My cousins surrounded me to see what's written in the card.... I open the card....

(YOU AND ME FOREVER... I WOKE UP IN ONE PIECE, READY TO WIFE YOUR ASS....I LOVE YOU XOXO)

I'm bushing.... Laughingcrying....

06h30 Thandile already started with the bride maids

I called him he was already awake and getting ready...he said he woke up @ 4 imagine but he's very punctual that one. My dresses are ready Reitumetse must make sure that she packed my second dress and accessories in the car.

.....

08h30 I'm ready looking beautiful with my white ball room dress and my girls are also ready.... my little angel is ready she's wearing a white dress, white pantyhose and white pumps she's soo cute and my page boys kgotso and Rea are wearing green chino shorts, white shirts and green bow ties.

I'm here sitting on my bed thinking that only few minutes left to change my surname... to be officially someone's wife and the journey of marriage begins. Am I ready though?

"Ha tswe...ha tswe... ha tswe... a tswe makoti!!!!" They are singing outside...

I'm still in a bedroom but I'm so nervous... here comes my crazy aunt to check if I'm ready and I see my dad is waiting for me in a living room....

I'm breathing fast... I'm shaking... I'm crying...

"Mamane please call mama and Ragadi please"
I say with my trembling voice....

She rushes out to call them...and they're coming back running asking what's wrong...

"Lerato what's wrong why are you crying?" Mom asks

"I'm scared mama, what if it doesn't work out... what if I'm not strong enough to hang in there? What if..." I say still crying....

"What if it works out? What if you are strong enough, to face your marriage challenges?" Mom as she brushes my back

Still sniffing... messing up my make up again

"Calm down... ngwana buti for your marriage to

work out you must always include God in whatever that it bothers you... kneel down and pray everything will be alright as long you invite God in your marriage and if you need to talk or advice just call us we will always be there for you” Ragadi as she hugs me and patting my back...

I need to calm down... I need to stop crying

“Let us pray....” My crazy aunt as we do a chain prayer

“May the grace of our lord Jesus Christ, the love of God the fellowship of the holy spirit be with us now and forever more amen” my prayer

“Mosadi omipila so....ono mo beile kae....Mosadi

omipile so....ono mo beile kae.....gale sela....gale
sela” they’re singing

“Alililililililil alilililililili” as I’m walking out the
house my arm is wrapped on my dad’s arm on
my other side there’s a big brother Tebo yes
they both walking me down the aisle....

I’m covered with veil tears keep flowing... by
Monday my tears will be ran out I’m telling you....

Oh we hired Mercedes cars AMGs for bridal
party...

.....

Bonus 

You're invited to the matrimonial service

tomorrow same time same place

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 8

Episode 4

We arrived at the matrimonial venue
Stonehaven...

I hear a sound sort of like a live band as my
bridemaids walks to their partners. I haven't
seen the set up and the people yet and I'm at
the back but I could hear people screaming and
that sound...

As we about to walk down the aisle, I hear that sound again its clearer now and a lady singing “Uyabona ndinovuyo....xa ndibona ubuso bakho...ndibulela umdali... ngongipha wena...” as we walk in...

WHAAAAAAT??? Ami faku singing at my wedding oh kill me now... she’s one of my favourite singers. I remember Sizwe on caught me singing this song....OMG wow Sizwe is full of surprise shem. It’s a nice set up on the garden I love it...

“Ubuhle bakho....bobeGolide.... kukhanya konke xa ukhona.....” as we walking down the aisle...

He’s looking good wearing olive green Chinese

collar suit... is very nice and looking good shem

He's so nervous so do I... he's walking towards us and handshakes them then he takes my hand and helps me with my huge dress so I can walk...

Now we're walking together towards the bishop and the sound stops and bishop asks the guest to sit down...

Bishop starts praying... they're singing Hymns...

"Uhm Sizwe Dlomo do you take Lerato Julianne Makgato as your lawful wedded wife?" Bishop asks

"Ahem I do" he says...

“Lerato Julianne Makgato.... Do you take Sizwe Dlomo as you lawful wedded husband?”

I look at him and smile...

“I do bishop” I say....

“Okay can I have the rings...” Bishop says... my page boys Kgotso and Rea comes in front and give bishop the rings...

Then they go back to their sits, now he’s praying for the rings...

“Sizwe you may say your vows” bishop says....

He clears the throat...

“MY LOVE... AS I HAVE SPENT MY WHOLE LIFE
LOOKING FOR MY OTHER HALF, I KNEW IT
WAS YOU FROM THE MOMENT WE MET....
THAT’S WHY I ASKED YOU TO MARRY ME
ONLY AFTER 6 MONTHS WE’VE KNOWN EACH
OTHER...ALTHOUGH IT IS UNTIL DEATH DO US
PART, I KNOW THAT WE WILL NEVER TRULY
PART BECAUSE OUR SOULS ARE MADE FOR
EACH OTHER... I PROMISE THAT EACH KISS
WILL BE FILLED WITH MORE LOVE THAN THE
LAST AND THAT OUR DAY TOGETHER WILL
GROW IN LOVE AND DEVOTION... WITHOUT
YOU, MY LIFE HAS NO MEANING I VOW TO
ALWAYS REMEMBER TO TREASURE
YOU...DAMN I LOVE YOU MAMAKGATO” his
vows..... wow I’m speechless.

I'm still crying he puts a ring on my finger and
kisses it...

LOL it's my turn... Bishops looks at me and nods...

“Uhm... I remember before you came into my life I had given up on love.... I have given up on being someone's woman because my heart couldn't take another heartbreak. That's why when you asked me out I refused because I've built a huge wall in my heart....but you persuaded, you didn't give up even though I was rude and pushing you away. But I'm glad I agreed to go on a date with you... I'm glad I gave up my life for you and our daughter. I never knew that life could be a dream until I met you....Dlomo... Mkhabela... Dinangwe..... Bhelesi khweba.... in front of God, bishop, family and friends, I promise to love you in sickness and in health, in good and in bad is the easiest promise I've ever made, because vowing to love

you was something I decided the day you asked me to be your girlfriend LOL..... Take my heart, love me forever and I will never leave your side. I vow patience, honesty, to be always by your side, to respect you, submit to you and adoring love as long as both live I love you” I say...

He can't stop smiling especially when I said his clan names and I put a ring on his finger...

And the Bishop pray and preached... we signed ...kissed....

Now we're taking photos....

.....

Hello lovies

Please don't forget to like, share and comment 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 8

Episodes 5

Is reception time, my bride maids and I have changed into Sepedi attire. And the groomsmen are wearing that Zulu leopard print t-shirts with blue jeans and white converse then Sizwe just put (Mbata) on top of his suit and (umqhele) on his head...it's clash of the cultures LOL Zulu weds Pedi...

The programme started... first speaker was my dad and he promised Sizwe that he'll beat the shit out of him if he ever hears that he's mistreating me...we all laughed....

Now the program director calling my mom...sigh I know she'll be all emotional and it'll make me cry, I'm very fragile this weekend

"Dumelang... I'm Miriam Makgato the mother of the bride... Lerato is my second born of girls. I don't have a boy child... but I'm happy that today I'm gaining 2nd son....yes Sizwe is my son not son in-law. Lerato my job is done I've taught you everything so now is time to go to your home and do what I've taught you... please don't let me down and behave like a girl who doesn't have manners... who wasn't taught how take care of a man....and the both of you must

always include God in every challenges you going to come across with. Dlomo thank you for respecting us a Lerato's parents and welcome to the family” as she give away a mic to MC....

All speakers on the program did their speeches. We did toast and cut the cake...while Sizwe was busy texting and doing signals with Melusi the best man then I asked him what's wrong and he was like its work stuff the truck broke down and Melusi will sort it out with the insurance. I don't want stress on my wedding day honestly.

“Uhm can we have Mr and mrs Dlomo to stand and give us vote of thanks Pledge” the program director says...

Then we stand and Sizwe puts his arms on my shoulders... I'm leaning on him my arms are

around his waist my head on his chest. I see a crowd of people comes and stand on the marquee entrance on a same time, did they asked them to that? I can't even see outside... even the guests inside the marquee stands on their feet. I wonder why or maybe it's because we about to make a vote of thanks I don't understand really.

“Sanibonani family and friends and colleagues, I'd like to thank you all for joining us as we celebrate our Union, bab'Makgato and Ma.... I'd like to thank you for raising this amazing woman right here very well....and also Thank you for giving me your blessings to marry her....thank you family for your support since the day of lobola until today” He says.... Then looks at me...

“My love....sthandwa se ntliziyo...Boza yami...my head office” he says.... I’m blushing...he laughs also guests are laughing...

“Ngiyabonga sthandwa sami....for giving up your career, your life... family just to be with me across the province, thank you for all the sacrifices you made for me....and thank you for agreeing to go on date with me that day LOL. There’re no enough words to describe how grateful I am for you.... You deserve everything and here are your other rings” he says....

Other rings??? He gives me a small box its wrist watch judging by the box...

“Please open it....” He says... I do as he says

NO!!!!..... WHAT THE FUCK!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

I'm screaming.....AUDI CAR KEYS!!!!!!

Oh LOL the rings mnx!

He takes my hand... he leads me to that crowd on the entrance as we approach them they move...

I see Audi cover and a huge red ribbon... they remove the cover and the car is the latest red Audi Q3 Sportback model and the Registration LOL MRS L DLOMO ZN...

I'm crying out loud now and people are all screaming and cheering

“It’s all yours baby” he says and hugs me...

Oh my God I don’t believe this... I'm trying to calm down and gather myself...

The program director just asked for everyone’s attention so that I can speak... and now it’s all settled it’s quiet now....clearing the throat

“Dumelang” I say...and they greeting back some are whistling and alulating....

I’m blushing...Sizwe still holding me like he was before he dropped that bomb...

SIGH!

Then I kneel down I raise 1 hand....."Oya halalela.....oya halalela.....oya halalela...Modimo warona....uyakhazimula....uyakhazimula...uyakhazimula...nkosi yama khosi" I sing and the crowd backing me up...then we stop I'm in tears but I'll continue...

"Dinangwe...Mkhabela...Bhelesi, I thank you for making me an honest woman... thank you for respecting my parents for making me your wife... thank you for respecting me... thank you for loving and thank you my husband for this beautiful gift... I looove it" I say as I kiss him that loooooong kiss LOL I missed him

"Oh to family and friends who already RSVPED for attending our Umabo/zulu traditional wedding tomorrow in KZN, we'll leave at 10 pm sharp tonight... I'd like to thank my family from

my dad's side, from mom's side... my bride maids and groomsmen thank you so much for everything guys... and thank all for your support... we gonna eat now and there're 2 castle cans containers at the back...there's also cocktail guy there please do feel free to get something to drink...it's a open bar for every body as long as you're above 18 LOL and it's unlimited thank you again... LET THE PARTY BEGINS" I say and give the DJ mic....

People are coming to take pictures with me....well I don't mind but I still want to admire my gift..... LOL

.....

Happy Sunday loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 8

Episode 6

07:30 am Its Sunday Morning we're getting ready for Umabo it's going to start at 12. I'm at my house with family and friends we're at my house, is big enough to accommodate 50 people and besides we're blacks so we survived. Well some slept, some didn't sleep at all they've been drinking ever since we arrived here around 3 am and I'm still tired I won't lie.

I was so emotional when we left my home yesterday... leaving my mom behind broke my heart.... They said she can't come with me to my

in-laws why? I still don't understand. So I'll enter Dlomo's homestead wearing that white cute blanket Ragadi gave it to me and then all married women my aunts who'll be accompanying me to my in-laws they going to wear blue scotch blankets, blue seshweshwe skirt and a doek with same material, long sleeve white shirt, blackmail stockings and black pump heel. In Setswana they call that outfit (letoitso), is that outfit they dress you to symbolise that you're now a married woman... it's very nice I love it. My bride maids are wearing blue seshweswe skirts, white long sleeve shirts, white converse and hair bands made with their skirt's material.... We'll change in Zulu when we get there.

We're ready.... gifts are ready and my kist is ready, the kist story it's creepy hey! So according to Zulus, a bride must come with a

kist at her in-laws home... that kists symbolises a coffin, which means the only time I'll leave in this homestead is when I'm in a coffin, when I'm dead... so as long as I'm alive I won't leave... but I'm not planning to leave anyway...

We're at Kwa Maphumulo and ever since I moved in with Sizwe I haven't been here, so it's going to be my first time entering the Dlomo headquarters but I'm I'll be entering in a right way. Zulus are singing... we're also singing Sotho songs as we approach their gate....

I see my man wearing Ibeshu looking good... they open the gate for us to enter and Nompilo takes my hand I guess we going to change into Zulu attire.... before we start with everything. Nompilo is in charge with our outfit, in fact I asked her to be in charge in everything since she's the senior makoti and Sizwe's aunt are all grown so some of the things they won't be able

to do, besides there're some politics I don't understand around here.

They applied me with goat bile, introduced me to their ancestors..... I'm wearing (ISDWABA and ischolo) that means I'm officially a Zulu bride.... Sizwe's wife, Mrs Dlomo and this is my new home I am phakathi inside LOL.

Now we're in the tent my aunts giving out the gifts to the Sizwe's uncles, aunts grandfathers etc...

Now it's my turn to show how I will take care of my husband so I'm supposed to do like I bath him in a bowl, lie him on a bed and cover him with a blanket... imagine such slavery if I happen to do that for real for the rest of my life... I never!

We're done with Umabo process now it's a celebration people are drinking having fun... I'm here socializing with the guests some takes pictures with me, my fellow drunkard she's busy mixing cognac and red bull in a coffee mug for me LOL. I'm glad there's no father in-law or mother in-law here for us to respect when they are around, because I swear their son's women drink like fishes LOL.

I'm happy that my sister-wives we have something common and we get along so well and we're very close... Nompilo used to say when she arrived here she was so lonely because she was the only female in here until Pat got in a picture, even though they were not close but at least at gathering she was there to help out and chill with.

My family is leaving now... I'm going to miss them especially those crazy brothers of mine, mom, aunts and my sisters. But Sizwe promised me that he's going to do welcoming my mom at house ceremony as soon as possible so that she can see where I live and she can come anytime she wants.

He get along with my parents so well and my brothers he even told them to just let him know if they wanna come to our house, he'll organise the jet for them...LOL I know them they'll come soon.

Tears gosh! they're leaving, the thought of I'm not going to see them like I'm used to kills me...now I have to give my full attention to the Dlomos and my family will come last eish...

sometimes I won't be able to attend their events.

They're all gone now it's just me Sizwe, his brothers and their women drinking in a lounge and chatting... but now I want my man now I want him all to myself I know he wants me....

"Are you tired?" he asks... brushing my arm I nod

"Guys we're going to sleep now, goodnight" he says as he stands and takes my hand

"Okay goodnight" they all say... then we walk bedroom, this house is big hey! Oh his bedroom is clean new linens and sheets.... It must be Nompilo who did that

“You looked beautiful at our wedding Mrs Dlomo” he says as he kisses me on the lips his hands are all over my body....

“Thank you for the gift... thank you everything” I say as he’s about to get inside me....

“I love you” he whispers in my ear...

.....

Good morning

Please don't forget to like, comment and share for a bonus episode

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 9

Episode 1

I'm in the kitchen preparing Christmas lunch to the whole Dlomo brood will be here. I invited them because on Christmas day is time for family. Well It's my first Christmas without my family but I know wherever they are it's already buzzing I miss them so much.

Well I'm starting this family gathering tradition to the Dlomo brothers they must be united. But they forever here because of my cooking LOL

They once said I remind them of their mother, she always made sure that people eat when they visiting their home and she was a great

cook like I am....and made that house homely.

She was mother of the nation and everyone would come to her to vent their problems and she'd advice or comfort them. I'm like that to all their women, they like to come to me when they're having problems and I'd comfort them, advice them then we eat and drink. I've always been the easiest person to talk to...

My phone is ringing its Pat...

"You were supposed to be here an hour ago whats up?" I say to her

"We oe I over slept but I'm on my way" she says

“Please stop by the liquor store I’ve ran out of savannas and Sizwe will be dragging his feet if I ask him to go buy for me...” I say

“Okay no problem” she hangs up

I haven’t made grocery for my alcohol since after the wedding, my family emptied out our mini bar...they were so excited when they saw it and the party started. But Sizwe didn’t mind at all he just laughed and shook his head that’s what I love about him because he’s very nice, down to earth, humble, respectful and kind man that’s why my family likes him.

Oh we went to a honeymoon in Cape Town it was a gift from thobi... it was very nice we rested for the whole week and Thuthu was left with Makhumalo.

“Sisi how are you” Sanele as he hugs me... he’s the only brother that hugs me, we’re very close actually...he’d call just to check up on me and sends me random texts. And ask me to soften upon his brother so he can give him money mnx...

It started the time he heard that I got a miscarriage, he was at school in and he made sure that he sends me flowers and gift pack. And Sizwe says I like covering up for him LOL he’s right that’s how close we are...

“Sis this is my girlfriend Buhle, she’s from Kwamashu but we study together in UCT” he says

“Oh hi Buhle... you’re beautiful” I say she smile

and she's very shy

"Hi sis thank you, I heard so much about you from" she says

"I hope its not something bad..." I say

"LOL no not at all" she says

"Sisi where is bhuti" Sanele says

"I think he's outside preparing fire for braai..." I say...

"Okay let me go and greet him and help him out" he says as he walks out...

“So where can I help you?” Buhle asks

“Uhm take the apron behind the door first... then you can start peeling those carrots I hate peeling” I say... she do as I say ncooh she’s a sweet girl I must say and she have manners

“Let me go check up on my daughter she’s asleep I’ll be back” I say as I walk out of the kitchen...

I’m about to go upstairs, the lounge sliding door is open Sizwe and Sanele siting on a verandah drinking beers and chatting, they can’t see me because their back is facing the sliding door....

“So bhuti how did you know usis’Lerato is the

one you wanna marry, phela all the women throw their selves at you...” Sanele says...

I guess the conversation started when he told Sizwe about Buhle, I think it’s the first time he brings a girl home or to his brothers...

“Lerato neh.... uLerato she’s different from women I was seeing or fucking...” Sizwe says....
LOL wow

“But, how?” Sanele asks

“Lerato didn’t see a guy who’s rich... she just saw just a normal guy in me who also makes silly mistakes, that’s why I had to run after her before she could agree going out with me LOL and when she finally agreed to go out on a date

with me... I thought she'd be shy to drink alcohol on a first date but noooooo instead she ordered savanna LOL" they both burst into laughter...

I'm also laughing silent... honestly that night I don't know what was I thinking hey

"I think she did that by purpose, just to turn me off... I mean we know savanna drinkers are ghetto, but no I was more interested on her.... and when I got to know her I figured that yes she's ghetto but intelligent, fierce, go getter, crazy, self-disciplined, stubborn, down to earth and she can stand up to me and the fact that she loves Owethu like her own.... And when it comes to my money I had to beg her to accept money from me so that's where I knew that I want to wife her ass. I see a younger version of uMa in her... look how she brought us together again as a family... You see ntwana yami you must find a woman you know for sure that she'll

stand by you no matter what, the woman who's well-mannered and a woman who'll also take care of your family who'll build a home with you and you must see stability in her" Sizwe says..... I'm blushing

"Yah I hear you bhuti" Sanele says..... now it my queue to leave now to check on my baby girl...

....

Bonus

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 9

Episode 2

We're sitting in a lounge with the ladies, eating and the guys are outside drinking and teasing my poor boy Sanele. Nompilo's 2 kids are somewhere in the house, her daughter Sthokozile they named her after their late sister, she's 6 years old and a son Njabulo is 3 years old they are so adorable and they also call me mama LOL, that's when I thought they'll call me mamncane or something.

"Sis Lerato thank you for the food it was very nice" Buhle says as she stands up goes to the kitchen... I just smiled and continue feeding thuthu...

“I should come and learn 1 or 2 salad recipes because Melusi always complimenting your cooking, he said even when you cooked something simple it’ll still tastes nice” Nompilo says as she sips wine

“Next year I’m going to culinary school it’s always been my dream to be a chef... that’s why I love cooking” I say

“But your cooking is okay we enjoy it... why you want to go to school for something you actually know?” Thobi asks... she’s down today I’m gonna ask her what’s up later on

“Arg just to know some of the things and to have a qualification... I wanna open a restaurant one of the good days” I say...

“You really love cooking unlike me yhu, I just cook for the sake of cooking and my poor man is a foodie shem LOL” Nono says...

Well not all of us will love cooking like me I prefer cooking that cleaning the house yerrr

“But it’s a good thing and we’ll support you all the way” Pat says she’s half drunk this one LOL...

Sizwe’s phone rings on a charger in the lounge... okay let me rush to give it to give him....

“Nomvula” name WTF!!!! I press silent button and now I’m staring on it until it stopped ringing....

As I'm about to go back to my seat, it beeps I take it she sent sms....

"I miss you" she texts... I'm fuming and I'm trying to contain myself because we have guests....

"Are you okay?" Nompilo asks

"Ya I'm ok" as I put down the phone and go back to my seat...

We're all drinking except new girl... I think she's just shy

They all coming to join us... everyone sits next

to their women and Sizwe can sense I'm not okay I'm tense towards him...

"Are you okay?" he whispers... I shake my head and stands up I'm heading to our bed room....

Then he comes after few seconds....

"I thought we've closed the chapter of your girlfriends?" I say trying so hard to stay calm...

He frowns still standing his hands are in pockets

"What are you taking about?" he asks

"Your phone was ringing on a charger as I was

about to take it and give it to you, it stopped and I MISS YOU texts came it was Nomvula... I thought you were done" I say

"I'm done, she's been after me ever since" he says...

I try to walk out but he grabs my arm gently...

"Why would I still continue with someone whom I left for you?" he says

"I don't know Sizwe you tell me" I say...

"So we don't trust each other now" he asks... as he comes behind me then he puts his hands on my waist and kisses on my shoulder...

“Can we go to our guests please” I say... he lets me go and he’s walking behind me...

I really feel betrayed but I'll deal with him later...
he really spoilt my day

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 9

Episode 3

The guests left its just the 2 of us at least I managed to pretend as if I'm okay to everyone except him I can't even say his name that's how pissed I am. How can he lie to me? Why is he continuing with her? I know he is I'm sure of that nxa! Nompilo took Thuthu, her kids love her too much so they'll her back next week....

"Are we still fighting?" he asks

"Are you still seeing that skank of yours?" I snap... he raises his eyebrows

"Lerato I don't like explaining myself like I'm crazy... I told you that Nomvula is busy after me... now come to the bed... I want make love to my wife I miss you" he says...

He's very calm that's one of the things turns me on LOL.... I get in bed naked because I want him angry as I am but I can't say no to his dick I'm addicted. Please don't judge me Zulu men are SCAM!

"We should be focussing on getting pregnant... not fighting over crazy exe's" he says as he's about to go down on me...

"Ahhhhh....." I'm moaning

.....

I've already started to look for best crèche... I'm taking Owethu to crèche. She's turning 1 this month on the 29th of January and her father is not happy with that but she has to go to crèche, she's very naughty nowadays and besides I'm also going to school next month so I won't have time for her... I've already registered at culinary

school I'm waiting for stationary and time table.

Mom been pestering me about throwing her grand daughter a party because is our family tradition when a child turns 1 must have a party... so now she makes it as if I'm selfish because I had 1.... I mean she won't even know it's her party ai... but hey we're planning it and Sizwe said we'll combine it with mom's ceremony so they all coming.

Yes in Sesotho the mother of the makoti must be welcomed in her son in-law's house by slaughtering a sheep. I don't understand why honestly ai!

I'm not feeling well, I think is stomach bug I didn't sleep last night I was throwing up and having diarrhoea... I'm even scared to eat now.

“Babe your stomach still hurts?” he asks... I nod....

I’m lying with my stomach and the air conditioner doesn’t do me any justice, I’m weak.

“I think we should go the DR, I’m getting worried now” he says

“No I’ll be fine babe” I say as I stand up to goes to the bathroom...

I’m dizzy now and I’m dehydrated

“Please bring cold water, I’m dehydrated” I say to him

“No baby I’m taking you the Dr, it might be food poisoning” he says as he grabs car keys... he should've gone to work not to babysit me nxa...

“Yhuu Sizwe drama enganga kodwa?” I say

“Please freshen up we’re going now... I don’t want ubaba no ma to be on my case of not taking care of you...” he says

SIGH!

“Okay.....” I shout in the bathroom

I forgot he can be paranoid sometimes... I don’t see a need to go see a DR honestly this

stomach bug will be over soon. I just need to drink more water and I'll be fine...

"I'm done we can go, you just wasting time that's all" I say....

He just side looked me and walked out of the bedroom....

I'm dragging my frustrated self to down stairs... I see Makhumalo playing with thuthu I just greet her and she greeted back looking at me funny from head to toe... she always have something to say but I'm surprised she didn't say anything...

.....

Good morning lovies

Pease don't forget to like, comment and share

For a bonus

She took a risk that changed her forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 9

Episode 4

“Mr and Mrs Dlomo” DR says with a big smile....

“Hi DR” we both say as we sit across to him...
he’s looking at me

“How can I help you today?” he asks

“Dr I have a stomach bug... but Mr here thinks it’s something serious like food poisoning” I say as I’m rolling my eyes... Dr smirks and he stands towards me

“Okay let me check” as he’s checking in my eyes with that small touch...

“You’re dehydrated Lerato, you must drink more water” he says

“I’m going to take blood tests to check what might be the problem but for now I’m going make a pregnancy test and STD’s test” he says....

I raise my eyebrows then he hands me a glass to pee in that... mxm I’m not pregnant and I

don't understand why the fuss. But I do as Dr says...then come back from the bathroom with my urine and gave it to him.... he took samples then I went back to throw the urine...

He's staring on those 2 tests on his desk as I take a seat next Sizwe... I can't read his face right now I'm nervous I don't know why....

He clears the throat....

"Uhm can we do the scan... I just want to confirm the test" he says as he stands up and pointing a stretcher to me....

I'm scared now of what I'm about to see on the sonar screen it might change my life forever yhuuu Gosh...

He pours that cold gel shit on my tummy... and starts with the scan his and Sizwe's eyes are clued on the screen...

"You see that?" as he points on a screen... I cover my eyes with my both hands. I'm not ready for that honestly

"Love remove your hands on your eyes" Sizwe says

"No Sizwe I'm scared" I say

"LOL of what... come on to be silly" he says as he removes me...

“Take a look on the screen” the Dr says...

I open my eyes and look at Sizwe first, he smiles and nods. I take my eyes to the screen and I see a small round thing...

“Congratulations guys you’re 3 weeks pregnant” he says with a big smile...

Sizwe is smiling but still clued on a screen and still holding my hand...

“But Dr I’m on contraceptives how’s that possible” I ask...

“It is possible Lerato they’re not 100% accurate” he says...

Okaaaayyyy... I don't know how to feel right now honestly...

“Okay DR please check my cervix or something because last time I got a miscarriage and they said the cause was incompetent cervix can you check if everything is fine and my baby is going to survive” I say ...he nods

.....

Good morning lovies

Please don't forget to like, comment and share

I really want to bonus you with another episode

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 9

Episode 5 (Bonus)

This week marks that I'm 4 weeks pregnant, I don't even feel that there's a lil human inside me yet... LOL Sizwe is so excited and he wishes the baby could be a boy.

He treats me like an egg now and he's forever at home, plus his workplace is just 15 minutes away so it makes things easier for him to just rock up anytime. I think he still scared that incident might happen again that's why he's policing me or babysitting me. Even though Dr assured to us that the baby will survive, my

uterus is closed it will until 9 months I should avoid stressing, doing hard labour etc....

I'm still digesting the fact that I'm going to be a mother, I'm not scared because I already know how it's like to raise a baby, I'm doing a great job on Thuthu.

But how am I going to cope with 2 babies that will both need my attention though? That's why I didn't want to fall pregnant until Thuthu is 5 atleast but there's nothing I can do now. God will never give you problems that you won't be able to handle, I'm a tough girl I can do this.

Well I haven't told anyone even mom as grown and married as I am, I find it very difficult to tell my parents that I'm pregnant LOL, I haven't gotten enough strength to break the news or

better yet I'll tell my aunt Seipati and ask to tell them for me. She's the person I feel free to open up to we've always been close.

Yes I'm still going to school... I will take time off when I'm close to give birth, then after I'm going back. I haven't told him that yet but I will today, we need to plan how are we going to this parenting thing and how are we going to cope....

Oh here he comes... I didn't even hear his car pulls up this time because I was lost in my thoughts

"Wife" Sizwe... as he walks in the lounge to sit next to me and kiss me on the lips.... smelling nice as always

“Husband” I say.... that’s how we call each other now even on his phone I’m saved as ‘WIFE’

“I got you these... your favourite” as he hands me and KFC paper bag...

I peep it’s a bucket of dunked wings LOL I can’t get enough of them and boxmater that’s the only thing I love in KFC... I smile I didn’t even realise I was hungry

“Thank you Dinangwe and how was your day” I say.... As I open the boxmaster

“Ag it was okay I’m still training uSanele the work how to handle the logistic business” he says as he takes 1 dunk wing in a bucket... Sanele is doing 4th year this year so ya it makes

sense....

“I hope you are not teasing my boy and being hard on him” I say as I raise my eyebrows...

He's very strickly towards Sanele hey in fact all the brothers are, so Sizwe pays him a rent and he sends him money once a month when he finishes it during the month it's on him. He once told me that they once gave him the black card, yay it was Christmas everyday to him and he was very irresponsile with the money, even his 2nd year marks dropped LOL. Now he sends him R5000 for his pocket money. But I do send him money when he's broke but Sizwe doesn't know that.

“LOL so that he can come to you and complain! Nah I'm far away from being in trouble with my

wife” he says we both laughing...

“How was your day?” he asks

“It was okay... I’ve been thinking yazi” I say

“About?” he asks

“Ummm love, I think we going to need uMakhumalo every day after I give birth because I’ll be attending classes twice a week and she comes 3 times a week so she might as well come Monday till Friday.... Oh also I’m going to need more maternity clothes now that I’m a pregnant student LOL” I say... but he doesn’t laugh on that silly joke of mine....

“Babe how about you go to school when our baby starts going to crèche, I mean he’ll need your full attention and thuthu too” He says as he’s eating dunk wings....

“No I want to start now... I’ll be fine and I will take a break when it’s time to give birth... and besides I will give birth in September, so that will give me enough time to study for final exam. That’s why I’m saying we gonna need Makhumalo to look after the children when I’m attending classes then when I come back I’ll look after my children” I say

“But the Dr said you must take it easy, and obviously school work will be demanding, overwhelming and it might affect our baby” he says as he takes another wing from the bucket...

He's starting to annoy me now nxa...

"Sizwe we already paid everything.... what is left for me is to receive books and start with the classes... I'm only attending classes twice a week so it won't be a train smash.... Sitting and doing nothing in this house already is driving crazy me" I sound aggressive now...

Most of the time when I call him by his name is when I'm angry... when we're fighting

"We can still cancel Lerato I don't care about that money... just I don't want the last incident to happen again!" He says raising his voice...

Okay now we're fighting and this conversation

doesn't go the way I expected...

“Well I do care about that money, R45 000 can't go to waste just because Sizwe Dlomo want to pause everything on his damn time! I can take care of myself and I'll take it easy but while attending classes!” I shout

“Why do you always have to be stubborn huh? Why can't you just compromise for another year” he says....

Okay that's it! I'm done talking... he's mad I'm not compromising on my future not again! I'll still give him children while persuading my career...

I stand and snatch that wing in his hand its

mine after all, then I throw it in a bucket, then I take the bucket, my half boxmaster and my phone on a coffee table and walks away...

“So you are angry now?” he asks...

Voetsek!!! (Well I say in my heart)

I'm going to lock myself in the bedroom and watch my soapies in here, he'll sleep in a guest bedroom nxa! I can't believe he is so inconsiderate, I also feel like he did by purpose to impregnate me nxa... I won't even cook for him. I'm glad thuthu is at Nono's house so I won't have to stress about what she'll eat.

I'm going to attend those classes whether he like it or not I'm not going to let him make me

his housewife and baby making machine never!

....

Good night lovies

Please don't forget to like,comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 9

Episode 6

“Babe please open the door for me, I need clean clothes for work” as he’s knocking... I unlock the door but not opening it then I go back to bed....

He opens the door and goes straight to the bathroom and switches on shower tap for warm water to run then he goes to the closet to take out clothes....

“So you won’t talk to me now and every time when we fight you going to lock yourself in our bedroom?” he asks

I jump out of bed and goes to the kitchen and I’m going make myself a coffee, because I’m gonna kill this man with bare hands. And I’ll make that bed when he leaves the bedroom, I can’t be in a same room with him, I just can’t stand him right now and I’m not making him breakfast he’s a grown man he’ll be strong.

“Babe can you please help me with this shirt top button” as he’s coming to the lounge...

I just gave him 1 look and continue watching TV... as much silent treatment is my weakness neh but I can also do it without any fail....

“I thought coffee was not good for a pregnant woman...you should drink rooibos rather” he says....after he gave up on asking me to help him with a shirt button...

I stand up walk past him then he grabs my arm gently... he wants me to say something even if I shout as long as I spoke to him... he’s exactly like me you can do anything but don’t give me silent treatment, it’s driving me insane

“You see, as long as you not saying what I want

to hear, then I won't speak, cook and let you in our bedroom forget it" I say

"You're being childish now Lerato honestly" he says....

I'm done talking to this hard headed Zulu man I'm sooo done shem... I'm going to clean my bedroom I leave him standing there in a lounge. The thing is if you let a man control you or make decision for you, you'll end up being in a place where you're not happy and he'll take control over everything in your life, it's not gonna happen to me never! I wasn't raised like that.

I'm going to the salon to do my hair and nails... I feel like I've been neglecting myself lately, and the last time I did nails was when I was getting

married. I guess we're now facing first marriage challenge, just right after a month we tied a knot imagine! I thought we'd still be in a honeymoon stage but nooo you know why? I married a Zulu man, what was I thinking though a Zulu man nogal yeerrrr! But I love him mxm

I should also do a solo lunch date and have a wine plus is Friday... I'll just act as if I don't know I'm pregnant yet. I just want to get out of this house it's freaking me out honestly and Pat is at work eish.

I'm using my car oh it's very cute and its automatic hey! I've driven it just twice... because Sizwe did all the driving when he was still on December holidays leave and I don't go out often, if I want to go somewhere he'd drive me there then complains that I take time.

Thobi's Salon is so glamorous sooo like her I'm not surprised...okay I will do everything here, I wish I was close to home where I know my aunt will do my hair and my friend Goitsimang will do my nails. I miss my simple life honestly, where I have to wait for month end to get paid then do all my needs, but now my bank balance is forever fat to a point where I don't know what to with the money anymore.

"Hello" I greet as I walk in the salon

"Mrs Dlomo how are you" Thobi as she hugs me

"I'm good babes how are you" I say with a smile

"Ag I'm good... would you like something to

drink?" she asks

"Uhm yes please a cold savanna" I say

"But its 10 am mos" she says

"Siya will marry you neh....and you'll understand why I want alcohol at 10 am. I came to do my hair I want dry curl I'm tired of weaves... I'll do braids later this month and nails I want red colour" I say....she's still confused

"Okay I'll ask someone to go buy you 6 pack, I only have champagnes and wine" she says

"Its fine I'll go for a glass of red wine please" I say

“You look like you need a whole bottle” she says
and we both laughing

“You wanna talk about it?” she asks as she’s
puts cream relaxer on my hair...we’re looking at
each other on a mirror in front of me...

I might as well vent plus she can also tell me
her problems with my brother in-law

“Okay I’m gonna be honest with you neh, I’m 4
weeks pregnant and you remember that I told
you guys that I’ve registered at culinary school?”
I ask as I take a sip of wine

“Yeah I remember” she says

“Yes, so I told Sizwe that we gonna need uMakhumalo full time after the baby is born, because I’ll continue with the classes after the baby is born, he said how about I start with the school when the baby is at least 1. His children will need my full attention blah blah blah imagine” I say... I’ve realised I’m still annoyed

“He’s being unreasonable... I mean you can still mother those children after school mos” she says....

“Exactly my point” I say

“He’ll freak out if he finds you drinking” she says

“I’m not afraid of him” I say as I gulp the wine...

this is what I need honestly

“I’m not afraid of him” I say as I gulp the wine...
this is what I need honestly

“So you had a fight about that?” she asks

“A huge one... he even slept in the guest
bedroom” I say as I’m pouring myself another
glass, she raises her eyebrows

“It was hectic mos eh” she says

“Enough about me, how are you guys?” I ask

“Mxm Siya didn’t sleep at home last night he
came this morning” she says as she’s busy with

my hair... oh I never shem

“What??? And when you ask him?” I ask

“I didn’t ask him, Lee I’m tired honestly he once told me that we’re not married so I have no right to ask him his whereabouts” she says... seems so unbothered

“Then why he asked you to move in with him and then act like that?” I ask

“Actually he didn’t... I took my bags and went to stay with him” she says... oh okay

“Okay how long have you guys been together?” I ask...

“It’s been 3 years now... your phone its ringing”
she says... ag mxm

“It’s him and I’m not going to take it... Okay so
how did you guys meet?” I ask this is interesting
hey...

“Okay please don’t judge me” she says....

“Come on girl, don’t be like that hawu” I say

“He was my regular client” she says...

“Client as in like cutting his hair?” I ask

“No I was an escort” she says oh I wasn’t ready
for that

“Oh okay...” that’s all I can say but I’m not going to judge her because I don’t know what pushed her to do that...

“Yes, we used to spend lot of time together and he ended up falling in love with me and asked e to be his girlfriend and asked me to stop with that business he’ll take care of me. He took me to beauty school and opened this for me” she says

“So I ended up moving in with him because I caught him fouth time with different girls in his house” she says... YH00000!!! I’m speechless

“Thobile and you still stayed??” I freak out

“I love him rato so much and I believe that he’s

not ready to settle down... let's go wash your hair" she says... I stand up and walk to the basin.

No like seriously I wasn't ready for this conversation, and she's so beautiful she doesn't deserve this honestly sigh!

.....

Good morning lovies

please don't forget to like, comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 9

Episode 7

Later that day.....

“Where have you been?” Sizwe asks... as I walk in our bedroom he just showered...

I’m still on a silent mode it’ll work on my favour plus I smell alcohol.... I’ll just shower and jump in bed

“Lerato I’m talking you” he says sounds hurt but I don’t care...

I’m just going stare until he gives up....

“You’re so stubborn and it annoys me honestly”

he still talking....

Okay I see he still on a fighting mood and I'm not... I'm going to shower don't have time for this as I walk to the bathroom and switches on the showers tap....

I'm not going to let him get away this never! It's either my way or high way, if I postpone now I'll never get a chance to study what I love and I have a feeling that if I let him win, he'll make sure that he gets me pregnant each chance he gets so I'll be spending the rest of my life raising Dlomo brood.... I refuse shem.

"Lerato we made rules that we'll never go to bed being angry at each other, let alone kicking me out of our bedroom so you're breaking them now.... I really don't know what to do with you

and your stubbornness sometimes” as I’m putting on my pyjamas....

He’s walking to the door

“Sizwe all I want from you is to agree, support me” I say

He turns around to face me... with his hands on pyjama pants pockets. He’s calm... he’s forever calm, even when he’s angry you’ll just hear by his words that he’s actually angry....

“So meaning I’m not supporting you?” he asks

“Yes... now you’re being unreasonable and I feel like you’re making this pregnancy an excuse for

me not to go to school” I say

“What???” he asks as he frowns

“Yes just admit it, you don’t want me to go to school, you want me to be a housewife over my dead body” I say

“Lerato I do want to take you to school... to do what you actually love, but now is not the right time because your pregnancy is high risk” he says

“High risk kanjani while Dr assured us that our baby will survive? Sizwe you’re just being paranoid that’s all” I say

“I’m not being paranoid here... I’m just being carefull that’s all!” he snap

“I’m going to attend those classes whether you like it or not... this is my future here we’re talking about hawu” I say...

Sigh!

“Sizwe please, I’m begging you Bhelesi wami let me attend those classes I promise I’ll be careful and I’ll take it easy please my husband” I say as I walk to him

“Lerato I hate fighting with you honestly... so for peace sake it’s fine you can go ahead with attending while you’re pregnant but if anything happens with my child it’s on you” he says still

standing like that... to him to kiss and hug him...

“Have you been drinking?” he asks as I let go of him...

Oh shit my plan didn't work now that we fixed things.... Now I'll look like a reckless alcoholic mother...

“I had 1 glass of wine at the salon... they said red wine is good for a pregnant woman but not too much but I promise that was for the last time....” I say and kissing him on the lips... I want him

“Are you crazy?” he freaks out eish sigh... let me just make him forget about that...

I continue kissing him...

"Lerato I'm serious damnit!" he snaps

"Geez I heard you hawu" I say and I kiss him again...

"Stop... just stop!!!" he shouts... as he takes off my arms on his neck.

"Stop... just stop!!!" he shouts... as he takes off my arms on his neck.

"Sizwe what is your problem grand sharp?" I ask as I put my hands on my waist

"No... what is your problem Lerato huh? Like how can you drink alcohol while you know

you're pregnant!" he shouts eish

"I'm sorry..." that's all I can say

"Do you want to have a family with me or not?"
he asks

"I do hawu... how can you even ask me that?" I
say

"Then stop being reckless" he says

"I'm not" I say

"That's your problem vele, you'll never admit
you bullshit!" he says as he walks out of the
bedroom...

“Where are you going? Please don’t sleep in the guest bedroom again” I say as I follow him

“So I’m only going to sleep in our bedroom when it suits you? Ungijwayela kabi wena” he says and he continues walking to downstairs....

Then he walks straight to the bar okay what he’s doing with my wines and savannas? He walks to the kitchen and I’m still following him by the way... he opens them and pour it down in a sink. This is so unnecessary hey yoh!

“Sizwe what are you d...” I say before he cuts me between my words

“WHAT DOES IT LOOK LIKE I’M DOING

HERE???" he shouts...

"Ya but this is so unnecessary hey" I say as roll my eyes

"What did you just say?" he walks towards me... oh shit it'll help me to keep my mouth shut here....

"TALK!" he shouts

"Ok why are you angry?" I ask so calmly... because I don't understand...

"You're really testing me honestly" as he walks back to the sink then he continues pouring down my wines in it mxm...

Let me go bed and let him be it's his house after all.

.....

I'm woken up by a cold hand on my thigh... okay I don't know when did I fall asleep.

He flips me to lie on my back and he takes off my pyjama pants. Okay he no longer angry he wants me now mxm. I kiss him but he doesn't even move his lips....

Please read the sex scene episode on the group.....<https://www.facebook.com/groups/399007012045185/permalink/399007018711851/>

.....

Good morning lovies

Please don't forget to like/react, comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 10

Episode 1

Tomorrow is my baby's birthday, she's having a party like her granny forced and also Sizwe slaughtered a sheep and a goat for welcoming mom into our home also my GP family is all here. I even asked them to come with their kids

for the party... and oh my 2 rascals, they arrived this afternoon. So we're just chilling in a lounge with his brothers and their women catching up... they're all drinking besides mom and Seipati I think it's a right time to tell them the news...

Atleast now the bruises faded especially on my neck... I was so worried that they won't fade fast and my family will see those bruises and think that my husband is physically abusing me ai. Well we are very much good with the husband he's clingy as always... like I said I'm okay with that punishment as long as he doesn't beat me up. But are we the normal couple though? Because this is my first time experience honestly

I'm drinking non-alcohol champagne.... Yah that's my life right now for 9 months. I wasn't

supposed to drink wine that day honestly that was really impulsive of me but Sizwe forgave me so I should also forgive my self.

“Why are you drinking non-alcoholic champagne?” my cousin Nomafu asks as she inspecting the champagne bottle... she's that cousin who is always takes things serious and pays attention to everything.

I smile and I look at Sizwe as he sips his Heineken, the love he has for that beer though....they're all quiet and waiting for my response of why I'm not drinking... the only person who knows here is Thobi besides Sizwe...

“Bathong why are you all looking at me like it's a crime not to drink” I ask defensively.....

“We wanna know phela wena you’ll never say no to savanna and cognac” my cousins say at once LOL

“LOL it’s because I’m 7 weeks pregnant guys...” I say

“Oh yay congratulations...!!!” they all say hugging, hand shaking and whistling....such drama

I should be ready for mom’s questions about when I’m gonna come home for setswetsi because it’s my first child blah blah blah.... And I don’t think Sizwe will be okay with that...

....

Mom's ceremony was in the morning, now is party time and it's buzzing I've also invited Sizwe's employees to come with their kids because I saw the relationship they have with him, he doesn't take them as his employees but as family. So I didn't want to be that monster or rude boss wife and besides I come from humble family so I wasn't taught to take people down....

The theme is Alice in wonderland the famous cartoon even the cake... Sthoko came up with that theme because it's now the in thing for kids sooo I know nothing about that shit and even miss party doesn't even know what's happening... she's just happy to see her grannies and other kids running around...

There's jumping castle and other things, I've

ordered that MacDonald kids package burger, chips and chicken nuggets with juice and toys.... I don't have time to prepare 200 burgers or hotdogs.... but for adults we're having braai so my sisters, cousins, aunts, Pat, Thobi, Nompilo and Buhle will take care of everything. The only thing I did is to buy enough meat and veggies for the guests.

"We oe can we talk in private" Pat as she leads me to upstairs holding my hand....

I hope they're not fighting with S'the because I'm so not in the mood of solving relationship problems...

"What's up.... Are you okay?" I ask as I close my bedroom door

“Please don’t get me wrong... but there’s this other girl here, I think she’s flirting with your man I don’t like the way she looks at him... she’s wearing blue short floral dress, and curly weave” she says... Pat might be a crazy drunkard neh but she never lies with her guts or feelings

“Okay calm down I’ll sort it out let’s go downstairs” I say very calm for some strange reason, maybe it’s because of this little person I’m carrying that makes me take things easy nowadays I don’t stress, worry or take things by emotions I can’t afford to loose another baby I can’t really.

I’m gonna have to find Sizwe wherever he is and tell him piece of my mind. Oh here he is with

this bitch again she's the only woman amongst men really...

"Can we talk" I say as I fold my arm to my chest... he stands up walks towards me and we shift to the place where nobody will hear us, last thing that I want is drama when my family is around.

"Love are you okay? Is my baby okay?" he say...ag dude please

"Who is she?" I ask as I point her with my head...

"Uhm a friend" he says dismissally as he kisses me on the cheek

“Who’s friend? Are we having female friends now? And how come you didn’t tell me about her?” I ask...

“No actually is Siyabonga's friend..” he says as he scratches his head. There’s something going on here... and this Siya brother I don’t trust him at all

“So why Siya came with a friend while Thobi is here? And why are you entertaining her by the way because she's not your friend? So you guys don’t respect our presence now?” I ask

“Woah calm down please” he says

“Oh I’m very calm my love for now.... So please don’t make me loose my temper... When I come

back from the kitchen I want her gone” I say as I turn and give her a warning look then I walk away...I leave him standing there shocked.

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 10

Episode 2 (Bonus)

It's late now the guests have left and that bitch left the moment I came back to him with a bowl for meat, as for him I'll deal with him later. I'm glad our house walls are sound proof... I'm not

going to tolerate ubufebe in my yard, if they want to bitch around they must do that shit else where, not in my yard...

We're sitting in a veranda with the last night crew and they're all drinking but mom and my aunts are in the living watching TV.

As much as I'm angry but I don't want to be visible to my family, so we're sitting together on a 2 sitter screened couch, he's holding my hand and our fingers are interlocked...that's how affectionate we're with each other but without making people around us feel uncomfortable. He keeps on glancing me, like he's trying to read my face, I wish I could drink cognac and savannas to get drunk...

"Lerato please wear something warm a robe or

wrap your waist with a fleece” mom as she’s standing on a sliding door...

It’s not even cold yhuuuu, let me go find something in my bedroom, he following me mmmh...

“Love I can explain... It’s not what you think honestly she wasn’t comfortable to smoke around the children so she asked Tebo for a lighter then she decided to stand and chat with us” he says... As I’m still looking for something in our walk-in closet

“She decided to chat with you guys or with you alone because I didn’t see her socializing with all the guys but with you alone... please don’t insult my intelligence Sizwe-lethu Dlomo” I say...as I continue looking...

“Babe come on now” he says... great! I found the fleece let me get out of here and I won't say a word to him...

I'm back on the veranda... on same couch we're seated on and he came back after few minutes... they still talking and laughing, I'm happy how they get along my cousins and Sizwe's brothers I love their relationships honestly.

....

It's time to sleep now, the brothers just left. Mom and her crew already asleep and everybody is in their bedrooms now. I'm busy removing make-up in our bathroom, Sizwe is somewhere in the house making sure the doors are locked.

“You’re beautiful you know” he says as he stands on the bathroom door, I didn't even see him coming... and yes he's drunk

Okay let me go to bed, we’re tired now with my baby... I feel so heavy yeeerrr. Oh he’s following me mnx

“Sizwe I’m going to say this just once neh and I don’t care what you are doing with that skank... But I am not going to be disrespected in my house, by my brother in law and my husband. Please respect our marriage and stop with that bullshit you’re doing with Siyabonga” as I get in bed and switches off my side lamp...I’m not even angry anymore

“I don’t understand why you angry honestly.... How can I cheat on your in our house though?

Why would I cheat?" he asks he's sitting up straight

"Did I accuse you of cheating Sizwe? Or are you cheating vele?" I ask

"No, but you making it look like I'm doing something behind your back" he says

"Are you?" I ask

"No, why would I do that?" he asks

"I'm done talking to you" I say....

"Okay can I please have 1 round" he says as he wraps his arm around my waist behind me...

"No" I say

"Ag mxm" he says and switches off his bedside lamp

...

I've prepared Sunday lunch for the family... their flight departs at 3 pm so I want them to have lunch before they leave. I really had a great weekend I was so happy, they reminded of the person I was before I become Mrs Dlomo, because honestly I feel like I'm a different person in a different world but I love this life honestly. Ah man I've missed them so much.

"So you are coming home to give birth there right?" Mom asks she's so random like me... as

we are eating in a living room

I look at Sizwe to say something because he once told me that Dlomo babies must be at their homestead when the umbilical cord falls... even Nono confirmed it, she stayed at her house after she gave birth to her 2 children, her mom had to come and help her out. So meaning I can't go home... mom she must come here and she won't be happy with that I know her.

“Uhm mah, we were planning to tell you that Dlomo children, don't go out of their homestead until they're 3 months old, the umbilical cord must fall out in here or my father's house” he says respectfully as always

“So meaning you have to come here again to

help me with the baby at least for a month then after 3 months we'll come and visit you guys" I say

"Okay...." She says....

But she's against it I know that for sure... she never wants to leave her home

....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 10

Episode 4

Its Madlomo's first day at crèche sigh! I knew it was going to be hectic, she cried because I left her with strangers but she'll get used to the environment. I know she's a tough girl and she gets along with other kids, so it won't be a problem for her to adjust. Her father bluntly refused when I asked him to go together to drop her, said he doesn't want to see his daughter cry her lungs out when we leave her.... the truth is he doesn't want to see her crying, it drives him crazy and stresses him out, he's being a coward this is the real world she'll get hurt eventually....

So I'm surprising him with bringing lunch to his office and it's his favourite... I prepared it early this morning.

“Lerato how are you” Dinangwe logistics holdings receptionist greets... I stopped her from calling me Mrs Dlomo

“I’m good babes and you” I say with a smile

I’ve always been a friendly and talkative person and it fascinates Sizwe because he’s not an outspoken person like me he’s reserved actually but only with unfamiliar faces... but when he’s with his brothers, me and my cousins is another story. If you don’t know him you’d swear that he’s shy or not friendly

“I’m good thank you” she says....

“Where’s your boss LOL?” I say as we both

laugh.... The reason why we laugh is because he doesn't like the word 'boss' and he told his employees to call him by his name.... that's how free he wants them to be around him.

"He's in his office, doesn't have any meetings today" she says

"Okay good because I've brought lunch his favourite" I say as I walk upstairs to his office...

It's for the first time I'm bringing him lunch to his work place... on his lunch time he order food or eat out especially with his clients. I don't come here often, I only come here when I'm in the neighbourhood or when I'm picking him up or dropping him off to work when he doesn't feel like driving. The employees are always nice and very respectful towards me by the way...

I see our big Zulu wedding picture just as I walk in his office, I can't help but to blush LOL... he's on the phone he's facing the window and his back is facing the door, good he didn't hear me coming.... I'm standing with my hands on my waist waiting for him to face the door....

"Lalela (listen) you offered and you knew exactly that I was getting married in few days and we agreed that it was for the last time then we're done... so I think we should stop communicating because I don't want to continue hurting you and before my wife finds out" he says....

Sigh! I wonder... I should've knocked now I heard what I wasn't supposed to hear and I'm not going to ask or react, ai some situations are

not worth fighting or being stressed and he's ending it so it's fine.....

“Let me go Nomvula please, I have to go now sharp take care” he says and hung up....

Then he turns around and then boom!!!! I'm still standing with my hands in the waist

Now it makes sense why he so off that day we went to a marriage counselling on our wedding week and he made it look like I have trust issues. Guilty conscious was fucking him up nxa!

“Babe!!!!!!” he says as he widens his eyes

“Hi I brought you lunch” I say with a smile... as I sit down and unpack the cooler back....

I’m so unbothered but he’s eyes are still widened LOL

“How long have you been standing there?” he asks....

“Long enough... aren’t you going to wash your hands so that we can eat?” I ask

He stands and goes to the bathroom.... Or maybe he’s running away LOL

“I brought your favourite tribe, samp and chakalaka I cooked it after you left in the

morning....” I say with a smile... as he sits down...

“So you are not mad me and why are you your usual self” he asks

“Because you made your choice to continue with you girlfriend, so who am I to stand your way because the fool here is me angithi?” I say as I’m dishing up for the 2 of us.....

“Actually I was ending things with her” he says... his elbows are on his desk, his chin is resting on interlocked fingers and he’s looking at me like he’s trying to read my face or trying to understand my reaction....

“Mmmmh” I say as I lick my right thumb

“Babe please show your emotion, react because you’re scaring me right now” he says

“What emotion Sizwe?” I as as I shrug and raise my eyebrows

“Sometimes I can’t read you mind... you’re like a closed book and it’s better if you can show your reaction/emotions sometimes so that I know how are you feeling at the moment...

“You know ever since I got pregnant, some of the things are not worth my energy because I’m going to need much energy when I push this baby out of my vagina... so what you are doing in the dark it got nothing to do with me.... You chose to cheat on me... to continue with her right? So there’s nothing I can do but if I ever finds out again I’m going to leave you Sizwe....

Enjoy having me around, enjoy my love and enjoy while I'm still sticking around because once I leave I'm not coming back. I am not going to feel insecure in my marriage honestly" I say and go back to my food I can sense that he's still looking at me...

"Thank you for bringing me lunch I didn't even realise that I was hungry" he says

Yes you didn't because you were busy bitching around mnx....

"We are going together to pick Madlomo from school right" I say... he's still eating

"Yes sure.... how was she when you dropped her off by the way" he say food still on his mouth

“Yoh shem she cried... she’s probably mad at me right now that drama queen of yours” I say and shake my head

“Shame my poor daughter” he says with the smile....

.....

Hello lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 10

Episode 5

Okay next week I'm starting with my classes I'm so excited, so I'm at the mall for some shopping, I'm going to need more leggings, jeggings big t-shirt and blouses or sandals and sneakers oh and dress too now that I'm 9 weeks pregnant already gaining weight sigh!

"Husband" as I answer his call...

"Love, how are you?" he asks... I saw this guy 2 hours ago but already he's calling for the 3rd time mnx

"Babe I'm fine..." I say as I'm flipping clothes on the rail

"I miss you, I'm thinking of knocking off and

come home to you” he says

“LOL, nooo don’t come... my vagina needs to rest ai” I say... we both laughing

“LOL... Its mine oksalayo and it’s nice and very warm actually the stove is on 6 LOL... anyway did you get the money?” he asks... okay I don’t know what he’s talking about because I have his card with me...

“What money?” I ask...

“Check your phone... love let me take this call I love you” he says and hangs up... okay let’s see...

OH MY GOD! Okay I know my bank account got used to receive four zeros, because I've been getting R50 000 allowance every month... but R300 000??? And it's not from him but from Dlomo Holdings. Why would they send me thus much? I don't understand maybe it's a mistake let me call him...

"Miss my voice already?" he says mxm

"Sizwe..." I say

"Okay what have I done know... I know when my wife calls me by my name I'm in trouble" he says ... can he just stop being stupid

"Why am I being given that money? And why from Dlomo Holdings?" I ask with a low

defeated voice... I need to seat down now my knees are shaking...

“SIGH! Let’s meet at our house in an hour... because I feel like we’ll end up fighting” he says and hangs up...

I drag my defeated self out of the mall to the parking lot, I’ll do the shopping tomorrow because right now I feel defeated and shocked. I’m really not in a right state of mind, I can’t think clearly honestly. This is wrong, one can’t get this much while didn’t work for it... I know they’re doing very well but for them to give us 300k as a monthly allowance? No never! What if they are involved in some cime? No no Lerato stop thinking negatively please Sizwe would never break the law...

Okay Lerato you're going to graduate and open a restaurant, you don't want to be a housewife and do nothing for yourself. As much as you're married to a rich guy, you must also do something for yourself, have a qualification and own a business that has always been your dream... so now that you got the opportunity you might as well use it as soon as possible. Gain as much as you can in this marriage be smart girl for your daughter and the little one on the way...

I'm home finally... he's standing on a porch and I'm driving in, I think he's waiting for me...

"Hey..." I say as I jump out of the car and walks towards him... then he kisses me on the lips instead of greeting me back and he takes my hand and lead me in the house...

“Love... that money you got it's your allowance”
he says as we both seat on a two seater couch
in a living room

“Why so much money?” I ask

“Love we worked very hard to be where we are
right now as brothers... and the time we finally
made Dlomo holdings... we made a contract,
that as soon as one of us gets married, his wife
will get that money as an allowance because
she'll be part of the family and we look after
each other. I don't know if I'm making sense,
yours delayed because of loosing your ID last
month you remember?” He says... ya I lost my
ID somewhere in the house Thuthu was plying
with my purse and took out everything in there
eish...

“I don’t feel comfortable accepting this money”
I say

“Please let’s not fight about this... I’m begging you. It’s your money for you only, I’ll take care of my children, buy food in the house, pay the bills, buy clothes and their cosmetics” He says and he kisses me on the lips

“And Thuthu’s school fees and Makhumalo’s salary?” I ask

“Dlomo holdings takes care of everyone who works for Dlomos even tea girls, drivers, nannies and gardeners also is paying our children’s school fees” he says

“So what would I do with it?” I ask... I have to
idea honestly

“Buy your expensive bags, weaves... make-up
and whatever shit your ladies buy I don’t care
just use it and spoil yourself... I guess is 1 of the
benefits of being a Dlomo wife LOL” he says
LOL... he’s back on being stupid and arrogant... I
never thought that my life will turn out to be like
this yoh!

“But you know it’s not about the money right?” I
say

“I know my love...Oh before I forget again here”
he says as he takes out the petrol card written
my name Oh I never shame!

“Sizwe but...” I say before he cut me off

“Please let’s go out for lunch... I’m sure my baby is hungry” he says as he stands and also takes me hand and the car keys...

GIRL! Tomorrow I’m doing a serious shopping... but first I’m going to save the money into my account and the other money into mom’s account for some rainy days. I don’t want see myself walking out of this marriage empty handed, yes I’m not planning to leave but for just in case just to be on a safe side.

.....

Goodmorning lovies

Please do continue liking/react, comment telling how you feel or think about this whole

life Sizwe is introducing Lerato and please share if you can

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 10

Episode 6

It's my first day today... CHEFS TRAINING & INNOVATION ACADEMY (CTIA DURBAN CAMPUS) and I'm studying Professional cookery Programme it's a 3 year course. I can do this I know and yes I'll be attending 3 days in a week because it's part time. Finally I'm studying what I love, cooking is my passion and kitchen is always been my happy place I've

never been this happy.

Sizwe is only happy because he'll benefit, by me cooking and taking out all my skills... he said there's no need for us to go to the restaurants anymore because he'll be having a qualified chef in the house LOL imagine but he's always been a fan of my cooking anyway.

"My pregnant student wife, how is your first day?" He texts....

"Oh very good, we started with the basics on 3 modules already..." I respond...

"okay that's nice my love you sound excited..."
he says

"I am hey thanks to you husband....oh I found a new recipe while I was busy going through this other book so I wanna try it out for dinner tonight I'm sure you'll love it..." I say

"I'm sure I'll love it.... You know I love your food and you're good in cooking" he responds.... I'm blushing

"I've got to go babe I'll see you later I love you...." I say

"They better not be asking you out, those male chefs I'll shoot their ass...." he's starting mnx

"Don't start please LOL... bye I'll see you later xoxo..." my reply

“I love you Lerato Dlomo oh Chef Dlomo LOL”
he says.... He just know how to put a smile on
this chubby face of mine...

“Husband?” this light in complexion beautiful,
big eyed chubby lady... I’m sitting next to in a
class.... She must’ve saw the ring on my finger

“LOL yes.... He’s so stupid” I say still smiling

“I see the way you blushing right now..... By the
way my name is Thembi Mhlanga but got
marrid kwa-Nhlapo” as she stretches her hand
towards me for a handshake....

“Lerato Dlomo” I say with smile and reach her
hand for handshake...

“Lerato in KZN?” she said raising her eyebrows..... I smile yeah she must be shocked vele

“Well I’m originally from the Vaal... I got married this side” I say

“Oh okay I see... can I be your friend please I don’t have friends at all” she says... girl just like that?

“Yes sure no problem” honestly I don’t wanna be rude already I have many friends... but having 1 friend from school won’t be a problem hey and she’s also married I guess we’ll speak same language

“Guys can you please study chapter 1-10 it’s

about basics in cookery before we start with the practical's you must know all those things and their purposes....” Anna the Lecture says

“There’s really no need to study these, because I’ve cooked for my entire life so I know basics by the back of my head LOL” I say...

“Girl tell me about it... I’ve started cooking when I was 13... now I’m 29 still have to learn the basic in cooking ai we know them” she says... okay she’s 2 years older than me mmh not bad....

“I have to rush to pick up my daughter at school” I say as I’m clearing my desk....

“Oh me too and cook too” she says.... We both

look at each other and burst into laughter

“Being a wife, a mother and a student neh it won’t be easy hey” I say....

“Honestly... how about we chill on weekend have some wine I mean when you’re free ofcourse” she says as we walk out of the class...

“Uhm yeah sure but I’m going to be sober until 9 months LOL so I’ll hang out with juice” I say

“Oh my God... congratulations” she says... I smile

“Thanx babes... do you have a transport to go

home?" I ask

"Oh yes I came with my car do you need a lift?"
She says.....

"No thank you I also came with my car" I say....
We walking to the parking lot... her car is mini
Cooper oh well nice.....

"I'll see you tomorrow girl" I say as she hugs
me.... I got in the car and drove off..

The campus is in Berea so is not far it's about 7
minutes drive to our house in Glenwood actually,
so that's the advantage because I hate long
drives hey. The husband is calling... he calls and
texts 100 times this one as long as I'm not next
to him....

“Bhelesi wam” I say...

I know he’s blushing wherever he is LOL... he loves it when I call him by his clan names especially in bed... whew okay I’m having flashbacks now that I’m thinking of him on top of me yeerrr

“My love are you there?” he asks ok I was lost in my thoughts... sounds like he’s in the car driving...

“Yeah... I was just having flashbacks of you on top of me when we’re recharging every night LOL” I say...

“LOL... stop! You’re on speaker” he says while

he still laughing or he's blushing LOL...

"Too much information Sis LOL" Melusi... ooops
LOL

"LOL... yay this is my car hawu you should've
came with yours" he says to Melusi...

"Ya but you fetched me at my office hawu"
Melusi says... now I'm listening to their
conversation

"Love I'm going out for the drinks with the
brothers neh, we're celebrating this new
contract we got but I'll tell you everything when I
get home" he says

“But you’ll be home for dinner right?” I ask

“Yeah sure, I wouldn’t miss that new recipe you going to try” he says...

“Am I also invited?” Melusi asks... I heard he can’t stop complementing my food and yes he forever asks for food when he’s at our house....

“No... go eat your wife’s food hawu” Sizwe

“LOL you can come bhuti don’t mind that one” I say... they both laughing

“I love you babe... I’ll see you later” he says and hangs up... he’s sounding so happy about this new contract....

Later on....

I'm at home cooking... while doing this assessment in Sizwe's study is nice and quiet in here, no wonder he likes to say it's a right place to clear you mind in. At least Makhumalo is here full time looking after Thuthu or else I wouldn't be doing what I'm doing right now... whew she is a terrorist that one we only rest when she's asleep.

I need a highlighter I don't have one... I must buy them actually but for now let me check in here. It's very clean even in the drawers, I made peace with the fact that my husband is a clean freak and I must make sure I leave this room like I found it or else he'll ban me LOL... where's that damn highlighter?

Okay... Dlomo's holdings bank statements in a second drawer... I can't help but checking them is the recent one yeah! I wanna know how much they have so that I can stop asking my self questions....

OMG WTF!!!!

....Okay I know I'm not good in maths neh but I know for sure that six zeros is million... and I'm here trying to understand the fact that I'm a married to a millionaire family.... and they have R200 000000 million in our family account!!! Okay but how? I mean yes they doing well very well but to such an extend that they've reached 200M no ways there must be something off. I'm traumatised honestly do I need to do some investigations?? Well yes...

....

Good morning lovies

Please do like/react, comment and if I get at least 5 shares you'll get bonus episode

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 10

Episode 7 (bonus)

Okay I hear TKZEE- Palafala song outside... full blast. Yep my husband into kwaito music...

“sbu ba tjele ses’fikile, ses’fikile...angazi kanjani, njani, ses’fikile... ses’fikile...” they're singing... they're drunk let me go check on them LOL

“bese baza ngamawaza/waza, thina as’hluphi...as’azi kanjani” they're still singing and dancing... its for the first seeing them like this all four of them....LOL

“Aw makoti wakwa Dlomo(Dlomo bride)... umah wengani zami (mother of my children)” he says as he kiss me on the lips... He’s drunk infact they all are....

“Sisi” they all greet as we walks in the house

Let me set up the table once... because I know for they’ll join us for dinner. At least the food it’ll be enough. I made lamb roast and stir fry

vegies.

I like their relationship... they are now very close, like best friends.

“Dinner is ready guys” I say... they all stand and walks to the dining table still holding dumpies of heineken mnx

“Oh babe we got the biggest contract that worth millions in Zambia and it’s permanent” he says as I hands him water to wash hands...

“Oh that’s nice my love... I’m so happy for you guys” I say as I sit down after handing all of them water to wash hands...

.....

I'm here in bed listening to this man still telling me about Zambia contract and it'll bring millions to them. I still don't believe that I'm married to a millionaire... his personality in fact their personalities don't say that their bank balance is fat honestly...

"Babe.... Hello" he says clicking his fingers for me to come back to him from staring in a space...

"Are you okay" he asks.... as he fix he's pillow....

"Yes love sorry about that I'm just thinking about those chapters I read about earlier on" I lie.... They enjoyed the recipe by the way

"Okay tell me about those chapters I'm all ears....

I enjoyed that recipe, it was like I was eating in a restaurant and the presentation was very appetizing” he says with a smile as he’s interlocking our fingers and gives me that look that says “tell me more”...

“I even found a friend, he name is Thembi she’s also married” I say

“That was fast” he says

“Yeah hey, I was sitting next to her that’s how we started chating and we clicked” I say

“Ya, you are talkertive and friendly you can blend easily with other people” he says

“LOL yeah right...” I say...

Its funny how he’s always interested in listening to me, my stories and laughs at my stupid jokes. He’s always there for me and he’s always good in advices... he’s so intelligent. I found myself not just a good husband but also a best friend. This kind of chat we have everynight before we go to sleep... It’s always been my favourite part of the day..

“Dinangwe?” I say while he’s brushing my belly... I’m even showing yet

“Mmh” he says as he kisses me on the cheek... the way Sizwe looks at me though it’s I’m the only woman in the world LOL love it actually...

“Uhm I found Dlomo holdings statements in the drawer, while I was doing assessment in your study” I say... he’s still brushing my belly but not looking at me....

“Okay....” He says... Just like that!

“Okay” I say... as I’m playing with my fingers

“My love... don’t tell me you’re angry please” he says

“I’m not... but I guess you could’ve told me” I say ok I sound crazy now mnx

“And then?” he says... I shrug

“LOL you wanted me to say ‘hi Lerato I’m a millionaire with my brothers’?” he says...

“Look love, we were never poor ekhaya... my father has always been a hustler and a taxi owner. He took us to the best schools and universities so that we can be educated and not be like him. And after he died, he left for us R10M to start businesses for ourselves except taxi business.... so yes that’s why today we have R200M in our family account because our businesses are doing very well. And it was not easy to raise that money hey....” He says

“So you’re not doing any shady businesses?” I ask...

“LOL how’s my baby doing honestly I cant wait to meet him” he says as he continue brushing

my belly again...

"Your baby is fine... just I can't stand eggs smell anymore" I say he's laughing

"It's gonna a long 9 months for me hey" he says I'm laughing now... the hand that was brushing my belly is now on my breasts....

"So we going have sex everyday, everyday?" I ask

"Yep.... I can't get enough of you hey" he says as he kisses me on my neck...

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 11

Episode 1

Nobody briefed me that when I'm 6 months pregnant I'll be already ugly, skin getting dark and the nose getting bigger like is swollen yhuu God sigh! Morning sickness is showing me flames and I don't understand why they say morning sickness because even on the pm's they still affecting me.

I hate chicken right now I can't stand the smell of it. I only eat pap and sour milk, cheese and ham sandwich, braai red meat, sea food and my

everyday cravings are pepper steak pie with tropica juice, fries and ring onions imagine.

Yesterday we went for a check-up and we did the 3D scan and we found out having a baby boy... we're so happy in fact he's super excited shem my husband.

I'll be all alone in the house today, I've just dropped off Thuthu at crèche now she loves it, she cried for only 3 days LOL and now she sings for us the crèche songs, even though some we can't hear her clear but... the naughtiness is on another level.

Sizwe is having back to back meetings today, about this new contract they've just got and is keeping him hands on but guess what? He's still checking up on me after every hour. So my

plan is to be busy with my assignment and take a power nap after that... then later cook dinner even though I'm not a fan of my cooking anymore but my husband has to eat and my daughter.... the struggle of being a woman.

I'm hungry, I need to make myself a sandwich quickly before I start with my assignment I skipped breakfast because I was throwing up ever since I woke up eish.

I miss Thembi we talk a lot... we hang out on our free time and we're free to talk to each other about everything. She's into polygamy marriage and she's the first wife.... I wonder how does she cope honestly but she always complains about the 2nd wife not respecting her and her nasty attitude. I'd go mad if Sizwe would want to marry another woman... we had

this conversation with him, and I told him I'd kill him with my bare hands, he just laughed and said something like he can't handle my stubbornness and craziness sometimes, so what about 2 other women like me "I'd lose my mind honestly... I'm fine with this 1 headache I have now next to me" he said LOL I'm his headache wow.

"OUCH!!!!!!! You hurting me... who's this" I scream.... Someone is gripping me by my neck with the elbow very tight I can't even breathe I'm being attacked in my lounge ...in own house....

"One more scream I'll shoot your ass" it's a woman I can't see her face she's gripping me from behind...and she just putting a gun on my waist oh God...

“What you want please don’t hurt me I’m pregnant” I say scared as fuck

“I don’t fucking care! You took everything from me... the life you are living right now it was supposed to be me... my man, the kid you’re raising, this house, the car he bought you and this fucking baby you’re carrying it was supposed to be mine bitch.... But nooooo he chose you even though I begged him.... Even though I thought sleeping with him on your wedding week would change his mind but he still chose you witch and dumped me like I’m sort of a trash... what is so special about you out of all the girls he was dating huh?” she says with aggressive tone....

“You might as well say your last prayer because you’re as good as dead” she says....

I'm gonna have to fight for my life here, or else this psycho will kill me I think it's Nomvula.....

"Aahhhh!!!" she screams after I hit her with my elbow with all force that I had...

While she still bending

"SMASH!!!!" the vase just broke on her head... now she finally on the floor then I kick that hand that's holding a gun and she drops the gun down and I kick that gun with a full force it slides to the kitchen door...

This bitch didn't even know what she was doing... she'll know me today I'm from Vaal I can be ghetto, pregnant or not I'll rough her up...

Oh she's still trying to regain her strength trying to get up.... she's stubborn I see...

"SMASH!!!" another vase broken into pieces on her head and she falls again... then I take a clay tray on a coffee table I hit her on her head now she's lying there helplessly I hope she's dead bitch...

Huff.... Huff... huff!!!

"Come and take this body out of my house!!!" I say to Sizwe and hang up....

I'm so livid and I'm even shaking....

How did this bitch get in here by the way? And what did she mean sleeping with Sizwe on our wedding week? So he cheated on me oh I'll kill him... I'm pacing up and down in a lounge next to her body... I'm not even scared strange....

"AAAAWWW!!" I feel something like wide belt tightening around the in front of the abdomen

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 11

Episode 2 (bonus)

Whew I've just googled and it was the false labour pains and the contractions lasted only for a minute... Okay I need to sit down now and to calm down I can't afford to lose my baby.

"Uzoyithola kanjani uhleli ekhroneni... emali... emali engeke izizele kuwe... mele wena uphande yona khona manle vuka..." the Mandoza song playing outside he's here... the music stops playing.

"Babe what's wrong..." as he walks in the lounge and finds me sitting on a couch, my feet rested on a coffee table and I'm brushing my belly...

"What the fuck happened here Lerato!!!!" he shouts at me wow such audacity nxa... as he

goes to her to feel her pulse...

“Whew she still alive” he says.... he’s so relived....

I’m still sitting on my couch watching him being all dramatic

“Oh I was hoping she was dead yazi nxa” I say....
He’s shocked from what I’ve just said

“I’ll call an ambulance and the police” he says
I’m quiet....

“Lerato what happened????” his face is... I don’t know and I’m not going to say a word to him
shame...

“Babe please tell me so that I can know what to say to the police” he says

“Call them I’ll give them my statement and as for you I have nothing to say to you” I say as I’m brushing my belly I’m calm and relax...

“Lerato?” he says

“Yay leave me alone and don’t talk to me!” I snap... he takes his phone and he’s dialing

“Sure mfowethu I have a problem here I think my crazy ex attacked my wife in my house can you please come and get her with an ambulance... okay sure” he hangs up he went back to being calm as always

“Don’t worry they won’t arrest you it I’ll make sure of that” he says and he approaches me but I give him that warning look that he should never come closer to me nxa... then he sits on the next couch

I almost killed someone because of Sizwe and I almost got killed because of him...

We’re both sitting in silent in the lounge.... the psycho still lying on the floor. The intercom rings it must be the police, he stands and walks out with a gate remote in his hand to open for them...

Hear their cars pulling up outside... he sits next to me, they are coming in the lounge and starting to inspect the house and some are taking fingerprints.

“Mrs Dlomo what happened?” detective asks

“When I came home from dropping my daughter to crèche, I walked in the lounge to switch on the TV, then I got a grip from behind I tried to fight but I felt the cold metal thing on my waist and she threatened me that she’ll shoot me that’s when I fought for my life and my child’s life” I say

The paramedics walks in with a stretcher to take her, they check her pulse then they put her on a stretcher and walks out of the house...

Sizwe puts his elbows on his laps, his hand on his head and faces down...

“Mrs Dlomo, thank you for your statement... but

I'm gonna have to advise you to open a case for her because when she wakes up she might open case for you for assaulting her...."

Detective Zondo says... I said okay

"Please come with us to the station..." He says to us... I stand and take my car keys on the TV stand where I left them before I got attacked
mnx

"No love I'll drive..." he says

"I will not be in a same car with you... or else you'll also join your girlfriend in that ambulance"
I say I walk passed him

"Hai ngeke kungcono ngife (I'd rather die) than letting you drive when you're like this..." he says

as he grabs my arm

“Sizwe leave me alone!” I shout... now he’s causing the scene in front of the police

“Hai never Lerato yoh... do whatever you wanna do to me I don’t care” he says as he takes my hand and walks to his car.NXA!

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 11

Episode 3

..... Later

“Are you okay?” Sizwe as we drive back home from the police station...

“I’m fine Sizwe... you’ve been asking this question for the thousand times now... I’m fine” I say with a snappy tone...

“I’m sorry for everything love” he says as he tries to hold my hand but I shift it...

I’m looking outside the window... I’m angry that he betrayed me by sleeping with her on our wedding week, I’m angry that he was still

entertaining her that's why she became a psycho...

"You cheated on me Sizwe... you slept with her on that week we were going to get married... how would you feel if I slept with my ex few days before you marry me?" I say... I'm calm now but I'm angry....

He's quiet and focussing on the road....

"Do you realise I almost lost my baby again if I wasn't strong enough emotionally... and what if I couldn't fight what would've happened to me... to my baby God my baby Sizwe!!! Did you know I even had the contractions?" I'm shouting

He stops the car.... Then he tries to hold me....

“Do not fucking touch me... Don’t!!!!” I scream... he’s rubbing his fingers on his forehead while his elbow on the steering wheel....

“Take me home I wanna rest” I say then he starts the car again....

I don’t even know if this marriage is worth it, this ring on my finger is it worth it? What if she’ll come back and kill me? I know that kind of girls, she feels like I took that life she planned with Sizwe all this time away from her. I am sure that she was spoilt ... she got everything she wanted, that’s how Sizwe is, he likes spoiling his women, even me I have everything I wished for when I was growing up. If I was on her shoes maybe I’d act like that. And knowing Sizwe he’s good with words you could fall in love with him just by

hearing his words, he's a charmer and he'd promise you heaven and earth without actually mentioning it that's how good he is... the good looks and good dick too. But now my life is in danger honestly sigh!

"Please don't take it off... I'm begging you I don't want to lose you because of Nomvula" he says he's driving in the yard...I give him confused look...

"You've been looking on your ring... playing with it for a while now" He says as he's parking the car.....

I didn't even realise I was playing with my ring honestly but I don't respond him I gave him one look and jumps out of the car.

I take few steps in a lounge I'm standing where she attacked me...I'm scanning it... I'm coming back to my senses now, the reality is I don't feel safe in this house anymore... and the thought of her knowing every corner of this house and other skank have been coming in here in and out freaks me out...

"Tomorrow we can start looking for another house... I understand that you don't feel safe and I can also organise 24/7 security... for now I'll call Manguni to organise for me her staff to clean up here" he says he pulls my head to his chest and kisses me on my forehead

Manguni is Agatha the best friend's wife, she has a cleaning company and works with Dlomo holdings...

“I’m sorry I wasn’t there to protect you guys...
I’m really sorry for everything” he says.... as he
puts his hand on my belly

And the baby kicks and he felt it.... He smiles

“Did he just kick?” with a huge smile on his face

“Ya he’s telling you he’s fine even when mommy
kicked that skank’s ass” I say then I laugh....
He’s laughing out loud...

“I always knew your mommy is ghetto... here I
was scared as fuck that she killed someone’s
child” he says pointing my belly still laughing
LOL...

“She must go tell other skanks of yours that I’ll rough them up trust me” I say as I sit down

“I’m sorry, I know I wasn’t honest with you about Nomvula from the first place but I promise you I’ve cut all ties with her” he says he’s back on being serious

“What did you promise her Sizwe?” I ask

“Nothing love I swear” he says

“Then why she’s convinced that I took her life?” I ask

“When I met her I made it clear that I want

nothing serious after I lost Thuthu's mother, she was just a rebound so I think she was convinced that I'll change my mind when time goes on... then I met you and everything changed" he says

"Lerato I fucked up big time and I see all my mistakes are coming back to bite me and involves you and I put you and my son in danger... I'm really sorry and I'll fix this I promise you" he says

"I want a new house... where I'm going to feel safe and where no ex's of yours knows every corner" I say I'm serious now... he's brushing my belly...

"Okay I'll buy it my love" he says as he's kissing me on the lips his hands on my breasts...

Please check the love making scene

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/399007012045185/permalink/399007018711851/>

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 11

Episode 4

We moved to our new house yesterday... as much as I loved the old house, it has lot of memories but it was time to say goodbye.

Sizwe refused to sell it said Thuthu and our 2 children were conceived in this house so one day he wants to tell them... well that's another reason I wanted to move... I wanted the house that is chosen by me, the furniture that none of his exes and ghost baby mama knows LOL.

We only took our clothes, blankets we bought on Umembeso and all my house accessories/cutlery that are from my wedding gifts and those I bought... the cooking utensils and equipment.

The house I chose, it's a beach view double storey mansion with spacious open plan living and entertain areas with a covered veranda... overlooking the pool and level pet friendly beach view garden but I don't want a pet in my house, in my yard. Ohh the fully fitted kitchen

with scullery and open onto private courtyard
my favourite place.

The bedroom wing of 6 spacious bedrooms ...
master bedroom with en-suite and walk in
closet and it has a beach view balcony... I can't
wait to wake up in each and every morning to
stand on a balcony and get that sea breeze
whew! Thuthu's bedroom and another bedroom
are also en-suite. Two sharing
bathrooms... Sizwe's office with separate
access open out onto the garden... 5 garages
because my husband is obsessed with cars.

We're now staying in Ballito Central it still not
far from everything... close to all main beaches,
shopping centres, hospital and quick 15
minutes drive to King Shaka International
Airport.

My interior did his job I'm happy made this house homely and it compliments me. When Sizwe saw the final touch he was like "This is so like you... but I love it". I choose transitional interior design, because is a family friendly and it's a mixture of the traditional and modern styles. It brings together pieces from various design styles and creates a singular design that updates the classis with a cohesive, modern feel. It has this luxury with comfort, masculine with feminine and sense of warmth.

The psycho was charged last week for attempted murder and for trespassing, she got sentenced for 5 years in jail because of that unlicensed loaded gun. I told the wives what happened and they were so shocked that I fought even when I'm heavily pregnant that was brave of me... honestly I'm also shocked. The

thing about me, is that when I'm angry I become very impulsive like I have a black out... that is why I avoid being angry because I'm dangerous...

Sizwe's wife is 9 months pregnant now I walk like a penguin... I'm ugly I don't even want to take pictures. I'll continue with the classes after I give birth... for now Thembi stops by and drop assignments, assessments and comes back to collect and submit for me. She lives in Salt rock so it's 9km away... meaning is 15minutes drive to our house. She was happy when I told her we bought a house this side because there was no need for her to drive a long drive to Glenwood anymore.

Mom is coming next week I want her to be here when I give birth to my first child... I want her to

be the first to hold him and Sizwe. I want natural birth LOL, I don't know why but I chose it I want to push my boy out of my vagina.

I've been thinking about names lately... so if I was married to a Sotho guy I would've named him Kganya (my light) but nooo I married a Zulu not just a Zulu guy but typical one sigh! As much as he's rich but he knows where he comes from and he still do things according the way he was raised, in fact all of them so obviously he'll want his heir to have a Zulu name.

"Wife" Sizwe as he sits next to me in the veranda, I'm reading a novel then he kisses me on the lips...

I'm hungry but I'm lazy to go in kitchen... I'm

craving for homemade chips with pap, tomato sauce and atchaar

“Husband” I say

“Reading as always...” he says

“Yeah you know me” I say

“Sigh... I have to go be in Joburg tonight, I’m having a dinner meeting with a potential client at 7 pm then tomorrow I have 2 meetings one in Krugersdorp at 8 am and another meeting Isando(Kempton park) at 11 am, but I’ll be back as soon as I’m done with everything . So will you be okay alone? Or I could ask Makhoza to come just for one night” he says....

I don't feel comfortable with the fact that he won't sleep in the house, that he'll sleep in a hotel room alone what if he cheats? Yes I became that insecure woman after that attack, I'm now paranoid.... I don't trust him at all honestly.

"Okay" I say and go back to my novel

"Lerato" he says

"You can go Sizwe" I'm crying now.... I don't know if it's the hormones or I'm being paranoid....

"What's wrong now... you don't want me to go?" he says his arm is around my shoulder the other hand on my belly

“No I want pap and home-made chips, atchaar and tomato sauce and coke” I say still crying

“Okay I’ll make chips for you....” He says I see he wants to burst into laughter but he’s holding them because he knows I might get offended.... He stands head to the kitchen

I can’t wait to pop this baby out, I miss my life and these hormones are showing me flames especially my poor Sizwe he suffers a lot. I’d be all over him now and the next minute I hate him and I don’t want him next to me.... I remember I once kicked him out of the house because his phone was on voicemail when I called him then on the wee hours I called to come back I was crying.... he came back he wasn’t even mad he just laughed when I apologised and he said he’ll

never impregnate me again ever...”it’s the toughest 9 months of my life right now” that’s what he said LOL...

.....

Good morning lovies

Please like/react, comment and share for a bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 11

Episode 5 (Bonus)

“Hey skonie I’ve bought you current favourite pepper steak pie and tropica juice LOL”
Nompilo says

She came with the kids, Thuthu has been with her now that I’m 9 months it’s been 2 weeks now. They all thought I won’t be able to take care of her, because I can barely walk ... we even moved to down stairs bedroom. I was heartbroken when they take her but I understand and appreciate their gesture

“LOL thanx sis” I say as I take a bite

“Mama” Thuthu as she raise her arms... how I missed her

“Sizwe briefed me things you eat lately and you could see that he’s very worried to leave you” she says as she sits next us

“My poor man, he swore that we never having another baby because I drive him crazy right now” I say... We both laughed...

“I remember the other time he came to my house and he found us chilling and drinking then he snatched Melusi’s beer on his hand and drank it all at once, then he said ‘Makhoza why you women become crazy when you’re pregnant? Bafo how did you cope?’ Melusi asked what happened and he said you accused him that he didn’t buy you mangoes while you didn’t ask him to LOL” she say still laughing LMFAO...

“Shame and I didn’t ask him to bring me mango I assumed that I did ask him LOL” I say

“But are you okay though? Are you guys okay?” she’s serious now... I might as well as tell her how I feel because she’s been for 10 years now maybe she’ll advice me...

“Nono I don’t trust him anymore.... Not after I found out that he cheated on me on that week we were going tie the knot....” I say I’m emotional now

“You know sis...if I’d tell you things I went through because of Melusi you won’t believe me... that’s the story another day but every relationship is not perfect and we all know that these men do cheat and they won’t change... but I told myself that as long I don’t find out and

as long as he comes back home to us then I'm fine... I'll never leave my husband because of skanks. I've built so much with that man to let someone from outside to destroy it let alone his mistresses....." she says... I wish I was strong like her but I don't think I can do that...

"You are strong than you think you going to fight Lerato, you going to stay in this marriage no matter what" she says.... She can read my mind hey

"Yes I'll stay I don't want my children to grow in a broken home.... I want them to be raised by both of us in the house...." I say...

"Good, you sound like a mother now" she says... with a beautiful smile....

She's so beautiful, curvelicious she's a definition of African beauty... yet humble and respectful

*

*

*

Sizwe called said he's about to sleep.... I was already in bed reading I must say reading keeps me busy, helps me not to stress and it's also my escape.

It's feels empty when he's not around even though he annoys me sometimes but I can't live without him honestly, he's my forever and I love him very much and I still get butterflies when I'm with him LOL...

.....

Another bonus tonight at 7pm ❤️

She took a risk that changed her forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 11

Episode 6 (appreciation bonus ❤️)

“Lerato there’s no enough grocery here... kante what are you guys eating?” mom asks...she’s been accusing me that I don’t feed her son blah...blah...blah

She’s been here for only 4 hours but already she’s inspecting us and my house ai! honestly I

haven't been cooking lately I'm lazy to do everything I'm forever tired... even sex I find it very hectic like it's a mission and a half and he wants it every day....

"I haven't been cooking lately... we eat out or take aways" I say lying on a couch watching TV...

My back hurts I don't know why. She's busy cooking... I told her that I don't eat most of the things because I throw up and she said she doesn't cook for me, she cooks for her son. Yes I'm being neglected because of her beloved son... if I could tell her that son of hers is a serial cheater and his girlfriend attacked me she won't like him shem...

"How's school?" she asks she finally sits down

“Ag good I did well last semester, even though I’m pregnant” I say.

I hear a car pulling up... it’s him.

“Ma how are you” Sizwe as he walks in and hugs her...

“I’m good my son how are you” mom asks as she stands and goes to the kitchen....

“I’m good thanx... Love” he says as he sits next to me and kisses me on the lips... I missed him

“At least I’ll eat home cooked food today I’m tired of eating takeaways... I got you these”

Sizwe....as he hands me pie and tropica.

Mxm I'm not going to talk to him ever again nxa!
How can he say that now mom will be on my
case...

Mom dished for him, he's been complimenting
her cooking.... Well I ate pap and sour milk as
always earlier on, now I'm snacking with a pie
and today I feel heavier...

"Take aways every day?" she raises her
eyebrows... Sizwe nods while he's eating like a
hobo nxa

"Lerato, why are you doing that? That's not how
I raised you" ma says

"Yoh ma, how can I cook while I can't even stand the smell of food?" I ask

"Ya but at least try rather than stuffing him with unhealthy food what about my granddaughter?" she asks

"She's with Melusi's wife for now until she gives birth" he says while he's Chewing mxxxxm

"But this is wrong I don't like this..." she says as she's eating, she cooked pap, fried steak, tomato gravy and spinach. I've told her that Sizwe wants a veg each and every meal that's why I always have veggies in my fridge.

Wow Sizwe yoh a. a, mxm!

Later....

“I’m going to sleep goodnight” mom says as she stands up and heading upstairs her soapies are over now... yhuuu I didn’t even watch mine...

“Goodnight”we both say

“I have a back pains maybe it’s because of I lie down most of the time” I say to him

“Do you want a massage?” he asks

“Nah I want to sleep now we’re tired” I say and drag my frustrated self to the bedroom...

He’s switching off the lights and locking the

doors. I just want sleep that's all...

"I didn't know that when your wife is pregnant, you get sex on a timetable" he says as he gets in bed...

"Sizwe my back hurts, my feet are swollen, I can hardly walk, I'm ugly look how my skin look its getting black, I'm forever tired, bathing it's a mission and you on the other side you want sex, sex, sex Ai yoh!" I snap

"Yoh! it's one of those moments I really don't want to be next to you... Ai goodnight" he says switches off the lamp mnx... I'm crying

"And then what's wrong now" as he turns to face me...

“My back hurts Sizwe and you don’t something about it” I say as I’m sniffing

“But love I offered you a massage but you refused...” he say as he sits up straight

“Goodnight” I say as I switch off my lamp... I hear he takes a big sigh...

.....

Good night lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 11

Episode 7

.... Same night on the A.M's

“Sizwe” I’m patting him..... He’s sleeping,

The back pains are getting worse, my waist is on fire and I have hot flashes. I think I’m in labour and I’m suffering in silence... its been an hour now having contractions that comes and go. I got out of the bed, I’m pacing up and down in our bedroom...

“SIZWE!!!” I shout... this idiot is fast asleep and I’m here in pains that he caused nxa, he’s deep sleeper like me by the way...

“mmmh” with a sleepy voice

“Take me to the hospital” I say ...I’m still pacing up and down

I already put on a robe

“Why” as he close his eyes again and changes the position.... I don’t believe this honestly!

Phaaaaaaa!!!!

“Lerato what the fuck!!!!” He’s now awake, sitting up straight his hands on his face...

“I’m in labour damnit wake up nxa” I say

I’m still calm but still pacing up and down... he finally drags his frustrated self out of the bed and he’s going dress up in our actual bedroom upstairs.

He woke mom up... now we’re heading to the hospital. He’s sulking because of that hot clap gave him.

I asked him to call my gynae and luckily he still in a hospital, I think one of his patience was giving birth. I’m still suffering silence... there’s no need to throw tantrums or scream...

“I’ll go get the porter” he says as he walks out the car... and runs inside the hospital

I'm left with mom in the car...

"When did contractions started?" mom asks

"Around 12 am" I say

Here he comes back with the porter rushing to the car then he opens the rear door and I drag myself out of the car....

Immediately as I step out of the car my water broke now my pyjamas are wet...

"AWWWWWWW!!!!!" now I'm screaming....

I swear this pain is hell... Yoh

Now the porter is rushing in the labour ward

“AHHHHHHH MMMMMM” I moan....

I feel like lying on a floor... this wheel chair irritates me.... Oh lord I'm never having sex again... I'll use protection I promise

If I hear someone asks for sex, I swear I'm going to kill him nxa!

“Ahhhhhhhhhhhh...yoooooh!!!!”

“Hi Mrs Dlomo please climb on bed I wanna check how far are you” Gynae says as he's putting on the gloves....

I do as he says I'm already wearing ugly hospital pyjama dress

"The baby is near.... You are giving birth now" he says....

"Come on push!!!" he says after slapping my thigh... I did as he says....

"PUSH" Slaps me again... I push....

I wanted Sizwe to be here but he refused I didn't even try harder to convince him.... I gave up from the way go... but I asked the Dr to call them as soon as I pop out the baby so that he can cut the umbilical cord and hold him with mom....

“I see the head push harder!!!” Dr says

“Aaahhhhhhhhhh” as I’m pushing... I don’t have the energy now...

Huff... huff... huff

Suddenly I feel the relieve on my waist as I push harder.....

I’m weak now I can’t keep my eyes open I wanna see my bab.....

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 12

Episode 1(bonus)

“Hello mama ka boy” He says as I open my eyes, he’s holding my hand, smiling on my bed side...

I’m lost I don’t even know where I am... and how I ended up here..

“You’re on a hospital bed... you fainted after you deliver our son” He says still smiling...

I think he noticed that I was scanning the ward...
oh yes I was giving birth wait where's my baby?

"Where's my baby Sizwe?" I ask I try sit up
straight...

He stands and walks out without even saying a
word to me. Whew! Why am I nervous though?
I'm going to see my baby for the first time...

Here he comes with a nurse pushing a blue tiny
cot... I'm sitting up straight watching them
approaching me. My left hand on my chest and
I can't stop smiling... gosh my eyes are glassy...

"Say hello mommy" nurse says as she hands
me my baby with a huge smile... you could see
that she loves working with babies...

Gosh I'm emotional... I'm crying and smiling on the same time. I'm holding those tiny hands, his eyes are closed he has a tag on his left hand written "baby Dlomo". I'm admiring this beautiful little person we created, tears can't stop falling and I'm falling in love with this person... I'll protect him with my all being.

Oh my baby... my first living baby I have, honestly the day doesn't pass by without thinking about the babies I lost and living with a guilt of aborting one of my babies everyday...

"Thank you" he says but he's not looking at me, he's admiring the baby's... while he's sitting on the head of the my medical bed...

I didn't realise we were both admiring the baby at the same time... I look at him with confused reaction... now he turns his eyes on me

"Thank you for giving me a son" he says and he kisses me on the lips and our eyes goes back to our creation

"Siphesihle sethu" he says... we still admiring him...means our beautiful gift. Mnx LOL I forgot that we have to give him a name

"I love it... Siphesihle-sethu Dlomo" I say we both smile...

"Where's mom?" I ask

“After we cut the umbilical cord last night, I asked S’the to drive her home, but I think they’ll be here by now” he says

“Okay” I say...

Ncoooh he’s sucking his thumb he must be hungry...

“Why is he sucking his thumb?” Sizwe asks...

“I think he’s hungry” I say

“Then feed my son hawu” he says... yhuu I forgot he’s dramatic mnx.

"Please that press bell so that we can ask a

nurse for formula" I say... And he do as I say.

I'm not breastfeeding because I'm going back to school...

"He has your small nose and that corner mouth dimple like yours" he says....

LOL he's right that dimple Reitumetsi has and her son, Rea has 1 too... we took it from dad.

"So when I'm shagging again" he asks.... He's being random all of the sudden mnx...

"And impregnate me again? Never forget... we

never having sex again” I say covering my whole body with the duvet...

“LOL but you're not being fair wife... It's been a month without it please have mercy on me” he says and he pulls the duvet and kisses me... he's been counting LOL it's 3 weeks actually...

“Please” he's pleading now he's still kissing me...

“Eish okay keh” I say as I'm taking off my pyjamas..... I just can't say no to him hey.

He's on top of me before I knew it... no foreplay this time as usual.... He gets inside me gently...

“Ahhh” he's moaning... being gentle but it's painful I don't know why...

He's enjoying alone... I'm in pains but I won't tell him, I'm letting him be I'm his wife after all.

“It's forever warm in here and you're very tight ahhh” he moans and moving faster...

“I'm coming” he says... still moving faster and groaning...

Then he lies on my chest. Honestly I didn't enjoy it this time...

“Are you okay?” he asks... I nod as he pulls out and jumps out of the bed then he goes to the

bathroom

I'm putting on my pajamas, he won't be happy with that LOL he prefers we sleep naked so he can have full access of me whenever he wants it. But today it's a bit cold and it's raining... He's coming back and gets in bed he's cuddles me...

Love, you're so tense what's wrong"he asks

"I miss mom already" I say....

Mom went back home this morning.... I wish she could've stayed longer but she said I should come home, it's been a while and she feels like I'm neglecting her. I know her emotional blackmails LOL.

But it seems like she enjoyed staying here plus she loves the beach, she always went there almost every morning until flu attacked her LOL. Sizwe was so worried, he even took her to the DR. They really have a very special relationship, they have this mother and son type of a relationship and I feel neglected.

“We’ll go see her in December how about that?” he asks as he brushes my back... I nod

“Let me sleep goodnight” I say as I kiss him on the lips

“I love you so much MakaSihle” he says as he cuddles me from behind... he still naked by the way...

And I love the MakaSihle name hey!

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 12

Episode 2

“Babe!!!”

“Lerato!!!!”

“Are you okay? You’ve been speaking alone...”

like you were talking to someone in your dream”
Sizwe says... I’m still confused honestly I don’t
know that it’s good or bad dream....

“I know you won’t believe this but your mom
visited me in my dream” I say....

I’m sure it’s her, the same woman on that
picture in Sizwe’s office and in our living room...

“How did you know it was her?” he’s confused

“Really that woman on that picture with your
father in your office visited me in my dreams...
she was smiling holding Sihle in her arms, like
she was playing with him with a huge smile and
she has dimples on her cheeks. She looks
exactly like Thuthu, Melusi, his daughter and

S'the and she said Sihle looks exactly like you when you were a new born" I say....

I can't read his face right now, he jumps out of bed and goes to Sihle's cot to check up on him then he comes back to bed.....

"Okay let's sleep its 3 am" he says as he cuddles me

I don't think I'll ever sleep... well it was like she came into my house while I was taking a nap with Sihle on my side and she woke me up and started playing with him and yes she told me he looks exactly like his father. Then she asked me to walk her out still with Sihle on her arms... all of the sudden we at Kwa Maphumulo at their graves and she said this is where she lives and ever since I got married I haven't visited them

and she asked me I must come soon. She also said I should continue taking care of his children and grandchildren, it seems like she wanted to talk more but her son woke me up nxa. Okay my mother in-law visited me on the dream and she was talking to me it's like I was her own daughter... okay honesty I feel special right now.

*

*

*

I don't know what should I do for Sizwe it's his birthday Thursday so I still have 3 days to decide... last year on his birthday it was the time we were going through tough time, it was a day after I got miscarriage so we were both dealing with it on our own. oh heeeyyy! Sizwe and his son share a month... Sihle on the 1st of September yes the very same day he paid

lobola for me and Sizwe on the 27th LOL ncooh.

I feel bad though... so think I can take him out for dinner then later go out to the groove as much as he's filthy rich neh but he still goes out clubbing, still goes to stadiums... still goes to chisanyama and he still love that taxi rank food and yes Kwaito music.

I told Thembi about that dream... and she told me that it's a good sign because it shows that Dlomo ancestors now recognise me. Meaning everything happened according the way it suppose to happen on my traditional wedding, so she said there was nothing to worry about and she'll come often to my dreams. I also told Sizwe everything about that dream and I think he was so relieved then he said we'll go to their graves to show me.

“Babe do you have plans after the class?” I say to Thembi we call each other babe

“Nah plus hubby is out of town what's up? You want me to come to your house and get me drunk again” she says...as she raises her eyebrows

LOL I forced her to drink when she came to my house crying her lungs out because they had a fight with her husband, he want another wife...3rd wife imagine! I comforted her and we had 5 bottles of wine and she was poop drunk LOL. I even asked Sizwe to take her home.

“LOL no I need to buy Sizwe a birthday present, his birthday is on Thursday and yes we can do

lunch and wine in one of the restaurants... I don't even know what I should do for him" I say "Okay no problem I'll go with you I wouldn't say no to free meal and booze" she says.....

*

*

*

Done with the classes and the practicals... we went to her house to drop her car now we're off to the mall with my car. It's always nice spending time with Thembi because she's a nice person, crazy like me and very mature. You'd swear she went to a marriage school because the way she has so much knowledge about it yerrr... she was married for 10 years maybe that's why she knows the marriage tricks.

“So what are going to buy for him” she asks....

“Eish I have no idea... because Sizwe is very choosy and he has an expensive taste” I say while my eyes on the road... . Yes I’m driving the Porsche LOL

I became a good driver I must say, even Sizwe now trusts me with his and his children lives LOL. At first he didn’t want me to drive at all, he was always insisting to drive because he didn’t trust my driving... that time he is the one who taught me...

“Okay what do you think he needs?” she asks...

“That guy has everything friend....sigh” I say as I’m rubbing my fingers on my forehead I always

do that when I'm stressed or when I'm trying to find solution for my problem....

“Okay buy him a cologne of your choice to add to his collection, wrist watch the design he doesn't have, whiskey and his favourite snacks....make a gift box and organise candle light dinner and buy lingerie and be his whore for the day...” she says good idea as we both laughing....

Is funny how I can advice my friends on how to spoil their men but to me it's another story

“Yah you are right I had no idea” I say as I park the car on a mall parking lot...

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 12

Episode 3

There's something off about Pat yazi... she's distant towards me, I've tried to reach out to her but still she won't tell me what's wrong with her. I know for sure that there's something wrong and I'll find out.

The last time I was with her was that day of my surprise baby shower a month ago and few weeks. On a normal circumstances we see

each other almost every weekend, and after I told her the baby is born she didn't even come to see him that's so unlike her. She has been supportive to me since we first met and we shared lot of things... she's like my sister/best friend.

I'm thinking of passing to her house plus school are closed for September holidays meaning she's home.

I'm done with birthday dinner shopping at the mall, now I'm driving straight to her house and I'm not going to leave until she tells me what's happening. They live in Dolphin coast so is not far to where we live it's about 15-10 minutes drive.

"Patience Nokuthula Makgotso Khumalo please

open the gate for me, I know you're in there and I'm not leaving until you open for me" I say and hangs up...

The gate opens great! Now I'm going to make her talk and tell me what's eating her up...I came with Thuthu and Sihle later I'll drop them to Nono's house tomorrow I want to have a house to ourselves.

"I'm not leaving this house until you tell me why you're distant towards me and what's eating you up... or you gonna have to drag me out with my children" I say as I put Sihle on couch and sits down

"Nice hairstyle" she says...I went to Thobi's salon yesterday after my classes, she made me styling gel ponytail with curly weave and nails

well they're too short for my liking but what can I say I have 3 weeks old baby.

She looks horrible... puffy eyes, her hair it's a mess, she's wearing big t-shirt and leggings. She has been drinking and smoking because I see empty bottles of wine and savannas and 3 empty boxes of camel switch cigarettes on a coffee table, yeah she smokes but where's Sithembile though?

"I'm not here for that Pat... what's wrong I'm worried about you sis" I say like I'm worried seriously....

And now she's starts crying... I go sit next to her....

“Pat please ta...” As I try to hug her....

“Ouch” she screams... I raise my eyebrows and then?

“What’s wrong?” I snap... she cries louder

Now I’m pressing her back to find out why she acts like I’m hurting her....

“Ouch Lerato you’re hurting me” she says... I pull up her t-shirt I see bruises....

“Patience what’s going on? Is Sithembile beating you up?” I shout widening my eyes and give her that look that tells her she must not dare lie to me....

But she continues crying louder as I'm comforting her now....

She cried all out for about 30 minutes... I hate seeing her like this it breaks me honestly my bubbly doll....

Now she's calming down I give her a glass of wine to drink... she opens her mouth but she hesitates....

"Talk to me please" I say

"Mama" thuthu says as she raises her arms to Pat to take her... she takes her and puts her head on Pat's chest... ncooh babies are angels I'm telling you.

“Sithembile has been beating me up ever since we started dating... and you remember that night we planned to go out just the 2 of us and they forced to stay?” she says.... I nod

“When we arrived in the house he beat the shit out of me, said I don’t respect him and I’m sleeping around that’s why I didn’t want to go out with him...(sniffing) few days after your baby shower, I found out that I was pregnant the time I went to the Dr, then when I get home he beat me up said I’m from my boyfriends and he kicked me like a dog I got another miscarriage. Yes you haven’t seen bruises on my face because he punches me on the stomach and kicks me... he doesn’t want to mess up my face because obviously you guys will notice. When he apologises, he buys me expensive things and gives me money.... the

funny part is that I still love him and hoping that he'll change....please don't tell Sizwe, Sithembile kill me" she say tears still falling... staring on the blank screen

So she has been abused under my nose without even realising that... what kind of a friend I am to this poor child.... I'm so angry right now...

"I'm sorry Pat but I'll tell his brothers... I'm not letting him get away with this, you're not his child" I say as I'm pacing up and down rubbing my fingers on my forehead

"Lerato please don't tell anyone about this, I told you because I trust you" she's begging I can see her see the fear on her face....

What does Sithembile doing to this poor child though? No maan this is very wrong I'm going to do something or else he'll end up killing her honestly.....

*

*

*

"Love, please do me a favour... call your brothers and kindly ask them to come here at 7pm sharp" I say as I'm feeding Sihle....

I couldn't hold myself I just couldn't... I need to tell S'the piece of mind and I want to tell his brothers what he has been doing to somebody's child. I've lost respect for him, I have 0% level of respect for abusers I can't stand them honestly.... I didn't even cook that's how angry I am....

“Why” he asks... I won't tell until they're all here

“Babe please... I'm begging you” I say I'm breathing fast....

“Okay can't we fix it as a couple than involving my brothers” he asks as he sits next to me....

I shake my head...he takes out this phone and starting to dial... its ringing he put on the speaker

“ODinangwe may you please come to my house uMakaSihle wants to talk to you” he says he did the conference call

“Okay cool no problem” they all say

“Ya plus I was about to pass by your house to drop off veggies” Melusi says... yes I don't buy veggies anymore, he brings some for us every week from one of his farms...

I hand him Sihle and goes upstairs to check on Thuthu she's sleeping... before he starts to asking me questions I don't want to answer....he thinks he did something wrong .

Oh she's still asleep let me go to the kitchen and prepare snacks and drinks...

He looks very worried... another thing I love about Sizwe is that, he doesn't like to argue with me because he knows he'll never win no matter

what.

Evening...

Melusi is here already with Nono, Siya just arrived they're in the living room... I've been avoiding them actually by keeping myself busy in the kitchen preparing snacks. Nono can sense that I'm tense so she's playing very far from me.

Oh the abuser just arrived with Pat, he greets me with a big smile and passes me in the kitchen goes to joining others in the living room nxa. Pat gives me that pleading look but she's gonna have to forgive me. I know it's not my place and it's none of my business but sorry I'm not backing off. I walk to the living room and put the drinks and snacks on the coffee table

and sit next to Sizwe. They all looking at me...
oh we I might as well start talking.

“Sanibonani once again, and thank you so much for coming in such a short notice but I couldn’t wait any longer” I say... Sizwe look so worried, and scared

“Okay sisi no problem, so whats wrong”
Melusi...

He always calls me that because I also call him Bhuti and he heard that I’m crazy but he haven’t seen me and today he’s going to see how exactly insane I am...

“Ahem... bhuti Melusi Sigh! There’s something bothering me and I know it’s not my business

but I can't let this happen I have to stop it" I say
I'm looking down trying to contain the anger...

I'm shaking and I can feel they all looking at
me... I raise my head to look at them one by one
until my eyes meet with Sizwe's and he's
worried as fuck and it's worse now because I'm
shaking ... Pat is looking down playing with her
fingers sigh

"Love what's happening" Sizwe asks after a
long silent.....

"Sithembile is physically abusing Patience" I
say.... I see they all taking their eyes off me and
turn them to S'the

"Sisi what did you just say?" Melusi he becomes

angry

“Yebo bhuti, Pat disclosed it to me earlier today and begged me that I shouldn’t tell anyone but I just couldn’t keep quiet.... I’m sorry Pat” I say....

Pat is about to wet her pants that’s how terrified she is right now.... And S’the’s face and jaws are tightened while his brothers asking him why and did he ever see their father beat their mother... It’s chaos I’m telling you

“Okay fine!!! I see we’re taking each other’s dirty laundry out... you’re all judging me...nor it’s fine” S’the finally speaks as he stands up and puts his hands on his waist... looking at all his brothers one by one...

“Lerato did you know that your perfect husband is blaming you for the miscarriage because he feels like if you didn’t drown yourself with alcohol... the baby would’ve survived? Huh.... Do you know how many dead bodies you can count in your husband’s hands?” he’s looking at the both of us...

I’m numb... I don’t feel my skin...

“Nompilo, did your husband tell you that he has 3 months old baby boy?” he’s now looking at Nono and Melusi

Nono looks like she just saw a ghost... Melusi is looking down while his hands on his head

“Thobile your boyfriend sleeps with prostiudes”

he says....

“Well I guess I’m the only bad guy here” he raises his hands....

The nerve of this guy though such audacity! The tension in the living room you can cut with a knife. I stand and my knees are weak but I’m dragging myself to the bar I need a strong drink .Then I pour my self Sizwe’s whiskey drink it all once, I pour another glass then I take the whole bottle and the glass I go back to the living room he’s still talking bloody shit!

I stand in front of him looking at his eyes.... I take a sip

“Since you took out all your brother’s secrets...

and you were busy accusing this poor child that she can't give you children... so here's the thing, she gave you but you killed them, 2 of them with your bare hands....now get out of my house and you're going to leave Pat here" I say...

Then he drops his eyes and turns to look at Pat she has been crying... Nono is staring on the space while Thobile is unbothered like she's bore. It's strange I haven't started crying but I'm angry...

"Oh and if you dare lay a finger on her again I'll kill you" I say and he gives me that surprised look

'Yes we'll deal with you" Nono says... standing next to me I didn't see her... she's looking right in his eyes.... Oh also thobi

“Try us and you’ll see” Thobi says...then we all go back to our sits....

“I think we should get going” Melusi say he stands up and stretches his hand to Nono... they all stand up and go..... Pat goes upstairs

.....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 12

Episode 4

Same evening....

It's only the two of us in the living room.... I'm still sitting next to him and I'm now pouring the 4th glass of whiskey like that with no ice, no water or tonic. On the normal circumstances I'd find it very bitter because I don't like it... but now at this situation cognac and savanna is not strong enough right now.

He stands and goes to the kitchen takes out the whiskey glass from the cupboard then he comes back to sit next to me... he takes the bottle of whiskey in my hand and pour himself then he pulls the coffee table towards us after putting the whiskey on it. We're still silent, I don't think I wanna speak at the moment I'm

just going to get myself drunk in silent. I don't feel my body I can't even feel myself... I'm numb

"SIGH! At first yes I was blaming you... but after the DR confirmed that there was a problem in your cervix that's when I got closure" he says and takes a sip on his whiskey we both staring on the space....

"Why would I drink alcohol knowing that I'm pregnant? Why? So you think I'm a reckless drinker?" I ask

"No it's not like that" he says

"Do you have a problem with me drinking" I ask....

“No I don’t have a problem, you don’t have a drinking problem” he says

“Then why you blamed me because I drink too much” I ask

“Because at first I thought you do drink too much but I realised that most of the time drinking is your escape from your problems” he says.....

“I’m not going to stop drinking just so you know not as long as I’m married to you” I say looking at him.... He nods

“How many... and why?” I ask he knows what I’m talking about... I’m staring at the space again. I’m ready to have this conversation...

“10...” he says... my heart beats faster

“Sizwe start talking” I say

“7 it was those taxi owners who paid hitmen to kill our mother and sister... 2 are the truck owners who wanted to sabotage our trucking business... 1 was ordered to kill all of us but I made sure I kill him first before he came to us...” he says and takes another sip....

“Mmmmmh” I say....

I turn to look at him he's staring at me shocked by my response I guess...

“I thought you’d judge me and throw tantrums”
he says....

“Nope you did what you had to do to protect
your family” I say....

Yes I know, I’m also cruel and heartless I
believe in revenge... I’m an eye for an eye type of
a person but he didn’t know that yet but now he
just saw that bad side of me, in fact he saw it
when his crazy ex attacked me but he thought
that when I’m angry I become impulsive but
noooo I did by purpose, you can’t attack me and
get away with it.

“I always knew that you believe in revenge but I
couldn’t confirm it until you respond with
‘mmmmh’, after I tell you how many people I
killed” he says...

He's looking at me.... I take a sip and I shrug....

"Woman you are dangerous" he says as he pulls me to him and kisses me....his hands are all over me....

*

*

*

The following day 27th of September

"Happy birthday husband..." I say with a big smile, holding a tray of his breakfast.... My man is a deep sleeper shem... he still drowsy even though I'm standing next to him...

"Hey wake up" I say as I put that tray on his

bedside pedestal... then I start kissing him

“Mmmmh babe let me sleep for 5 minutes” he says with a sleepy tone....

We slept late last night we were discussing us and how are we going to intervene Pat's situation, he said they'll deal with S'the. I also gave her breakfast in bed she was already awake but still in bed staring on the space, but at least I left her eating... I'll check her up later when I'm done giving birthday boy everything he wants....

“No babe wake up I don't wanna shout at you on your birthday please” I say as I'm patting him

“Okay okay I'm awake...” he says and opens his

sexy eyes...

I'm in love with this man even though I've just found out that he's a murderer I still do love him

"Happy birthday my love" I say as I kiss him on the lips and hand him the gift box....

The smile again yhuuuu... okay I think I have a crush on my husband yes I know it's weird but well I am weird... I still can't believe he's mine

"I love the wrist watch, I love the cologne it smells nice... LOL last night you drank the whole bottle of my favourite whiskey now you're replacing it" he says that smile is still stuck on his face like a small boy...

I wonder how does he looks when he's about to kill a person... he's too kind and he's a good person to kill. But I've always suspected that he's kind of dodgy

"Thank you my love... I love the gift and I really appreciate it" he says and he kisses me on the lips

"Don't thank me yet.... I also have this for you" I say as I'm taking off the robe I'm wearing the lingerie...

"Mmmmmh" he says.... I'm going down on him he's moaning already...

All I can say is I'm glad the house is also sound proof because my poor Pat would've heard us

LOL.

After some love making...

"How's Pat?" he asks

"She'll be fine" I say...

I say that because I spoke to her and she's not willing to leave him, she just wants him to get help that's all. Well I'm not going to force her to him, I did my part as a friend so it's all up to her.

"I'm still angry at Sithembile in fact I'm disappointed, so as my father... because he hated a man who beats up a woman I don't know where did he take that bull shit nxa" he

says...

“I hope you don’t have any plans or meetings, because we going out the whole day” I say

We’re still in bed....

“Nah I don’t...it’s your lucky day I’m all yours” he says and kisses me on the lips... I’m used to his random kisses hey!

“Okay great, we’re going on a spa treatment, then game reserve, lunch in a cruise then bowling, we’ll play pool then we’ll go out to groove later just the two of us... and oh Makhumalo will be sleeping over to look after the children ” I say

“Okay I’m game... as long as you give me another hot round” he says already on top of me... Well it’s his birthday I’ll give him everything he wants....

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 13

Episode 1

It’s my graduation day today... it wasn’t easy to be a student, to be a wife, to be a mother of 2

babies at the same time. Thuthu is now 3 years old, Sihle is 2 years old naughty, hyper boy... terrorist in fact, his father's best friend.

But I've pushed through for 3 years...I passed with distinctions whew somebody clap for me! I fought so much get this degree yeerrr! I still can't believe and I still don't know how I did it because I was facing so many challenges, in my marriage and my husband's family. Sizwe would demand my attention sometimes, sulk when I don't give him time/ when I was doing night shift practical at the hotels... sometimes my children would get sick then I had to put everything on hold honestly yoh! It was overwhelming me sometimes I'd even think of dropping out.

Oh Pat and S'the went for a counselling and he

swore that he'll never lay a hand on her again and he came to us and apologized, we did forgive him he's family after all. They seem very happy and we're planning for their wedding is in 2 weeks time. Nompilo took Melusi's child she's raising her as her own she forgave him and everything is fine I don't know how she did it but I don't think I'll forgive Sizwe if he cheated me and have a child with another woman in my presence...yoh I'd kill him and I told him.

"Is our chef ready to go?" Nompilo as she enters my bedroom....

"LOL yes" I say

"You look beautiful... and we're so proud of you... there was a time where I thought you'd drop out, the way you were complaining that is

too much and it overwhelms you but here you are you made it” she says as she hugs me

“If it wasn’t for you I don’t know what I would do with the kids while I was studying and doing practical at the hotels and restaurants” I say

My parents are also here for my graduations on the other side Sizwe wanted to throw me a graduation party but I refused. I said he can take me to Paris or Italy for a holiday. I wanted something small intimate but unfortunately my family is far so only came my parents, because any parent would want to be there on the child’s graduation day. Ya neh sometimes life doesn’t go the way you plan or you want it be but I’ve achieved what I’ve always wanted for my whole life.

The following day...

Mom and dad are going back to Vaal today and their flight is at 12:00... my dad is working tomorrow. So I've prepared breakfast for them, I just wanna catch up with them before they leave and I'm happy with their relationship at least they can now communicate and they're civil for the sake of us.

"So mama what are you planning to do, now that you have graduated?" my dad asks... as we having breakfast the 4 of us...

"Uhm planning to open my own restaurant for now" I say

"So you have fundings?" mom

“Nope... I have my own money that I’ve been saving for past 3 years... so it’s going to be enough for me to start a business that I want” I say as I shove the fork of food in my mouth....

And I don’t like the look that Sizwe is giving me, okay he didn’t know I was saving some money but he’d be stupid if he thought I’d use all R300 000 within a month. I hardly use that money because I use petrol card, His card when I do grocery, his children cosmetics and clothes... his children school fees and Makhumalo is on Dlomo Holdings payroll. I only use that allowance for my cosmetics, make-up, hair, clothes and sending to my parents and my aunt... yeap they get R20 000 allowance every month. So I don’t even use the half of it, so ya I saved I have R3, 6M in my savings account and also on the unknown savings account under

mom's name.

"Okay that's better" Dad says

"So you wanna open what kind of restaurant?"
mom

"Uhhh casual Dining so... I want to open a restaurant where my customers will eat my food with the spices and sauces I'll create... my brand and still can get those spices and sauces on the retail shops... I want my own factory of those cooking products but I still trying to figure things out" I say

"Okay" they both say... Sizwe is too quiet for my liking honestly...

.....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 13

Episode 2

Same day.....

We're at the airport, saying our goodbyes to the parents, I'm little sad though so as my children. How they love their grandparents shem.

"I'll come home on June school holidays to see

you guys” I say as I hug them...

“Okay mama, Dlomo hope to see you soon” my dad says as they do handshake with Sizwe

“Okay baba, we’ll come to see you soon... ma I love you” Sizwe says as he hugs my mom

Then they walk towards the jet bridge... I miss them already.

“Don’t cry my angel... we’ll go visit them neh” I say as I wipe Thuthu’s tears, she loves my mother so dearly, they call each other everyday LOL and their phone call would be like “Hi gogo, how how are you, I love you bye” nice and short...

We're going back to the car and he's still quiet or I can say sulking... well I'm not going to ask. I'm going to wait for him to speak up... I've taught him 3 years in our marriage to speak up when something is bothering him or upsetting him.

"Mama gogo said I should visit her" Thuthu says

"Yes we will go on in June when school closes neh" I say

"We'll use plane neh?" she says with a huge smile... she was crying not so long ago, now she's back on her usual talkative self LOL

"Yes baby" I say...

“Baba you going with us to see gogo no mkhulu(Grandma and grandpa)?” she asks
Sizwe

“I don’t know because this days I’m not being told anything my child....” He says... oh wow he’s being sarcastic right now.

I knew that he’s upset that I didn’t tell him about my actual plan, about opening a restaurant.... I am not going to entertain him not now.., let me just be busy with my phone.

“So why I was not told about your plans of opening a restaurant? Let alone that you’ve been saving some money to open it?” he says

I can see through his eyes that he's angry.... Sizwe is that person who you won't be able to tell how's he's feeling, like you can't see his reaction, he smiles when there's a reason to smile and laughs when there's reason to... but I got to know him and right now his mad I can see through is eyes

"I'm talking to you" he says....

I plan to keep quiet until we get home because I can feel that he's in the mood for a fight in front of our children. I turn to check them Sihle is asleep already, Thuthu is singing alone and playing with her fingers then I go back on my phone.

"Okay its fine, don't ever talk to me again" he says...

He's being a child now honestly ghraaa nxa!

"Dinangwe I am not going to talk to you when you're like this... because we'll end up fighting in front of our children" I say... my eyes are still on the phone but I can feel that he's looking at me

Its now quiet in the car except Thuthu singing alone...

.....

"Look love I'm sorry I didn't tell you my final decision yet... yes I did say I want to open a restaurant but we didn't finalise it and I had to tell my parents my plans even though I knew deep down they are not final yet....and about the

money I've saved, it wasn't really for opening the business but I was just saving it because I don't use all of the money I get from Dlomo holdings" I say as I interlock our fingers we're both sitting in a lounge after lunch and the kids are taking a nap.

"But Lerato you sound like you already made up your mind and you ready for everything" he says at least he calmed down

"Bhelesi wami omuhle, like I said I had to come up with a story when my parents asks about my plans" I say I think I'm wrong I've long concluded that in my head just that I didn't tell him yet...

"So is that what you wat restaurant and spices and sauces with your own brand?" he says

“Yes.... I want that I really do it’s always been my dream” I say

“Please next time tell me your plans even thought are not final.... I’m your husband don’t hide things from me” he says... bra I know how to soften him hey LOL...

“It won’t happen again I promise you my husband” I say as I kiss him on the lips...

“But I love your idea it’s a very good idea honestly... so how much do you need? I can also make some few calls to right people who’ll help you with ideas and what you should do” he says

“Errrr I don’t need your funding... I have enough

money in my savings account and yes I'll appreciate that because I know nothing on what I should do when I open a restaurant and have my own brand" I say

"How much did you save?" he says and raises his eyebrows...

I look at him I'm not sure if I should be honest or not... but he gives me that "Speak" look...

I'm hesitating scratching my head and clear my throat...

"3 point 6" I say....

"R3600 what are you opening taxi rank chicken

dust or Kota shack?" he frowns like he's disgusted, yep he can be a snob sometimes
mnx

"R3,6 million" I say as I'm playing with my fingers... He smiles like he's impressed...

I didn't expect that honestly

"So you've been saving R100 000 in a month"
He says with a smile... I nod

"Ya neh... I must admit that I married the smartest woman ever hayi my children will never go hungry with you. You remind me of my mother, I remember there was a time where they were going to take my father's taxi's because he owed someone R500 000 on illegal

casino how? I don't know.... So ma took all of her savings which was R650 000 and went to pay that guy and she told him to stay the hell away from her husband's business. Baba didn't even know that money he always gave her she saved a portion of it every month and he was very shocked and amused when mom told her that and that made him to love her more and more. Sigh! I think that's why they killed her because they knew she was my father's backbone without her, he's nothing and that's true after mom's death my dad didn't even take 6 months he died too" he says with a serious face....

I hold him tight and kiss him on a cheek then he smiles and put his arm around my shoulders... I think he haven't healed yet from loosing his parents and I heard he was very close to his father...

“But you know you can ask me for more money right?” he says... I nod but I know deep down that I won't...

“I'm impressed honestly” he says as he kisses me on a forehead....

.....

Good morning lovia

Please don't forget to like/react, comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 13

Episode 4

I want a new car... yes Sizwe made me to fall in love with cars so please don't blame me. We already have 10 cars, actually I have 4 cars that I own ya those he bought for me, Audi Q3 the one he bought me as a wedding gift is still have a special place in my heart, the second car is red Audi A1 he bought it for me because I was admiring it at the dealership, the time we were servicing Q3 and I said it was cute... hawu after 3 days he came with it and said it's for me and I should've just told him that I want it instead of being sarcastic LOL. The third car is Golf GTI, I bought it from my own pocket because he gave his cousin the one that he owned. I was so mad because he knew I loved it and I loved using it even though I had my own cars, he just laughed and shook his head when I came with it and

guess what? He's driving it most of the time especially on week ends mxm and the last one is Lamborghini Urus he bought it for me on our 2nd anniversary LOL. So I've become car addict just like him.

He's in the study working from home... is so nice quiet when my two terrorists are at crèche, it's just the 2 of us. I'm going to go ask what he wants eat for lunch, I can't have lunch all alone while he's around he also needs a bre....

"We're doing that gig, is the last one then we're set for life bafo" he says

His back is facing the door looking outside through the sliding door while standing, his one hand is on the tracksuit pants the other hand his holding the phone on the ear. After that

Nomvula incident in his office, I now peep quietly in a room that he's in before I could say or hear something. Okay fine yes I sneak on him go ahead judge me...

"Yes...is happening this weekend because everything is set and I already spoke with the inside men and everything is ready" he says

I'm going back to the kitchen why? I don't know... huh! So all this money that they have is not fully from their businesses? I knew there was something off with all these wealth and it's strange because I'm not even shocked. I'm not even bothered honestly and I won't even ask him... as long as they clean that money and I hope nobody dies on that gig/heist then I'm cool. Mmmh I'm gonna have to save even more for rainy days for my children hey.

“Are you thinking of me?” He says as he puts his hands on my waist and kisses me on my cheek behind me... I’m pressed on a kitchen counter and I can feel his dick. Strange I still get butterflies in my tummy everytime when he touches me... he turns me on...

“I wasn’t even aware that I was staring on the space would like a sandwich?” I say as I continue spreading butter on the bread

“No I want you first” he says as he turns me around to face him.....

He kisses me on the lips I mean that long passionate kiss, his hands all over my body and I can feel the erection... its funny how we’ve

been married for 3 years, but he still can't get enough of me and our sex life still on fire. We have sex almost every day and we both addicted to each other. I'm wearing a dress okay let me confess... when he's working from home I wear a dress without short tight pants LOL so that he can't struggle to get what belongs to him anytime anywhere...

"I love you" he whispers in my ear while he's moving in and out inside me on top of the kitchen counter....my arms are wrapping around his neck and he's breathing in my ear that turns me on fucked up! I love him a lot....

He's coming I can hear him the way he's groaning... then he kisses me on the lips while he pulls out and pulls up his tracksuit pants... he puts me down from the kitchen counter. Quikies

are very important hey!

“Can I have ham and cheese sandwich LOL” he say then kisses on the lips....

It must be nice to be him shem, he’s being satisfied sexually and being fed at the same time...I guess it’s the benefits of paying R400 000 lobola

“So how’s your business plan going?” he asks as I had him a plate of sandwich and juice on a tray

“It’s going well... exactly how I planned it and Joshua came with a suggestion on having a bigger place so that we can also have smaller nyana portion to turn it into a spice and sauces

store... with the shelves where other people can just walk just to buy and go without disturbing those who are enjoying their meal in the restaurants and I love it I didn't even think about that honestly...." I say as I take a bite on my chicken mayo sandwich

"Mmmmh it sounds like a great idea I actually love it" he says after gulping the juice

"Yes I also need to get Liquor licence... because food I'll be serving will also go with some wine, beer, ciders, whiskies and I also did the cocktail course so I also want to serve them my special cocktails" I say

"Don't worry about that I'll take care of that... I'm your husband I make things happen" he says with that killer smile

“Oh okay I’d appreciate that love” I say

“I also want help you with some funding and register it under Dlomo holdings...” he says

“Errrr no I don’t need your money thanks... and I don’t want my restaurant to be under Dlomo holdings that’s my baby I want it on my name” I say I knew he’ll want it under that

“But babe we’re married in community of property so that makes it mine” he says

“Sizwe please can I own my restaurant alone please... I don’t want it to be like those housewives whom their husbands make things happen for them because they’re bored and rich,

this is my dream we're talking about her" I say

"But Lerato....." he says before I cut him

"No no no I am not registering my restaurant under the family business Sizwe no I refuse end of discussion!!! "I'm raising my voice

"So you're raising your voice on me now Lerato? huh? Don't ever talk to me like that ever!" he shouts and roughly puts the plate on a coffee table he lost appetite...

He puts his elbow on the sofa arms, his hand on the forehead and the other hand is holding the phone. I also put it on a coffee table I lost appetite then I fold my arms on a chest and my eyes on the TV we're both quiet.

Mxm let me go watch TV in our bedroom until it's time for me go pick up my children from crèche I still have 4 hours to rest before I'm picking them up at 3pm. I can't stand him right now, I can't even look him in the eyes that's how mad I am...

It is funny how we can be happy now and after 2 minutes we fight. But we haven't gotten into that ugly fight where there're beatings, swearing or smashing each other's phones... no actually he did smash my ipad because I was distant towards him after miscarriage but that was it.

Sometimes I ask myself that are we the normal couple? Because we fight now but the day will not end without fixing... but I am not registering my restaurant under Dlomo holdings. That's my

baby I want to start from the scratch with it, I want to struggle with it and see the development... is that too much to ask though?

.....

Good night lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 13

Episode 5

....Same day

“Mama, wake up” Sihle as he’s patting my

shoulder with a cold hand

“No Sihle leave mama alone she’s asleep”
Thuthu as I open my eyes and he’s standing
there with a big beautiful smile... ncoooh my
boy. Okay when did I fall asleep though? Sizwe
even covered me with a fleece...

“Who picked you up from school” I ask them

“Baba” they say at the same time with the
smiles on their faces...

He must’ve saw me sleeping and decided to
pick them up without me, usually when he’s
working from home we take them together to
school and also pick them up together.

“Ubaba bought us madonald and he bought for you mama, come eat your burger” Thuthu says and she hands me my sleepers... she’s so sweet shem but I don’t want to go downstairs to face her father....

I jump out of bed and put on my sleepers on and goes downstairs with sister boss... this child is so bossy and dramatic yet sweet. she too smart for her age, you'd swear that she's 5 or 6 years old.

He’s sitting on the couch where I left him, with the laptop on his lap and Sihle is sitting on his other lap... they look alike shem, I even saw Sizwe’s pictures when he was a toddler, he’s exactly like Sihle right now and even took his fair complexion, that time I’m dark. My son looks nothing like me, he just took my small

nose and the corner mouth dimple only! That time I carried him for 9 months to betray me like this mnx...

“Mama here’s your burger eat” thuthu says as she hands me Macdonald paper back... I take it and peep inside it is 4 boxes, 2 boxes of macfeast burgers, 2 boxes for chicken nuggets and these 2 already have those kids happy meals in their hands...

“Thank you, baby” I say as I take out 1 box, nuggets and fries in the paper back and put it on the coffee table... and I start eating

“Baba, eat” she says to her father.....

“Not now thuthu I’m busy” he says still focusing

on the pc screen

“Angithi you’ll be busy when you are done eating.... No no eat baba eat” she says... I want to laugh neh but I can’t because I’m still sulking

I can feel he’s looking at me but I’m focusing on my food.... I didn’t realise I was hungry plus I didn’t even finish that sandwich....

“Okay mam” he says as he puts Sihle on a couch and the pc on the coffee table, and he’s taking out his food in the paper bag and start eating.....

He always buys them everything they want especially when he picks them at crèche alone, it’s either pizza, Macdonald or spur. With me I

put my foot down I make them something to eat when we arrive home.... I'm the one who's strict and he spoils them and gives them everything they want, he's the softie one and they take advantage of that.

"So how was school?" I ask

"It was okay... we were reading and teacher made us sing national anthem" she says....

"Oh mama I made you happy mother's day card" as she rushes to her back pack and takes it out and gives it to me with a huge smile....she has a killer smile like her father....

It's written I love you mama inside and outside its typed Happy mother's day with a huge heart

and she coloured it roughly with red cryon

“Thank you my baby... and I love you to the moon and back” I say and I hug and kiss her on the lips and on those chubby cheeks... she’s giggling Gosh !I love this soul with all my being... I catch him looking at us with the smile but I don’t smile back at him....

To be continued....

.....

Good morning lovies

SHE took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 13

Episode 6

.... Later on the same day

“Can we talk” he shouts as he takes out his pyjama pants in the closet, he just showered...

I don't respond him... I'm in bed already leaning my back on my gigantic headboard, reading the novel and the kids are already asleep in their room...

“I don't understand why you don't wanna register your restaurant under Dlomo holdings, we are family we are one” as he walks out of

the closet and get in bed

“I want it to be on my name me only, that’s my baby, my dream I want to struggle with it and I want to see it developing just because of the famous Dlomo tycoons” I say my eyes still on the book...

“But I don’t understand why making things difficult Lerato honestly” he says I can feel he’s looking I can feel that aura....

“The reason why I want to open my business with my own money is because I was avoiding this whole thing, where I’m going to be forced to register my business under family businesses, so that’s why I’m using all my savings to open the restaurant” I say...

“But that money you saved it’s mine, it’s from Dlomo holdings the one you refuse to register under...” he says.....WTF... how can he even say that I thought as much

“Ya vele I knew it.... I knew one of the good days you’ll say those words, that’s why I didn’t want to take money from you yeeeerrrrr!!!!” I freak out as I throw the book on the floor roughly

“No that’s not what I meant... okay it didn’t come out right what I was trying to say...”

“You know what Sizwe I’ll give you all your money.... all of it!!!! And tell that Mbali of yours to stop depositing that money I don’t want it anymore” as I jump out of the bed goes to the

closet to get my purse in my handbag... I don't want it anymore nxa!

“Here's your petrol card.... and lalela(listen) from now on you'll do grocery, you'll cook from now on, you'll buy your children the monthly cosmetics, and their lunchbox things and buy them clothes too” I say as I forcely hand him the petrol card.

“Lerato you're really over reacting honestly... that's not what I meant yoh nkosi yam” as he puts his hands on his face.....

“Hai you meant exactly that man... I'll do the EFT in the guest bedroom” I'm still shouting and did dismissive wave while I walk out. I'm going to sleep in guest bedroom nxa he can sleep alone in that bedroom it's his house anyway.

It's my first time sleeping in this bedroom ever since we moved in this house and the sheets smells fresh and have that expensive smell. The way I didn't even know what to do with my remaining allowance money, I ended up buying expensive things such as sheets like Granny goose, certified Egyptian cotton etc. Yes after I graduated I've become that bored rich housewife, who's always do shopping and having random lunches at the restaurants.

That's not how I imagined my life, I was dreaming that one of the good days I'll work at some biggest car dealership as a sales person or administrator because of my automotive industry experience... I need a drink a strong one let me just go find something....

As I walk down the stairs I see him having a whiskey, plain without ice and mixer, sitting on a bar stool his back is facing the stairway... his elbows are on a bar counter, one hand is holding the whiskey glass and the other hand is on his head. He always drinks like that when he's frustrated, stressed or very angry in fact to calm his nerves... let me just walk back to the bedroom I don't want to talk to him not now not ever.....

"I've poured you a drink...I knew you'd come here... our place of escape remember" he says as I turn around he didn't turn around to face me he must've heard my footsteps.....

We call that mini bar our place of escape... that's how we love alcohol. I don't know if I should go join him or continue walking back to

the guest bedroom... ag let me just go drink because he stresses me out.

I walk to the bar then I sit on another bar stool, I take the glass and drank it all once. He hands me the bottle to pour myself another glass, I take it and poured myself another one... we're sitting silently. I want it to be like this actually have a drink silently.... I look at him I see a man I fell in love with 3 years ago even though I found out that he's a murder and heist criminal I still love him even more....

"So where are you doing your heists this weekend" I say I didn't even think before I ask....

He's shocked his eyes are all out he haven't swallowed the whiskey in his mouth....

“I heard you on earlier on speaking on the phone in the study, I didn’t sneak I was about to ask what you want to eat for lunch, then I heard you talking about it” I say as I take a sip staring at those bottles on the shelf like we were until I drop the bomb and now he’s staring at me.

“You must stop doing that, next time someone will hear you and you’ll be in trouble....” I say

“So you not mad” he finally speaks

“For that nope I don’t even care but I need to know if one day when don’t come back home to us to your children to your wife.... what were you stealing so that I can have a closure” I say

“Ahem uhmm we steal diamonds that worth millions and we have a buyer in England” he says his chin is now resting on his back of the hands

“So when was the last heist and how much did you guys make?” I ask as I’m pouring the third glass.....

“It was last year December and it was worth 100 000000 million” he says

“Sizwe you guys already have over 200 000000 million in the family account so what more do you want.... And on top of that the businesses are very doing well please stop, your children need, you all of you because I know you all doing it with all your brothers so stop it” I say

“Last heist baby I promise this one worth billions” he says...

“A, a don't be greedy, what you have now it's enough please” I say....

He's quiet like he's thinking hard... I stand and I'm going to sleep now... but he's pulling my hand towards him, he puts his arms around my waist and puts his head on my chest and hold me tight....

“I'm really sorry about what I said in our bedroom I didn't mean that way” he says his head still on my chest.... I know he didn't mean that way he was just being sarcastic I overreacted, he loves giving me money and he

doesn't care what I do with that money
honestly....

"I know" I say as I'm brushing his head.... He
raises his head to face me like he's shocked...

"So why did you throw all the tantrums in there?
You'll kill me with a heart attack one day, I was
very worried that you really don't want anything
from me anymore... you'll drive me crazy
MakaSihle honestly" he says then I laugh

"Honestly I still don't know how to figure you
out.... Like I still can't read your mind, you make
me nervous yet so happy you're unpredictable
and I love you" he says... I blush

"So we're fine now? you coming back to our

bedroom?" he ask with that puppy face

"As long as my restaurant is not registered on Dlomo holdings then we're fine" I say as I'm pointing him with my finger....

"Okay okay it's fine but my offer still stands" he says as he's raising hands....

"Mmmmh lets go sleep...." I say pulling his hand
.....

Goodnight lovia 

Please remember to like/react, comment and share...

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 14

Episode 1

There are two sides to every problem, one side is another reason to let go while the other side is a reminder of the love you have promised to give to each other and you can either flip it to decide or cheat your way to choose what side you want to look at.

Anyone can give up, it's the easiest thing in the world to do but to hold it together when everyone else would understand if you fell apart, that's true strength. That's exactly what

happened to Pat and S'the we never thought that this day will come... the day where we'd celebrate their union.

I suggested they should see a professional after that incident because she was not willing to give up... she took my advice and they did, I don't know how S'the agreed but I think he did it because he was willing to do anything to fix their relationship and seeing a professional really helped them a lot... they are more in love, Pat is 7 months pregnant and later today she'll be Mrs Dlomo.

She didn't want a white wedding so it's the traditional wedding Umembeso then tomorrow is Umabo. Patience is down to earth type of a girl in fact she's weird because all those things every woman wants, she doesn't seem

interested.... I tried to convince her to have a white wedding but she refused, so I gave up. So I'm the chef at her wedding it's my first gig ever since I graduated few months ago and because it's the traditional wedding we've decided to cook traditional food but with some modern zing.... Like Samp, steamed bread, tripe, beef stew, chicken feet and few salads.

At least I can finally speak Sesotho with Mamokoena's family from Sasolburg and Vaal whew! They were all surprised when I was communicating with them in Sesotho until I told them that I'm originally from Vaal. But at least I can now speak Zulu fluently, well I didn't have a choice because my family this side speak with me in deep Zulu including the husband...

"I miss you wife"... he texts

He's been sulking since yesterday when I came here, he even asked if I really have to cook all night.... the fact that I won't be sleeping at home in his arms drove him crazy LOL and yes he's was calling now and then all night, that man of needs a hobby struuu. But I had to come here yesterday to start preparing, because I also want to be the part of the wedding and by the time reception starts I'll be done. The fact that my man we'll be partnering with another woman drives me crazy too yes I'm jealous vele he's the best man.....

"I miss you too.... But I must make sure that the food is perfect so that you and your woman for the weekend can eat nice food"..... I reply

"Hahahaha I only have one woman that is still

driving me crazy and making me nervous like I was the first time I asked her out, my headache actually... so relax my love you own my heart. Can I come and have a quickie in the car I didn't get some yesterday phela I'm hungry"..... He responds he's crazy and if I say yes he'd come running that's how stupid he is mnx

"You're drunk"..... I respond and he sends those laughing emojis

"And I love you fucked up" ... he replies LOL mnx....

Let me finish up so that I can go get ready... Thobi is responsible in beauty so she's busy making their faces and their hair with her team. She's very doing good in that I must say, she also forgave Siya about the prostitutes saga

and he paid the lobola for her... yeah we're having another wedding in two months with 4 months old Siyabonga junior...

Oh and she registered her salon under Dlomo Holdings, well that's not going happen to my restaurant....

Okay done with the cooking, I'm going to freshen up and I've asked Thobi to also do my face, I bought a weave from her so I'll just put it on... I want to look fabulous.

The theme of the day is a red seshweshwe material, Pat gave out the sample on the invitations, so I'll be wearing tailored boob tube peplum style jumpsuit and my cleavage will be on point with the same theme material, so yes I'll be matching with my man. She chose

seshweshwe because she also wanted to embrace where her mom comes from, like she's combining Sesotho and Zulu in one theme... then tomorrow they'll all be wearing Zulu attire including us to show that she's a Zulu wife...

*

*

*

Here comes the bride... she's so gorgeous with red seshweshwe ball room dress also wearing huge red sqholo and a red veil covered her whole upper body and holding that small broom and the make-up is on point. Her bride maids are wearing off shoulder mermaid dresses, their hairstyles are ponytail.

They going to church to bless the rings first then when they come back they'll be doing Umembeso and lunch there'll be no reception here. They're singing and cheering as they walk out of the house she's looking down and crying... she reminds me of my wedding day, that was the happiest day of my life and Sizwe made it more special by surprising me with a car and hired Ami faku to perform... I wonder if S'the will do the same... well I hope so.

We're at the Zion church is not far from Pat's home, I see them standing on the altar as I walk in the church they're so handsome. S'the is wearing same seshweshwe material pants, white shirt with the seshweshwe material on his shoulder and formal shoes... and the groomsmen are also wearing same pants like S'the's but with black shirts but Sizwe's shirt has 2 lines trimmed from the shoulder

downwards with that seshweshwe material and they all wearing white converse sneakers...

I'm sitting with Nono and the kids they're all wearing same material, 2 girls are wearing peplums and jeans and 2 boys are wearing shorts made by that material and white shirts with white sneakers. Nono is wearing pants made with that material with a white shirt and black pencil pump heels and a bob cut weave, Thobile is wearing the peplum, jean and 6 inch pencil heels glamorous as always... like she doesn't have a 4 months old baby, no baby fat nothing and she's glowing.

The priest is asking to say their vows...and hands Sizwe the mic to put it next to the groom. The duties of being the best man LOL.

“Our love withstands our flaws, our imperfections and our shortcomings.... because our love always cherishes and loves the good in each other. I promise that you will never want for anything this as long as you love me as I will love you. Thank you for loving and being patient with me when I wasn't the easiest to be loved and to be around with. I'd forever be grateful for your patience thank you and I love you. So I take you Patience Nokuthula Makgotso Khumalo as my lawfully wedded wife and I promise to love and cherish you, in sickness and in health till death do us apart” he says.... Ncooh so sweet he's even crying these two have been through a lot hey...

Yeess is my friend's turn now she's been crying ever since...

to you the same kind of love as Christ showed the church when he died for them, and to love you as a part of myself in his sight we shall be one. I love you” she says aahhh man beautiful....

Okay why Nompilo is crying now?

“Babe what’s up?” I ask as I put my arm on her shoulder

“I’m thinking the first day I met Pat she was so young and innocent yet talkative and crazy. And I’m realising she’s been very strong to stay in her relationship even though it was hard, I respect her for that S’the really put her through a lot I never thought she’d stay” she says... ya since they know each other before me she knows a lot so I understand why she’s so emotional.

Its photoshoot time, matrimonial service is over now....

“You look beautiful wife” he says as he kisses me on the lips... I miss him though

“I miss you... today I’m dragging you home, your work is done” he says he can be such baby hey

“No, I’ll come tomorrow with Pat and her family” I tease him LOL....

“Whaaat??? Hai ngeke (never) I won’t sleep alone 2 nights in a row never... I refuse MakaSihle yoh!” he freaks out LOL

“I was gone for only one night and already you are whining Sizwe” I say while I’m still laughing

“It was the longest night of my life, trust me LOL... imagine having to sleep alone forever yoh I’d die” he says this guy is so obsessed honestly...

“Come on let’s go take a family picture” I say as I pull his hand...

.....

Good morning Lovies

,

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 14

Episode 2

At Pat's home after Umembeso

“Your food was nice I really enjoyed it her” Nono says....

We're all sitting on the Dlomo family table with the elders, while our men are all sitting on the groomsmen and bridesmaids table. I also invited Thembi unfortunately Agatha and Malibongwe couldn't come, they attended her uncle's unveiling ceremony in Ulundi...

“Yes too much.... we have to set up a meeting so that we can start the menu for my wedding”
Thobi says

“And I’ll be drafting the invoice too LOL” I say
we all laugh out loud....

“Ao Dlomo wives!” Sizwe say as he approaches our table... and kisses me on the cheek from behind...

“Ao Dinangwe... Mkhabela... bhelesi” Nono and thobi says on the same time in a submissive way.... Then we all laugh....

“Babe I just wanted to kiss you....” He says with a smile and walks away I’m left here blushing...and this ladies next to me gives me

that look I don't understand

"Lerato how long have been married to this guy"
thobi asks

"3 years..." I say with a smile

"But you guys are acting like you've just met yesterday" Nono says and rolls her eyes.... We all laugh...

"They are too clingy on each other... I wonder what happens when you guys fight.. do you even fight though?" Thembi says we all laugh

"We do fight hey a lot almost every day LOL , you know mos friend... but we made a rule that

we never go to bed not speaking to each other....and it works” I say

“Ya it makes sense because at the end of the day you want to see being clingy on each other again ai yoh!” Thobi says

“No wonder why you like this....” Thembi says

“I haven’t seen him this happy.... Even when he was with Owethu’s mother he wasn’t this happy” Nono says with the serious look...

“I guess we’re meant to be together...” I say with a smile

“You’re both happy with each other.... shame

even when he talks about you his face lightens up... umphethe kahle usbali” Thobi says... I can’t stop blushing

“What are my sisters in law talking about without me” Pat says standing behind us...

We’re all cheering when we turn to look at her... she’s now blushing...

“We oe I’m thirsty... please pour me savanna in a coffee mug” she says as she sits next to us...

“Errr no I don’t wanna find myself answering questions on why I’m giving Dlomo pregnant wife to the Dlomo brothers... only if you weren’t carrying the precious cargo I wouldve made sure I pump you with unlimited savannas” I say

as I take a sip on my savanna....

We have the huge cooler box under our table... Nono and Thembi are having a wine as always it's about 10 bottles of wines.... Thobi is drinking those sweet ciders and shit and me as always LOL I have 24 savannas plus my cognac and 4 pack of redbull I've been drinking since last night with Pat's cousins...

"Sisi I haven't eaten" as we turn it's Sanele and he's looking at me LOL this child!

"Then go to the serving station and dish up" I say...

"No sisi please come dish for me" he says

“LOL yoh, do you know all my children are with Masibiya because I don’t want to be bothered” I say as I stand up and walk to the serving station with him....

“LOL and you forgot your first born”he says as he puts his arm on my shoulder...

“LOL you’re so annoying”I say as I grab a plate to dish up...

“So you cooked this plenty of food?”he asks

“YEAH they just helped me with the peeling only... what you wanna eat?” I ask.

“I’ll have a dumpling, beef stew and salads

please... mmmh it looks divine but I've trusted you with cooking even before you went to school" he says then I dish all the things he want and I want to go back to the ladies....

"What are you doing with my wife" Sizwe asks as he's walking towards us....

"Wena what you doing here? You supposed do best man duties like pumping the groom with alcohol" Sanele says we both laughing

"LOL yay wena saan you forgot who's old here" Sizwe as he slaps him behing him head...

"No baby leave the kid alone hawu" I say as I hand Sanele a plate of food....

“You must come home soon wena!” I say to Sanele.... As I’m pointing him with a finger

“LOL I’ll come on the restaurant opening I promise you” Sanele says as we walk back to the tent....

“Let me go call obafo to sit with you guys on your table once the wedding is over now” Sizwe says as he kisses me on the lips and walks to their table...

“Sisi... you do you know my daily prayer is?” Siya asks as they approaching our table with their cooler box and he’s looking at me meaning he’s talking to me...

“No...” I say with confused face...

“I pray everyday that Sizwe dies first because if you die first I swear, my brother will be diagnosed with depression and loose his mind yeeeerrr yoh” Siya says as he puts his hands on his head...

LFMAO oh God... we all laughing I know where's this topic going

“LOL hawu why you say that bafo?” I ask, as Sizwe sits next to me and puts his arm around my shoulders...

“Last night, he was love sick and moody... now that he can see you... he wants to see himself next to you ai... You know we were just fine on our table there but nooo now we must shift

because ubafa wants to be clingy with his wife ”
Siya... he’s very talkative and he’s the comedian
of the family...

“And we asked MakaSihle to stay behind to look
after uMakhumalo” Melusi says... holding back
his laughter

“Mmh I see you guys are testing me
shame...” Sizwe

“You really remind of ubaba... yeeerrr that man
was really obsessed with his wife exactly like
you” Mekusi says while he’s still laughing

“LOL hayi guys, you should be also be like him
instead of teasing him” Nono says...

“Hayi never yoh... I don’t want to punish myself like that” Siya says

“What you mean punish yourself?” Thobi asks as she raises her eyebrows

“Love have you seen Sizwe when MakaSihle is not around? He looks like a lost sheep” Siya says...

“I love you” he whispers in my ear... then I kiss him on the lips...

“Yooh hayi you see now! Get a room with a bed and make another baby” Siya says as he covers his face with his hands...

“And wena get a life” Sizwe says LOL

*

*

*

It's getting dark now I think we should go now because we still have Umabo to prepare tomorrow and I still have to cook again eish. We're all sleeping at Kwa-Maphulo tonight, Pat and her family are coming tomorrow morning. First thing I get into our bedroom I'm going to take a looong warm bath, plus all the bedrooms are ensuites and the sliding door entrance from outside so there'll be no one who'll want to use the bathroom... and there's also no need to get in the main house first...

“Ladies we can go now....” Melusi says... we all

stood up eish I'm gonna have to drive and I'm drunk...

"Babe don't worry about your car the driver will take it home" Sizwe says and he's puts his arms on my waist...

At least Thembi came with a driver she knew that she's going to get drunk because she's with me LOL.... Even her husband knows that and he made peace with it, to me he's very nice and accommodating... he's a nice person but typical Zulu man.

"You Dlomo wives.... Niya dakwa shem LO(you drink alot)" Siya says as we approaching their cars...

I didn't even realize that we all drunk... at least the kids are with MaSibiya Nono's nanny and she's going with us to Dlomo headquarters ...

"Really Dinangwe? You're playing Trompies yoh"
I say... he's playing sweet lavo by Trompies yhuuu. I also love kwaito music neh but he's overplaying it Maan hai

"Ke mang ya boditseng sweet lavo gore nna ke nwa jwala...(who told sweet lavo that I drink alcohol)" he's singing

Amen! that's my queue to take a nap... as I adjust my car seat to lie down... from Kwa-Mashu to Kwa-Maphumulo is 2 hours so he'll wake me up when we get home ai...

....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 14

Episode 3

“Babe wake up we’re home” Sizwe patting my back I slept in a front seat he was driving...

I drag myself out of the car and goes straight to our room... I don’t even want to go to the main house to greet those annoying grannies ai they are so controlling and judgemental.

“Skonie” Nono as she knocks... I’m running myself a bubble bath... I rush to the door and open for her....

“Come in...” I say to her... she comes in with a coffee mug in her hand LOL

“You’re still drinking?” I say as we sit on a couch

“Yay I’m drinking and uMelusi gave me that annoyed look LOL he’ll be strong” she says as she sip her wine...Plus he’s kinda strictly I don’t know how Nono is coping ... but I don’t think I’ll survive, the thing is I don’t want to be controlled....

“So tomorrow we have to wake up early to start

preparing we can't prepare now because we all drunk..." She says... she's right I'm tired I slept late last night...

"At least the neighbours came to help out peeling the vegies so we'll just wash and start cooking.... The traditional beer those grannies took care of it minus" she says...

"I guess we'll wake up at 5 am... what do you think?" I ask...

"Perfect...." She says...

"Where's our husbands" I ask

"Outside drinking I'm also going to bath and

sleep it's already 11pm goodnight" she says...
and walk out via sliding door...

Let me take out my night dress and go bath...
it's been a long fun day what a beautiful simple
wedding even their vows was beautiful and they
are so in love shem I'm so happy for them
honestly. Even Nono and Melusi seem so happy,
she forgave him anyway and she accepted and
took his son he has with the mistress....
speaking of Melusi's baby mama I heard
something like she took all her things and no
one knows where's she and nobody cares I
wonder hey! But everything seems fine from our
family.

From my side everything is perfect my
restaurant is opening in two months, I'm so
excited about it because it turned out the way

we planned it. I can't wait and it's already on advertisements... I'm still training the staff and at the same time I'm busy making my own 25 spices, 13 flavours of sauces and salad dressings. My staff seems ready to serve people the good food.

Okay I'm done bathing now let me just sleep... Oh gosh! Not when Sizwe just got in here I know I'm going to be shagged the whole night...

"Wife" says as he gets in bed... his hands all over my body....

*

*

*

Today I'm going to meet with my supplier to finalize some of the things... Melusi will supply

me with the meat and vegies, Agatha cleaning services and Thembi is in a process of opening a bakery so she's supply me with bread, cakes etc. My 25 spices flavours, 13 flavours of sauces and 5 salad dressings are ready packaged branded and my brand and restaurant name is SPAIZ UP.

Everything is ready for tomorrow menu and my employees are ready... Sizwe took care of liquor license, I now have it how? I don't know because I heard it takes forever to get it... but hey I'm a millionaire's wife I get what I want. I also going sell marinated raw meat like ribs, steak, chicken etc by my own sauces and spices and also ready made salads.

I'm not doing a launch.... I'm just going to open and operate but family invited some people and

their business associates. I think I'm going to be there full time to make sure that my chefs are doing exactly what I want... on the other hand Sizwe is more excited than me, he already told his employees to come and taste my food. Can't wait and everyone will be there except my fam from GP I'm sad though.

Sizwe was suggesting on how about to get a place where I'll be doing those spices and sauces because he has a feeling that they'll be selling. They tasted them and they were very impressed, I even couriered samples to mom and she was also impressed so I'm so confident. I think it's a great idea but I'll do that later for now I have so many things in my hands plus my kids and husband needs me.

I'm at the restaurant and admiring it... I don't

believe that my dream finally came true I now own a restaurant and I'll be here doing what I actually love my passion. I'm so proud of myself I don't want to lie it feels like a dream... I'm happily married by a rich husband, God blessed me with beautiful children, my in-laws loves me and mom in-law keeps visiting me in my dreams why? I don't know but she doesn't haunt me she comes peacefully I wonder what she wants to tell me...

"Have I told you that I'm so proud of you like really I am" Sizwe says as he hugs me from behind... I didn't even know he'll come today....

"Thank you baby... if it wasn't for you I wouldn't have done this whole thing... thank you so much bhelesi wami" I say as I turn to hug him

“Anything for my wife... even though you fought so much that’s another thing I love about you, you don’t back down until you get what you want, you’re ambitious and a go getter” he says and kisses me on the lips

“Thank you for believing in me, for supporting me, for always having my back, for staying all night with me when I was studying, for staying in a kitchen with me when I was doing practicals and when I started creating my own spices and sauces you crossed night with me and helped me with the kids... I appreciate that a lot” I say I’m now emotional

“You’re welcome my love, and I hope with all money I spent on you I’ll be receiving free food and drinks LOL” He says still laughing...

“LOL there’s no family in business babe” I say

“Don’t forget we married in community of property so practically it’s mine LOL” He says....

Mxm he’s stupid

.....

Good morning lovies

Your likes and comments really motivates me
please continue doing that

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 14

Episode 4

5.....4.....3.....2.....1..... YAY!!!!!!!!!! As I cut the red ribbon on the door and there's cheering I don't believe so many people came wow...

"Congrats sisi" Thobi comes and hugs me...followed by Nono, Thembi, Agatha... and the brothers do the hand shakes as they walk in the restaurants and my man standing besides me as we welcoming the customers

Oh and my boy is here, he came last night I'm so happy.

Thembi also opened her own catering also doing her own cakes... she did one for Pat's wedding and the business doing great. My Patty

couldn't come she gave birth to a baby girl last week and her name is Thembile LOL yeah named after Sithembile.

Husband listened to me and they didn't go do that last job... I love that he takes my advice and he listens to me. I'm still not bothered about him stealing the diamonds, this is the real world, if you don't get up and make money then you'll stay poor. I vowed that I'm going to stand by him and that's what I'm doing right now... and I remember his mom once said to me on the dream that I have to stand up as a woman, be brave and do anything to protect my family..... your children.

"Sisi the food here is nice" S'the says as he's eating

“Thank you” I say

“I think we can have a contract so that you can cook at the clubs or sell us your recipes what do you think” Siya say....errr I’m not sure about that proposal

“Eish I’m not sure I’ll think about it” I say they’re all sitting in 1 table with their wives...

We made the buffet style so that people can taste the food on the menu, so that next time when they come here they’ll know how does our menu taste like.

People are dining and feasting, that’s what I wanted to see people enjoying my food. God I thank you! I keep going on each table to check on them... well I’m the owner so I have to make

my customers feel welcomed....

“Skonie can we talk in private please” Nono says as she’s pulling me outside....

“Are you okay?” I ask

“No I’m not ok..... eish” she says

“What’s up?” I ask

“I got a call from this other girl yesterday..... said she’s pregnant with Siya’s child but she doesn’t want to keep the baby so she was asking for money for abortion” she says.... WTF!!! Oh I never shame

“So how did she get your numbers first of all? ”
I ask

“She’s a cleaner at Bhelesi hotel” she
says...Bhelesi hotel is one of the Hotels we
own....

“Okay so what we going to do now?” I ask

“I don’t know that’s why I came to you... you
always have solutions” she says....

Oh wow what I am now a problem solver? I
can’t believe we here discussing how to clean
up our brother in law mess yhuuu I didn’t sign
up for this

“Okay I think we should meet her and talk to her first before taking decisions” I say

“Yes you’re right I think I should call her to arrange for tomorrow and we’ll go to a restaurant where no one will recognise us” she says...

“Okay then you’ll let me know... let’s go back in before they start suspecting something ” I say as I’m pulling her hand and walk in...

The following day.....

“Wife, I’m going to have a business lunch at Spaiz up with my business associates... I was hoping you’d host us like specifically you” he says as he's buttoning the shirt....

I'm putting my make up on, getting ready to go to work, I love the sound of that work. Errr and we have a meeting with nono about cleaning up your brother's mess...

"What time" I ask.... As I stand and turn my back on him to zip my dress...

"At 12:00 pm" he says as zips my dress from behind.... At least we going to meet the girl at 9am

"Okay I'll be there but I have a meeting at 2pm" I say

"With who???" he raises he's eyebrows.... Whew I forgot he's the jelous type

“With the photographer... I’ve also applied for Uber eats and Mr D” I say rolling my eyes.... He smiles

“I forgot that my wife is also a business woman.... I’m proud of you baby” he says and kisses me on the lips

“You look beautiful, you also want me to be there?” He asks as I help him with a shirt

“No!” I say... he’s forever wants to be next to me

“Haibo... okay yhuu LOL” he says...

I kiss him on the lips..

“I love you MakaSihle”he says

“I love you... let’s go have breakfast” I say as I pull his hand and walk out of the bedroom.

My children are ready, Makhumalo is here full time she comes every morning to help with kids and cleaning the house. Because I’ll be at the restaurant most of the time, but I’ll make sure later I come home to prepare dinner because I’m still a wife and a mother after all.

.....

Goodnight lovia    

Please remember to like/share, comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 14

Episode 5

We're meeting the girl at one of those fancy restaurants where people mind their own business so none of the Dlomo holdings employees will recognise us, with her that will cause unnecessary drama. She's here looking very nervous as she approaching out table.... She's looks yound, beautiful and innocent.

"Don't worry she's here to help...sit down" Nono

says she saw that girl is uncomfortable for me to be part of this.....

“Sanibonani” she says as she sits down.... We both say hello...

“So where did you get my numbers?” Nono asks her

“Uhmhhh I got them on his phone the time were together” she says...

“So why you chose me and how did know you me” Nono says

“We all know the wives... and we know you’re the senior wife” she says...mmh what are we

rich and famous Dlomo wives now or the bosses wives?

“Oh... so you all know the wives but yet you go ahead having affair with our husbands” she says as she’s raising her eyebrows...

Nono is a good humble person neh but I feel like she has this dark side...

I’m just sitting here listening to these 2 while I’m enjoying my cupacino... and the husband is texting waya waya mnx

“Sisi please don’t judge me, he tricked me honestly. He said that he’ll end things with his woman and we gonna start being serious. But I after I heard that he paid her lobola that’s where

I realise that I don't stand a chance but it was too late I was already 4 weeks pregnant" she's crying

"How old are you?" I ask looking straight into her eyes

"I'm turning 21" she says mnx.

"So why you want to have an abortion?" I ask

"There's no way I'll have a child with a married man....and I'm studying so I won't cope being a student and a single mother" she says...

"How do we even know that child is Siya's" I ask....

She takes her phone out of her hand bag. And unlocks it now she pressing it and hands it to me. I see whatsapp conversations of them and when I double check the numbers are his even the profile picture is him, Thobi and junior mnx. There's where she tells him that she's pregnant and he asks that why didn't she use contraceptives... there's also where he says he'll take care of his child...

“So why you want to have an abortion while he's willing to take responsibility” I say

“Because I don't want it I don't want this baby....” She says

“Lalela ntombazana(listen here girl) you're really

wasting our time yazi(you know) we have better things to do than to sit here and listen to this rubbish. We can't help you... I don't want at the end of the day Siyabonga to accuse us on persuading you to go ahead with the abortion. Please sort it out with Siya not with us I have to go" I say as I stand up, takes my hand bag and walks away....

Nono is standing up too and takes out her purse took R600 to pay for our coffees and told her she can take the change to go back home.

"So what are we going to do skonie? " she asks as we're approaching our cars at the parking lot.... We both came with our cars

"Nothing Nono, it's none of our business and we don't want Thobile to get hurt...what she doesn't

know won't kill her and if that skank wants to have an abortion then it's got nothing to do with us, we can't have Dlomo blood in our hands" I say and shrug

"Yes you're right let's go I'll see you later after work at the reataurant to have drinks" She says and gets in the car...

I said my goodbyes and drove off... let me go to be a good wife and a good host to my husband and his business associates.... I'm 30 minutes early by the way.

It's buzzing in a restaurant... I don't believe it hey! I already asked Enoch my manager that to reserve a table for my husband and his business associates... he did exactly that. I'm nervous to meet his business associates and I

hope everything goes well and they'll enjoy the food and they'll love my service.

Oh right on time.

"Good day Gentlemen" I say as I'm approaching 4 of them including my hubby and does the hand shake with my smile...

"Wife" Sizwe says as he hugs and kisses me on the lips.... He's being himself no being professional to his wife LOL ai

"Hi Mrs Dlomo, we heard so much about you" the other gentleman says to me

"I hope you heard good things" I say with a smile, Sizwe is holding my hand...

“LOL oh yes, when we talk about a happy and well taken care of, man, we talk about Dlomo here”he says we all laughing... ncoooh he’s blushing

“Oh I’ve reserved you a table please follow me” I say as I take the menu brochures and they do follow me.... Enock reserved them on a cosy corner where there’ll be no disturbance.

“Please have a sit... and here’s the menu” I say..... as I hand them

“Thank you” they all say

“So in the meantime what can I get you for the drinks?” I ask...

“A bottle of johnny blue label my love please”
Sizwe says I nod then I walk straight to the bar
and get the bottle of whiskey...

He made it clear that I should always have
expensive whiskies in the restaurant because
he will sometimes have his meetings there with
his clients and yes he was right about that. I’m
coming back with the ice bucket with the bottle
in it and a waitress comes with the whiskey
glasses on a tray...

“Yes.... I prefer drivers to use this route because
it’s much safer that’s why they take long to
arrive” Sizwe says as I reach their table. He
becomes very serious when it comes to money
and business...LOL

“Thank you love.... Can we have meat lover’s platter for 3 people please” He says as he holds my hand and the way he looks at me... Sizwe though.... why he has to be always affectionate?

“Okay I’ll go ask the chefs to prepare it” I say as I’m patting his shoulder and goes back to kitchen....

.....

I’m done with the photographer, took the pictures of food on the menu so that, they’ll aploaded on the food delivery apps. And yes the husband was right besides, I’m used to this life but I love that he’s so supportive shame.

“Okay why are you staring at me like that?” I ask as I’m clearing my desk in my office preparing to knock off and pick my children from school

“How do you tell when someone is in love in your opinion?” he asks

“You’re the example of someone who in love LOL” I say...

“LOL I am that I won’t deny... the love I have for you grows every day, I’m blessed to have you in my life MakaSihle” He says as he puts his arms around my waist

“You really know how to put a smile on my face neh” I say

“That’s my every day duty, if I’m not pissing you off, I make you smile and come LOL” He says
mxm he’s starting

“LOL let’s go home, so I can drop my car then go pick the kids from school together” I say.. As we walk out of the office holding hands

*

*

*

“Love” I say

“Mmmhh”he says as he’s driving... we on our way to pick up the kids...

“How did you meet Thobile?” I ask... I wanna know how did Siya dicided to make her his wife, while he’s not ready to settle down

“Uhhh I was hosting a braai more like house

warming after I brought that old house in Glenwood” he says

“Oh, how was their relationship did Siya ever tell you guys how he feels about her” I ask...

“Siyabonga has been always a player so we thought uMangwane will be a history soon until he asked us to negotiate lobola for him we were all shocked” he says...

“Mmmh okay...” I say

"Do you like her?" I ask him

"He's my brother's wife babe, when he's happy I'm happy but too loud for my liking ai" he says

LOL yea that's Sizwe for you shame...

"Why are you asking me about those two?" he asks

"I was just asking nje hawu" I say..

"Mmh if you say so" he says as he parks the car at the crèche parking lot..

I'm glad he didn't find it suspicious when I ask about his brother's relationship... honestly I don't understand it ai.

.....

Good morning lovies

I'm praying for you guys to like/react, comment

and share 🤝❤️

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 15

Episode 1

I can't believe it's my baby's 1st day at primary school today, sister boss is now doing grade 1 and boy is doing grade R in the same school. We're going to take them to school, she's so excited and looks so cute in that uniform... I'm raising them very well I must say.

But I'm not looking forward for the day when we

have to tell her that I'm not her biological mother... honestly when I think of that my heart sinks. I think that's why I have a soft spot on her, because I don't want her to feel the absence of her mother... I don't know if I'm making sense like I'm trying to close that void by all means. I vowed that I'll love her unconditionally and protect her with everything that I have

.

"Do you think we should tell her? I mean when she's a bit older and matured?" I ask... he knows what I'm talking about...

We're in the bedroom, I just bathed after preparing the kids and breakfast...

"I was thinking to tell her when she's 21 years old... after I throw her umemulo ceremony" as he sits on the couch to put on his shoes....

“Okay I hear you... I’m going to check up on them and breakfast is ready neh” I say... as I’m passing him but he holds my hand then he stands and puts his arms around my waist.....

“My love, we all know that even though you are not her biological mother but you’re her mother.... You guys have a strong connection even your family takes her as their own... I’m sure she won’t even believe that you’re not her biological mother” he says ...he’s right

“But honestly I think telling her it’ll break her... and I don’t want to see her hurt it’ll also break me” I say I want her to believe she’s my biological daughter... I know I sound selfish right now

“I know babe but she’ll also get upset when she hears it from someone else” he says.... He’s right she’ll find out eventually...

In a dinning room, having breakfast.....

“Mama can I have oats please” Sihle... he loves oats

“I’ll cook for you tomorrow... Today you’re eating toast, eggs, bacon and sausages” I say...

“But mama” he says... yoh this child must not test me not today.

Sihle is very naughty and hyper like he’s a rascal at the age of 5... If I have to tell how naughty he

is, I have to get 5 bottles of wine first... then that's when I'll be able to disclose the trauma this child is putting me through yoh!

"Siphesihle eat please I don't want to fight with you not today" I say....

Then he starts eating.... he finds me intimidating and I feel bad about that hey! We forever fighting but he loves me and he's so clingy like his father...

"Baby are you ready for school?" I ask Thuthu as she's eating.... She smiles and nods she loves school I can see that she's excited hey....

"Oh mama, please don't forget to take a picture of me wearing a uniform so that we can send it

to gogo, I promised her” Thuthu says LOL...

“Okay my angel I will and you look beautiful” she’s blushing I’m obsessed with those dimples on her chubby cheeks exactly like Sizwe’s mom.... He said she also took Sthokozile’s looks ,his late sister... she died when she was 18 by the way...

*

*

*

“Plans for today?” he asks while driving we’ve just dropped the kids to school.

The reason why he asks is because I no longer go to the restaurant every day, now that my employees already know how to handle it... so most of the time I deal with the admin and the

meetings. Oh by the way my spices and sauces are now available at the retail shops and people are buying them like fat cakes, I also have a small factory where we make my products and I have 3 spice stores now one in Joburg, in Vaal and I have 21 employees. I'm the famous chef who has her own brand. I had an interview on 1 of the TV cooking shows also I'm now on billboards somebody please clap for me!!!

"I want to go check on the restaurant and also go at the factory... then I'll go back home and rest it's been a long week for me" I say...

"I was hoping to have lunch just to spend time together... I've missed you and I'm free today" he says I miss him too....

My business has taken too much of my time,

where I feel like I've neglected everyone especially my husband and kids I feel bad.

He's now working with Sanele, so he's the one who's goes to the out of town meetings and taking care of the truck depot in joburg. Sizwe is taking care of the local meetings, the company this side because he's a family man and a husband.

"Babe, I'm sorry I feel like I've neglected you... I'm really sorry" I say and I hold his other hand and kiss it....

"Trust me I understand your business is booming my love... you know that feeling when you pass billboards, tv advertisements and you see your wife's beautiful face there....yesses" he says with a huge smile while focussing on the

road.... I'm blushing

"If it wasn't for you I wouldn't be the famous spice maker... I'll always be grateful for that" I say... he's now blushing....

He's turning 35 this year and he still looking handsome and sexy, oh and stupid too but the love I have for him hasn't change at all

"Okay today I'm all yours" I say.... He smiles

"Okay but first let's go check all your staff and after we'll go home and spend some quality time maybe swim and drink" he says.... He's speaking my language I'm game...

My business phone rings....

“Lerato hello” I say on the phone

“Hi Lerato how are you” a woman says

“I’m good thanx how are you” I say

“I’m well thank you... you’re speaking to Christina from Saving lives TV show. So I was hoping we can invite you some time, to tell your story on how you’ve become a successful business woman so that we can inspire young girls out there” she says.... LOL wow another TV interview

“Oh I’d appreciate that Christina” I say

“Oh great okay when should we arrange?” she says

“Okay tell you what, let me check my schedule then I’ll confirm the date” I say

“Okay no problem I’ll text you my numbers” she says and hangs up

“Babe I’ve been invited to a TV show interview again... they want me to tell my story on how I’ve become the successful business woman” I say

“That’s good babe I’m so happy for you... you want me to accompany you again” he says...

Of course my number one fan... he must be there with me. I remember on the 1st TV show interview I was so nervous I even wanted to cancel but he told me to relax, said I can do it and then when we arrived at the studio... he was standing there behind the camera man and giving me the assurance look... so yes I'm doing it with him again.

"Yes I'd appreciate that... but I need to check my schedule first" I say...

"Okay Mrs Dlomo" says as he kisses me on the cheek... we just parked at the restaurant...

I don't understand why my employees are cheering when we walk in the kitchen... I have a

very special relationship with them. We respect each other so much and I've created that safe place for them to be free and not to feel intimidated.... I made them feel like we're working together not working for me. I haven't seen them in a week maybe that's why they're acting like it's Christmas LOL.

I left Sizwe in there already helped himself with a beer... when he's here he just goes straight to the bar and takes a beer then ask for something to eat. Sometimes he comes here with his PC to work especially when I'm busy the whole day. He also has the special relationship with them they chat and crack jokes together they're like family....

.....

Hello lovies

Please remember to like/react, comment and to share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 15

Episode 2

“Thank you for tuning in, on Saving lives show I’m your host Christina Molapo...so today we’re having the special guest, she one of the biggest chefs in Durban her name is Lerato Dlomo. We invited her to tell us her story... maybe some of you are going through what she went through but she’s now a successful restaurant owner and a founder of Spaiz up cooking products, we

all know we start we start from the bottom and work our way up.... So Chef thank you once again for agreeing to share your story with us..." She's says...

I'm so nervous because there are audience this time, I hope they won't be asking me uncomfortable questions and also these cameras all over the studio doesn't make any simple. But I've dressed presentable like a business woman and I'm crossing fingers that interview goes well. My man is sitting in front on the audience.

"Thank you Chris for having me" I say with a smile

"So Chef please re-introduce yourself and tell us more about yourself" she says

“My Name is Lerato Dlomo, I’m a wife, mother of 2, qualified chef with a degree of Professional Cookery and I’m the owner/founder of the Spaiz up cooking products and Spaiz up restaurant where I use my own spices and sauces.” I say

“Okay so what inspired you to choose cooking path” she asks

“I’ve always loved cooking... it’s my passion, kitchen it’s my happy place and pots are my toys LOL... I’ve learnt it from my mom she always loved cooking then I guess she passed that to me and that passion has grown till today” I say with a pride

“So have ever been in cooking field I mean since

from high school perhaps or have you been walking in a food and beverage industry?" she asks...

"I did the home economics subject in high school but after matric and my dad insisted on me to study teaching but because I hated that course I ended up dropping out... that's when he gave up on taking me to varsity. So I stayed at home looking for a job, my first job was as a sales agent in some insurance company, but it didn't last longer than 3 months. Then I got the office administration learnership it was a 6 months programme, after that I worked on the 3 months project as enumerator. After a year I got a job at some automotive workshop as receptionist it was permanent" I say...

"So you studied while working at that

workshop?" she asks... I laughed

"LOL actually no" I say...

That time I left my job for love... I turn to look at him and he's also laughing... he knows exactly why I'm laughing

"LOL okay why do I feel like there's more story behind that?" she asks

"LOL... Okay this is what happened I didn't study while working... but I found myself a good Samaritan LOL" I say

"And who's that Good Samaritan if I may ask" she asks

“My husband.... he’s behind all my success” I say blushing and looking at him he’s smiling

“Look she’s even blushing LOL... Okay okay do you mind sharing your love story that made you successful today” she says...

“Okay.... When I met my husband I was working at the workshop here Joburg actually in the West rand, then there was a situation where I had to quit my job and move to Durban and be a full time mother to my 8 months old daughter. So he asked me what do I want to do since I moved to Durban, then I told him I want to be a qualified chef, to own a restaurant and have my own brand in cooking products. He said okay first we need to find a culinary school apply and register then we did exactly that. I did study

even though I became pregnant during that process of becoming a qualified chef... but I pushed through. To be honest it wasn't easy at all because at home I had to be a wife, a mother of a 2 babies who needed my attention and also be student at the same time. But with his and family's help I made it, being a chef has always been my dream so I got the opportunity then I grabbed it and used it even though it was tough" I say.... I hear cheering and clapping hands I smile

"Wow beautiful... so how did your brand end up in retail shops?" she asks

"I have a store at my restaurant so my staff promoted the products I made, they always tell the customers that we use our own spices and sauces on the food we sell, and also they're

available in the store. So that's how it became so popular and then it started booming. I had to find a little factory because I couldn't do so many products in my own kitchen anymore and hired people who'll be helping me doing spices, sauces and package them and I bought a slot in TV stations to advertise my products" I say

"Okay nice... my audience want to ask few questions" She says

"Okay no problem" I say I'm getting nervous now... as this other girl is given a mic

"Hi sis Lerato my name is Khethiwe, I'd like to know that... all the exposure was it because your husband is a millionaire and he made things happen for you?" she asks... Mnx Such audacity and how did she know my man is a

millionaire?

“Hi Khethiwe, my husband might be well and paid my for fees but when it comes to my businesses he had nothing to do with the exposure. I didn't want to be a bored housewife who'll do shopping and having lunches just because my husband is well off. I wanted to be independent like I was before we met and I saved the money I got from the monthly allowance he's giving me for 3 full years because I knew what I want to open a business. Then after I graduated I sat with him down and said 'dude I want to open a restaurant but I don't want your money... theres a money I saved and is enough for me start my own business like to do everything that I want'... and he was like sure wife if that's what you want then I'm cool with it” I say and they clap only if they knew I fought very hard to be here right now...

“Wow good... we have another person who would like to ask you a question” Christina says and she points another girl at the audience and they hand her the mic....

“Hi Chef my name is Mbali... uhmm so how did you cope with all that? I mean being a mother and a student on the same time because some women struggle a lot with that and end up dropping out” she says...good question

“Hi Mbali.... Uhmhhh like I said I have sisters in law and they helped me a lot more especially during exams and practicals they would care of my children, even my husband sometimes he would cook or take the kids out so that I can have a quiet space to study and sometimes he'd cross night with me and be the judge of the

recipes I was given to practice at home....
without their help I don't think I would have
made it" I say....

"Mmh... okay we have another one to ask... yes"
Christina as she points the another girl...

"Mmh... okay we have another one to ask... yes"
Christina as she points the another girl..

"Hi sis Lerato, my name is Keitumetsi can I ask
what challenges are you facing, now that you
are a successful woman how do you do it and
also have to be a wife and a mother?" she asks

"Hi Keitumetsi, the challenge I'm facing right
now is that I no longer spend time with my
family like I used to, because my businesses

takes too much of my time so I'm still struggling with that but I make sure that at the end of the day I go home to them" I say

*

*

"So Lerato what would you like to say on our conclusion? Like the advice you can give to young girls and women for them to end up being successful like you" Christian says.... I'm not good in advices honestly but let me try....

"My advice is that DON'T GIVE UP ON YOUR DREAMS... no matter what and if you are given an opportunity or a key that will lead you to your dreams use it and be committed and fight to get what you want, I fought my way up" I say they're clapping

“Thank you once Lerato agreeing to see us it means a lot” Christina says... before she says the conclusions for the show to end...

Whew at last... Sizwe comes to the front to hug and kiss me, he doesn't care of the media and the people around here...

“You did great wife” he says.... I smile.....

My husband is so supportive shem... I'm really blessed to have him in my life. We have to fly back to Durban after this...

“Uhhh Lerato can we take pictures please” Christina says.... I agreed coz it'll be the exposure on my business... so I might as well use the opportunity...

....

Goodnight lovies

I love you so much 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 15

Episode 3

After that interview, it invited other interviews and magazine stories that inspire young women especially those who are married, that there's still a chance to achieve your dreams in life. I also made the cover page with Sizwe on our

love story, how he was behind my success and we that power couple now LOL. Oh and I'm now invited to the charity events, honestly I'm glad I'm not famous for bad things and I hope it'll stay like that because last thing that I want is a bad name/publicity especially on media it'll affect my business.

I'm free today I wanna have fun drink and dance.... I already called Pat, Thembi, Nono, Agatha and Thobi they agreed to go out with me. So we're going to one the clubs we own well I didn't like the idea but Nono insisted ai, but we going to have lunch at Spaiz up first.

"Babe we're going out tonight with the ladies" I say as I sit next to him in a veranda, working as always on Saturday but having a beer.... I've never seen him drunk honestly, I mean like very

drunk

“Where are you going?” he asks

“At one of our clubs but we haven’t decided... we’re having lunch at Spiaz up afternoon, I think we’ll decide then” I say as I interlock our fingers...

He puts down the PC on a coffee table, leans back on a couch and he looks at me.... In fact he’s admiring me we both silent then our eyes locked

“I love you MakaSihle” He’s says....

I’m blushing those words even after 5 years

we've been married they still makes me blush, they still giving that assurance and he still want to spend the rest of his life with me and yes I want to grow old with him...

"I love you Dinangwe a lot" I say... now he's blushing...

I'm still in love with his smile, he's calmness but his calmness is also dangerous ...I wonder how is he when he steals or kill someone... well he doesn't want me to know/see that side I don't know why and I think I don't want to see it.

"Hello.... are you here?" he says as he's waving his on my face....

"Hey I'm here next to my man" I say as I put my head on his shoulder... then he kisses me on a

forehead and put his arm on my shoulder

“I’m going to arrange a driver... ya’ll get drunk like there’s gonna be alcohol ban next day especially you Dlomo wives jeerrr so I’m not taking any risk” he says...

“LOL is that a complaint?” I ask still laughing....

“LOL nope I’m just saying... even if I’m complaining it’s not like it’ll make any difference mos” he says... he’s right I made it clear that I don’t want to be controlled and I want to do things on my own time...

“Nono asked to bring the kids to her house MaSibiya will look after them... all Dlomo brood will be at her house” I say

“Okay I’ll drop them and chill with Melusi” he says...

I wonder how Melusi agreed his wife to go clubbing... that guy is so strict and controlling. But I love this new Nompilo who’s living her life now, I think she realised that being submissive and respectful wife didn’t work on her favour because he still cheated on her. We were celebrating their 15th wedding anniversary last month and they're still in love I must say... she told me that Melusi married her when she was 19 years old now she’s 34 years old when they talk about (ukubekezela) to stick around in a marriage we talk about her shame.

At Spaiz up restaurant.....

“So skonie I’ve been meaning to ask you, how do you get uMelusi to agree the when you want to go out and get drunk?” I say as I sip my Cognac mixture we’re having lunch now with the ladies...

“Honestly speaking I was so bored before all of you come in the picture... I’ve dealt with lot of things happening in this family like death of their parents and sister. All of them were not in a good space hey more especially Sanele I was a teenager by then, so I had to be strong for all of them. And I was away from my friends and family back home eMzambe, I didn’t have time to make new friends honestly... so I was drinking indoors with him. But when Pat came along the way we used to chill and drink at my house, we didn’t even think of going out just as ladies but we’d go out with them. Until Vaal hood rat girl came in our lives, made us wild

and turned us into drunkards LOL” We all laughing

“LOL oh I’m a Vaal hood rat now?” I say still laughing

“But Oe you’re so ghetto LOL” Pat says... that name no longer offend me anymore hey

“And Melusi loves it when I go out, especially with you guys and just get some fresh air because he was worried that I don’t get break and I have no one to talk to...he doesn’t mind honestly” She says... that’s when I thought he was keeping her indoors to take care of the children I was wrong then...

“Siya first thing he asked when I told him that

I'm going out, was you going with the wives neh?
I was like yeah obvious... that's where I saw the
relieve on his face" Thobi says mnx that
Casanova ...

"They just always want to know our
whereabouts, I'm sure there's someone
following us" I say we laugh

"True hey... they've always been like that" Nono
says as she shoves a fork of food in her
mouth.... I feel like she also knows their shady
business I mean she knows everything I'm sure
of that...

*

*

*

"Your husbands are all gathered at Nono's
house having a braai" Pat says as she typing on

her phone... obviously S'the told her that

“Why can't they stay home with the kids? Like we always do when they all go out” I ask

“You can say that again hey” Thobi says as she sips her cocktail, she is on the cocktails mood today since from the restaurant...

We're at the club with the ladies now... we're having fun and our husbands are all gathered at their brother's house...

Sizwe has been sending texts since we go here... he's jealous and I'm used to that. Anyways I'm having a beautiful day. Oh and Thembi's husband Mduduzi is now Sizwe's friend... well we did the double date so that they can know each other since we now best friends,

Sizwe wasn't sure about that double date but he agreed because I ended up sulking and guess what they're like best friends now and they talk more than we actual friends do... they even go out together! Honestly I'm not happy with this friendship I don't want him introducing my sweet husband to this polygamy shit yoh I'd kill him....

"So Lerato, how's business going?" Agatha asks

"Good hey I never thought I'll be famous for my cooking" I say smiling

"I couldn't believe when I saw you on TV girl"
Agatha says...

"Thembi how's catering business I heard you

finally opened your own bakery congratulations”
Pat says...

She opened the bakery 2 months ago and she’s
now supplying my restaurant with bread, rolls,
cookies and cakes etc yep she’s my supplier
and I’m so happy for her...

“Ag good hey... I just need need a with more
space because I now have lot of orders from
restaurants, Supermarkets and spaza shops”
she says

“I’m so proud of us friend... I mean look at us
now” I say.... We fought so hard to be qualified
chefs and business women

.....

Hello lovies

Please remember to like/react, comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever*

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 15

Episode 4

We are all dancing and having fun yay! Pat can dance shem... she's always been a groovist no wonder why S'the is so jealous LOL. I mean we all got the visa from our men so we're enjoying our freedom. But I've been getting weird

staring here and there and of the women here I don't know maybe it's because I'm famous or because I'm Sizwe's wife. I don't know if he's cheating but I'm fine if I don't know because if I find out I'll burn him alive.

"Ladies" a voice I know this voice as we turn...OH HELL NO!!!!!!!

They're all here like seriously these fools... why are we treated like children? Why are they stalking us? Why are they following us?... like why??? Why???? yeeerrrrr well I'm not the only one who's annoyed here we all are I can see the ladies faces...

"What are doing here" Nono asks shes annoyed...Yes ask them girl!

“To fetch you it’s late” Melusi says.... Yoh shem we’re cursed struuuu it’s only 11pm for pig sake!!!!

“Let’s go” Sizwe says...he’s behind me I’m still standing because we were dancing...

Let me sit down and grab my drink... I’ll pretended as if I didn’t hear him, he must’ve forgotten that I’m stubborn and I don’t want to be controlled...

“Ladies I think we should all get going” Siya says....looking at Thobi

“First of all who asked you to come here and fetch us?” Thobi asks... I want to laugh but it’s

awkward

“We’re not going anywhere” Pat says as she sips her savanna.... Yes tell them!!!!!!

“Mamakhe let’s go” Mduduzi as he stretches his hand to Thembi and she takes her bag and stood up....

We all give her that funny look and they walk out we here still enjoying our drinks and none of us is willing to stand up LOL

“Lerato!” Sizwe says I ignore him.....

I’m not ready to leave its only 11 pm for heaven sake ai... then he takes my drinks and my clutch

bag on a table and walks out... also his brothers did that and Siya poured Thobi's cocktail in the ice bucket Lmfao yoh a.a shem...

I turn to look at my fellow drunkards they are sitting still, we don't know what to do now that our drinks are gone so our handbags we have nothing... We all sitting silently...

"I have another card here let's go buy drinks"
Nono says looking at me as she takes it out in her jean pocket.... I stand up and we head to the bar...

"Let's order cocktails, Pat likes mojito, I'll strawberry daiquiri, Thobi likes long Island and Ag..." I say as I hear someone breathing in my ear

“Lerato don’t test me please and I won’t repeat myself” Sizwe I don’t know where he comes from and his voice its firm....

I turn around he’s angry I could see through his eyes... I look at Nono and shrug then I walk towards him... he stretches his hand but I fold my arms on my chest so he puts his hand on my waist instead and walking out.

We get in the car... here they’re dragging their annoyed selves to their men’s cars.

“What was that?” He asks... I frown and look at the window folding my arms

“I’m taking to you... and you must answer me

when I talk to you!” He says.... Who is he now my father? Nxa

“Sizwe I didn’t like what you guys did honestly... I mean you all know that we’ll come back home eventually so why did you decide come and fetch us? How old are we 13? No a,a we’re not kids.... I don’t remember calling you or texting let alone come and fetch you when you went out with them” I say I’m very angry... He's focusing on the road...

“I’m not having a wife who’ll be out the whole night clubbing” He says... Yoh I never shem!

“Sizwe, do we go out every weekend? When was the last time I tell you that I’m going out? I don’t like this honestly” I say

“Then why did you agree to marry me Lerato? Because right now you behaving like some who’s regretting to be married” he says.... He’s talking shit nxa!!!

“So you married me to stay in the house? Am I not allowed to go out now that I’m married? If I knew you’ll turn out to be like this, I wouldn’t have agreed to marry you!” I shout

“What did you say?” he asks

“Sizwe I don’t like you dictating my life, you stop controlling me I’m a grown woman and I know what’s wrong and what’s right... and I also know when to be home to be your wife and mother of your children there’s no need to stop living a

little!" I shout

"You really disrespected me in the club you know... and you gonna have to deal with your disrespectful attitude and your stubbornness I'm sick of it honestly!!" he says....

Yhuuu it's going to be a long night I'm telling you.....

"Don't roll eyes on me Lerato I'm warning you!!" he snaps...

Bathong what's wrong with this guy? Yoh a.a I'm not in the mood for his foul mood honestly first of all I should be the one who should be angry here not him nxa....

We're both quiet in the car, I need a drink right now and when I get home I'm going straight to the bar to drink...

Yes we're approaching our gate then we drive in....

"Where are my kids?" I ask him as we walk in the house....

He doesn't answer me, he just gave me side look.... oh well another reason for me to go sit in the bar and drink....

He walks upstairs... as I take off my heels, walk to the bar and takes out the whiskey glass in a cupboard then I pour myself a cognac... I'll mix with appletizer because with red bull I won't be

able to sleep because of the caffeine. I'm going sit on couch and watch whatever it's on tv...

"Aren't you coming to bed?" he asks he's from the bedroom already wearing pyjamas

"Sizwe you wanted me to be home right? So what else do you want... I'm here locked up are you happy now? I snap...

"You want to go back to the club?" he asks... his hands are in his pyjama pants pocket standing in front on me while I'm sitting on a couch...

"Yes I'd rather be there than be here with your foul moods" I say with an attitude and I sip my cognac... ouch!!!!

SMASH!!!!!!!

Sizwe, what the fuck!!!!!!” I scream.... He grabbed my glass in my hand roughly and smashed it wall... that was fast

“Get out!!!!” he says.... I frown.... He picks up the car keys

“I said get out... you want to go back there right? Here... get the fuck out! I’m tired of being disrespected in my house... I’ve tolerated your shit long enough I’m sick of it!!!!” he says
thrown the car keys to me... and now he’s pointing me with the index finger mxm

If I walk out to that door I’ll make things worse
let me not test him and go shower and sleep

ai..... In fact let test him I wanna see something.

I put on my heels, takes my handbag and the car keys from the floor and I'm walking towards the door....

"We Lerato!!! I'm warning you" He says as he approaches me... the look on his face is very disturbing

"If you walk out that door... never come back here" he says as we looking on each other's eyes

Okay lerato just be obedient to your husband and go to sleep... I'm going upstairs to have a quick shower then sleep

Truly speaking he scared me I thought he'll beat the shit out of me but that would be the end of our marriage. That's my deal breaker and he knows it

.....

Goodnight lovies... And thank you to those who dropped their reviews 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 15

Episode 5

Ouch!!!!!! I'm being pulled out of the shower by my arm roughly to the bedroom oh God! The he push me to bed wet as I am, he pulls down his pyjama pants... he's on top of me and he puts in roughly.... He's moving in and out fast and roughly I can see the anger in his eyes there's no kissing and romancing like usual.... please check the S*x scene here:

[https://www.facebook.com/groups/399007012045185/posts/399007018711851/?__cft__\[0\]=AZW5h9X8LU00XF130I2hoR9JS0QntVqJnjTq1QPD5aFEt5FPGFzTT7k-ITq3TxCKNsUkmXLYSFmcdu_h_9jajhLpCOjfrCAVF7bDzYXI6CkE5hz2e9RJNLJZiw5pKobp1_VF4G74p110XwQnU7AGIWGPnXps5IEUDC5bVlzT6u2Pq9jR4mtV7vbBD8IOXs4xPJM&__tn__=-UK-R](https://www.facebook.com/groups/399007012045185/posts/399007018711851/?__cft__[0]=AZW5h9X8LU00XF130I2hoR9JS0QntVqJnjTq1QPD5aFEt5FPGFzTT7k-ITq3TxCKNsUkmXLYSFmcdu_h_9jajhLpCOjfrCAVF7bDzYXI6CkE5hz2e9RJNLJZiw5pKobp1_VF4G74p110XwQnU7AGIWGPnXps5IEUDC5bVlzT6u2Pq9jR4mtV7vbBD8IOXs4xPJM&__tn__=-UK-R)

The following morning....

The sun already is out as I open my eyes and I meet his eyes first, he's been watching me obviously he still in bed... oh then he smiles at me and put his hand on my cheek and kisses me on lips... I smile back meaning he's no longer angry...

"We're going to chisanyama, we need to get something for that hangover of yours" he says and he laughs

"What time is it?" I ask

"Its 11:30 am... come on let's go shower and get going" he says as he jump out of bed and head to the bathroom.....

I drag my sick self to the bathroom also...

“You look horrible LOL” he says as I get in shower...

“Yeah right... you should’ve let me sleep you know” I say

“LOL... lets go have some braai meat then we’ll come back to rest” he says

As he pushes me to the shower corner, lifts up my one leg and puts his d** inside me... he’s moving inside me in and out while I’m my arms around his neck and he’s breathing in my ear...

“I love you babe” he says as he’s heavily

groaning... he's coming

Then he pulls out, kisses me on the lips... then we start showering. I think this guy is addicted to my vagina hey...

We're done and now we're driving to one of chisanyama they own in Umlazi. I feel like I wanna throw up, I feel funny and tired. He keeps on glancing me and smiles while driving...

We are here I need cold sweet cider first thing... Oh they're all here my fellow drunkard wives, looks horrible and their husbands looks so fresh like mine here next to me. It seems like they planned it.

We greet as we sit and they all give me that look, like they're worried like something

happened to me I'm confused.....

"Can you please get me brutal fruit ruby what what... I need something sweet before I start with my savannas" I say to him...

"Okay sure" he says and kisses me on the cheek and goes to the bar...

"We might as well go and braai meat for you ladies" Melusi says and he kisses Nono on a cheek they all stands and head to the butcher... great plus we need to catch up with the ladies....

"Skonie are you okay?" Nono asks... why she's looks so worried? It's only the 6 of us on the table....

“Yep I’m just tired... why you all look worried?” I ask

“Yes we were worried about you... we thought maybe Sizwe will beat you up the way he seems so furious yet calm... even S’the was worried and said he didn’t look okay and when he’s like anything is possible” Pat says... I give her confused look

“Friend he didn’t beat you up right?” Thembi asks

“Ladies relax... Sizwe would never do that to me but I did get the punishment LOL” I say blushing

“Ooooooh what happened?” Agatha asks she smiling

“Well when he’s angry I get punished sexually.... Like he’s being rough, no kissing, no being passionate and I hate that he knows it...I don’t know if I’m making sense.... Is it normal to be fucked roughly for punishment because I ended up being obedient and weak..... Begging for him to make love to me instead” I say look concerned... they all burst into laughter okay I’m lost...

“And this morning how was he?” Thobi asks

“He was okay affectionate, clingy as always” I say

“I guess that’s how he takes out his anger that you caused through being rough... no wonder

why you two like this, like you're obsessed with each other, like you live for each other. Honestly I can't see him without you in my head even if you not around and so do you... its dangerous I'm telling. " Agatha says as she frowns...

"Mmmmh I agree with Agatha shem oe" Pat says

"Ya you don't love each other like that hey.... It's really dangerous" Thobi says....that's how we are and there's nothing we can do about it....

"Enough about me are you guys okay? I hope you didn't get into trouble about last night" I ask

"We had a little fight with Melusi but we fixed it this morning" Nono says as she sips her white

wine...

“Ai we didn’t even fight me with Mali, we had steamy sex LOL” Agatha says as we both laughing

“So they didn’t even tell you why they decided to come and fetch us?” I ask

“Your husband said he misses you and he won't sleep while you're out clubbing, they said he just took his car keys then gone and they all followed him nxa” Pat says looking at me LOL oh wow Sizwe

“Whatever you’re giving him, I also want it” Thobi says as we all laughing...

Our men are back and we feast on the meat,

pap, salsa and chakalaka Gosh I needed these yhuuu it's been a hectic night honestly.....

“So how's hangover ladies LOL... ya'll look like street kids” Melusi says all of us we all laugh....

“She didn't even want to wake up LOL” S'the says as he's pointing Pat... and she gave him a warning look... we all laugh

“Ya'll treat us like naughty teenage girls who still getting used to alcohol.... And si zinja ze game thina (we are top dogs) we've been there done that” Agatha says.... We all laughing

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 16

Episode 1

“I told you shouldn’t over work yourself... it must’ve been fatigue” Dr says....

“Sigh! But I couldn’t relax Dr I had too many orders... so I needed to meet the deadline or else I will loose my contract” I say

I now supply chisanyamas and butcheries with my spices and sauces... so my orders are now increased. And I’ve been overworking myself for

2 weeks...

“Mmmh I’m gonna have to take some blood samples to double check what might be the problem, what is the cause of the fatigue it must’ve be something you eat or drink” He says...

And I hate needles honestly....

He’s taking my blood samples now...

“Okay Lerato, I’ll call you tomorrow about your test results and please go straight home and rest that’s an order....” He says I laugh

“Okay Dr I’ll go home” I say as I’m taking my bag

and workout...

I've been feeling weak and tired lately, so that's why I woke up in the morning and decided to come to our family Dr to do some check-ups.

I'm heading straight home and rest I really need to... I haven't got enough time to rest for ages, owning businesses it's not easy honestly. In fact let me go to Thobi's beauty studio for a full body massage that's what I need.

Sizwe has been distant and absent towards me for the whole week I don't know why.... he didn't even wake me up this morning to prepare the kids. When I woke up they were already gone, well I woke up at 9 am so ya eish. I might as well go relax myself at the spa first...

*

*

*

“Skonie I need a full body massage and facial I feel horrible and tired.... I need something to help me relax”I say as I throw myself on a couch in her office...

We all call each other that name, it came with Nono when she started calling me that after my wedding...

“Ya indeed you look like a walking corpse LOL... we need to fix that hair and nails” She says and laughs...

She's right I've been neglecting myself because of backlock of orders so I was pushing with my team so that we can deliver in time. We even worked overtime but now everything is back to normal we work on our lane...

"How is you and your male version LOL?" She says... They all call Sizwe that....

"He's been off towards me since last week, he's distant and absent I think it's because I've been busy for two weeks and I didn't have time for him" I say...

"Shem I hope you'll make it up to him now that you dealt with your orders for this month.... Let's go to the massage room" she says as she walks and I follow her...

“Yes from today I’m free actually I miss my kids....” I say... as we walk in the massage room and I take off my clothes.... And she’s heating the stones

“Good I’m treating you today for special for free... Lie here” she says...

“aaaah there’s no need for that you know?” I say....

“Don’t be silly we are family... and you also didn’t charge me when you cooked on my wedding” she says....okay then....

Their wedding was nice fabulous just like Thobi, it was a white wedding and traditional wedding

on Sunday... and I was the one who cooked but they did help me I was just giving instructions. Her family is loud just like her but they're so welcoming hey....

"So how is you and Siya?" I ask....

"We're good hey... he's being a full time dad during the week and he's so obsessed with junior" she says.... They have 2 year old son now and I like this new Siyabonga honestly...

"They're obsessed with their kids have you noticed that?" I ask I'm still lying on massage bed with my stomach while she's doing her magic...

"A lot her! I even feel neglected you know LOL....

I'm competing with my own son can you believe that?" she says we both laugh....

*

*

*

"Skonie I've been thinking you know" She says.....
She is relaxing my hair now

"Mmmh what's up?" I ask as I'm looking at her
on a mirror in front of me

"How about we go on a weekend away... As
couples" she says...

Why haven't we thought about it vele...

“Ya it’s good idea you know I’m sure all the ladies would love that” I say I’m impressed

“Yes look how we were the time they took us to chisanyama treating our babalas... I think we should do more outings with them because it seems like that’s what they like, going out with us...” she says... she's right

“Yes we can do it this weekend” I say.... The sooner the better

“Great I’ll post it on family group chat” she says... we’ve created a family group chat and our group as Dlomo wives

“And tell them you already got the place and we’re going this Friday... you know these

husbands of ours they like dragging their feet until we decide to go without them and they'll come running to fetch us" I say

"No you tell them on a group at least they listen to you" she says.... I'm the boss of the family now wow!

"Okay we need to start googling the places then" I say...

"Cool I'll do that" she says...

I could do with some weekend away honestly, that's what we both need with Sizwe because I feel like we drifting apart...

Later....

I'm home now and I want to prepare dinner at least I took 2 hour nap and I'm feeling better. It's been a while not cooking for my family, I was coming with food from the restaurant because I was forever tired and I think Sizwe didn't appreciate that. The way I was very busy, he would help the kids with home works, put them to bed and sometimes I'd find them already asleep. I'd even skip breakfast and not taking them to school sometimes... I really feel bad,I've neglected my family...

I need to start looking for a P.A and draw some time management, so that I can make it home in time to prepare dinner and spend time with them... I even miss our sex life 2 weeks without it yeerrr!

Oh he's here... Whew!

“Mama you’re home today” Thuthu says with the excitement on her face and she comes running to hug me in the kitchen... Sizwe picked them from school and Sihle is asleep...

“Hi” he says coldly as he passes me in the kitchen without even kissing me like usual... with Sihle sleeping on his shoulder...

He’s going upstairs to put Sihle to bed... he didn’t even bother to check if I’m home so that we can go fetch the kids together that’s how bad it is....in fact it has been 2 weeks now not talking to me. I need to fix this honestly.

“Yes baby I’m going to spend time with you guys... I’m sorry for neglecting you neh mama loves you” I say as I kiss her on a cheek

“I missed you mama” she says and hugs me again... tears gosh!

“I missed you too my love... Okay go upstairs and change uniform, I already put your clean clothes on your bed” I say as I brush her hair with my hand and she goes upstairs...

Sizwe comes down stairs already changed into shorts, t-shirt and sleepers...

“I’m about to cook dinner.... what would you like to eat?” I ask as I go sit next to him...

“So you’re not bringing any take-aways today? Because that’s what you’ve been feeding us lately” He says playing with his phone... Sigh!

“Bhelesi, I’m really sorry for neglecting you.... I really feel bad please forgive me” I say as I try to hold his hand but he shifts his hand.... My heart sinks

“I don’t know Lerato honestly... do you know I have to explain to the kids why I don’t come with you when I fetch or dropping them to school? Do you know I have to explain why you not putting them to bed anymore because mama is working late. I didn’t sign up for this Lerato, I don’t want my children to lack motherly love and on the other side I sleep alone lately you come late and leave early we don’t know you anymore” He says... sounds angry but calm

as always....

“I’m sorry” I say I’m staring on a space with glassy eyes

“Don’t be sorry Lerato make time for your children before they start to learn how to live without you” He says.... His words are really hurting me...

“And, what about you?” I ask.... I’m not ready to hear his response...

“Don’t worry about me I knew this day will come... where I’ll have to make an appointment to spend time with my wife....so” he shrugs...

Those words cuts deep... I'm crying I'm desperate for his affection, for his touch but he just sitting here next to me glued on his phone. And he's not even bothered that I'm crying, it's like he doesn't care about this marriage anymore. I might as well go prepare dinner, be in a kitchen a place where I take all my frustrations and turn them into good food.

.....

Good night lovies

Please remember to like/react, comment and share 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 16

Episode 2

I don't know how am I going to fix this honestly... I'm standing in a kitchen, leaning my butt on cupboard and watching him helping his children with home work and they're having fun like I don't exist anymore... I feel like an outsider

Dinner is ready, made Thuthu and Sihle's favourite mash potatoes and pork chops with mushroom sauce and veggies... now I'm busy setting up the dinner table and preparing water for him to wash hands. I can be a successful business woman now but I still do that treat him like a king....

"Dinner is ready" I say.... He nods

“Okay guys, go wash your hands we’re about to have dinner now” he says and they rush to the bathroom...

He stands, then looks me right in the eye while his hands on his pockets and I drop my eyes I’m about to cry again. He walks to the dining table then I follow him and he takes a sit also the kids take their seats too.

“YAY!!! We’re eating chop chops(pork chops) and mash mash” Sihle as he does the happy dance LOL... as I hand his father a bowl of water to wash hand he did then I give him a dish cloth to wipe them...

“No Sihle is pork... pork... pork chops not chop

chops” Thuthu says... sister boss LOL

“Baby you can pray for the food” I say to Thuthu

“For the food we’re about to eat... we thank you oh lord amen” she prays

“Amen” we all say...

“Mama thank you for cooking my favourite” she says with a smile.... I just smiled and brushed her hair...

“Boy how’s school?” I ask Sihle...

“We were writing, reading and made introduction” he says with a toothless smile so

cute...

“What introduction you are talking about Dinangwe?” I ask him as I shove a fork in my mouth...

“You want me to do it for you?” he asks with that impressed look

“Yes sir you may” I say as I sip my wine... he jump off the chair and stands where we could all see him...

“Good day everyone” he waves.... We all greet him even Sizwe... he stands still and put his crossed arms behind him just like his father, he stands like that sometimes...

“My name is Siphesihle-sethu Dlomo.... I’m 5 years old, I live in Ballito Central in Durban.... my mother is Lerato Dlomo, My father is Sizwe Dlomo and my sister is Thu... uhm my sister is Owethu Dlomo. And when I grow up I want to own big trucks like my father... I thank you” he says and bend his head and goes back to his chair.... We all clapping for him and cheering

“That’s very good Dlomo” I say to him and he’s blushing

“Okay let’s finish eating so that I can bath you guys” I say they both nods

*

*

*

I’ve put them to bed and they asked me to do

that every day like before I promised them that. I'm done with everything, now I'm showering then sleep... I was hoping I'd catch up with Sizwe but he's cold towards me I'm he locked himself in the study so I'll catch up on some reading then sleep.

Thobi got back to me and she found a place for our weekend away so we're going to Bela Bela. She suggested on renting for a holiday house, so that we can all squash ourselves in there instead of sleeping in a hotel. I loved the idea so I'm gonna have to fix things with Sizwe first then tell him about the weekend always, it'll be good for us to re-kindle and spend time together.

Let me wear a lingerie and just spice up things between us, hope he'll be in the mood because

I'm scared of his rejection honestly it breaks my heart. Oh he walks in the bedroom as I was about to get in bed, I stand still and he stands still on his bedside, his hands are on his pyjama pants.... he already showered. Our eyes locked but I drop them first and walks to his bedside... I stand behind him and wrap my arms around his waist and rest my head on his back... he still standing like that....

"I miss you" I say... he doesn't respond instead he turns around to face me and his hands still in the pockets....

"Please say something..." I say as I'm rubbing his stomach with my hands... I'm already in tears

He's looking at me then takes out his hands

from the pockets.... he hesitates first but he puts his hands on my waist and I kiss him on the lips but he doesn't kiss me back oh well! Let go on my knees and I pulls down his pants and boxer brief then I put his d** in my mouth... now he's breathing fast and he doesn't want to show me that he's enjoying what I'm doing. He finally puts hands on my head while he moaning whew! At least there's a progress... then he pulls me up by my arms he kisses me on the lips that long passionate kiss and he's taking out the lingerie....

"I've missed you so much" he whispers then pushes me on bed gently...

It's been 2 weeks without shagging for us is very long... on a normal circumstance we have sex everyday. Sometimes he'd be like "babe

turn for me” then taa taa taa.... He comes then
“goodnight I love you” cuddles me and we sleep
there’s no need for romance everyday. Yeah
marriage chronicles LOL

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 16

Episode 3

Same night....

After love making...

"I missed that... our sex life, your affection and you telling me that you love me while you enjoying me" I say as we cuddling... he kisses me on the forehead....

"Love I'm really sorry for neglecting you guys, please forgive me" I say

"You are forgiven... please try to set you time management, your children and husband need you" he says as he's rubbing his hands on my back...

"I promise I'll do that" I say my phone rings

“No babe this is my time, don’t answer that” he says as I’m about to answer

“Ya love but its Thobile not work hawu...” I say

“Okay answer it” he says

“Hi skonie” I say is on speaker

“Skonie can you please log in on whatsapp with Dinangwe we need to talk on group chat” she says yeah she said she’ll tell them on whatsapp at 9 pm today...

“oh I almost forgot, sure I’ll do that” I say then hangs up

“And then what’s happening?” he asks as he’s cuddling me from behind we’re both glued on my phone screen...

“Uhm Thobi wants us to go for a weekend away with you guys” I say

“Errr when” he asks

“I suggested this weekend” I say

“Errrr eish” he says.... Here we go eish that's why we're living them behind every time when we go out

“Uhm Sanibobani oDinangwe, I’m sure you are wondering why I asked you all to log in on

whatsapp family group chat... okay we had a chat with uMakaSihle earlier today, on how about we go on a weekend away with you our husbands, just to be away from everything.... to get some air and relax for since we all working hard” Thobi says on a voice note

“Putme on a voice note I want to reply her” he says Gosh! I do as he says

“Makajuniour, I hear you but from what I heard from uMakasihle is that you want us to go this weekend, to be honest I think it’s a short notice don’t you think?” he says on a voice note

“Makajuniour, I hear you but from what I heard from uMakasihle is that you want us to go this weekend, to be honest I think it’s a short notice don’t you think?” he says on a voice note

“Uhm good evening oDinangwe, I think I agree with ubafo it’s a short notice so how about month end at least so we can arrange things for our children” Melusi says on a voice note using Nono’s whatsapp I guess they’re together like us here

“Ya month end its better” he says... I’m still quite, wait until I say something...

“From my side, I think it’s a good idea and I’m game anytime” Nono says on her voice note

“Me too” Pat says as she replies to Nono’s voice note... okay it’s time for me to talk

‘Sanibonani, uhm okay since our husbands think

it's a short notice for them to go on a weekend away this week...I think we the wives can go without them... So on behalf of the Dlomo wives I'm asking for a visa to you our husbands, go on a weekend away, without you since you're all not interested" I say and this husband of mine here next to me raised his eyebrows staring at me...

"Skonie, you're right we'll go without them, then I'll arrange with uMasibiya to come over the weekend to help uMelusi with the kids" Nono says LOL yes my fighter

"Good, Thobi please name the place and the time so I can go shopping tomorrow" Pat says Imfao

"Okay ladies, we are going to Warthog Lodge,

it's family friendly lodge offers self check-in and self check out... Then it offers game drives, game viewing, mountain biking, horse riding, golf and I also got a holiday house so we can squash in together” Thobi says

“Okay what time are going?” Melusi asks Imfao ao!

“We must check in at 2 pm” Thobi says

“I guess we'll use a jet then” S'the says LOL....
Good boys I give Sizwe that “look at you now”
look LOL....

“Can you put that phone down please I want my wife now” he says LOL

*

*

*

The following morning

“Good morning wife” Sizwe says as he kisses me on the cheek in the kitchen... I left him in bed sleeping so peacefully when I woke up to prepare kids for school.

“Husband how did you sleep” I ask as I’m making Sihle’s favourite...

Mom said I used to love oats when I was Sihle’s age so I shouldn’t blame him LOL... even now I still love it but I think Sihle is addicted or obsessed...

“Slept well with you in my arms... please don’t neglect me like that ever again” he says....

I’m glad we’ve sorted things out last night after the long passionate sex we had, he really reminded me that he’s my man and why I should come home everyday LOL....

“So what time are we going tomorrow?” he asks as I put a bowl of oats next to him LOL...

We’re all sitting on a dining table having breakfast I missed this.... Thuthu doesn’t like oats so she’s having cornflakes instead....

“I think we should book 12 o clock jet to Pretoria... what do you think?” I ask as I sit down

“Okay I guess I’ll cancel my afternoon meetings and reschedule for Tuesday” he says

“Are you sure?” I ask...

“Yep it’s nothing serious ” he says....

“Okay I’m driving you to work today and kids to school” I say with a smile.... He smiles back oh I missed that beautiful smile... I love him shem

“Okay” he shrugs.....

*

*

*

I'm alone in the house I might as well go check at the restaurant and the factory then go fetch Sizwe and the kids and catch up with them also cook dinner. I saw last night the way he was feasting he must've missed my cooking so I'll cook his favourite tonight beef stew, dumpling, spinach and butternut. It is strange that a typical Zulu man like him he loves veggies, to him every meal must have a veg ... that's how he is. My phone rings... Oh the Dr Kotwal is our family doctor...

"Hi Dr, how are you" I say while driving to the restaurant....

"I'm good thank you.... Are you busy can you pass by my office?" he says

"Uhmhhh can I come there after an hour is that

okay?" I ask

"Yes sure no problem" he says... then I said my goodbyes and hung up...

I've arrived at the restaurant and everything seems going fine.... I have the best manager ever, too loyal and trustworthy and the salary I give him I don't mind at all, because he's a hard worker and customers love the service and the food. I'm very happy with them, they're like my other family, but they've been acting very strange and distant towards ever since I got here I wonder why....

"Sis Lerato here's this week income... you can double check them before I take it to the bank" Enoch says as he hands me petty cash bag and speed point receipts....

I do exactly that and I must say it was buzzing plus is month end

“Are you okay sis?” he asks... and he have this concerned face....

“Yes why?” I ask and I’m confused....

“I mean I jus...” he says as my phone rings...

“Okay let me quickly take this call neh” I say

“Skonie” I say....

“Skonie did you check the social media?” Nono

asks....

“No... why would I do that?” I ask I’m lost,

I do have Facebook account and Intagram but I just post pictures then that’s it and I can take a week without even loging in... I used to be very active way back not now....

“Skonie that bitch cleaner said we paid her R10 000 to get rid of her pregnancy because our brother in law is responsible for it...She posted it on twitter with your picture and she said you are evil and people should stop talking highly of you and your success....” She says.... I just froze while she’s busy talking

“Why? Would she do that though” I finally ask...

“I don’t know honestly we’re in trouble skonie... we are trending for unnecessary bull shit” she says...

.

My phone rings is Sizwe... oh no just when I was fixing my marriage

“Skonie have to go we’ll talk later” I say and hang up

“Babe I can explain...” I say I’m panicking

“What happened” he asks.... As calm as well always

“Uhmhhh let me come to your office and

explain” I say talking fast...

“Okay” he says and hangs up.... I stand up, I take my bag and rush to the car...

I’m in trouble and how will Thobi looks at me? I really need to talk to her... she must be mad at us right now...

*

*

*

LOVIES THE NEXT 2 EPISODES ARE
SUBSCRIBED

30% off discount for ×2 episodes so it will be
only for R70 **ZA**/P50 **BW**//70 Namibia Dollars
NA/5 (USD)Zimbabwe **ZW**

My banking details are;

First National Bank (FNB)

Miss Lerato J Makgato

Account number is 62888355198

Savings Account

Branch code: 250655

For proof of payment please send it on: 065 602
8379 also for whatsapp

Reference as your name and numbers that you
will be communicating with me.



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 16

Episode 6

We had to postpone our vacation because we had to wait for Siya to be fully recovered, and he was still at Melusi's house for 2 weeks because Thobi kicked her out of the house LOL serves him right. He's trying to fix things with her but she still angry so I suggested that we should carry on with vacation maybe it will help them to fix things. So yeah we're going to Bela-Bela today everything is sorted...the kids will be with Makhumalo and we're coming back on Monday..... The driver will take them to school on Monday.

“Did you pack everything?” Sizwe asks... as he takes the bags to the car

“Yes babe” I say

“I can’t wait honestly” says someone who said it’s a short notice....

The thing about these Dlomo brothers is that they like dragging their feet and when we plan things on without them they complain that we don’t involve them in our plans mnx...

“Ao??” I say as I raise my eyebrows... he’s laughing

“I saw that you packed that red number my favourite” he says lol

“You weren’t supposed to see that Dlomo LOL” I say as I pinch him

“Ouch... LOL so when are going to wear it?” he says as he brushes my thigh...

“We’re not alone in the car you know” I say as I fix my dress.

“Eish I can’t wait to get in our room yazi and this dress you’re wearing I love it” he says being horny as always...

Now we’re heading to the airport, I hope alcohol

is enough, I just want to get drunk this weekend that's the goal and according to me I'd start now but my husband will give that funny look I hate so much mnx...

We're at the airport already and we're all here even Thembi, Mdu, Agatha and Malibongwe oh and my first born Sanele and the new girlfriend... I tried to ask about Buhle but he didn't answer me LOL I wonder what happened because I really loved her, she so humble and shy. Sizwe said I should let him play until he feels like he wants to settle down anyway he's still young and now that he's running Joburg truck depot full time, having R500 000 salary/allowance, house and cars I can imagine what he's doing right now with girls yhuu....

Thobi looks way better I must say, I wonder

how will we sort out the sleeping arrangement because she booked for 5 bedroom holiday house and she asked them for set up for couples, before this whole Siya mess happened.

“Look at this fools, they’re so excited that time they were not even interested on this vacation nxa... we should’ve left their ass LOL and guess what time did Melusi wake up?” No asks as we’re walking to the jet bridge...

“LOL what time?” we all asks

“6 am, LOL and he took out the clothes he’ll need” She says LOL mnx

“Mxm ya neh...” I say

*

*

*

Sunday afternoon....

“Thank you ladies, we didn’t realise how much we really needed this.... Some time away from everything and the rascals LOL” Sizwe says as we all sitting at veranda playing 30 seconds games...

.

Yesterday we did all the activities later we had the house party, and Thobi still not speaking to Siya but they slept in 1 one room eish its bad hey! Today we just having a lazy day plus is Sunday and Sunday belongs to the lovers LOL, I think we should do it more often because is very nice to be away from everything .

“Mmmh short notice things” I say we all laugh

“Yoh I’ll never hear the end of it yhuuu nkosi yami” he says as he puts his hands on his head... they all laughing

“Vele and I’ll remind you everyday I’m telling LOL” I say

“We were going to leave you guys behind indeed yazi” Nono says and vele we were going to leave their ass

“Ahhh mara guys” Siya says

“Yep.... You like dragging yout feet that’s your problem you Dlomo sons” Pat says they all

laugh....

I think I'm going to throw up...

"Love are you okay?" Sizwe asks as I'm rushing to the nearest bathroom....

Gosh suddenly I become nauseas... it must be that taquilla shots we had earlier on hey...

"Eish I think I drank too much already" I say as I'm washing my face with cold water...

"okay you should take it easy now, here drink some water" he says as he holds my hands and we walk back to the veranda

"Okay family, can we kindly engage on this topic

I have here in mind” Nono says

“Oh okay...” I say

“I’m going to ask you as couple’s neh... what is your favourite thing about being married?” she asks mmmh good question

“A good thing about being married, to me is waking up with the woman I really love so much, my best friend every morning and knowing that even if she doesn’t always like me but she will always love me” Sizwe says as he smiles and kisses me on the lips I’m blushing... they all say mmmhh

“And you Lee?” Nono asks....

“Knowing that I have someone who knows all of me and still willing to stick around... knowing that he’s always on my side, giving me courage and supporting me in everything I do” I say looking at him blushing...

“Mmmh nice.... You guys your love is dangerous struu but asikho lapho(we're not there).... S'the, Pat” Nono says

“Ahem.... To me is a respectable excuse to get out of things like ‘that sounds good but let me check with my husband first’ LOL” Pat say as she burst into laughter....

That is so typical of her not taking things serious mnx ... We all laughing

“LOL... the best part about being married is having a partner in life for all things, good and bad, big and little. I don't have to face hardship alone, nor do I have to celebrate alone. While I'm blessed with supportive family, my woman is always both my number 1 fan and my best teammate skhokho sami” S'the says as they do their unique hand shake then they kiss mmmh nice

“Ncooh...” Nono says that was so cute and that's true they're best friends indeed they do everything together....

“Thobi... Siya it's your turn now” Nono says

“Ahem... is having someone to tell me what she likes and what she doesn't like rather than sulk for weeks” Siya says.... Oookaaaayyyy that

was more like being sarcastic hey honestly I'm not happy with this relationship...

I hear some are gulping

"Siyabonga, why did you marry me? If you're not happy with me" Thobi says looking at him so aggressively... eish this is awkward

"How many times, must I apologise Thobile?" Siya asks with that apologetic face and voice....

We keep stealing looks with the wives... Sizwe is gulping his Heineken, Melusi is rubbing his fingers on his forehead, S'the is watching the fighting couple while he's folding his arms on a chest, Mdu is playing with Thembi's ring, Sanele and the girlfriend Palesa playing with their

phones... Malibongwe is playing with Agatha's hair the tension in here is very thick...

"I'm really sorry Ndungunde.... I know I've wronged you please forgive me Mnqobokazi"
Siya says to Thobi...

"Uhm... I think it's time to prepare dinner now" I say as I stand up....

"Ya sure" Nono says as we all walk to inside the house except the husbands and Thobi... I can feel her pain honestly and it's okay not to pretend that she's fine while she's not....

.....

Hello lovia

Please remember to like/react, comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 17

Episode 1

I'm at home with the kids for a week plus school are closed.... had to come in Vaal for some business event in joburg, the weather this side is very cold plus it's June so ya. I also want check on my stores and I had a meeting with some mall owner I wanna open my restaurant

branch this side. The meeting went well and I'll start drawing some business plan.... open vacancies. But I'm not doing training this time, I'll ask Enoch to do that then I'll pay him more and organize the accommodation and a car when he's this side.

It's great at home I saw my dad he's fine and he was more happy to see his grandchildren. Everyone is fine and I really missed mom's cooking but she only cooked once and then complained that she's been cooking all her life not now when her daughter is a qualified chef... you know I thought I'll be resting from cooking for husband but I thought wrong. Speaking of the husband, he's been distant again like there's something bothering him or maybe it's because we've been away for the whole week I think when we come back home tomorrow he'll be fine.

My phone rings oh shit it's Dr Kotwal I totally forgot to go there, after that Siya's girlfriend saga and the weekend away... oh by the way that girl is fired from the hotel and blacklisted her name, yes she's paying for her sins that little whore nxa. Like I had a lot in my mind I totally forgot about going there eish....

"Hi Dr sorry I couldn't come to you I've been dealing with a lot lately... and now I'm in Vaal so do you mind telling me whatever it is on a phone?" I say

"Hi Lerato yes of course your test results came back... and the cause of your exhaustion is because you are 16 weeks pregnant congratulations" He says.... What the fuck but!!!

"How? I'm on contraceptives mos and I'm not even showing?" I say

I'm so shocked... no ways another baby? I'm gonna die honestly...

"When are you coming back so that we can do a scan?" he asks...

"Tomorrow" I say

"Okay tomorrow is Friday so can you take an early flight and pass by my office?" he says

"Of course Dr I'll do that" I say

"Okay cool goodbye" he says and hangs up.....

How come I didn't know I was pregnant?? But after I use this depo I no longer see my periods maybe that's why, whew no wonder why I get drunk so fast then when I wake up in the morning I'd be feeling nauseas my babalas would be hectic nowadays...

That's why I've been emotional wreck lately but I'm 4 months pregnant still I don't show honestly!!! I can't wait to tell him... he'll be excited that I know, but I'll tell him tomorrow after I do the scans. Oh my mom how will I tell her?? Eish let me just tell her I'm nervous....

"Maweh" I say as I go to the living room to sit next to her...

Why am I nervous though? I'm 31 and married geez

“I’ve been feeling tired lately and went to see Kotwal 3 weeks back. So he thought it was Fatigue but he took some blood sample to run some tests to check if is there something wrong I drink or eat. He’s been calling to come to his office but I keep forgetting plus I was busy dealing with that girl’s saga so it slipped my mind. Now he just called and I asked him to tell me because I’m away... so apparently I’m 16 weeks pregnant and I didn’t know honestly” I say playing with my fingers...

“I saw you the moment you arrived here.... You’re glowing and gained more weight” she says....

And my aunt says the same wow this people!

“So why didn’t you tell me guys” I say

“We thought you knew and you’ll tell us when are ready” my aunt says

“I didn’t know struuuu” I say

“Well congratulations” mom says with a smile

*

*

*

We’ve just landed to KZN Airport, I’m going to straight to the Dr. I didn’t even ask Sizwe to come fetch us, and besides I don’t have a network connection since we got to Lanseria airport even now eish. I might as well go to the pick up point and get a cab.... I’m not sure if he’s

at the office or at home.

I only spoke to him in the morning when he was checking up on me but he sounded very absent... I wonder what's happening honestly, maybe when I tell him that we expecting a another baby he'll get better.

We got the cab and now we heading straight to the Dr, I can't wait and I hope my baby is fine because the way I've been drinking lately eish... I hope it didn't affect him.

"Mama, when are going to go to vaal again?" Sihle says as he brushes my belly LOL

"on September holidays boy" I say as I brush his head

“Mmmh”he says as he puts his head on my belly okay this is strange

“Hi Doc” I say as I walk in the office with my babies

“Hi Lerato at long last” he says

“LOL I’m here now what’s up?” I say

“Can you leave the kids at the reception” he says....

I do as he says.... and comes back he then asked me to lie on the bed with my back and applied me that cold gel eish I can’t get used to

this gel.

“Well mommy you are indeed pregnant... 18 weeks now and the heartbeat is fine.... everything is alright congratulations once again.... please be easy on your husband this time LOL” He says we both laugh.....

“I should learn to control my hormones” I say still laughing

“Please LOL... and please Lerato stop drinking with immediate effect we found 50% of alcohol in your blood samples and that’s not good at all” he says....

Oh shit I’m so embarrassed right now my Dr think I’m an alcoholic now yhuuu.... I nod

“I think we are done, please do come if anything unusual happens to you” he says....

“Okay Dr I’ll do that, I’ll see you around hey” I say as I walk out... I’m excited I must say...

I’m off to see my husband, I can’t wait how I missed him... And the kids also miss him too much their best friend....

My phone keeps on beeping the network must be back... haibo! Why so many missed call and messages from everyone and it keeps beeping...I’m getting nervous now. Let me call Nono...

“OUR HUSBANDS HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY BY

THE POLICE ...CALL ME AS SOON AS YOU GET THIS MESSAGE " text from Nono....

Oh noooo!!!

....

Good night lovies   

The coming 2 episodes are subscribed

30% off discount for x2 episodes so it will be only for R70 **ZA**/P50 **BW**//70 Namibia Dollars **NA**/5 (USD)Zimbabwe **ZW**

My banking details are;

First National Bank (FNB)

Miss Lerato J Makgato

Account number is 62888355198

Savings Account

Branch code: 250655

For proof of payment please send it on: 065 602
8379 also for whatsapp

Reference as your name and numbers that you
will be communicating with me.

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 17

Episode 2 (Bonus)

Our HUSBAND'S JUST BEEN TAKEN AWAY BY THE POLICE ...CALL ME AS SOON AS YOU GET THIS MESSAGE” it’s Nono ...Oh noooooooo!!!

let me call her...

“Nono I’ve just received your text Whats happening” I say with panicking voice.... she’s crying oh lord....

“Nompilo!!!!” I’m shouting

“Please come straight to Kwa-Maphumulo we already have your clothes here and kids clothes” she says and hangs up....

“Bhuti please take us to Kwa- Maphumulo” I say to a cab driver....

I’m now anxious and my kids are asleep.... What am I say to them how will I explain that their father is arrested? Lord the baby that I’m carrying right now. I hope this is kind of a sick joke honestly I’m praying that is a joke.

I thought as much that one day I’ll be in this situation, I knew from the day I heard him discussing the heist on a phone with his brother.... Look at us now eish...

*

*

*

We’re here at the head quarters

“Nompilo what happened???” I ask immediately as we walk in the main house...

They're all sitting in the living room with the children without our husband's and they're looking depressed....

“Theytook them all” Pat says....With a low voice staring at the space...

“Why?” I ask....

“Fraud, Stealing diamonds and money laundering” Thobi says.....

“N000000!!!!” I say with my hands on my head

"They kicked us out in our houses by the hawks and they only allowed us to take our clothes so I asked Makhumalo to pack for you and the kids..." Nompilo says.... I'm numb

"They seize all Dlomo assets including the businesses...." Thobi says looking so defeated....

*

*

*

It's Monday morning.... We're still squashed here in Dlomo homestead, we tried to go see them over the weekend at the police station but I they wouldn't let us. Their lawyer told us they're preparing for bail hearing. I don't know how are we going to get money for their bail because all our accounts are being frozen. But I'm glad is June school holidays so less stress of how the kids will go to school...

“Skonie” Nono says as she comes in my room with a traveling bag

“Hey” I say...

“I managed to take all the cash I’ve saving in our house I hope it’ll be enough to bail the out” she says as she opens that bag and its money....

“How much is it??” I ask

“R200 000” she says....

“Okay call they lawyer” I say... she do as I say... and they’re talking... and she hangs up

“He said he’ll come to collect the because our husbands refuse to let us see them in the cells” she says I don’t believe this guys honestly

“But why they wouldn’t let us see them? They are our husband for goodness sake.... We vowed for better for worse...yerrrr” I’m getting pissed off now... she shrugs

There’s something off here I don’t know what it but there’s something going on. We’re all standing there watching him driving away we are so drained... is the very first time we’re together not laughing and making noise

....

Goodnight lovies

Anyone who wanna sponsor the next episode is welcome

Or can subscribe privately 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 17

Episode 3

Later....

I feel the warm hand on my cheek....as I open my eyes it's him I almost jumped off to bed. I

don't even know when did I doze off because I was reading a novel. He looks terrible and drained, suddenly my eyes are glassy and my heart beats faster then I burst into tear.... I've never seen him like this, my clean freak husband...

He holds me tight and he smells horrible but its fine I need him... I want him to hold me I missed him....

"Sssshhhhhh I'm here baby don't cry" he says holding me and kisses me on a head....

I cry until I try to compose myself because he needs me to be strong and I also have to be strong for this baby I'm carrying...

“What happened??” I ask... he can't even look at me in the eyes...

“Sigh! We've been under investigation for years but they couldn't find something valid pinned on us by then... so now I don't know who told that detective that was busy with our case, that how we launder money and how they got that England guy and everything is out MakaSihle ...they're taking everything that we own.... That is under our name” he says he's staring on the space lord

“Oh no Sizwe.... How did this happen” I ask

“I don't know honestly all the hard work.... All my father's hard work is now down the drain just like that” he says looking defeated oh nooo this is bad

“Love look at me... we’ll be fine I promise” I say as I put my hand on his cheek...

“But, how Lerato? How will I feed my kids?” he asks Sigh!

He’s phone rings...

“Ndlovu” he says is the lawyer...

“Oh really?” he says looking at me with suspicious look.... Then I raise my eyebrows...

“Sigh... Okay mfowethu thank you we’ll prepare for the trail and we’ll figure out how are we going to cover our tracks” he says and hangs

up

“Lerato why didn’t you tell me that the restaurant and the stores are not under your name? Because if they were, they would’ve also seized them because we are married in community of property” He says

Yeah I knew this day will come....

“After I heard that heist conversation I knew this day will come... so that’s where I decided that I’ll put my businesses under my children’s name... I did for my children” I say... he takes a big sigh

“Babe look at it on this way... we still have the restaurant and the stores so at least we’ll have

an income” I say

“So Lerato you were planning on keeping this away from me until when??” he asks...

“Okay I’m sorry for not telling you but I thought it was for a good cause honestly... after I heard that heist conversation... I started planning for my children’s future for in case when they’ll ended growing without their father, at least they’ll have their mother’s business to survive” I say

He’s quite like he’s thinking hard... I don’t know if I should tell him about pregnancy but let me wait until he’s settled...

“Sizwe” I say

“Lerato you could’ve told me you know.....” he says...

“Yes I admit that I shouldn’t have kept it as a secret... but either way you wouldn’t have liked that idea and we’d probably fight about it I know and that’s what I was avoiding I don’t like fighting with you” I say

“I don’t know....” He says

“Sizwe at least we still have something to survive” I say

“So I should just relax and let my wife provide for me? Oh hell no!” he says....

Oh can lord change all Zulu men's minds to stop thinking that they're weak when their women provide for them in their bad time yhuuu

I'm going to cook ai.... I jump off the bed and walk out. Sizwe is being difficult honestly... I don't understand him sometimes nxa. But I choose not to be bothered for the sake of this baby I'm carrying, he's all that matters right now to come out healthy

"Hey what are we having dinner...." I say to Pat she's busy peeling the veggies, she's also a good cook but not a fan of cooking q

"I was thinking beef stew, rice and vegies" she says

“Okay let me help you” I say.... She’s looking at me very funny like she’s suspecting something...

“We oe... when was the last time you saw your periods?” she asks I knew it

‘Yes I’m 17 weeks pregnant but I only found out Friday before I hear the news of our husbands... I don’t know how to tell him, this is bad timing honestly and please don’t tell S’the” I say as I’m washing the rice

“What? You are almost 5 months and you telling me you only found out Friday?” she asks shocked...

“Yep.... I didn’t know honestly” I say

“But I suspected though, the time we were in Bela-Bela, the way you were so sick and you were always sleeping and you guys kept on saying its hangover messing you up blah blah blah... phela I know savanna doesn’t cause hangover.... look now the hangover baby is on the way LOL” she says we both laughing

“But oe when are you planning to tell him?? You starting to show now and worse he’ll see you naked” she says

“Eish Pat you stressing me” I say

“LOL but congrats hey I’m gonna be aunty again” she says as she hugs me

*

*

*

Dinner is ready... we're all sitting on a dining table and the kids are eating in the living room they were instructed by Nono... I guess we're going to discuss this problem we're facing. Sizwe freshened up in fact they all are and we keep stealing looks with wives on a dining table...

"Uhm family" Melusi says as he's clearing his throat...

Dinner is ready... we're all sitting on a dining table and the kids are eating in the living room they were instructed by Nono... I guess we're

going to discuss this problem we're facing. Sizwe freshened up in fact they all are and we keep stealing looks with wives on a dining table...

"Uhm family" Melusi says as he's clearing his throat....

"I guess we all know why we are here, We're facing a huge problem as brothers but all I know is that it won't last forever. I know you miss your lifestyle and I promise we'll work very hard to bring it back. So for now we'll survive with the money we have, it'll cover our children school fees, food and cosmetics for all of us for some few months. In the meantime we as your husbands we'll find another way to make money, please just hang in there because we gonna need you to be on our sides and be

strong for us.” He says

“uhmmm with all due respect bhuti, I hope while finding a way of making money... Does not include crime, we’re in this situation because of it” I say

“Sisi I promise you we’re over that” he says... I nod.

“We hear you babakhe”Nono says

“Baba I want to eat with you” Sihle from nowhere, he always does that when he’s not hungry.

Sizwe takes Sihle to sit on his lap and they start

eating. At least he can now eat because he was just poking his food... thanks to his broke, demanding best friend. Sihle just knows how to cheer his father up hey! I wonder how will Sizwe be with the other baby coming, but he always wanted a big family.

....

Good morning lovelies 

Remember to like/react, comment and share

You are always welcome to subscribe other episodes privately....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Chapter 18

Episode 1

It's been a month now living in their parent's house.... Sizwe is being absent as always, I'm getting used to that. I'm still going to work and contributing in the house and the brothers are not happy with that but I'm not taking no for an answer because they're my family and that's what family is for.... helping one another. I'm almost 6 months pregnant now still he hasn't notice anything, he's too busy trying to get his life back and besides I always wear flowy clothes, I'm not showing yet the nice part for being chubby...

I've asked mom to transfer all the money I've been saving in her account... I just told her that our businesses are not going well and she's so stressed in fact, she's worried about her son

not me. So I have the money in my business account but I still don't have the guts to tell him about this money I'm just tired of explaining why I did somethings in secret....

I'm from the restaurant and it's still doing well, Shame my friend borrowed me one of her cars so that I can travel everyday to work because I'm not used to taxis anymore ai, she's really my support structure in fact both her and her husband. Okay everybody is in the main house the wives are preparing dinner in the kitchen and the guys are in the lounge seems like they discussing something very serious...

"Dlomo wives" I greet them

"MakaSihle" they all say...

“And then what's happening??” I ask

“Nthuthuko is willing to help them to open taxi business again and he said he'll give them 3 taxis for a starter so they busy discussing that” Nono says

“But their father warned them about taxi business before he died so why they wanna risk their life OUR LIVES like that?” I ask

“I've been saying exactly that but Melusi said that's the only way to survive because we don't want them to do heists and they're not planning on working for somebody else” she says....

I think it's the right time to tell Sizwe about that

money but I'll talk to him alone in our bedroom

"Ai let me go shower" I say to them as I walk out the main house

I just need to be honest with him about the money, if he gets mad then so be it but at least I tried to help and I'll also tell him about the pregnancy. If it was that old clingy Sizwe, he would have noticed by now... I mean we longer have sex like before. He's just too absent and doesn't have time for me anymore, last week I went for some check-up and he didn't even know about it he no longer stalking me... so far I'm going through this pregnancy alone and I'm embracing it hey! We hardly talk because he comes to bed late when I'm already asleep and wakes up early lord knows where he's going... I feel like I'm in a loveless marriage for the sake

of my children. This thing must end now because my marriage is on the rocks honestly....

'I guess you're very good in keeping secrets from me neh" he says as I walk in our bedroom...

I'm confused what he's talking about? I give him a confused look... he raises his hands holding the sonar scan copies oh lord is that time I have to explain....

"I was looking for a pen in your bag then I got them, Lerato you're almost 6 months pregnant and you didn't tell me what's wrong with you woman" he says... eish

"Ahem.... uhmm I was planning to tell you

tonight babe” I say

“Why tonight” he asks.....

“Because the day I found out was that day of the arrest and after you too busy dealing some important stuff so I just didn’t want to add more stress” I say

“I’m sorry please let’s not fight about this” I say... holding his hands

“Sigh! I also don’t want to fight with you... it’s just that I feel useless when I can’t provide for my family” he says as he sits on a bed.... I join him I still wrapped the towel around me....

“Sizwe” I say playing with my fingers he’s looking at me....

“Please don’t be mad at me” I say....he frowns...

“Talk Lerato” he says...

“Sigh! Okay... I’ve been saving money” I say

“Yes the that one you opened the restaurant with?” he says

“No I’ve been saving money unknowingly... for some rainy days like this” he widened his eyes....

“Okay okay what are you saying exactly...” he says as he turns on my side to face me

“Babe I’ve been saving money for years now on mom’s account just for security I don’t know why but I thought of doing that....” I say

“Okay so you’ve been saving money on 2 different accounts?” he asks....

“Yes.... I just didn’t know how to give it to you because these days you’re very hard to talk to... you are being triggered by small things and I can’t go to one of your brothers because that would be disrespecting you” I say... his elbows are on his thighs and hands on his head looking down.... I take my phone....

“Here’s the money” I say as I’m showing him on the app on my business account

“R10 million??” he says

“Yes that will help you guys to stand on your feet again, I also have investments for the kids we can also cash it out and I’ll start with them when we all got on our feet...Please take it” I say he’s staring at me... I look down again and play with my fingers...

“I’m coming back” he says as he’s standing up and walks out....

Oh well let me get dressed and join the ladies in the kitchen.... I hope and pray that they'll accept the money and stop with their pride... it’s their money after all it’s enough for them to start afresh....

....

Good morning lovies

The next 2 episodes are subscribed, the truth will come out and that might be the end of Lerato and Sizwe's marriage.

30% off discount for ×2 episodes so it will be only for R70 **ZA**/P50 **BW**//70 Namibia Dollars **NA**/5 (USD)Zimbabwe **ZW**

My banking details are;

First National Bank (FNB)

Miss Lerato J Makgato

Account number is 62888355198

Savings Account

Branch code: 250655

For proof of payment please send it on: 065 602 8379 also for whatsapp

Reference as your name and numbers that you will be communicating with me.

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 19

Episode 2

Its Tuesday morning we're at our house already, I woke with a broken heart again the pain I'm feeling is overwhelming it's suffocating me. I

slept in a guest bedroom... in fact I only slept for few hours because I've been thinking the whole night about my marriage, my life and my children and I made decisions. Because at the end of the day this is my life we're talking about I'm the one who's responsible for my well-being.

I'm so hurt, I've cried the whole night and I'm putting my baby's life on risk but this sad feeling is overwhelming me honestly I feel betrayed... I feel disrespected.

I hear one knock then the door opens... it's him holding a tray with both hands walking towards my bedside then he puts it on a bedside table and opens the curtains.

He brought me breakfast toasted bread, scrambled eggs, bacon, tomato slices, grated

cheese and rooibos tea I hate that tea and he knows it... but he won't make me a coffee for obvious reasons and I could do with just 1 cup just to calm my nerves. He's sitting next to me looking down and playing with his fingers we're both quite I'm staring at him...

"I know the time you met me, I wasn't the woman I am right now... I had nothing all I had was my job, yes I was earning peanuts but at least I managed to take care of myself and provide for my family that was very important to me and I still had goals even if it would've take me years to reach them but I still would've fought to go to culinary school because my dream has always been owning a restaurant and my own brand in cooking products. I wish you could've seen me how I battled with the decision that I was about to take that night before the day I showed up to your house

unannounced... Sigh! The thought of leaving my job... thinking that what if we'll never work out and you'll throw me out of your house and I'll go back home without a job, start from scratch and I'll disappoint my family. But I still chose you... I chose love and risked everything." I say taking a deep breath again...

"I'm sorry Sizwe for falling in love with me when I had nothing... and I'm sorry for falling in love with you, when you were already rich... Even if I met you before this whole thing, I'd still love you and go through what I've gone through for you. You know, I wish I stepped my foot down and refused when my dad forced me to study teaching maybe he would've gave in and let me study at Culinary school. Maybe you would've met me already successful, so that you wouldn't think that I'm in this marriage for your money.... I wish you knew me better than this.

Yes I'm stubborn and drive you crazy sometimes but the love I have for you I wouldn't trade it for anything. Sizwe I've spent 5 years proving my love.... Giving you the respect and standing by your side no matter what... but I guess it wasn't enough for you to be certain that I meant it when I said through thick and thin, that's why you went overboard to pull that stunt... you know the reason why I refused to register my restaurant under Dlomo holdings is because I wanted it to be on my name, that was my dream to own a business not for some dodgy business" I say as I wipe my tears with my hand

"Sizwe I want a divorce, I can't be with someone who'll always question my intentions for him" I say...

He's still staring on the window, tears flowing on his face... it's for the first time I see him crying...

"So how will I live without you Lerato? What should I do with this love I have for you now that you're leaving me?" he asks....as he puts his elbows on the laps, hands on his head and face down...

"You've been absent for weeks now, for the whole month actually.... I was going through difficult times alone so please don't give me that.... And I'm sure you'll survive" I say dismissively

"I'll sign off my restaurant, all my stores and the factory to you, you'll run them until Thuthu and Sihle are matured enough to run business....and

I'll take them with me you can take them on weekends and bring them back... also you can come with me for monthly pregnancy check-ups you're welcome" I say...

"So you taking away my kids now?" he asks

"don't test me Sizwe... not with my children, I'll fight until I take my last breath when it comes to them" I say

He's staring at me, I can see the sadness through his eyes... honestly it cuts deep but he brought this to himself...

"Okay I understand that you are angry right now, but atleast can you not take any hasty decisions" he says...as he tries to hold my hand

but I shift my hand... and shakes my head...

"I've made up my mind... it's over Sizwe go find someone who is already rich so you won't have to test her loyalty and check if she's with you because of your money... because clearly in your eyes I'm in this marriage for money, just because you found me when I had nothing, like I said I'm sorry for falling in love with me when I had nothing and when I was earning R5000.

"I'll move out of your house... I want nothing to do with your money" I say as I jump out of the bed, put on the slippers then I take the tray and walk out the bedroom. I'm going to eat downstairs I'm done with everything...

*

*

*

I'm lying on a couch watching TV it's always quite when those 2 are at school, it's only the 2 of us in the house... he's somewhere upstairs maybe he locked himself in a study, he does that when he's in the bad space. I'm not even bothered hey! He caused me too much pain, where I almost lost my baby. Yes that's how revengeful I am, you can't hurt me and get away with it never!

Here he comes downstairs with a travelling bag why?

Okay he's coming towards me... I sit up straight then he pulls the coffee table in front of me closer and he sits on it he facing me...

He takes a deep sigh then he takes my hands and kisses them...

"But I said I'll....." I say but he put his finger on my mouth to stop talking....

"Shhhhhhhhh" he says..... I look down

"This is my children's home, your home.... so I decided that I'll leave" he says

"So where are you going to stay now?" I ask....why do I care though ag!

"At our old house... please call if you need anything I mean anything" he says.... I nod still looking down

“I’ll never stop loving you Lerato no matter what” he says... I nod

“I think I should go before they come back from school and start asking questions... I’ll take them every day to school until you give birth” he says.... Tears are betraying me they should've waited for me to be alone at least mxm

I don’t know what so say to him I just nod.... He stands and kisses me on a forehead...

“I’ll be phone call away” he says and walks out.... I’m hurt and he caused this whole thing....

I made this decision and I have to live with the consequences and I have to start preparing

answers when the kids start asking about their father eish.... And they'll ask every day but they'll give up eventually hopefully I mean.... Let me freshen to and go fetch them to school.

*

*

*

"Mama where is baba is he still at work?"
Thuthu asks as I start the car....

Oh so help me Lord!!!

"Yes baby he's working late" I say focusing on the road...

"So we're going to sleep without him" Sihle asks...

“Yes boy” I say

“Mama....” Thuthu

“We are going to Burger king” I say just to avoid another question

“Yay!!!!” they both say

“Mama may I have a big whopper burger you love to eat and big condrink(cold drink) you love to drink” Thuthu says LOL when I’m with these 2 I’m forever laughing, shouting and threatening to beat them... they put me into mixed emotions at the same time but love them so much

The noise in my car though yhuuu!!!

“When you’re older baby” I say as I approach
burger king drive thru...

“Mama may I have chicken maggets(nuggets)
and burger please” Sihle

“Me too mama” Thuthu

“Hi can I please have texas bbq bacon king
meal,2 kids cheeseburger meal , chicken
nuggets, chicken tenders and nacho cheesy
loaded fries” I say

“What drink flavour would you like?” the lady on
that speaker

“Pepsi light please” I say

“Okay mam you can go to the next window to pay” she says...

I drive to that window...and swipe...that lady gave me that look when I take out my black card. I gave a tip, I don't want to be that person who pays with a black card and not tipping... it'll be like I'm greedy or something.

We're done we heading home now they are still arguing yho!

We will have the burgers now then later we'll have a light dinner, like sandwich Sizwe is not there anymore so there's no need to cook...

“Okay go wash your hands so that we’ll eat” I say...

“Yay Sihle don’t run in the house I’ll slap you” I say pointing at him this kid will drive me crazy I’m telling you...

He knows when I say I’ll beat the shit out of him I mean it... you know I’ve never had a problem with Thuthu but with him I shout ever day all day like he’s has a sugar rush ai... he doesn’t listen and his father spoils him yeerrr he’s too soft on them.

....

Goodnight lovies

Don't forget to like/react, comment and share 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 19

Episode 3

“MAKASIHLE, I’M ON MY WAY TO FETCH THE KIDS” his text then I just sent sharp emoji that’s all I can say...

We’re having breakfast with the kids on a dining table, it feels so empty without him... I’m going to have to get used to this, him not being around hey. My plan is to sleep the whole day just to grieve and be alone.

“Mama where’s baba?” Sihle asks

“He’s coming to take you guys to school” I say
as I’m poking my oats...

“Why is he not eating with us breakfast?”
Thuthu says SIGH!

“He went to the petrol station but he’s coming
back” I say

“Mama...”

“Siphesihle EAT” I snap then he continues
eating... eish yoh!

“Baba!” they both say as they jump off the chairs and run to him... I continue poking my oats

“Hi guys, how are” he says while they’re wrapping their arms on his thighs well they’re hugging him...

“We’re fine and you” they both say...

“I’m also fine... okay go finish your breakfast so that we can go to school” he says and they let go of him and comes back to the table

“Hi”he greets as he sits on his chair... looking drained so do I...

"Hi" I greet back

"How are you" he asks... dude I'm not okay and I blame you

"Would you like some oats?" I ask, I can't tell how I am and and I don't care how is he...

"No thanx, I'll grab something on my way to work" he says

I nod and I stand I wanna pack for the kids...the he holds my hand and looks at me as I'm about to walk... I just shake my head, he knows what does that mean then he lets go of my hand

*

*

*

“We oe where are you?” Pat on the phone
sound like she’s driving

“Makgotso it’s 10 am I’m sleeping!” I snap, she
hates it when I call her by that name...

And I’m lying I’m just lying on a couch watching
cooking shows...

“okay well you’re now awake... we’re on our
way” she says and hangs up

Eish I don’t think I need a company right now, I
just need some time alone now that the kids are
at school

Let me go shower, I'm still in my pyjamas. I have to make time to go check restaurant and factory but I'll go, not this week because I'm still mourning my marriage and I have to digest it and get used to the fact that I'm a divorcee to be...

They are all here my crew even thembi... already at the bar and they're helping themselves with the drinks.

But?? Okay why Pat and Nono are not at work vele because schools are open? I understand these 3 because, they have their own business so they don't report to anyone like Thobi beauty hub, Thembi a bakery and catering company, Agatha has a cleaning company I mean.... I don't understand why can't they open something for themselves because the life

they're living doesn't want them to be reporting to work every day hai mnx

"Skonie, how are you doing?" Nono asks... oh no they feeling sorry for me and hate that...

"I'm okay, I'm a tough girl I'll survive" I say

"So it's true that you're considering a divorce oe" Pat... she also helped herself with my savannas I even forgot them...

"I can't be with someone who'll be questioning my love and loyalty now and then...meaning this 5 years of marriage was pointless" I say I've realised that I'm still angry

"I saw him this morning after dropping the kids to school, he came to my house to fetch some Dlomo holdings documents and eish he looked horrible like there were something missing... like he's defeated man then I offered him breakfast and you know what did he say? He said he can't eat while he doesn't know that you and the baby are okay and you eat well" Nono says... ya serves him right

"He brought this to himself Nono.... I'm so done with him" I say

"And I told them that this is a bad id..." Nono says but stops immediately when she sees me raising my eyebrows....

"Errr what did you say Nono?" I ask... I hear they all gulp

“Eish.... Skonie they all did that to us....” Thobi says WTF!!!

“What??” I scream

“Melusi did that to me after our 7th anniversary....” Nono says oh I can never...

“Sithembile after a year we’ve been dating I almost took a loan for him” Pat says

“Siya did that when we were only 3 months dating” Thobi says....

These Dlomo brothers are very strange in fact weird shem who does that though? I’m

speechless Thembi and Agatha also are shocked...

“So how did you all take that?” I ask

“I was so mad at him” Nono say as she sips her wine

“Look skonie, I’m so glad that you’ve proven him wrong and you showed him that you’re very intelligent not every woman will do what you did... I mean you literally saved for him his money, who does that? I’ll forever respect you for that and I know when I die my children and Melusi will be well taken care of by you....” Nono says...

“Please don’t leave him... that man lives for you,

his happiness is on your hands... yes punish him in any way you like but I'm begging you don't leave him" Thobi says...

I hear these women neh but I think I'm certain that I wanna leave him. I can't stay with a man who question my love and loyalty for him...

"Are you even eating well though?" Nono asks....

I shake my head I've been eating but just few bites then loose appetite...

"No wonder why you not showing yet you 6 months pregnant but there's no a sign... and you lost weight woman" Thembi says

“You look horrible like your husband... I told you that your love for each other it’s very dangerous” Agatha says I roll my eyes...

“Let me cook for my children” Nono says as she stands up and head to the kitchen...

“Please don’t cook chicken I don’t eat it anymore” I shout...

“Chill bitch I’m not cooking for you.... I cook for my children” she shouts back and we all laughing...

Nono she’s crazy and funny when she’s comfortable around you but when she doesn’t know you you’d swear that she’s that shy farm Julia girls...

“Or I can take them until you’re emotionally fine... you know I don’t mind” she says...

She’s really sounding like a social worker right now... mother Teresa of the family and all Dlomo children loves going there she loves children too much shem

“Nah they keep me going actually but thanks though... but they’ll come to you when I’m 8 months you know mos LOL” I say... she nods

*

*

*

It’s been a week now living with the kids in this gigantic house... he comes every day in the morning to take his kids and drop them to

school.

I miss him a lot but I'm still angry at him and he knows it... today I wanna go check my restaurant and factory it's been 2 weeks now not checking on them...

I haven't filed for a divorce, I keep postponing and I'm still wearing my wedding ring and he still wearing his. It's hard to take it off, I love it very much and that man who put it on my finger.

My phone beeps... it's the money from Dlomo holdings my monthly allowance... oh it's the 25th of the month Dlomo pay day we call that with the wives LOL. I thought he'd stop now that we're getting divorced...

I must admit that I'm loosing weight.... The jeans no longer tight me anymore... I'm worried about my apetite I should go to a Dr or something...

"Can you tell mbali to reverse that money she just sent into my account" I text him as walk in the restaurant...

They're happy to see me as always.... but I'll just lock myself in my office and bury myself with work....

"Tomorrow I'm fetching the kids.... We're going out please prepare them by 11 am" He texts back but not responding to my text wow... Its Saturday tomorrow by the way and I'm not gonna respond... I wish I could drink that's my escape

“Sis Lerato would you like something to eat?”
the manager asks...I’m hungry actually

“Yes please I’d like ribs, fries, onion rings and
green salad and orange juice please” I say

“Okay coming right up” he says as he walks
away...

My businesses are doing well as I’m looking at
the earnings on my PC, so I’m thinking throwing
all my staff something nice or just give them a
bonus just to show them that I appreciate their
hard work... just before I sign them to Sizwe...

“Lerato Dlomo hello” I say as I answer a call
from the school...

“Hi Mrs Dlomo how are you?” a lady on a phone says...

“I’m okay.... I hope everything is well with my children” I say

“I’m afraid so mam...We’ve just rushed Miss Dlomo to the hospital... she fell and broke her leg can you come to the hospital as soon as possible” I’m already sweating my heart beats fast oh no my baby...

“I’m coming” I hang up...

I’m shaking... it’s ringing...

“MakaSihle” he says when he answers my call
calmly as always

“Sizwe I just got a call from the kids school and
they told me that Thuthu fell and broke her leg...
lets meet at the hospital next to the school” I
say and hang up already driving...

I wonder what happened, Owethu is very rough
like is not a girl... she loves playing with boys
also that might be the reason why she fell, this
child will kill me I’m telling you...

I’m here before I knew it...

“Hi I’m Owethu Dlomo’s mother can I see her” I
say to a receptionist

“Hi mam... she’s in the casualty” she says with a big smile...

I wish I could smile back but I’m worried about my daughter... I walk faster to the casualty

“Mrs Dlomo...” Her teacher says as I walk in

“Hi what happened” I ask...

Then suddenly I feel like I’m about to orgasm by just the touch on my back...

I froze for some few seconds...

“Hi Mr Dlomo... Owethu was playing soccer with her friends then they kicked her and she fell... I

think she hurt her leg because she couldn't walk,
I had to carry her and rush her here" she says...
Owethu though...

"Baby" I say as I kiss her cheek

"It hurts mama" She says and started crying
again.... I hug her

"You going to be fine the Dr will help you neh" I
say then she nods.... I love how she trusts and
believe what I say...

"Baba" she says and he kiss her on the
forehead

"You going to be fine my baby" he says

.....

Goodnight lovies 

Please remember to like/react, comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 18

Episode 4

They're keeping her for the night...Dr did the x-rays and no bones were broken, she just hurt her ankle and it's swollen. We're staying for the night with her, Sihle is at Nono's house for the

night so is just three of us.

Miss here even forgot that she was crying not so long ago, she's busy playing games with my phone chatting with her father... I should have brought her iPad now she'll low my battery...

"Baba where do you sleep?" she asks while she's still glued on my phone, lying with her back.

Oh no this kid... he looks at me before he answers

He looks at me first before he answers

"Uhhh at home baby... I come home late when

you're already asleep because of work" he says...

I'm sitting on two seater couch across to bed, watching him lying to my daughter. Maybe I should take them to a boarding school because I feel like this whole separation thing is affecting them... they miss having him around

"Baba please come home early to eat with us dinner" she says still focussing on a phone...

Another I taught them is that we always eat dinner together no matter, dinner time is very important time for family to gather, catch up and enjoy the food. But now it doesn't work on my favour because they can't eat without 1 person missing in a table.

“Okay young lady... it’s 8pm, meaning is time for you to sleep” he says as he takes my phone in her hands...

“ahhh but baba we’re not home” she says as she rolls her eyes...

No she didn’t!

“No maDlomo please sleep” he says...as he fix her pillows

“Okay let’s pray keh” she says...

As she stretches her arm, let me stand up before being ordered to come and join them by

her... sister boss. I taught them to pray before they sleep and now I'm forced to hold Sizwe's hand ai

"May the grace of our lord Jesus Christ... The love of God and the fellowship of the holy spirit, be with us now and forever more amen" We're all praying even Sizwe I had to teach him that prayer because this kids would laugh at him when he couldn't pray LOL... We all say amen

"No mama I'm not done close your eyes" she says bathong!!!

"Thank you Lord for my mom I love her so much, my baba I love him too, my brother Sihle, he's naughty please father God make him to stop being naughty... and make baba to come home early before we sleep amen" she's says

and we're shocked...

We hug her and covered her with the blanket and switched off the light, I go back to the couch to play with my phone... he's sitting on a chair next to Thuthu's bed. We're both quiet.... How did we get here though?

"Can I join you on that couch... this chair is uncomfortable" he asks.

I nod then he comes as I unfold the fleece blanket I took from my car to cover him, it's big enough to cover the both of us. We're both leaned our backs and heads on a couch staring at the ceiling ... my hand on my laps...

I hope he wont start talking about us because I'm not in the mood for all that shit...

“MakaSihle.... Can we fix things I don’t want us to get divorce... ” he says....as holds my hand under the fleece, I get that feeling again I felt earlier on in the casualty room...

My baby kicks for the very first time actually...

Aw! The kick again...

“Are you okay?”he asks...

“The baby is kicking and it’s painful” I say... he smiles

“Can I?” he asks if he can brush my belly I nod then he brushes it the kicks again. The smile

still stuck on his face...

“I miss you so much” He says while he’s brushing my belly

“Sizwe please let’s not go there I’m begging you” I say then he nods

*

*

*

After a week

I was with the ladies again to check up on me again, they think I’ll ended having depression maybe. But they are gone now, hanging with them really helps me not to think about my

problems for some few hours. There's never a dull moment when I'm with them, there's always noise and laughing atmosphere. LOL Sizwe used to say "You and you friends are very loud and there's forever alcohol included".

Let me take go fetch my kids to school, it's almost 3 pm at at least Nono cooked dinner for them minus... she made mac and cheese bake.

Okay did she forget something?

"Hawu did forget something?" I ask as she's approaching me in a lounge...

"Lerato" she says okay she never calls me by my name... and I can't read her facial expression....

“Can you please stop being difficult.... Yes I know he wronged you in fact we all did but please forgive him, he’s suffering and you also suffering... you even lost weight instead of gaining to show that this separation it’s affecting you, have you seen yourself lately? You look horrible” she says

“But Nono....” She cuts my words

“Yay listen to me and listen carefully... in a marriage you don’t just walk away when things goes south especially on the first attempt. Do you know things Melusi did to me? Things that also me I never thought I’ll forgive him and stay in my marriage. Yes he tested your love so what? Did he cheat? Did he impregnate another woman? Is he abusing you? Stop being a spoilt

brat and fix things with your husband damnit!!!
I'm done talking and I don't care what you
wanted to say" She says and walks out....

So I'm a spoilt brat now wow!!! Whooooosaaa

.....

Good morning lovies 

Please make my day like/react, comment and
share 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 19

Episode 1

I have an appointment with the gynae It's 7 months now I'm now showing but the belly looks like I'm 5 months pregnant and I lost weight yoh. But at least I'm not ugly like I was with Sihle, I'm glowing in fact... the wives suspect that I'm having a baby girl well even if it's a boy again I'll be happy. Speaking of the wives I haven't spoken to Nono after that day she said I'm a spoilt brat... I've been avoiding her calls and texts because I just don't want to talk to her.... she's stressing my lifestyle.

I called him and said he's going to fetch me, I didn't like the idea but I also didn't wanna argue especially with him so I just said okay.

Eish! I can't wear jeans anymore so I'll wear a tracksuit and sneakers then I'll put on my make-up. At least my hair is on point Thobi made me styling gel Brazilian straight ponytail and fringe. I don't like something covering my forehead and ears because I hate the heat and the irritation on my forehead but she insisted... and I look good it suits me.

Mom and everybody keeps checking on me... I'll go home for September school holidays I miss home. I've been feeling drained, empty and the kids doesn't make things easy for me, they ask about their father every day.

Last week Sihle cried when I put them to sleep and said he misses baba when I ask him what is wrong.... My heart sank and I cried the whole night I blame him for what is happening. He

fucks up then leaves me with the responsibility of explaining to kids where he sleeps every night.

My mother in law visited me in my dreams last night but she just stood there stared at me like she was unhappy. I really need to go see a Medium for this whole thing, yes I believe in those things I believe in ancestors and God.

He stopped trying to get me back, I think he's at that point where he's getting tired and he's letting me to decide. I'm still wearing my wedding ring, I can't take it off I don't know why and he's still wearing his. I think we are not ready to let go on each other... maybe I should forgive him after all I still love him a lot and I feel empty without him.

I remember after my parents got divorced I was very broken and I sworn that I'll never let my kids go through what I went through and grow up in a broken family. This is exactly what I'm doing right now to my kids and it's not fair, I think Nono is right I can't just walk away in a marriage.

"Are you okay?" he asks.... I know his voice I turn to look at him confused

"When I got in here, you've been staring on the blank TV for about 5 minutes without even blinking" he says as he walks towards me and he sits next to me...

"We can go now I'm ready" I say as I'm trying to stand but he gently pulls my hand to sit...

I do that and I'm looking at him, he's still handsome and the same man I fell in love with 5 years ago...

"You've proven me wrong MakaSihle... you've proven that you're not that woman I thought you going to be when you get everything. Instead you showed me how intelligent you're.... yes I knew your intelligence but I never thought you'd go to such an extend.... I'm blessed to have you as my wife and I know if anything happens to me, my children are going to be okay with you. I wish I never tested you like that, I should've given you a benefit of the doubt I'm really sorry" he says looking at me at my eyes... I'm still staring at him...

"Okay" I say I don't know if that okay means I

forgive him or it's for what he just said...

"Okay???" he asks as he raises his eyebrows...

"Okay we'll fetch your clothes when we come back from my DR's appointment" I say as I stand up... He's confused...

"Just like that?" he asks.... I roll my eyes

"Unless you no longer want to live here" I ask... I shrug

"No no no I do want to come back.. I missed taking my kids to bed and waking up next you" he says and he wraps his arms around my waist and pulls me to him, hugs me and now he

kisses me a long passionate kiss gosh! how I missed this...

I try to push him but he keeps kissing and rubbing his hands my back...

"Mmmmh" I say as I push him, I win this time...he lets go of me and put his hands on his waist with a smirk smile.... errr erection really? I laugh out loud he knows why I'm laughing and he's embarrassed but he still has that smirk smile on his face...

"don't blame me babe... it's been a month now living with hunger" he says and shrugs LOL I forgot how stupid he can be

"I missed you so much wife" he says as he

kisses me on a forehead... I missed him too but my pride won't let me to say that instead I wrap my arms around his waist tighter...

"Let's go we going to be late for our appointment" I say as I'm pulling his hand

*

*

*

"Everything is fine with the baby.... But you must feed the baby Lerato I'm not happy with his growth.... Please feed the baby mommy" Dr says...

Yes I haven't been eating the way I'm supposed to.... I would forced myself to eat take some few bites then that's it. That's why I have been loosing weight.

I've been acting okay but deep down I was not okay.... I missed Sizwe everyday, this whole separation thing with him really affected me I'm not gonna lie. I love him so much and I couldn't handle the fact that I'll live without him by my side...

"Okay Dr" I say as I pull down my tracksuit top and jump out of that bed or stretcher...

"Mr Dlomo please feed her" He says...

"I'll make sure of that Doc" Sizwe says

"You're having another baby boy, by the way" Dr says with a smirk smile....yhuuu I never shem

“Really Dr??” Sizwe says with a huge smile on his face.... Oh lord I’ll never hear the end of it aggg

“Yep” Dr says

“Here’s the scan copies” as he gives us hard copies and memory stick think its ultrasound what what...

Then we walk out of the consultation room then I wave to the receptionist as we walk out...

We get in the car and the smile still stuck on his face...he’s ’s happy shem but I’m happy too. I remember mom once told me that as her 3 girls, we’ll all have male children and the chances of

having female children are very slim. My sis Kefilwe has a son my nephew Keletso, Reitumetse has a son and now it's me expecting another son Sigh! Already Sihle is giving me headache imagine another rascal yhuuu... Owethu should also pray for me for God to have mercy on me...

"Dlomo let's go please" I say.... He's been staring on that scan and smiling yhuuu

"Just a minute babe" he says not even looking at me...

"Great! Now I'm being neglected for unborn baby...." I say as I roll my eyes...

"You know, I'm falling in love with him already

my love..." he says he's now facing me... I smirk

"If we did lost him, I wouldn't have forgave myself honestly" he says then smile faded

"I'm really sorry Lerato" he says as he kisses me on the forehead

"You're forgiven" I say

"Thank you for giving another son" he says he's still serious... then I Kiss his hand...

"3 more sons then we're done" he says as he starts the car... I could see he's holding his laugh...

“You are high I see” I say...then he burst into laughter...

I smile it's great to see him laugh though... I missed that stupid and funny Sizwe, the side that nobody knows...

“So what you wanna eat?” he asks as we are approaching some smaller nyana shopping complex

“At the moment I'm craving for that cream doughnuts” I say

“Real food MakaSihle... Dr is complaining about your weight and the baby's weight” he says as he jumps out of the car...

“Ya but I want doughnuts” I say... he’s back on being controlling mnx

“I forgot how stubborn my wife is LOL” he says as we both laughing while we are walking towards the mall and holding hands I missed this honestly...

“Where are we going to get those doughnuts of yours? ” he asks

“Here at Food lovers” I say as we walk in the shop

He takes the trolley... okay I only wanted doughnuts, so I don’t understand why he’s taking the trolley. I might as well take thing I need in the house.

“How about we go have some lunch?” he asks as I throw things in a trolley

“Okay we will go after we have picked up your children from school” I say as we walk to the till

“Ya sure, plus I missed eating with them... hi sisi how are you” He greets the cashier as he puts everything on the till, she scanning them now and he paid.

I take 1 doughnut from a paper bag... as we walk towards the car...

“Sihle took after you... on having sweet tooth yazi (you know)” He says... LOL he’s right I love sweet things hey...

For the very first time on my second pregnancy, I'm enjoying what I'm eating since now we're fine with the baby daddy. These doughnuts are very nice and fresh hey mmmh.

As I raise my eyes, he's staring at me with a smirk instead of starting the car.

"Okay why are you staring at me now?" I ask

"Why didn't you eat all this time?" he asks he's becoming serious now

"I couldn't eat at all Sizwe" I say... facing down...

"Me too, I was worried about you and the

thought of you going through pregnancy not just a pregnancy but high risk eish” he says and I raise my eyes and now our eyes locked.

.....

Goodnight loviae   

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 19

Episode 2

“Babaaaaaa” they both scream and run to him... he catches them both.

They're really happy to see him, how they love their father, their bestfriend... I'm neglected again I'm used to that

"Baba I drew animals today" Sihle says as Sizwe puts him on car seater...

"Oh really? What did you draw?" Sizwe asks

"Lion, Elephant, dog, cat, and a Giraffi" Sihle says

"Good boy high five" Sizwe says as he stretches his hand to the back to do high five

"Mama Sihle beat my friend Xolani" Thuthu says....

Yes she plays with boys... by the way her ankle is healed and she's playing soccer again. She loves it, we even bought her the soccer kit and she was so excited. I hope and pray she doesn't become a lesbian when she grows older, oh lord I'd die. Okay I'd love to have that mother and daughter thing, like her stealing my make-up and playing with my weaves. But who am I kidding? Because she plays with Sihle's cars sometimes or they play soccer together and she likes jeans/leggings and sneakers, for her to wear a dress and sandals I have throw threads here and there that's how I win...

"Sihle why are you beating other kids now? You want me to slap you?" I ask

"No mama, he took Thuthu's water and drank it"

Sihle says defensively LOL

“No mama Xolani asked for water then I gave him and Sihle punched him” Thuthu says and seems hurt LOL...

“Sihle tomorrow you must go apologies to Thuthu’s friend” I say...

Sizwe is laughing silently and letting me solve this whole mess of his children...

“Are we clear?” I say as I turn to face him

“Okay” He says with a low voice....

“Baba can I have ice cream please” Sihle again

“I’ll buy for you after you apologize to Thuthu’s friend” Sizwe says... laughing silently

“But baba” he says before I cut him

“There’s no but baba here, when you hurt someone you apologize Siphesihle Dlomo are we clear?” I say raising my eyebrows looking at him

“Okay” he says

“okay who?” I ask

“Okay baba and mama” he says

“Good boy” Sizwe says... Sihle will drive me

crazy struu

“Thuthu tell Xolani that I’m sorry neh? And tell me if Sihle didn’t apologize to him so that I’ll slap him” she nods

*

*

*

“Hi family...” Enoch says as he’s approaching us in a restaurant

“Malume” the kids greets Enoch, they’re very popular here and they get along so well with their uncles and aunts in here

“Sure bashana bami (my nephew and niece)” he says as he brushes their heads

“Are you eating here or you want take-aways?”
he asks

“We eat here” Sizwe

“Okay downstairs or upstairs?” he asks

“Upstairs... I want eat in peace without anyone
staring on us” I say...

After that Siya’s girlfriend drama I’ve been
getting weird stares especially from ladies... yes
I’m that heartless rich chef who uses money to
make things happen according to other people.
Even though we made her to confess that she
was lying but you know people’s feelings won’s
change.

“I’d like to have stuffed pork belly with mash, spinach and stir fry vegies please and beer the usual” Sizwe says to Enoch

“Mommy what you wanna eat?” Enoch asks, yep they call me that sometimes LOL

“Pasta, seafood and orange juice please” I say... I wish I could down my meal with white wine yhuuu. I’m never falling pregnant again I swear yeeerr!

“Mina malume may I have pizza please” Thuthu says

“Me too” Sihle says the he nods and walks away

“How is the restaurant going?” he asks

“Good hey... I never thought it'll be be this popular and it's forever full” I say

“Mama look!!!” Thuthu says with a big smile as she's pointing behind us...

We turn and all my staff comes towards our table, one is holding a cake big enough to share with the whole restaurant with star lights fireworks on top of it and another one is holding bunch of flowers okkkaaay what's happening?

“Hi mommy” they all say with their big smiles... then I smile back with the curious look

“Here” the chef says as he hands me the bunch of flowers

“Okay is my birthday?” I ask

“LOL no... we just wanted to tell you that we appreciate you and we thank you for treating all of us like your family members” Enoch says nchooo I didn’t expect this hey and I’m speechless

“Yes Sis, thank you for always having our backs and always willing to help us on our personal lives problems... my mother is now of okay because of you” Nonkululeko says...

She once came to me and asked me for the

salary advance because her mother was and she wanted to take her to the Dr so instead of giving her advance, I gave her mother from my own pocket to take her mother to the Dr, honestly I didn't expect such gratitude hey!

"Ahhh guys you didn't have to you know" I say already my eyes are glassy

"No we really wanted to" the all say... I'm crying now I don't know hormones?

"Thank you so much guys... this means the world to me" I say still crying

"Thank you guys" Sizwe says as he wipes my tears... then I stand and hug all of the one by one arg my babies... they know how to make my

day shame

“Okay guys lets get back to work” Enock says and they all walk away the smile still stuck on my face...

*

*

*

In the evening...

“Whew I’ve been grilled with questions by your children when I put them to bed” he says as he gets in bed...

“LOL what were they asking” I ask now it’s my turn to laugh

“Why I always came home late when they already asleep... and why I didn’t join them for dinner every night blah blah blah ewu!” he says
LOL

“That’s what I’ve been answering every day
LOL” I say

“I missed watching them falling asleep... praying with them before sleeping and them telling me they love me I missed that... those are the small things but they mean the world to me... just to be with my wife and kids... to come home to them” he says as he interlock our fingers... I smirk

“I love you MakaSihle, I can admit that I can’t live without you... you complete me and oh you are a good person you know” he says now I’m

blushing

“I love you Dlomo and you complete me” I say

“Please don’t hide things from me again” he says

“And please stop with your tests” I say pointing him with a finger

“Okay my love it won’t happen again” he says as he comes closer... he kisses me his hands all over my body....

“Please let me in” he whispers and kisses me on my neck

“Okay” I say

“I love you” he whispers again... as he carefully climbs on top of me...

I’m wearing a lingerie so it’s easy to reach anything on my body.... He goes down...

“Aaaaahhhh” I moan

.....

Hello lovies

Remember to like/react and comment

Can I get 50 shares for a bonus....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 19

Episode 3

“Plans for tomorrow?” he asks as he’s driving from dropping the kids to school and I’m also dropping him to work....

“Sizwe you impregnated me again so meaning my life is on pause for 9 months” I ask he’s laughing

“LOL I’ll never hear the end of that yhuu” he

says still laughing...

“Why are you asking”

“Eish I’ve received a wedding invitation 2 months ago... from Radebe our head of security at the truck depot, he’s getting married... I know it’s short notice and but can you go with me please” he says...

Err I don’t think it’s a good idea, I don’t want to be that boss’s wife who’s always by his side on work related functions...

“Ahh babe please I can’t go alone there and obviously my staff will also come with their partners and besides it’s also your company” he says...

Eish he always attends his employees functions like funerals... weddings, that's how good, humble and down to earth he is shem that's what I love about him actually. When you are around him you won't even feel like you actually chatting with a millionaire...

"MakaSihle" he says with a smile I was lost in my thought as always...

He avoids in many ways to call me by my name... it's either he calls me MakaSihle, Wife, Babe, love, mommy, hun... but when we fight/ when I frustrates him or annoy him that's when I realise that he actually remembers my name...

"Mmm" I say

“You were admiring me as always...” he says with a smirk smile.... Mnx I shake my head and rolled my eyes...

“Tell me what were you thinking about? Sometimes I wonder what’s in your head like what are you always thinking and where this whole intelligence comes from.... I just can’t read your mind and it frustrates me ” he says

“Why? You want to read my mind though?” I ask

“Because I wish to know what’s on your mind, you never cease to amaze me... you always keeps me on my toes like I was when I was trying to win your heart now that I got it... just want to know that you not thinking of leaving

me” he says

“LOL oh wow Sizwe! Why would I leave you?” I ask as he parks the car on staff parking lot

“Have you ever loved someone so much, that you keep asking yourself how did you get to win that person’s heart? That what have you done to deserve such a beautiful, intelligent wife? You really remind me of my mother so feisty, stubborn she always kept my father on his toes.... You know I still can’t believe that you’re really my wife, that is why I decided to marry you the moment you stepped on my gate with your bags left everything that day” he says....

I’m blushing now, I’m speechless really hey! And he have’nt told me this. I can proudly say I own his heart....

“You should get going now... I wanna stop by the shops to buy tomorrow’s outfit” I say...as we still sitting in a car holding each other’s hands our eyes locking here and there...

Then he smiles and kisses me on the lips long passionate kiss... can’t get over his soft lips and he’s such a good kisser

“Please come fetch me when you’re done shopping” he says.... I raise my eyebrow because I thought he’ll be here the whole day...

“Hawu, why now?” I ask.

“I want to spend time with you... and besides I only have 1 conference call at 10 am then I’ll be

free that's why I insisted you to drop me off" he says still holding my hands... he's wearing tracksuit and sneakers so it makes sense what he just said.

"Okay I'll call you when I'm done" I say as I walk out in car to the driver's seat....

He's already out when I approach the driver's door I hug and kiss him... said my goodbyes and I drove off....

I'll just go to a boutique and find some nice dress that I can also wear even after I gave birth... at least I did my nails 5 days ago and I'll wear one of my weaves because this ponytailsis messed up.

*

*

*

“Hi mam how can I assist you” a lady in a boutique

“Hi how are you” I say with a smile

“I’m good thanks mam how are you?” she says

“I’m good thank you.... I’m looking for a nice dress I’m going to a wedding tomorrow” I says

“Is it a traditional or white wedding?” she asks...
oh flip I didn’t ask...

“Oh let me find out first” I say as I’m dialing his numbers... it’s ringing

“Wow it will rain with peanuts and chocolates today you are done shopping so fast??” he says as he answers my call he sounds shocked and stupid LOL

“LOL I haven’t even started...” I say we both laughing

“What’s up babe do you need money?” he asks.... Really dude

“No.... the wedding is it a traditional wedding or white wedding?” I ask

“Uhhh let me check the invitation” he says wow so he didn’t even know what kind of a wedding he’ll attend mxm

“Here its written white wedding will be held at The Stamford in Greyville and traditional wedding we’ll be at held at Kwa mashu Sunday” he says

“So, you’re also going to attend the traditional wedding?” I ask

“Uhmhhh yes babe” he says...

“Okay then I have to go now” I say

“I love you” he says and hangs up...

Okay I’m back to the boutique lady shem she has been standing here waiting for me...

“okay sisi it’s a white wedding tomorrow” I say

“Okay we have new dresses arrived yesterday maybe you’ll find something you like plus I already figured your taste” she says with a smile

“LOL so what’s my taste exactly?” I ask

“Girly and vibrant fashion style you like wearing dresses, skirts, blouses in cute ruffles and bows laces and flounces but you also love being sexy and teasing” she says

Oh my God! She’s so right I love revealing my skin on the same time I love girly vibrant things.... I’m smiling

“LOL and how did you know that?” I ask

“Mom works at Dinangwe logistics truck depot she’s a makes tea and cleans bhut’Sizwe’s office” she says.... Well I don’t know the half of Dlomo holdings employees... but I’m always friendly and bubbly as always to them... and I know her mother she’s the only person who cleans Sizwe’s office because she knows how Sizwe likes his office to be done.

“Oh, really?” I say with a smile... small world

“Yep and she once said her boss married a very nice humble, down to earth, bubbly sotho girl” she says ... we both laugh

“Then 1 day we were watching some show they

were interviewing you then mom told me it's you...then I started following on social media" she says

"Oh LOL okay I'm speechless" I say still blushing

"And she was right when she said you so bubbly and friendly.... I've noticed that the moment I approach you and you greeted me with a smile. You know our customers here those rich housewives they're so rude and arrogant" she says and rolling eyes... she pushes that clothing rail hanging dresses towards me...

"Shem I can Imagine... what did you study at school" I say as we looking on those dresses

“I have completed N6 in hospitality and catering services” she says... you speaking my language girl...

“So, you love cooking?” I ask

“Too much...” she says

“Okay I love this one...” I say

It's a red lace swing dress midi dress, sleeveless off shoulder party elegant... It's very nice

“That's your exact taste LOL” She says and we both laughing....

“How much is it I don’t see a price here” I say as I’m flipping the dress

“R8500” She says

“Okay I’m taking it” I say

“Shoes?” she asks...

“I still have few pairs of shoes I haven’t wore so I’ll take one of those” I say as I take out a purse in my hand bag

“Are you happy here?” I ask okay that was random of me... She frowns and shakes her head.... As she swipes my card on a speed point

and hands me the machine for a pin.

“I’m just here so that I can take care of myself financially” she says

“Okay tell you what here” I say as I hand her my business card

“Please email me your cv, certified copies of your documents neh... then I’ll call you” I say

“Oh okay thank you so much Sis Lerato I’ll do that, thank you” she smiles... I smile too

“Cool we’ll talk then bye” I say as I take the dress cover and walk out. She’s such a sweet girl shem...

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 19

Episode 5

Same day....

I'm at his workplace, it took me 30 minutes to get the dress that I love LOL... so on Sunday we'll wear one of those traditional attire we have in the closet.

He's still on a conference call... so I'm sitting on the couch looking outside the window eating chicken wrap. I love the outside view the beach, buildings, controlled highway... his office is on the 3rd floor so I could see the whole the city. He's so serious, talking English LOL... the taxi driver's son wow, a killer and a criminal who have a degree in Logistics.

I miss my girls I should see them maybe next weekend. We spoke with Nono and we're good, I guess I needed those words...

"So you're eating without me" he says as he comes to sit with me...

"Talk to your son.... He's was hungry and he

couldn't wait" I say...as pointing my belly... He laughs

"So what did you get" he asks

"A nice red dress you'll see" I say... I'm in love with that dress

"Shoes?" he asks as he takes a bite on my wrap...

"I'll wear the new pair I have in a closet... gold high heel pump" as I sip my water...

"And you what are you going to wear?" I ask

"I'll wear my new black suit" he says....

“You’ll wear a red tie to match with me LOL” I say.... I know where we going he hates ties

“MakaSihle have you ever seen me wearing a tie though?” he asks

“Why you hate them vele?” I ask

“I just find them too uptight even on our wedding I didn’t wear one” he says... yep he chose that Chinese collar suit by purpose

“LOL mmmh okay” I say

“let’s go home and shag” he says as he stands and grabs his laptop bag

“Just like that” I say as he helps me to stand

“yes you’re going to pay for those days you kicked me out of my house and living in hunger” he says

“The horny beast is awake LOL” I say as we walk out of his office

“LOL yeah... and I’m going to show you that you weren’t supposed to kick me out of my house from the start

“LOL but I didn’t kick you out Dinangwe hawu I offered to move out” I say as I wave to the receptionist as we walk out

“LOL nah I won’t let you do that hey “ he says...
he’s right he wouldn’t hey

“I met a young lady, at the boutique” I say

“Mmmh okay” he say curious way

“Ya she’s Mamkhize’s daughter” I say

“uhm maybe because she once told me that
she only have 2 daughters” he says as he open
a door for me... then I jump in the car...

“We had a conversation with someone her and
she complaining how she’s unhappy working
there, so I asked her to send me her Cv and her

documents I wanna offer her a job because she completed N6 in hospitality ” I say

“Okay love but I need to do background checks before, so as soon as she sends you her documents send me her ID number and names” he says

“Hawu why the fuss?” I ask

“Because we can’t just hire someone because you feel sorry them” he says

“Babe I’m not feeling sorry for her, I wanna hire her because she qualifies” I say

“Ya that’s why I want to double if she doesn’t

have any shady business” he says whoowi

“You’re always too cautious but the poor girl is innocent hawu” I say... he smirks but while he’s focussing on a road

“Love, the life that I’m living I must be cautious especially to my family” he says

“Really there’s no need hai” I say

“MakaSihle let’s not fight about this pleass” he says calmly as always

“I’m not fighting but Sizwe I think you are overreacting hey” I say as we drive in our yard

“I’m not the mood for your stubbornness not today so please send me her ID number end of discussion” he says as he kisses me on the cheek and jumps out of the car mnx...

Okay I'll just send him, so he can believe that the poor girl is harmless. Maybe he's right, even though I admit it to him because he'll rubbing it on my face every chance he gets mxm.

....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 20

Episode 1

“It’s a nice venue.... I love it” I say as we drive in... nice garden

“You reckon?” he asks as walks out of the car.... to open the door for me....

“Yeah it’s nice and refreshing” I say as I hold his hand to walk to the hall...

He’s so simple and sexy my handsome husband... he’s wearing the slim fit black suit, black formal shoes and crispy white shirt... unbuttoned first 3 and that gold thin necklace

eish is still turns me on and he never takes it off... he even sleeps with it. He said it was his mom's... so I'm wearing my new dress, gold pump heels, make-up is on point and my 14 inch bob wet curls weave...

Mmm nice deco... the hall is very big and very nice. Man this place is lovely I'm not going to lie

"We actually covered the whole event in fact I covered... he marked 10 years last month for working as a head of security, he's been very loyal to us... so Dlomo holdings gave him a bonus and a car as a gift and I offered to cover the whole wedding as a gift for him because I remember he once told me that he was saving up lobola money years back but I didn't want to get involved when it comes to lobola money but as soon as he told me that he's having a

wedding I offered him to cover everything.... He was so happy and I felt touched” he say oh wow

“That’s so sweet of you baby I’m proud of you” I say.... He kisses me on the lips....

“LOL there’re people looking at us babe” I say.... We both laugh

We’re sitting on a table written Dinangwe logistics Staff in a round table and occupies 10 people. His female employees asked to take pictures me... yeah I’m famous now LOL.... I love the way he’s chatting with them, they all crack jokes and laughing like he’s not their boss. But I don’t like this other lady they way she looks at my husband it makes me feel a lil insecure and I have a feeling that she doesn’t like me... she's the HR of the company...

Here comes the couple of the moment they look good together and they're dancing for Mafikizolo 'Ngi hamba nawe' still a nice song though for weddings.... People are cheering and alulating... it's very nice here...

*

*

*

"I'm coming going to get my drinks in the car" he says as he stands up and kisses me on the cheek...

"Oh please come with my snacks and drinks too and the white envelop in the cabinet" I say... he nods and walks out...

I've bought them a voucher worth enough to

buy furniture for their whole house... I'm bad in buying gifts honestly so buying a voucher fights my battles.

"I love your dress" My husband crusher... that was random well let me play with her...

"Thank you" I says with a smirk smile

"Where did you buy it if I may ask" she says bitch please you want to be me now? nxa

"At some boutique" I say dismissally

"Oh it's nice I love it" she says... then I smiled what was that all about though ai nxa...

Oh great here he comes with his cooler box and the envelope in his hand... he looks at the crusher and their eyes meet but she drops them quickly... okay what's happening here???

"Miss me already?" he asks as he kisses me on the lips...

"Nope but I was interrogated by your crusher about my dress" I say as I take envelop and put in my bag...

"LOL what? I didn't know I have someone who crushes on me" He says with that smile that gets me wet and reach the orgasm same time...

I don't blame her though my husband is so hot and sexy he has this thing that draws you...

even myself I have a crush on him too but he doesn't know that because if he finds out neh it'll be the end of me...

"Yeah you have one then..." I say... as I'm having dried fruits

"And who's that?" he says....

"And do what after that?" I say as I give him a warning look.... He laughs

"I wanna tell her that she's wasting her time because my wife gave me a love portion and I loved it" he says and we both laughing...

"You're so crazy you know" I say

“Yeah I’m crazy in love” he kisses me on the lips...

“Okay we have to focus now” I say... as the program director asks for bride’s parents...

“Uhm... can I have Mr Dlomo in front for the speech please” The program director says....

Okay I didn’t know he was on the program wow.... he stands up and stretches his hand to me....Eeerrr Noo why he’s taking me? I’m not involved mos I’m just his date. I see all people are looking at me now then I take my bag then I hold his hand and we walk to the stage. I’ll never forgive him for this nxa!

“Sanibonani” he says the crowd greets back ...

He still holding my hand so tight and the other hand is holding a mic.... the hall is now quite and focussed, my husband has this thing of making people pay attention to him...

“Whew Radebe didn’t even warn me that I’ll be standing here LOL” People laugh

“Uhm my friend you did well, and I’m so proud of you... they say he who finds a wife finds a good thing I don’t know the bible but I can proudly say that statement is true... but it depends on how you treat your wife.... My father once told me that if you can’t treat your woman right then you’ll be miserable for the rest of your life” he says and the crowd is cheering and clapping hands...

“My friend continue treating your wife like you did the time you were trying to win her heart and always make sure she’s happy and always give her the assurance that you love her and your heart belongs to her because they all say a happy wife a happy home....Oh by the way the person who’s behind my happiness is this woman next to me Mrs Dlomo” he says as he kiss me on the cheek, while the crowd is cheering...

I’m blushing and he gives the mic to the Program director and we walk back to our table...

“Uhhmm Mrs Dlomo the bride would also like you to say something” the program director says...

No I'm not a public speaker yhuu!!! WTF!! What am I going to say? I feel ambushed here... I look at Sizwe he gives me the assurance look and we walk back to the stage...

"Uhhhhmmmm whew Mamzobe caught me off gut.... LOL" I say the crowd laughing

"uhmm I'm not good in speeches but I'll try LOL" I say I'm nervous ASF

"We all know that after the wedding, the marriage starts right?" I ask... the crowd and the couple nods and some they say 'mmmm'

"So I'm going to give you the advice that also makes my marriage works....1-keep expectation realistic....2-talk to each other...it can't be said

enough that communication is essential to healthy relationships....take the time be really there....genuinely listen try to understand one another's perspective.....ask questions show you're interested....ask about their experiences, feelings, opinions and interests.... 3-take care of yourself look good always don't let yourself go just because you're happily married.... Even you Radebe you must be that man you were when you were trying to win her heart... you know I have a crush on my husband because he always look good and smell good....LOL I know it's crazy but it's true" they all laughing even the crushee is blushing LOL he looks more cute when he blush....

"4-Fight fair..... 5-take responsibility for your mistakes and lastly never go to bed angry at each other.... You can sulk the whole day but when it come bed time leave all the problem in

the kitchen and living room and make love to one another... it works for us, that's why we're going to celebrate 5th anniversary in few months times so I'm sure it will also works for you too guys" I say... as I hand the program director the mic... the crowd is clapping and cheering

"I didn't know who should I give it to because is too small" I say as I hand the envelop to the bride

"Thank you sis" she says as she stands and hugs me... then we walk to the table...

"Wow I loved your words I didn't know you have a crush on me LOL" He says LOLoh flip I'm not going to hear the end of it... yhuuuu

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 20

Episode 2

I'm getting fat now and Sizwe is feeding me like a cow, he always wants to see me chewing and he makes sure Thembi delivers box of doughnuts everyday without any fail LOL... by the time I give birth neh, I'll never eat that shit again yerrrr.

I feel heavy and lazy even to drive myself anywhere... I wish I did this earlier when I was on my early 20's, in fact I wish I meant him earlier... I can't be having kids on my 30s like this one I'm carrying right now at the age of 31. After this pregnancy, I'm done having kids and I told him that, he was not impressed with that but he will have to be strong.

I'm alone in the house, still in bed today I'm having a lazy day. He took the kids to school then went to work so it's nice and quiet in the house, meaning I'll sleep and eat for the whole day.

I'll go check my business tomorrow but I know is in the good hands oh and my restaurant family is extended by the boutique girl, her

name is Ntokozo and she's a chef assistant. We're busy training her and she's doing very well and I can see it's her passion. And yes Sizwe did the background checks and she's innocent shem.

Oh my phone ring it's him...

"Wife, are you still sleeping at 10am?" he says

"Ya I'm still in bed... I'm having a lazy day today"
I say

"oh okay I was just checking you" he says

"Okay love... what are you up to?" I ask

“I was just signing some documents here and I’m having a brunch with an old client at Spaiz up then after I’m coming home to have a lazy day with you LOL” he says

“LOL no... when I say lazy day, I mean I’m going to eat and sleep for the whole day without you shagging me and kissing me the whole day” I say.... This guy is always horny

“LOL so is it a crime to spend time with my wife?” he asks...

“Yes please go back to work I wanna rest” I say

“okay, I love you I’ll see you in 2 hours” he says and hangs up...

He doesn't get it when I say I wanna be alone...

*

*

*

The intercom is beeping... I wonder who's at the gate and I'm not expecting anyone mos I'll avoid it....Ag!!! Come on man can somebody just let me have some time alone ai!

Let me go check at the screen no one comes here without calling ai....

I don't know these people, it's 3 women 2 older and 1 seems at my age or a bit older than me and 2 older men, I'm looking at them on

intercom screen connecting to the gate camera and speaker....who are they? Let me just answer them...

"Hello, how can I help you?" I ask

"Sawubona can we come in?" the older man says

"It must be the helper" I hear those ladies at the background saying that...

"We from Eshowe we came here for uSizwe Dlomo please let us in mtanami(my child) we really need to see him" the older guy says...

I'm about to risk now, letting strangers in my

house eish. Let me open the gate for them and I'll call Sizwe after I hear why they're here

"Okay" I say

I open the gate and rush to the bedroom to change and wipe my face and brush my teeth fast. From the gate to the house it's about 3-4 minutes that's how big our yard is

Okay I'm done and the house is clean great Makhumalo came to clean yesterday, the doorbell rings I go and open they walk in and this bitch why she looks at me like she's about to attack me, her face looks familiar though...

"You can sit down" I say they sit and inspecting my house... oooohhhkayyyy

“How can I help you bant’abadala (my elders)?”
I say as I sit on a couch facing them...

“Mtanami(my child) can we see Sizwe” that
older guy says

“Oh Sizwe is at work but I’m his wife maybe I
can help you” I say that bitch just rolled eyes on
me??? Heheheh

“I came to fetch my daughter” that bitch says
with an attitude... her what?????

“Excuse me?” I ask looking at her

“No excuse you sisi.... I came to fetch my
daughter Owethu Dlomo!!!” she shouts

I think I'm going to pick my heart on the floor now... okay calm down Lerato.... breath in.... breath out My knees are shaking I want to go upstairs to make a call but I think I'm going to fall if I stand her... I'm shaking

"My girl are you okay?" elderly woman asks

"Can you excuse me... I need to call Sizwe" I say as walk to the bedroom down stairs...

Pick up the phone damnit!!!

"Give me only an hour then I'll be home babe"
he says as he answers the phone...

I'm breathing fast pacing up and down in the bedroom but I'm quiet...

"Love are you okay? Why are you breathing fast? Oh no Lerato is my baby okay?" he sounds panicking

"Sizwe come home now!!!" I snap

"Okay..." he hangs up....

Lerato please come down aseblief... I walk back to the lounge the still inspecting the lounge. That girl is looking at our picture collage on the wall... first picture is the four of us there... and I see she looks like Owethu but why Sizwe lied to me that she was dead? Why all of the sudden she comes back to look for her daughter? And

she sounds and looks very bitter... I'm so angry
right I don't wanna lie... no angry is
understatement I'm furious... livid actually.

I'd be offering tea but I see this is not a social
visit...

.....

Goodnight lovies



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 20

.

Episode 3

After 20 minutes...

“Sanibonani” he says as he sits next to me...

They greet back...

“Zanele what do you want and how did you know where I stay?” he says looking at that girl

“I want my daughter Sizwe” she says looking down...

“Do you have a daughter?” he asks with a straight face...

“Lethu please...” she says ao Lethu???

“I’m coming back” he says as he stands up and goes upstairs...

Suddenly girl looks emotionally and there’s a guilt all over her face. She looks at the picture of me and Thuthu at the game reserve it’s a random picture there I was 5 months pregnant with Sihle and next to it three of us sitting on a couch its a selfie. Now her eyes moves to our big white wedding picture on the wall... the other one is me holding Sihle when he was 3 months old and thuthu on the other side kissing Sihle on the cheek it’s also random.

He’s comes back holding some documents and goes to stand in front of her and gives her those papers...

“You remember the day I begged you to stay after you dumped Owethu at my door step? You remember you signed these papers stating that you want nothing to do with her? Zanele I begged you to stay and make our relationship work for the sake of her but yet you still walked away and chose him. So what do you want from me now because as far as I know is that Owethu’s mother is her not you” he says as he points me...she’s now looking down crying

“Lethu I made a mistake please forgive me” she’s begging now

“You must be mad!! You know what is a mistake? A mistake is missing one unit when you write numbers... a mistake is something do it unpurposely, not waking up 1 morning and

decide to take a newborn baby and dump her on her father's door step and worse sign documents of stating you don't want you own child" he says

"Sizwe... nfana wami(my boy) we know she did wrong but can you let them know each other... please" the other woman says she's about late 50s or early 60s....she's been quiet the whole time maybe is Owethu's grandmother

"No MaDlamini, I don't want to confuse my daughter we've come a long way to destroy the relationship she has with my wife...." He says.... He sounds angry yet calm

"Sizwelethu I'm begging you" the baby mama

“I think this conversation is over.... You may leave and please don't ever come back here... because if you do, I'll shoot you all” he says...
woah!!!

They walk out of the house and he also walks out and stands on the porch, waiting for them to approach the gate.... I'm still sitting here speechless, numb and angry...I need to get some air....

I walk to upstairs to our bedroom... under normal circumstances I'd be having a drink already a whiskey or cognac.

I find myself sitting on our bedroom balcony leaning my back on a 2 seater couch facing up with my closed eyes.... I'm trying to digest what just happened in my house.

I hear he comes to sit next to me I'm still closing my eyes but I know his scent and his aura....

"A year before we met.... I was seeing Zanele we dated for about a year and half but it was rocky, I loved her but she didn't. She got pregnant and she accused me on trapping her, like I impregnated her with purpose because she believed that I knew she didn't love me. I begged her not to have an abortion, she can give me the baby as soon as she gives birth, because I thought maybe she'd change her mind and accept that she's going to be a mother. She ended up not having an abortion... but she wanted nothing to do with me during the pregnancy. After she gave birth she didn't even want to touch or name our child and she came to that old house and gave me the baby

and the bag then she walked away without saying a word to me. Later I found out that she was seeing one of my clients in Zambia and they got married and she's been staying there so I don't know why she came back...." He says...

I stand and walks to the balcony rail looking down I'm breathing fast...

"Babe please say something... You are shaking and you scaring me" he says as he stands next to me...

"Love... I'm"

"don't touch me!!!" I scream

oh my God!!!!!! What just happened here? I've just slapped my husband and the look he's giving me I've never seen him like this....

He's staring at me, he doesn't even blink I'm scared right now I know he'll never lay a hand on me but right now anything is possible...

"So are we being violent now?" he finally speaks he's calm that's the scary part...

I'm crying now I don't know if I'm crying because my daughter is about to find out about her real mother.... Or I'm crying because I slapped my husband....he's standing here with his hand on the pants pocket and staring at me while I'm here weeping.... Then he walks out and leaves me crying...

*

*

*

As I open my eyes I meet his eyes... he's also lying on the bed been watching me sleeping I guess. Okay I remember after he walked out, I came in the bedroom and threw myself on bed and cried my lungs out but I don't remember falling asleep though. He even covered me with a fleece blanket... he looks tense and hurt too. I sit up straight to lean my back on the headboard....

"I'm sorry I slapped you..." I say looking down on my fingers

"Its okay I hope it won't again" he says

“Sizwe why did you lie to me?” the tears again gosh!

“I just didn’t want to talk about her especially with you... I just wanted to leave everything behind so I knew when I said she is dead you won’t be asking questions” He says

“So that woman who was taking care of thuthu before I came here?” I ask

“It was her mother” he says

“Woah wait what’s happening Sizwe?” I say I’m confused now

“Okay sthandwa sam listen, when Zanele was

considering abortion I pleaded with her mother to try to talk some sense to her... Madlamini did talk her and she finally agreed but stated that she wanted nothing to do with Owethu ... after she dumped her to me, I called her mother, I told her what happened and she insisted to bring Owethu to her she'll raise her because I know nothing about raising a child but I'm welcome to come to see the baby anytime. After a month she got married and moved to Zambia without her mother's knowledge but her aunts attend the wedding that story for another day. So that's how we became close with her mother because I felt like she was feeling sorry for me and she always assured me that I'll find someone, who'll love me and appreciate me... then after I met you she was the first person I told about you and she was happy kept on insisting that I should bring you to Thuthu and her that's why I introduced you to her and she loved you" He says

“So Zanele didn’t get along with her mother? She hated her that much she didn’t even invite her to the wedding?” I ask

“Yep they hated each other so much”he says yoh!

“So Nomvula?” I ask

“I was kind of cheating Zanele with Nomvula she was a rebound that one actually. After that whole Zanele shit.... That’s when I gave up on love, I thought I won’t find someone who’ll love me for who I am not for what I have... until I saw isdudla sam at the workshop... playing hard to get LOL but there was something that kept telling me to never back down until you finally

agree to go on a date with me” he says as he interlock our fingers....and kisses me on the cheek

“Can we not let her come between us... I’ll be damned if I loose you because of her, I know I lied for many years and I’m really sorry babe” he says

“I really don’t like seeing you crying because of me it breaks me” He says

“I’m scared she’ll take away Thuthu away from me Sizwe... oh my daughter I’m loosing her” I’m crying again

“Never she won’t, even if she tries she won’t win I made sure of that” he says as he wipes my

tears

“What are those documents you gave her” I ask

“She signed voluntarily surrender papers... meaning she agreed to end the legal relationship with Owethu and she will not have any other remaining rights or obligations regarding Owethu. So I’m surprised today when she demands her daughter nxa! Does she even know what we have been through to raise her? Those sleepless nights we had? How you sacrificed everything just to raise her full time? When you were heavily pregnant but still took care of her? When you put her first before your needs? uZanele must not drive me crazy because I’ll shoot her brains out I’m telling you not to my daughter yeeeerrrrr!!!!” he says

He's getting more aggressive as he bends and put his hands on his head... now I understand why he said she was dead and now it makes sense why he never talked about her death....and he seemed unbothered at all.

"Calm down Dlomo" I say and I'm rubbing his back...

He comes back and start kissing me on the lips, His hand is pulling up me dress. I didn't bath today I just wiped my face and brushed my teeth....

His finger inside me I'm wet already.... I'm lying on my back....my legs open and he's getting inside me. The kick and he felt it We looking at each other's eyes LOL

“He doesn’t want you to come in his territory
LOL” I say we both laughing

“Yay wena san! Can’t you see I’m busy making
love to my wife? why don’t you sleep though” he
says looking at my belly he still on top of me...
inside me...

He starting to kiss me again while moving in
and out inside me gently... my both hands
rubbing his back I’m moaning... he’s breathing
fast on my ear.... He’s moving faster now we
both moaning....

*

*

*

That was a steamy love making... he kept

saying my name and whispering that he loves me while he was moving in and out inside me.... Sucking my nipples and rubbing my clit with his thumb we came on the same time. This sex it was for him to calm down and release the tension in him.

Now I'm lying on his chest, he's rubbing my back with his hand and he keeps on kissing me on my forehead we're both quiet...

"Did you love her" I ask randomly

"Yes I did" he says ...

Why I feel a little sad though? But she's beautiful with flat stomach with curves and fat ass and beautiful legs... I see Owethu took her

nice thick legs

“Mmmh” I say

“But now I found my soulmate, love of my life, my savanna drinking ghetto rat... I love you so much and the love I have for you it grows everyday everyday” He says as he kiss me on my forehead again...

I know he loves me and I'm confident with that...

“I love you Dinangwe I love you so much” I say

.....

Good morning lovies  

Happy women's day 🌹 🌸

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 21

Episode 1

Next month he's turning 35, I'm thinking of buying him a car as a birthday gift and have a braai with his brothers and two friends. There's only one car that he doesn't have, Maserati I don't know how come he haven't bought it because he's into cars so much.

I'm excited already about his gift... they share a

month with his son, his broke best friend. The rascal's birthday on the 1st of September... LOL yep the same day his father paid lobola for me year before he was born and his birthday on 27th of September. I love this month honestly.

Actually let me google the Maserati dealership...

Oh the showroom is in Sandton mmmh okay so I need to fly there but I'm going to need a valid reason to give him, because he won't be happy if I fly home while I'm heavily pregnant mmmh. Okay I'll tell him that I need to go home for a weekend and also check my stores.... it's gonna be war I'm telling you, but I'm ready for a fight. So I need to set my weapons ready, some emotional blackmails, tears and sulkiness ready. Yes that's how I deal with my husband

"What are thinking?" he asks as he comes to sit

next to me...

I thought he'd be still at work, what he's doing here?

"uhmm babe I need to go to home so I can check on my stores" I say

"A,a Lerato you can't be flying while you're heavily pregnant" he says

yeah I thought as much that there's gonna be a protest... let me convince him before I take my weapons out...

"Ya but I'm just 8 months pregnant And I need to go there is just for a weekend and the

kids miss their grandparents” I say

“Ya but you can go after birth” Sizwe says okay
the convincing didn’t work cool... let me take
out first weapon (my stubbornness)

“A.a I’m going home this weekend finish and
klaar” I say

“MakaSihle but...”

“Sizwe I want to go home to my mother” I say
with a shaky voice

“Okay we’ll go together...” he says LOL I never
shem...

"No I want to catch up with my mother alone and I wanna go to my grandparents grave hawu if you want to go you'll go alone" I say

"Okay meaning you coming back Sunday right" he asks... can he just go for 1 day without me?

"Yep" I say

"I guess I'll survive 2 days eating at my restaurant then" he says as he shrugs....

Good boy well I didn't use all my weapons....
Maybe he made a peace with the fact that his wife is stubborn...

"Wow just like that?" I say I want to laugh...

“Because I know even if I refuse, you would still go.... I married a stubborn wife I might as well embrace it” he says and shrugs... LOL

“I want kota” I say he gives disgusted look

“Where are we going to find that” he asks while he’s still frowning

“Somewhere in the townships... let’s go find it” I say as I try to stand

“It’s fine I’ll alone” he says

“Why you wanna go alone? Are you cheating on me Sizwe? Because if you do I’ll burn you alive”
I say

“LOL what? Ai aukahle(stop it) let’s then” he says he takes my hand and car keys

*

*

*

“Mama we going to see gogo no mkhulu... Rea, kgotso, na bo auntie?” Sihle asks

“Mama we’re going to fly?” Thuthu

“Yes now sit still” I say as Mr sulky driving us to airport, he’s been quite since morning... I need to go it’ll be worth it LOL

“I cooked for today and tomorrow, I’ve put them in the containers in the fridge I say” I say as I

hold his hands....

“Okay thank you love” he says

“Are you okay?” I ask

“No... how can I be okay... when I’m going to be left alone, in that gigantic house of yours?” He says...like he was ready to hear that question LOL he’s being a child right now...

“Aw Dlomo it’s only for 2 nights hle” I say

“Yeah whatever” he says oh well....

I went to the gynae to check if it’s safe for me to fly just to make him happy.... And Dr said

everything is fine I can go home... but I know Sizwe deep down was hoping that there'll be some complications or the Dr will say is risky to fly.... so that I can stay home where he wants me to be.

"Really... you're driving with 60 on 120 speedzone?" I ask

"Ya I'm driving for heavily pregnant wife and kids so I don't want to risk" he says

LOL wow this guy... God when I prayed, I asked for a husband but not a stupid husband like this one you gave me....

"LOL you're lying you just hoping that we'll miss our flight" I say laughing at him.... His laughing

too

“Honestly I don’t want you to leave, I miss ya’ll already” he says ncooh shem, I take his hand and kisses it...

*

*

*

We are at the airport after that long drive we had... but we made it finally. He’s clinging on his kids and we’ve decided to have lunch first, just to have a family time together...and yes I was hungry as always...

“don’t worry about hiring a car neh, I already asked Sanele to borrow you 1 on his cars for the weekend” he says as we’re eating lunch

“Oh okay thank you babe” I say...

As I sit back and brushing my belly I'm full for now and the guy in here was kicking he was hungry..... But now I think he's asleep.

“Mama, why is your stomach this big?” Sihle yhuuu a.a shem this child.... Sizwe wants to laugh but he's busy shoving food in his mouth...

“Ask your father” I say

“Baba.....” Sihle say but Sizwe cut him off before he finishes what he was about to ask...

“Siphesihle finish your food the flight is on the way” he says.... I laugh out loud

.....

Goodnight lovies



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 21

Episode 2

"Baba!!!!" the kids scream at Sanele as we approach him at airport parking lot...

They run to him and he catch them both... they

really love all their 5 fathers LOL... that's how now this brothers are so close and that's what I wanted honestly.

"Sisi how are you" he says as he put them down and hugs me....

"I'm good but I see you've neglected me" I say...

"Lol no never phela you're my mother, I'll never do that" he says

"So why you no longer calling me like before... I'm the one who do the callings now, I feel like I'm forcing things here" I say... he laughs

"Eish angithi your husband is burying me with lot of work this side and I'm forever busy... then he likes to say that he's a family man now, so he can't be running all over the world for

meetings like a bachelor that's why he was grooming me but the truth is that he just wanna be next you all the time LOL" he says...

"Shem I'm sorry man... he'll never stop bullying you neh" I say... as we walk to the car...

"Ag I've got used to that in fact they're all bullying me... I can't wait to bully little ones especially this one?" he says as he's brushing Sihle's head... we both laughing

"So what car you're borrowing me?" I say with a huge smile as we get in Aston Martin now.... he's into cars like his brothers but he likes sport cars...

"You can take this one...." He says no he didn't!!!

“Really?” I ask

“Yep or you can choose when we get to my house” he says...he is so calm just like his brother too...

He stays in Midrand so meaning I'll drop him off and the drive to Vaal... I hear he sometimes shows up at home just to have mom's cooking especially when he's around Vaal and sometimes he goes to Kagiso and party with Nkosi when he's around...

“How many cars do you have coz I know you also an addict” I say as I roll my eyes...

“LOL I have 5 for now” he says with that smirk

smile

“LOL I thought as much... you buy cars like set of shoes or underwear” I say then we laugh

“We’re here” he says as he opens the gate and drives in...

Is in Crescent wood country estate...

“Wow dude you live here?” I ask as we the house...it’s my first time because last time he lived in an apartment

“Yes”as he blush

“Okay I’m taking a tour...” I say

As I walk into the reception area and behold a beautiful chandelier, huge office....then I pass a full bathroomwalking back I pass dining room then I see sunken lounge with wood fireplace. There's a huge kitchen then there's a door that takes you to a double garage I see black golf GTI, black Mercedes E-Class, Red Range Rover sport all the brothers owns this car I'll ask why. I also see blue BMW m4.... I'm going upstairs this house is warm like there's a woman living in here. I see massive en-suite main bedroom with a walk in closet... aircon it has a balcony then I walk out of the master's bedroom I see 2nd spacious bedroom with Aircon also and wooden floor.... I walk out then I pass the 3rd bedroom and PJ lounge leading to a balcony....mmmh very nice I must say... then I walk back down stairs... they're sitting in a lounge having snacks and the kids keep asking

him questions...

“Dude when are getting married because this house is a family house” I say as I sit down

“LOL haibo! At the age of 25? No never maybe when I turn 30 somewhere there” he says... ya he’s still young for sure he’s a player this one in fact he is...

“Where’s Palesa?” I ask

“LOL she dumped me” he says yhuuu and I’ve leant not to get involved in his love life anymore because he’ll cause me heart attack this one ai

“hai I don’t even wanna know what happened

you're stressing me dude... let me cook for you before we leave" I say as I stand and walks to the kitchen...

"Do you even buy grocery?" I ask as I open the fridge

"LOL yes I do... sis I'm used to staying alone remember?" he says LOL he's right

"Yeah whatever" I say as I throw the chicken in a microwave to defrost...

I'll make him rice, roasted chicken and salads because I can see he also buy vegies... oh hey!!! And my spices and sauces LOL... every Dlomo households is using my cooking products and also my family that's how loyal they are hey!

“Dude I want to buy your brother Maserati for his birthday, that’s why I’m this side” I say

okay I didn’t plan to tell anyone... he comes to sit on kitchen counter stool

“Oh really?” he says a with a huge smile

“Yea... so tomorrow I’ll go to Sandton there’s a Maserati showroom there” I say as I’m chopping the onions for tomato gravy

“I’m definitely going with you” he says

“I’d appreciate that bafo” I say...

“But how are you though?” he asks and I know why he’s asking...

“I’m good, we’ve sorted our differences now we’re good” I say...

“Okay because we were very worried that you were really going to leave him...that would’ve destroyed him” he says

“I know and I wasn’t going to leave him... I was just angry at him and I hated him for that moment” I say and I’m spicing the chicken

“Honestly, I’ve never seen him destroyed like that... especially when he told me that you called out the security guards for him to kick you out at the hospital LOL... it’s now funny but

that moment then was very sad” he says while still laughing this idiot nxa LOL

“But I’m glad that you guys are okay hey” he says... I just smile I’m also glad that we good hey I love the happy us...

“I see you also have that car why you all have that car though?” I ask... he laughs... he knows what car I’m talking about...

“ubaba used to have that car same car Range rover sport he loved it so dearly....One day Ma stole it and went to town with my sister while he was away with another car... that was the day they shot them several times in that car. Sigh! He was so broken and blaming himself for everything until he had heart attack a month after we buried mom and sis...” he says....

I can see that this still breaks him...

"Oh no...sorry to hear that.... How old were you?"

I ask

"I was 15 by then" he says....

"So that car reminds us of him and them...
that's why we all have it honour them" he says

"Okay I hear you" I say

"So do you mind borrowing me for the
weekend?" I say

“LOL nah you can take it like I said you the younger version of our mother” he says

I’ve been hearing that from all the brothers even the husband...

“Because you like her... fiesty.... stubborn.... intelligent.... bold and strong... and you really keep that one on his toes LOL. One thing I know about bhut’Sizwe that he fears no one but when it comes to you yay... yay... yay...the whole world stops” he says LOL

“LOL ai you’re exaggerating now” I say... we still laughing...

“I’m telling you sisi yazi!” he says LOL

“LOL yeah right okay... we should go now is

almost 3pm your food is ready now” as I wipe my hand with a dish cloth

“Whew at least I’ll eat homely food... there's something home about your cooking yazi LOL” he says

“Ao?” I say

“Yep... let go get the car keys” he says.... As he goes upstairs

I’m left in a kitchen tidying up... the kitchen door opens....

Here comes a girl mmmh she’s nice I must say... is not Palesa by the way

“And then who the fuck you are in man’s house?” she says.... Hehehe this girl doesn’t know me clearly...

“So you have a woman in your life and you didn’t tell me even worse you got her pregnant... Sanele how could you “she says as I turn around he’s behind me holding car keys I wasn’t even aware he came back...

“We should get going “I say to Sanele... I don’t have time for kids.

“You ain’t going anywhere until you tell me what are you doing with my m.... Awwww!!!! “ She screams after I slapped the shit out of her nxa...

“You’ve just insulted my sister do you know

that?" he says... I see now she's embarrassed... I walk out of the kitchen to the living room...

"Sisi I'm sorry I thought it was one of Sanele's girlfriend I'm really sorry" she says...

"Voetsek!!! Do I look like Sanele's age?
Ungijwayela masimba, ongtlwaela mmago nxa!"
I say as I take the bags and walk to the garage...

"Sanele I'll see you tomorrow" I say

As I take the keys in his hands and put my kids in the car and drove off...

I feel so disrespected by a little girl nxa... let me call Sizwe and tell him...

“Wife” he says as he answers the call, it sounds like he’s driving and his phone is on speaker....

“Babe I slapped Sanele’s girlfriend” I say

“Whaaat” he says with other voices...

“Who are you with?” I ask...

“It’s me sisi Melusi... and me S’the” they say....
Oh shit I’m now quiet

“What happened... you now slapping people?”
Sizwe says

“Eish that kid really disrespected me Dlomo... you know she thought I’m Sanele’s pregnant girlfriend because she found me in the kitchen washing dishes... worst part I tried avoiding her but she came stand in front of me demanded me answers such audacity nxa yeeer” I say now I really realize that I’m actually pissed.... They burst into laughter wow this fools...

“You should’ve punched her instead of slapping her” Melusi says as he’s laughing

“Yay ndoda you know how crazy Lerato is she’d do that, if she sees her again... don’t turn my wife into Mike Tyson please LOL” they laughing out loud... mxm

“Have you guys spoken to him? I ask

“Nah he’s probably embarrassed right now”
Sizwe says

They still laughing, I can see that he got over
they sulkiness earlier on today. Okay and they
are drunk I know...

“Dlomo we’ll talk later then” I say

“I love you MakaSihle” he says

“I love you” I say as I hang up...

.....

Hello lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 21

Episode 3

“You’re glowing like you expecting a baby girl”
mom says

“LOL hawu ma” I say... as I hug her...

“How’s my son doing?” mom asks...

“He’s fine, he was sulking when we left... what
did you cook I’m hungry” I ask...

“Samp and lamb stew... let me dish up I hope you are not being choosy like you when you were pregnant with Sihle” she says as she stands and goes to the kitchen..

“No even hey... I eat everything this time LOL” I say

She’s still flexi and fresh like she’s not 61 LOL... and these 2 follow her, their other best friend

“Gogo please reprimand Sihle, he beats other children at school” Thuthu says... LOL Sihle really traumatised my baby girl struu

“Sihle why you beat other children?” mom asks while they’re in the kitchen I could hear them...

“But gogo, I was protecting her....they were taking her water” he says....

He thinks that he’s entitled to protect his sister because he doesn’t find anything wrong of what he did....

“Is it true Thuthu?” mom asks her

“No gogo Xolani asked me for water and Sihle stood up and punched him” thuthu says...

“Ahhhh Sihle you don’t that neh mfana ka gogo?” mom says...

As they coming back to the lounge and she

hands me a bowl of food...

"I thought he'll escape from being a bull fighter like Reitumetse, Kefilwe and Rea but noo he took after them LOL" Mom says....

My sisters are ghetto, they are those you trust when it comes to street fight LOL... as for me I'm ghetto yet softie.

"Sihle is my headache... earlier on he asked me why my stomach is big LOL I said he should ask his father when he does Sizwe didn't even know what to say...he cut him off and said he must finish his food" I say... mom and my aunt are laughing

"He reminds me of Rea" mom says ...she still

laughing

*

*

*

Is Saturday morning I'm on my way to Sandton now and we'll meet there with Sanele. We haven't spoke after yesterday incident, hubby called me last night and he said they called Sanele just to check up on him, he was so embarrassed and he even dumped that girl but Sizwe still find it funny I don't know why LOL.

The kids neglected me, even when I left they just said goodbye to me and continue playing. I already went to my stores this side and everything is okay thanx to Tshirelletso the manager... she manages my 2 stores this side. Those 4 ladies who work at my store they find me very intimidating, I don't know why and it

hurts me... today I tried to break the ice and crack some jokes but still they are not comfortable around me unlike Durban family...

I told mom that I'm buying her son a car, that's why I'm this side and she said he deserves it after what he did for me and for them. Mom loves Sizwe so much but I don't want to tell her what he did to me because she'll freak out... I didn't tell anyone from my side even my friends. I'm just embarrassed to tell them. Speaking of friends I'm going to see them today later when I come back... just to chill and catch up.

"Sis" he says as he answers his phone

"Hey bafo how are you?" I say

"I'm okay and you?" he says

"I'm good how far are you?" I say

"I'm already here waiting for you" he says

"Oh okay I'll be there in few minutes" I say...we agreed to go there around 12 and its half 12 and he's there already he's so punchual hey....

I'm here

"hi" I say to him he still admiring the cars

"Sis" he says

“Okay where is the sales man?” I ask... then he waves to some other guy...

“Hi Mrs Dlomo, I’m Samuel nice to meet you” he says as he do the hand shake

“Hi Samuel... likewise” I say

“We already spoke with Mr Dlomo here and he said that you are the one who’s looking for a car for your husband” Samuel says then I nod

“Okay please follow me” he says then we do follow him... while we are admiring the cars in her

“So what car are you looking for” he asks

“Uhm my husband is into SUV cars so I want to to buy him SUV car” I say

“Okay lets go to this side” he says

He’s directing us to SUV cars side... these cars are so fascinating and you can smell money in this showroom. Who would’ve known that 1 day I’ll be buying my rich husband a car worth millions as his birthday present? Wow the life I’m living right now it feels like a dream honestly...

“I like this and I think he’ll love it” I say to Sanele... it’s an SUV...

“I’m also looking at it and I know for sure that

he'll love it" he says as he inspecting sitting on a driver's seat... the salesman is here...

"This is Levante Modena... it has a powerful force... under perfect control. The petrol V6 and the levante offers everything you would expect of a Maserati... it has 4 pipes...from the chassis with a very low centre of gravity as you glide through you top speeds, the perfectly balanced weight distribution through to it's sharp aerodynamic body. Then relaxing the luxury of total control....the sophisticated ZF eight-speed automatic transmission modifies shift patterns according to your driving style....thanks to it's auto-adaptive software..." Samuel says...

We're listening to him as he explains the features of the car.... while Sanele is inspecting it, was a good idea to bring him here because

he knows the cars and he also knows his brother's taste.... I know nothing about cars but I love this one, I already imagining him driving it.

"Mrs Dlomo you like it?" he asks

"I love it..." I say

"I'm taking it" I say to them ...

"Okay can we go to the office please..." he says and we follow him

"Mr Dlomo would you like some beer, whiskey... Mrs Dlomo some rooibos tea or juice?" he asks...

The hospistality though mmh... but I understand him as a sales person you must make sure that the potential customers are comfortable and well hosted... yes I was once a sales agent so I knw how they roll to get sales....

“Sparkling Water please” I say

“Whiskey please” Sanele says... and Samuel nod and walks out...

“So what’s the budget?” Sanele asks....

“Unlimited budget LOL” I say as I wink....

He laughs out loud...

"This is what happens when you're a good husband... you get rewarded LOL" I say...

Samuel comes back with a tray of Glenlivet 25 years whiskey bottle, whiskey glass, bottle of sparkling water and a glass then he serves us...

"So Samuel how much is my husband's car?" I ask as I sip my water...

"Is R3567000 so in instalment you'll pay R513400 monthly for 5 years" he says...

"I'm paying cash Samuel" I say as I'm gulping on my water

"I'd like to test drive it first" Sanele says

“No problem Sir” Samuel says... then we all stand up and goes to the car

.....

Goodnight lovies



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 21

Episode 4

Okay everything seems fine.... I paid via EFT, the

paper work is done and I've already gave him my documents all of them. So we're just waiting for the payment to clear in their respective account. I've asked them to ship the car to Durban, because I want to give him exactly on his birthday and it costs me R20 000 more for the shipment but I didn't mind.... It's for my husband the very same person who always goes all out for me. I'm excited about this hey.

Now I see why they say money make things happen. Oh yes I'm still saving portion of my allowance and my profit from my all businesses and I'm proud to say that I have R15m in my savings account. There are so many reasons why I'm saving money... 1-what will happen to me if Sizwe dies? Because his businesses are under family tree... 2- What if we will break up? 3 -Yes I'm saving money for rainy day. I even bought a house in Fourways under Reitumetse's

name and nobody knows about it, its just me and her only... and I'm renting it I wanna buy more houses and invest on them.

We on our way to Durban it was hard to leave home... I should come often especially for kids they looked so heartbroken when we left. I should bring them for December holidays, they really love being home with their Gogo because she spoils them rotten and my dad also came to see them they were so happy shem.

We've just landed now and he's already waiting for right after the jet bridge LOL...

"My husband" I say as I hug him...

He gives me a warm long hug and kiss oh shem

I missed him so much and now he's clinging on his children as always....Mom made us cookies as (Mofago)

"I missed you guys... next time we going together, I don't deserve to be like this, I'm a good person you know?" he says I laugh out....

He sounds like he's being punished, I wonder what will happen if I die...yoh I think it'll be same situation like his father. This guy loves me too much and it scares the shit out of me sometimes, he lives for me like I'm his hobby but I love it honestly I've never been loved like this...by a handsome, rich, down to earth husband God answered my prayers.

"So how are the stores?" he asks as he's driving

“They doing fine... Tshirelletso says I should increase the stock because people are buying spice and sauces like crazy” I say

“That’s good baby” he says with a smile

“Mom is asking to bring the kids home to spend December holidays with them...” I say....

“As long as we drop them and come back here.... Will fetch them when schools open” he says

“That’s what I was thinking” I say...

“How was your weekend?” I ask

“Ag I’ve been drinking since Friday... we went to the one of our clubs on Friday, Saturday went to chisanyama came on the wee hours just to sleep on a cold bed mxm” he says lol

“hawu Dlomo...” I say

“Babe don’t ever leave me like that please it was like I was a street kid” he says with a low voice and looks emotional LMFAO

“Sizwe what’s going to happen if I die first” I say

“I think the history will repeat itself... I will be just like ubaba when we lost uMa” says with a serious face

“Are you serious?” I say

“I can’t live without you MakaSihle like I’m serious and I think you’ve noticed that... if you die it’ll be the end of me” he says

Shame my love I can imagine...

“I love you” I say

“I love you so much” he says then he focuses on the road

*

*

*

“Oh you did eat huh?” I say as I’m inspecting the fridge

“LOL Sithembile and Melusi came and they were hungry so we warmed up the food and ate before we went to see Siyabonga” he says as he’s busy with a remote

“Dinangwe that food was supposed to last you until today you know” I say instead he was father Christmas giving away his food mmx

“I know LOL... you know those 2 they’re forever hungry when they come to this house” He says... Hai mxm

“So what did you eat yesterday and this morning?” I ask

“Yesterday we ate at chisanyama and this morning Siyabonga brought me inyama ye tloko (ox head) I was so craving for it and phuthu” he says ya neh..

“Sometimes I forget that you were once a street kid you know... so next time I won't waste my time to cook for you when I go home because clearly you know how to sort yourself out with Street and dirty food” I say as I sit next to him... he's laughing

“You can be a snob sometimes you know... what happened to my ghetto wife?” he says still laughing...

“LOL... yeah whatever” I say

Then he comes closer and brushes my belly...

"I can't wait to meet him you know" he says

"Me too... I'm tired now you boy must come out now I miss my life, I miss dressing up looking good" I say

"Mama, does it hurt?" as we turn is Sihle approaching us looking so worried

"What are you talking about Sihle?" I ask

"Your stomach mama does it hurt?" he says...

LOL

“No boy... my stomach doesn't hurt” I say

“Then why is this big mama” he asks with concerned face... yoh Lord!

“Sizwe talk to your son” I whisper to Sizwe

“Boy, there's your lil brother in here” Sizwe says as he points my belly... yoh I never shame

“Huh? Why is he in mama's stomach” Sihle asks he's confused now

“God put him in mama's stomach” Sizwe...

I can't help but to laugh oh he is God now...

“Hah baba!!! Why did God put my lil brother in mama’s stomach” He asks

“Ahem... do you want ice cream?” Sizwe asks as he goes to the kitchen...

“No baba I can’t eat ice cream while my little brother is mama’s stomach” he says with a shaky voice... he’s following his father

“Siphesihle” Sizwe

“No baba... mama ate my little brother” he’s crying ...

Honestly I can’t stop laughing... is Sizwe’s mess

and he must fix it because I'm a monster now
according to my son

"Boy listen... mama didn't eat your little brother,
God put him in there to grow and then he will
come out" Sizwe

"Okay I will ask God to take him out of mama's
stomach" Sihle says

"Amen... come here my baby" I say...

He comes to me and rest his head on my belly
then the little brother kicks... Sihle raises his
head and now he stares on my belly, he's
shocked

“Yes he’s kicking... he’s telling his big brother that he’ll come out soon” I say... now he’s giggling LOL.

Kids neh mxm

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 22

Episode 1

Preparing another birthday braai in a same

month wow... 3 weeks back I threw Sihle 5th birthday party, it was a huge party like Thuthu's earlier this year. I even invited the employees and their kids to celebrate with us.... even my Gp Family showed up. My boy was so happy and he can't stop talking about it. I made a tradition that every year I throw them a party.

Oh hey he told everyone in the family even his Gogo that I ate his little brother but he asked God to take his brother out of mama's stomach LOL... Sizwe really traumatized my son struuu.

Okay today is Sizwe birthday today, he didn't know I was planning a braai for him until this morning when the brothers and the wives showed up and helps with the preparations. It's nothing big is just intimate thing... the car is ready and it'll be here at 2pm it has been

shipped. I've also asked Thembi to make cake for him actually for the kids because he doesn't eat cake... I made the teirs with Heineken beers like a cake for him.

We're done cooking so we're just sitting in the garden all of us in the backyard.... even Sanele is here but without a girl this time. They're drinking and I'm here drinking my cranberry juice mxxxm... I can't wait for the baby to come I miss being drunk shem...

"Skonie I think we should go dish up" I say to Nono

"Okay, but I think you should rest now... your feet are even swollen we'll dish up" she says... she's right I'm tired... I've been cooking since morning...

“I appreciate what you did for me babe, but I think you should rest now” he says as he put his arm around my shoulder and kisses me on a cheek...

“Sis, can I talk to you?” Sanele says to me, he’s from the house...

I think the car is here... I’ve asked him to communicate with them because I felt like I was going to be suspicious to Sizwe and he has access to my phone so obviously he’d find out...

“No talk to her right here” Sizwe says to him

“Ah bafo I need to speak to her in private”
Sanele says

“You can’t speak with my wife in private whats wrong with you... where’s your girlfriend by the way?” Sizwe says... they all laugh, they still find that slap situation funny this idiots LOL...

“Ah babe let me go and listen what he says you know dating is showing him flames LOL” I say and I try to stand up....

Then we go to the house

“The car is here” Sanele...

We’re going to the enterance and is here indeed and has a red ribbon, I’m nervous and excited at the same time... no one knows and they also can’t even see it

“Ahhh okay let’s go fetch him” I say with a big smile

We go back to the backyard we can’t stop ourselves from smiling...

“And then what was that all about?” Sizwe asks...with that curious look...

“Sanele now you making my wife smile like this?” Sizwe says... LOL

“LOL aukahle bhuti hawu” Sanele says

“Uhm guys I’d like us all to go at the entrance there’s someone I’d like you to meet” I say....

They're all look confused...

"Come" I say with a big smile as I stretch my hand to him the he stand up and hold my hand now I'm leading him to the house enterance...

"I hope it's not Sanele's new girlfriend because I'm not in the mood for some introduction"
Sizwe says as we walking through the lounge to the front door...

"SURPRISE!!!!!!!" I scream as we walk out door...

They're all cheering except Mr Party he's shocked, his mouth is open...

“Happy birthday my love... and this is your birthday present” I say as I hand the car keys....

“Wow is this for me?” he asks

“Yes babe” I say...

He gives me a long warm hug... Okay my shoulder is wet WTF!!! He’s crying oh nooo now he holds me tighter... I’m suffocating now his baby is now kicking...

“Babe I can’t breathe” I say....

Now he let go of me his eyes are red now... but why he’s crying though? I thought buying cars is not a big deal...

He finally goes to the car he's admiring it, the colour of the car is blue.... The registration is ("SIZWE D 8 GP)

"I LOVE IT" he screams with a huge smile....the he comes back and kisses me on the lips

"I love you... you made my day" he says...

His eyes are glassy... he's emotional I wonder why. His brothers are inspecting the car and they're so excited

"Lunch is ready guys" Nono says

Now we walk back to the house to the backyard

but he hold my hand turn to short right... we heading upstairs. No one noticed because they're already feasting outside... we get into our bedroom and he locks the door and kisses me...

"Love, you used your savings to buy me a car worth millions?" he asks

"Yes" I say...

"But why? That money it's yours baby" he says

"Babe look... I've never thanked you properly for supporting my dream.... You made my dream came true... thank you for always being there for me Dlomo, I know with you I can count on. Thank you for everything, you have truly

changed my life. I really appreciate the way you care and love me.... That is why I didn't hesitate taking money from my savings and buy that car for you....you deserves it my love trust me, for being a good husband and a good father what will make me happy right now is to accept the gift" I say and he sits on the edge of the bed tears still flowing his face...

I sit next to him and rub my hand on his back

"Sizwe what's wrong I thought you'll be happy... you'd like it" I say...

I'm getting emotional now.... He turns to face and hold my hands

"You know Lerato honestly ever since I was

dating... I felt like those women I was involved with was because of the money. Yes I got everygirl I wanted but I've always longing for someone who'll love me as I am not, what I have and when I saw you I knew that I want to spend the rest of my life with you. I saw from the moment you fell in love with me regardless of what I have... and honestly my worst fear was you leaving me when you have everything, but now you have everything that you want.... you are still here, loving me like you did, before you have this whole wealth and you still appreciate me and being thoughtful as always. You know with you everything became naturally... we didn't force anything, everything just fell into place automatically. Thank you so much for being in my life... for choosing me, Thank you for making me a father... for taking good care of my children and for always making me happy. I'm not someone who gets gifted things on my birthday, I've hardly experienced receiving and

you my love, have given me more than just today.. you've given me love thank you so much" he says we're both crying.... I hug him...

"I love you Dlomo... you're my forever" I say...

He hugs me tighter then he let go of me and kisses me on the lips...

"mmmh okay okay let's go downstairs we have guests" I say he stands and helps me to stand... then kiss me on the lips and on my belly now we walk out....

"hehehe my wife bought me a Maserati" he says he's smiling...

*

*

*

“Babe can I use your car?” I say.... As we’re having a breakfast

“Which car?” he asks as he widens his eyes...

“Maserati” I say with a low voice

“Errrr no... not my new car forget” he says

“Hawu Dinangwe” I say

“You know I love you right? But not with my birthday gift my love.... You can use G-glass,

range rover, jeep, porsche, Gti, BMW go choose whatever car you want to drive but don't go near my birthday present from my loving wife" he says...

"Oh wow Sizwe" I say

"Let me love and leave you.... Kids let's go" he kisses me on the lips and I give my kids their back packs

"Mama bye bye we love you" the kids say as they both hug me

He loves that car so much... he can't stop admiring it. He said first time he went with it to work, his workers were all cheering and whistling and he told them that it was his wife

who bought for him....they were fascinated....
I'm glad to see him this happy.

.....

Goodnight lovia  

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 22

Episode 2

"Your baby wants hot wings.....and his father
banned me from driving" I text him...

"His father will come with them just now" he

replies....

I'm 9 months pregnant now and I'm a penguin again, I'm officially on maternity leave Sizwe said I should switch off my business cell phone until further notice. He now works from home just to keep an eye on me and he only goes out when he has short meeting like today. I'm lazy to do anything even to bath, we shower together everyday then after shower at night before we sleep he massages me...

Sigh! I still can't get over Thuthu's mother.... I act okay but deep down, I still feel like she'll fight until she wins her and she'll take her away from me. But I know he won't let it slide without a fight, not with his children but what kind of a mother who does that? Giving away her child... I still don't understand some women shem.

I hear his car pulling out... I'm sitting in the living room watching this cooking show... I'm thinking of having a cooking book to write my own recipes....

"Hello my love" he says as he sits next to me and kisses me on the lips

"Babakhe" I say...

"Here are your hot wings with you son" as he hands me Chicken lickin plastic... they smell so good....

"Are you okay?" I ask...

He seems distracted and he's hiding it....he turns to look at me in the eye

"What's wrong and don't even lie to me" I say...

"LOL I'm fine my love just that I've been thinking since morning that when our boy conceived ..."
he says as he brushes my belly....

"Bathong babe we have sex everyday" I say while eating the wings

"Yeah but this one I know because I had a feeling that you might be pregnant after that night" he says...

"Which night?" I ask....

“That night you pissed me off....when you were went out with your fellow drunkards and you didn’t want to leave the club nxa” he says

LOL I remember that night and we haven’t spoken about the whole incident ever since. I think the rough sex fixed things because after that I’ve became so obeying.... I now choose my battles and I address him in a right manner I choose my words....

“LOL okay grand sharp why were you angry because I told you that we’ going out and I kept responding your texts.... What did I do wrong that night?” I ask

Now that we’re talking about I wanna know why

he was so angry because I still don't understand why he was freaked out ...smashing glasses and throwing me with the keys...

"I missed you and you didn't seem to care... on top of that you pretended that you didn't hear me when I told you to leave... I really felt disrespected honestly. I love the fact that you can stand your ground but I wanted you to respect me as your husband... you're very stubborn when you're drunk" he says... oh wow

"So you punished me like that?" I say

"I wanted to remind you whose the man in this marriage... and that's how our baby conceived" he says as kisses me on the lips

“How did you know?” I ask

“I just knew vele then after I found out... counted weeks to confirm then I was right” he says...

LOL Hai this guy

“So vele after this one you’re done giving me sons?” he asks

“Yep I can’t be pregnant on my late 30s... I’m done Dlomo and if you impregnate me again I’ll kill you” I say.... He’s laughing

“I thought you going to give me 3 sons” he says still laughing

“No never I’m done falling pregnant yhuu” I say

*

*

*

“Babe let’s go out for dinner just the 2 of us” he says

As I wake up from taking a nap its 5pm slept for 4 hours... the kids are with Nono, they’ll come back after I give birth next month... They really love there

“Why can’t you bring dinner to us... I can’t go out looking like this and walking like a penguin” I say

“I’m not taking no for an answer it’s a romantic dinner, I’ve bought you a dress and I asked Mangwane to come and do your hair and make

up” he says... Mangwane is Thobi he call all the wives by their paternal names....

“Yhuuu why all the fuss though?” I ask

Really there’s no need because after dinner I’ll want to come back to sleep...

“Because I want to spoil you and it’s been a while not going out just the 2 of us... come let’s go shower” he says as he stretch his hand to reach mine from the bed...

We’ve moved to downstairs bedroom.... he already let the water run in the shower....

We’re in the shower he’s helping me to wash...I

wish I could soak myself in a bathtub but I can't, because standing up will be too much admin. I swear I'm never falling pregnant again, now it's like I'm disabled he does everything for me I can't live like this honestly.

We built a shower bench, because I can't stand too long so I sit on it and he helps me to wash my feet. My man has TLC shem at least my hormones this time are behaving and he's very much happy about that LOL.

We're done showering now he's applying me with a lotion...

The intercom phone rings...

"I think its Mangwane let me go open for her,

why didn't he take Siyabonga's gate remote vele?
Because we all have gate remotes of all the
houses” he says as he’s applying my feet...

Then he stands the he goes to the kitchen to
open the gate and now he comes back, I already
put on my bra. Now he helps me to put the
short tight pants...

Okay we’re done now... he’s wearing jean, short
sleeve white Burberry golf t-shirt and sneakers.
He bought me maternity long sleeve mock neck,
self belted dress it dusty blue I love it. My feet
are swollen so I’ll put on the sandals.

Here she walks in the bedroom pushing make-
up suit case behind... she looks good as always
wearing all white dress...

“Skonie” she says as she walks in the bedroom... bubbly as always

“Hey you” I say as she hugs me....

“Bhelesi called me to come and do your face and your hair... I bought you a weave” she says

“Yep he just said we’re going out for dinner, he asked you to come and pamper me” I say... as she starts doing my face

“Mmmh your man is sweet... I think he’s the sweetest... and others yhuu especially the one who married me... piece of shit” she says... Sigh!

“Wanna talk about it?” I ask...

“Siya he’s cheating on me and it doesn’t bother me anymore” she says...

“Are you okay with that” I say

“What can I say Skonie? I’ve made peace with it... one thing I’ll never do is to leave this marriage he’ll cheat but come back home to me. I can’t let my child grow up in a broken home” she says...

The way she said it, seems like it doesn’t bother her anymore and it worries me...

“Are you happy though?” I ask

“I’m embracing it... so” she shrugs

“Thobile are you happy?” I ask... this girl don’t give me the answer that I am expecting...

“I love him so much but I’m not sure if I’m actually happy” she says...

I can’t look her in the eyes because she’s busy on my eyes with the eye shadows...

“Thobile I’m worried about you honestly and it’s been a while feeling like this, but I didn’t have the guts to ask you. I didn’t want to look like I’m interfering in your marriage... “I say

I hold her hands now we're looking at each other's eyes and she doesn't even have tears anymore but I can see she's broken

"Please do talk to me what's happening?" I say

"Okay lets continue with your face" she says as she takes a foundation and start to apply it on my face...

"Can you come to me tomorrow so that we can chat please" I say

Even though I don't know how to advice but at least she'll be venting out, coughing out what is bothering her because I don't want last incident to happen again because this time she'll not shoot him on the arm, she'll kill him struuu!

“Okay I’ll come” she says

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 22

Episode 3

We’re done with everything... I’m looking beautiful and I feel good. My man was waiting for me in the lounge... and he’s amazed at what thobi did to me.

“Wow you’re so beautiful... Mangwane what have you done to your skonie huh” he says as he takes his phone on a coffee and takes a picture of me...

“LOL thank you babe” I say...

“Okay shall we? Okay please my hand bag upstairs” I ask Sizwe then he goes upstairs

“Skonie I’ll see you tomorrow then... I have to go now” she says as she hugs me then walks out... here he comes back and hands me my hand bag

“I don’t know why you take the bag and the purse because I’ll be paying” he says

“LOL I won’t answer that hey” I say... as we walk out he already switched on the Maserati....

He loves this car and he forgot about his other cars because usually he changes cars almost every day when he goes to work it depends on his mood. When he feels like he wanna be a fuck boy he drives my Gti on weekends most of the times...

“How come you haven’t bought Maserati vele? Because you have obsession with cars?” I ask... as he’s driving

“LOL... I don’t know hey, I’m not gonna lie and trust me I’m love with her” he says okay her... I’m going to compete with a car now LOL

“Her?” I say as I raise my eyebrows

“Her name is also Lerato and my wife Lerato bought her for me” he says as he interlocks our fingers... I can't stop blushing

“Thank you so much my love” He says as he kisses the back of my hand

My husband is appreciative... once I buy something for him shame he's treasure it and be grateful. He makes me want to do more for him because he is appreciative and at first I thought he's choosy and I thought wrong hey!

“So where are we having dinner” I ask

“At our restaurant”he says...

I should've known... he's love Spaiz up food and he like to said it reminds him of my cooking... he's my biggest fan shem

“Can't we go somewhere else where I'll see new faces new atmosphere?” I ask jokingly

“Err no I've already asked them to set up for us... ey Lerato I didn't even want to tell you what I've planned you ruin the surprise Ai this woman!” he snaps LOL

“Ao sorry” I say...

“Nooo! You always like that... always you want

to know everything hai nor Maan!” he shouts....

Okay firstly I didn't take it seriously when he snaps but now he is serious and he's shouting

“Yoh first of all I was joking... I knew vele we're going to our restaurant and there was no need for you to snap like that... you must never Sizwe Dlomo talk to me like that hawu!” I shout back...

My night is ruined... he snaps easily these days like he's the one who's pregnant ai fok maan. Clearly I'm not the only one who has pregnancy hormones here! Maybe is because I don't give him sex that's why he has a short temper.

*

*

*

We're both quiet in the car... the tension in here is very thick you can even cut it with a knife...

He tries to hold my hand as we walk in but I shift my hand...

"SURPRISE!!!!" they scream...

I'm standing here with my mouth open hand on my chest... I should've known new dress... thobi doing my face and hair and this witch is here they wearing all white even my female staff... they even made a blue and white baby shower set up its nice.... I love it...

“I hate you all!!!” I say...

I'm crying... the husband is already with the guys at bar drinking as always and why are they here though? Because it's women things ai...

She takes my hand and leads me to the white queen throne chair with gold frame... is placed next to the cake and gifts.

I sit in front of them then there's a rectangular set up and the theme is all white with touch of navy blue... The MC is Pat my crazy friend...

“Okay ladies let's start now because the guest of honor is here... looking good and glowing you'd swear she's having a girl” she says we laugh

“Mommy, I’m going to blindfold you and I’m going to give you a gift you must feel it with your hands and tell us what’s on there... If you get it right you’ll a yogurt but if you get it wrong I’ll give you a vegetable purity” she says...

“Errr you going to mess up my make up Makgotso” I say

“Whooo shem!” she says as she blindfold me and hands me a gift...

“It’s a box Pat! how am I supposed to know what’s in here” I say

“Lerato you are mother of two so you must know most of the baby things...” she says...

mxm she's not helping really

"Breast pump" I say... she takes off the blindfold...

"LOL its nitribullet set" I say

"Here eat" it's that vegetable purity eeewuu...

"This purity shit taste horrible" I say trying to swallow it

"Chill bitch it's for the baby not you nxa" she says LOL, I forgot her nasty rude attitude sometimes...

"Its from Thobi" Pat says...

“Thank you skonie” I blow kisses on her... pat blindfold me again and hands me a gift

“Another box Ai... it’s a Breast pump!” I shout....

She takes off the blindfold and give me a spoon of strawberry yogurt... I was right it’s actually a CTN Microwave sterilizer and breast pump kit

“It’s from the Spaiz up family” Pat says... Shem it looks expensive they’re so sweet

Then she gives me another huge paper bag...I put my hand in it...

“It’s bag, I can feel baby crawler, socks, shoes,

bennies and a hat” I say as I feel them with my hands

“Very good” Pat says as she takes off the blindfolder

LOL I was right and hey it’s Burberry clothes and bag I love that brand

“It’s from Nono” Pat says

“Thank you Mamkhulu” I shout we all laughing

“Come MakaSihle we need to finish this gifts hawu” Pat says as she put the blindfold again

“Yhuu this is a huge box bra...just guess ai” she

says LOL

“Car seater maybe” I say... she takes it off and gives me a spoon of vegetable purity

“It’s from the baby daddy” she say Wow it’s a Mima Xari stroller actually Sizwe though LOL

.....

Good night lovies



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 22

Episode 4

We are about to head home now... the baby shower is over, I really appreciate the gesture especially to my staff they really went all out for me shem and the gifts seems expensive I really had a great time honestly...

"I'm sorry about earlier on... I didn't mean to snap like that" he says as we're in the car... looking at me...

I even forgot we had a fight...

"What is bothering you?" I ask

“Sigh... nothing” he says

“Okay meaning you and I are not on speaking terms from now on and trust me I’m not bluffing” I say... as I play on my phone and I know he’s looking at me

“Okay this Zanele thing is bothering me honestly... today earlier on I spoke to this other client of mine, he’s a friend of Zanele’s husband or I can say ex husband. He told me that Zanele couldn’t bear him children because she had a womb cancer so he left her” he says... mmmh karma is dealing with her...

“So that’s why she came back to demand my child?” I ask

“Yes...” he says

“Over my dead body... she’ll never get her nxa... I wish and pray that cancer to eat her up until she dies!” I say I’m getting annoyed now

“So I’m really sorry for earlier on” he says

“Sizwe in 5 years on our marriage, I’ve taught you to speak up and I’ve made a safe place for you to feel free to tell me anything that is bothering you. Stop keeping secrets from me please” I say

“I hear you and I’m sorry” he says

“Okay Sizwe” I say

“So we’re cool?” he asks.... I nod...

“Can I have a kiss then?” he says with puppy face...

I kiss him then he smiles as he now focuses on the road...

“I’m shagging tonight? I promise I’ll be gentle” he says as he brush my belly with his one hand the other hand is on the steering wheel... the way he says it... I’m already wet LOL...

“But we can’t shag when I’m like this” I say as I’m pointing my belly....he frowns

“MakaSihle we can’t stop having sex just because you’re 9 months pregnant... I still enjoy you and I know what you meant, don’t worry my love I’ll do all the work all so all you have to do is to just lie on your back and open legs for me” he says as we drive in at our home

He jumps out of the car and come around to open the door for me and helps me walk out of the car.... He’s holding my hand and the other hand is on my waist...

“I feel disabled... this baby is big and I wasn’t like this with Sihle” I say....as we go to our bedroom...

“LOL what if we’re carrying twins?” he says

"I'd commit suicide" I say he laughs out loud...

Then he start kissing me on the lips a long passionate kiss... then I take off his golf shirt

"Lerato you love sex"he say as he unbuckle his belt and pulls down his jean

"I've learnt from the best...you made me love it now I'm addicted to you" I say as he takes off my dress and bra

"And I'm addicted to you too" he says as he kisses me again and cups my breasts with his hands

“Awww” I scream he just squeezed breast tighter

“Sorry babe” he says

He pushes me gently on bed I’m now lying on my back... then he’s sucking my nipples his finger rubbing my clit gently...

“You’ll suck my baby’s milk LOL” I say... he stops and he laughs out loud he don’t even stop

“And you decide to crack joke when I’m trying to make love to you.... You don’t have peace shame” he says as he lie on his back we both laughing...

“Come finish what you’ve started” I say

“Yes mam” as he goes down on and I open my legs wide... I feel his tongue on my clit...his hand rubbing my nipples gentle I’m getting weak now....

*

*

*

I’m resting my head on his chest and he’s one arm is around my shoulder and the other hand is brushing my belly. We’ve been lying like this quietly for few minutes now after the steamy sex we had. I came twice in one round that’s how good it was...you know it’s rare to find someone who makes you laugh, who makes

you come, who loves you so much and who's rich at the same time... so I consider myself lucky in fact blessed to have him in my life.

"Thandolwethu" he says while he's busy brushing my belly... that's his first word he says

"Thandolwethu Dlomo I love it" I say as I put my hand on that hand brushing my belly....then the kick this child didn't sleep...

"Owethu Dlomo..... Siphesihle-sethu Dlomo and Thandolwethu Dlomo.... My children I'm blessed" he says I'm sure he's smiling

"Who would've known that one day I'd be a husband and a father of 3 children no in fact 8 children. And who would've known that I'd really

find someone who'll love me like I love her and bear children for me... sons for that matter I appreciate you Lerato" he says as he kisses me on the forehead... 8 children including his nephews and nieces he's taking them as his own children in fact they all are...

Okay... I'm dozing off now

"I appreciate you Dlomo" I say as I kiss his chest...

"Baby I'm sleepy" I say ... it's 2 am now still not asleep

"Okay sleep my love" he say as he kisses me on a forehead

“I love you” he says as he covers me with a blanket... still on his chest

“I love you Bhelesi” I say... I’m so sleepy

.....

Goodmorning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 23

Episode 1

I think I’m having labour pains, Sizwe went out

to get breakfast, okay I'll hang in there until he comes back. I don't even want to call him because he'll panic I know him. Okay I think I need water, no I need air or maybe need both.... Damn I'll never used to this never!!!!

Yhuuuu Breath in Lerato... breathe out... do it again...I'm pacing in the veranda the sea breeze makes things easy for me at least. The contractions are coming regularly 4 minutes apart, each one lasts for about a minute and they have been following this pattern for an hour now.... Okay we still have time...

"Babe why you pacing now? Why don't you rest?" he says as he puts paper bag in a coffee table

"I'm in labour" I say with a low voice and he

widen his eyes

“OOOH shit lets go to the hospital” he says
panicking

“No relax...” I say as I’m still pacing

“Are you crazy!!! You want to give birth in the
veranda now?” he shouts... oh lord

“Sizwe the contractions just started now so
even if we go to the hospital now we still going
to wait... just call Kotwal to be ready and bring
my bag from upstairs” I say

I’m calm and he doesn’t understand why.... He
on the phone now heading upstairs. Let me sit

down even my feet are swollen...

"Awww shit!" I scream Okay let me stand let me pace again....

"Babe lets go I'm not taking any chances here" he says as he come back and takes my hand...

"But I told..."

"Lerato this is not the right time your stubbornness... this is my child we are talking about!" he snaps... whoosaaa!!!!

*

*

*

"You're too calm for my liking" he says as he

parks at the hospital parking lot

“What’s the use of throwing tantrums though?”
I ask as helps me walk out the car he already
holding a bag in his hand....

“Are you sure you’ll be able to walk?” he asks

“Yes baby I’m fine” I say

We’re walking and it’ll take 3 minutes to walk in
the hospital... he looks worried they way I’m so
calm that’s what freaks him out.

Here’s my gynae as we approach the entrance
door...

“Hi let me get the porter” he says as he rushes in...

“I told you it was bad I idea to walk in the hospital your problem is that you’re stubborn!” he shouts...

I give him one look and continue walking in... I don’t have time to fight with him not today Satan!

The Dr comes back with a porter and wheel chair... I sit on it then we rush to the labour ward...

I don’t see Sizwe anymore.... Oh lord my water broke my dress and the wheelchair seat it wet...

“Hi Mrs Dlomo please wear this then after climb on this bed and put your legs on these I’m coming back shortly” the nurse says

I don’t know where she comes from.... anyways I do as requested.

Here he comes wearing scrubs... okay so he’s going to be here when I give birth?

“Are you sure?” I ask he knows why I’m asking him that...

“Yes” he says as he helps me climb on the obstetric bed....

I’m now lying on my back legs are on leg

support... he's holding my hand

"I love you" he says and kisses me on the lips....

And the dr comes in wearing scrubs and the nurses

"Are you sure you in labour?" the dr asks... I nod

"You look so calm and relaxed" he says

"Okay let's see" he says as he puts 2 fingers in me

"He's here" he says

“Come on please push” he shout and slaps my thigh.... I push squeezing Sizwe’s hand

“You’re coming okay another push!!!” he says again and slaps my thigh...

“Aaaahhhhhhhh!!!!!!!” as I push again...

“You’re doing great babe” he says as he kisses me on the forehead still holding my hand...

“I see a head.... You want to see it Mr Dlomo?”
dr asks... no no no bad idea!!! He goes

“What the fuck!!! Wow!!!” he freaks out and comes back to hold my hand

“Push harder Lerato!” Dr slaps my thigh

“Aaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhh” I push....

Huff... huff... huff!!!!

“Great job! Another push I see the upper body now” dr says

“aaaahhhhhhhh huff... huff... huff” I push

Then suddenly, I feel the relieve on my abdomen... I’m but I keep my eyes open. I don’t want to faint like I did with Sihle.

The nurse is now pushing on my uterus and I can feel she’s pulling something the placenta I

think

Woah!!! wait why my baby is not crying? No my baby is not crying? I see Sizwe cutting the umbilical cord and he holds the baby

“Why is.....”

“Waaaah... waaahh!!!” the cry even before I finish talking whew!

I see Sizwe is smiling whew!!!! He’s coming towards me...

“Sawubona Dinangwe, Mkhabela.....
Bhelesi...Khweba...Malala nomunwe
endunu...avuke ancinde akhife entshonalanga,

Sikhaba esingangenkomo....Nkosi yamakhosi
...wena ka mlilo, kasikhaba..." he's calling the
baby by clan names...

And the Dr and nurses are watching this
traditionalist next to me LOL...

.....

Goodnight lovia



* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 22

Episode 2

We're in the ward now and Sizwe went home to freshen up and came back. Now we're admiring Thando as I'm now holding him in my arms... he's wrapping my finger with his tiny hand, this child is so big and fat. He has the tag on his hand written Thandolwethu Dlomo. Ncoooh he's so cute with the dimples on the chubby cheeks and they bathed him and dressed him already. I love this hospital service it's excellent.

"Wanna hold him?" I ask

"I thought you'd never ask... I can't even hold my boy now!" he says... I roll my eyes and carefully hand him his boy

“I forgot you can be dramatic sometimes” I say... then he laughs...

Now he’s admiring the baby like he did when we were in the labour ward...

“Thank you mommy... for giving such beautiful children... I promise I’ll protect them with everything that I have” he says but his eyes are on the baby....

I know he will protect them and he is a good father I must admit...

“uhm Bhelesi....” I say... he finally looks at me....

I call him that when I want to soften him up or

when I'm about to ask him a favour or something and it works for me LOL

"I've decided to tie my tubes" I say... he raise his eyebrows

"But why?" he asks

"Because I'm done having babies Sizwe... I'm done" I say

"Okay one last baby then you'll tie them" he says

"Dr said my womb can't carry another baby for 9 months if I fall pregnant there will be miscarriages" I lie.... I just don't want to have

more babies...

“Okay I understand.... But thank you giving me to sons I’m a happy man” he says with a smile

*

*

*

Mom made it clear that she won’t come help me with baby Thando.... She said I’ve raised two children already.... so I’ll manage with this one. She just asked me to come after 3 months, she wants to see her grandson but I think I’ll go home December because Thuthu and Sihle been pestering me on taking them home on holidays.

The big brother believes that God finally did the miracle on rescuing his little brother in mama’s

stomach LOL. He's so happy and the big sis is clinging on Thando as always, she even wants to sleep with him LOL

"Morning mama, can I hold Thando" Thuthu says as she's approaching the bed LOL what did I say...

"Okay come sit on the bed and lean your back on the headboard" I say and she does as I say....

Then I hand her the baby... she's smiling

"I love him" she says with a smile..... ncooh my baby

"And he loves you too big sis" I say as I kiss her

on the forehead and she giggles....

“Where’s the rascal brother of yours?” I ask....
the house is too quiet for my liking when he’s
around...

“He’s in the office with baba” she says whew
what a relieve...

“Did you eat breakfast?” I ask her...

“No... I told baba that I’ll eat when Thando
drinks his formula” she says LOL

“But he’s already drank his formula ...Thuthu” I
say I’m laughing....

She's being a big sister.. I see. She's so sweet and bossy. I hear Sizwe and Sihle arguing on what? I don't know ...their voices are getting clearer I think they're coming in here

"No Sihle you can't have ice cream this early"
Sizwe says... Sihle with ice-cream and oats
obsession yhuuu

"But baba I've finished my oats" Sihle says

"I said no... why didn't you go to school
though?" Sizwe says as he opens the bedroom
door... LOL

"No baba is Saturday" Sihle says as they both
peep from the door....

“Is he awake?” Sizwe asks as he’s approaching us with his broke demanding bestfriend...

Their relationship cracks me up, they fight every minute on different issue but they’re very close. When you see Sizwe somewhere in the house Sihle is always there with him and when Sizwe arrives at home first person he asks about is Sihle. They even go to a barbershop together they’re really bestfriends and Sizwe likes covering up for him and I hate that he’d rather fall and being crucified for his son’s sins.

“Yep I’ve just fed him” I say

“Mama didn’t you give him oats” Sihle asks as he sit on the bed...

“He doesn’t have teeth so he’s only drinking formula” I say

“Why he doesn’t have teeth?” he asks... sigh!

“He is still young to have teeth my boy” I say...
let me go bath before he asks another
question...

“Please look after them I’m going to bath” I say
as I walk to our bathroom...and leave all on
them staring at my baby...

.....

Good morning lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 22

Episode 3

I'm back on alcohol binnekant (right inside)
But not deep deep you know LOL just one glass
of wine after meal just to digest the food. Hawu
it's not like I'm breastfeeding, don't judge me.
Well the husband is not impressed with that
actually why? I don't know only him and his
demon knows.

Here he comes and the look he gives me I don't
like it... that's the other reason why I drink, I
have many reason first I love alcohol, secondly
he drives me crazy, thirdly he wants to control
me...fourthly...

“You just couldn’t wait to give birth so you can go back on your drinking habits” he says as he sits next me on a couch...

Okay fourthly he likes starting fight unnecessary, I should give him sex soon or else he’ll start complaining about sugar and maize meal... plus it’s been 3 weeks without it because of the periods well they say it’s postpartum bleeding.

“Dude I’ve just had dinner so it’s just one glass to digest” I say...

He shakes his head and leans back and starts changing the channel... wait! Did he just say my drinking habits?

“Sizwe, what do you mean when you say my drinking habits? So in other words I’m an alcoholic?” I ask... I’m finishing what he started, FIGHT!

“Ai I didn’t say that...” he says dismissally

“That’s what you meant maan!” I say... we’re so calm yet our words are very harsh

“Lerato are you drunk?” he asks as he turns his eyes on me

“Sizwe, do I look like I’m drunk? Since when I get drunk, by just drinking 1 glass of wine?” I ask....

He doesn't answer me instead he gives me one look and continue changing channels... since when he watch TV? Let just annoy him...

I stand walks to the the bar, I'm going to get the whole bottle of wine... he must just fight me with what I'm actually doing....

"Sometimes I think you just live to annoy me honestly" he says...

Now it's my turn to keep quite... I'm pouring another glass, he must've forgotten me this one. Just because I stopped drinking for 9 months that doesn't meant I've stopped permanently.... I've spolt him shem nxa

“So you are going to drink the whole bottle?” he asks... Voetsek!

I’m now gulping the wine

“So we are not talking to each other now?” he asks again....

Yep he likes to start a fight with me and I make sure he’ll never win... I’m not going to be bullied by a Zulu guy never! I refuse....

“Sizwe I asked you a question but you didn’t bother to answer me.... Now that you want to talk I must talk? Ahhh hei” I snap...

Mnx this glass! Let me drink it from the bottle...

he widens his eyes and he's staring at me now...
you can watch Mr D I don't care

"Yoh! Sometimes I don't know what to do with
you honestly..." he says as he stands and
heading to upstairs...

I'm now left alone in here still drinking wine
from the bottle

He really enjoys fighting with me... he found me
here alone enjoying my wine after a good oxtail
meal I cooked and starts fight with me.

I think he's allergic to peace this one, you see
why I should always have alcohol in the house?
Because men are trash... but we love them. I
wonder those married women who doesn't

drink alcohol, how do they cope....because as for me to bekezela in this marriage I must drink... drinking keeps me sane. Let finish this bottle and go check my children.

*

*

*

I've just switched off all the light downstairs, now I'm checking on my children ncoooh they're fast asleep so cute.

He's watchinig TV as I walk in our bedroom... I check on Thando in his cord, he's asleep so peacefully. Okay to be honest I'm tipsy, I just want to get in bed and sleep... my baby sleeps for the whole night but wakes up early in the morning around 5-6 am imagine!

I get in bed and switch off the bedside lamp then he switches off the TV and now he comes closer to me. His hand slips under my night dress mxm I should've worn pyjamas instead of wearing a night dress now he got the full access on my body and I still won't wear panties, he knows that and finds it fascinating. I can feel the poking on my ass then he flips me to lie on my back... he's on top of me before I knew it. He's kissing me on the lips while he's top of me... I'm already wet the way it just slipped when he gets in.... he's gentle

"don't you think is too early to start drinking" he whispers in my ear while he's moving in and out slowly

"When should I start drinking alcohol?" I ask... my hands are rubbing his back

“Atleast when Thando is 3 months” he whispers
still moving inside me

“No I can’t” I say.... He’s moving faster and
roughly now

“You hurting me” I say but I’m moaning

“Why must you always protest... when I tell you
things I don’t like done by you” he says...

I forcely rolls him to lie on his back then I get
on top of him... I wanna be in control now plus
I’m tispny I have the courage

“Why must you always want to control me?” I

say with a low voice... as I'm moving on top of him

"I'm not controlling you... " he says as he's rubbing my breasts

"I'm old enough to know what's right for me and for my children... and it's not like I drink heavy, it was just a glass of wine... I don't like you dictating my life please stop" I say

I'm still on top of him moving fast... he rolls me to lie on my back.... He's inside me again moving fast

"Lerato I'm not trying to dictate your life... but sometimes I feel like you drink too much" he says

He's still moving inside... looking in my eyes... I pull him by the back of his neck to my face to kiss him then I stop...

"Sizwe have you and your children gone to bed without eating because of my alcohol consumption? I ask still with a low voice....

"No" he says... he still whispering in my ear...

"Do I lack anything in our marriage because of alcohol? Did I ever sleep out because of alcohol?" I ask...

"No" he says

“I don’t have drinking problem... I just love the taste of it that’s all, please accept that” I say

Then I pull him to my face and kiss him again. We’re both moaning now, we just had a conversation while having sex!

Now suddenly I feel like I have an electrical current running directly through my vagina... it’s like I’m shook and I feel everthing but nothing at the same time. I don’t know if I’m making sense... anyway you don’t make sense when you reach the climax.

I feel helpless and weak... I can’t even move my hand and my body is shaking uncontrollably. I can’t even feel myself, it’s like my soul is removing from my body...

“Love” he says.... I’m slowly coming back to the real world.....

“Mmmm” I say

“Are you okay?” he asks...

“I can’t move my body... I feel trapped” I say with a low voice....

He has that self satisfaction smile like he achieved something... no he’s laughing

.....

Goodnight lovia



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 22

Episode 4

Same night....

“Love” he says.... I’m slowly coming back to the real world...

“Mmmm” I say

“Are you okay?” he asks...

“I can’t move my body... I feel trapped” I say with a low voice....

He has that self satisfaction smile like he achieved something... no he’s laughing

“I need to pee” I say...

As I jump out of the bed Oh God my legs are shaking... I won’t reach the bathroom and I’ll wet myself. Here he comes to balance me.

We’re finally in the bathroom and he’s waiting for me to finish I’m slowly coming back to

sense

“What did you do to me Sizwe?” I ask with a low voice

“LOL I just just had steamy sex wit my wife” he says still laughing

“Mxm you roughed me up” I say as we dragging back to the bedroom... he still laughing

“You still driving me crazy you know” he says after we get in bed...

“Why are you saying that?” I ask... we're now cuddling

“You can make me angry, in love, happy at

same time... eish I can't explain it" he says I'm blushing

"I've never felt like this with anyone.... It's crazy" he says...

"Explain hawu" I say

"Like you can make me angry now, the next minute you make me smile or laugh and in love.... I've never been with a daring and challenging woman like you yeeerrr" he says
LOL

"Am I that hectic?" I ask...

"Ei... very hectic and I think that's one of the

things I love about you honestly...but sometimes you really pisses me off hey!" he says LOL

"So did I piss you off in the living room?" I ask

"Nah... not really because you're crazy and I'm embracing it" he says... LOL oh wow

"Have you ever developed a crush on someone you already in a relationship with?" I ask.... He's laughing

"Were you serious when you said you have a crush on me?" he asks

"Dude you don't know and you won't

understand... you still fascinate me I can feel what other women feel about you... you have that thing that draws people... your calmness, your smile lord your smile Sizwe yhuuu your sexy body and sense of still” I say he’s blushing

“I’m still asking myself even Today that why me? Why you chose me to be your wife?” I ask

“Because I have strong connection with you with you... what I feel for you I do not have enough words to explain and I saw stability with you as crazy as you are I saw a wife in you, a woman who will build a home for me, a mother of my children... you’re my soulmate... you’re the most strongest, feisty, bravest, intelligent and impulsive woman I know and it fascinates me LOL” he says

“Why you say I’m impulsive?” I ask

“That day you showed up to my gate unannounced, left everything even your job in joburg just because of me... such braveness” he says...

That was impulsive of me honestly... we’re both laughing

“You made me love you... so do you blame me for that?” I ask

“I’m glad you came honestly... now my daughter has a mother who loves her so much” he says

“I’m glad I came hey! Love za...” I say but he cuts

me

“Let’s not talk about that person please” he says

“Dlomo... Thuthu is growing up and someone will tell her that I’m not her biological mother and she’ll start asking questions what are we going to do?” I say

“I’ll tell her the truth MakaSihle” he says...

I’m not happy with that it’ll break my baby’s heart and I’ll be the one who picks up the pieces

“Goodnight... I love you” he says as he kisses me on the lips and turns his back on me....

This Zanele issue is very sensitive, Sizwe is a good person and he doesn't hate anyone but what Zanele did to him really broke him. I feel like she left a wound in his heart that will never heal but what if he still loves her? He just buried his feelings but developing hate for her? No no no it can't be this guy loves me too much...

"Lerato please sleep" he says...he figured that I'm not yet asleep...

"I can't Sizwe" I say our backs are facing each other now... that's how sensitive this issue is...

"Why?" he asks as he sits up straight

"I have a feeling that you still love her you just

buried that love with hate” I say I’m opening myself for a heartbreak... I also sit up straight

“Sigh... I don’t love her and I don’t hate her either... I just don’t want her in my daughter’s life and if she tries to come back again I’ll kill her” he says the way he says it... he is so calm and it freaks me out

“You say you don’t hate her but you want to kill her” I say

“I’m not having this conversation with you... I’m not going to sit here and convince you that you are the only woman who owns my heart...” he says as he fixes his pillow

“I don’t know Sizwe” I say

“Believe what you want to believe because clearly all the efforts and the love I showed you were not enough for you to believe that you’re the only one that I want” he says... as he covers his head with the duvet...

Let me just drop this... I don’t want to fight with him, more especially about his baby mama. I won’t let that woman to be the reason why I fight with my man. I’ll leave it right there... I’m just worried about my daughter will she love me like she do? When she finds out about her mother... what if she’ll leave me and goes to stay with her? That will destroy me... how I wish she was really dead you know none of this would’ve never happen.

*

*

*

Following morning

When I open my eyes... he's here on bed leaning his back on the head board feeding his son... he must have made the fresh formula, I remember the day I taught him it was with Thuthu and now he knows it like the back of his head. He really love kids, I've seen him with his nephews and nieces and they love him so much... sometimes he'd take them all I mean 7 of them out for lunch just to spend time with them....

"Morning baby" I say

"Hi" he says so cold

I sit up straight I'm still naked then I try to kiss

him like we normally do every morning but he shifts his face when I get closer to him....

“So you’re still upset about last night thing?” I ask

“Lerato, can I have a moment with my son... please” he says...

Okay that’s my cue to leave... let me go have a quick shower and then prepare breakfast its 07:30 am, they still asleep judging by the silence in house.

He’s sulking because of what I said last night... I can’t deal with him when he’s like this even my apology won’t make a difference.

“Good morning mama” Sihle says...

Sounds so fresh and hyper as always then he sits on the kitchen counter stool, he’s still wearing pyjamas but I’m sure he brushed his teeth because I’ve taught them that before they do anything they must brush their teeth first and that’s what they’ve been doing even when I’m not around to remind them....

“Morning my boy.... How are you?” I as I’m grating cheese....

“I’m good thanks how are you?” he asks with a smile...

Ncooh my little rascal... he reminds me of his father they look so alike...

“I’m good thank you Dinangwe” I say...

“Did you greet ubaba?” I ask....

He nods and drops his eyes...

“What’s wrong my love?” I ask

“Mama, is baba angry at me?” he asks...

Eish I forgot that he can see when his best friend is not okay... he even gives him space when he is like that... that’s why he’s in here..

“No baby... he’d never do that he loves you very

much neh" I say...as I brush his head...

.

Then nods okay let me soften him up by making oats for him... eish and I was so ready to protest that he'll eat proper breakfast fast like normal people do...

"I'm making you oats" I say.... He smiles...

"Mama you'll also add plain yogurt, fresh milk and honey?" he says..... He loves it that way.... I nod

"Is your sister still asleep?" I ask....

"Yes" he says... she's a deep sleeper like her father and this one in the kitchen wakes up very

early, already hyper and loud....

Breakfast is ready let me go risk and offer him food.... I hate times like this where I have to walk on the eggshells just not to annoy him or step on his toes. As I walk in the bedroom, he's sitting on the edge of my bedside staring at the sliding door and Thando is asleep. I'm taking a risk again, sitting next to him now we're both staring at the sliding door... I'm going talk first

"You're upset because of the conversation we had earlier on?" I ask....we still staring

"No... I'm just hurt that after all these years you still doubt my love for you" He says... okay at least he can talk

"I don't doubt your love for me... I know you love me I'm sure of that" I say

"Then why you think I still love her? Out of all people her Lerato?" he asks...

Well I don't know what was I thinking honestly....

"I'm sorry... can you forgive me?" I say....

Then he stands up and stretches his hand to reach mine... then I stand and take his hand and he hugs me tight...

"You are the only woman who owns my heart and soul... don't ever doubt that. I don't care about Zanele and I don't want to hear that name

in our house especially in our bedroom can we do that?" he says still hugging me

"Okay" I say... now he let go me and kisses me on the lips

"Breakfast is ready... and Sihle thinks you angry at him, babe we agreed that our fights will not affect our children" I say and I pull him by his hand and walk out the bedroom....

"Eish I'll have to apologize and take him out for ice cream" he says as we walk to down stairs...

"You better" I say

"Morning baba and mama" Thuthu as she walks

out of her bedroom she's also still in her pyjamas

"Good morning MaDlomo" we both say as we all walk to downstairs...

Sihle is already sitting on the dinning table no actually he's kneeling on my chair, playing with my cutlery talking alone...LOL this one never gets bored shem.

Okay let me dish up now....

"Boy... Baba is not angry at you neh" Sizwe says to Sihle... as we're having breakfast

"Okay baba" Sihle says... as he's having oats, he

even forgot about earlier on...

“How about we go out for ice cream? Right Madlomo?” Sizwe asks... Sihle nods with a smile

“Yes Baba” Thuthu says while eating ... oh she’s eating scramble eggs alone, no bread, no sausage she just loves them as they are. Sizwe’s children are weird hey!

“Sure mpitji yami” Sizwe says as the do their unique handshake....

“Sure, babami!” Sihle... and then they both laugh mxm. I'll never get involved between these 2 honestly...

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 23

Episode 2 (bonus)

Same day...

He's fast asleep and he's even wearing pyjamas shame my boo... the meds must've have knocked him down he didn't even hear me when I walked in the bedroom. I'll leave him to rest, he really needs it. My baby is also asleep.

“Ma, when did they sleep?” I ask Makhumalo...

“30 minutes ago mtanami...” she says as she sips her tea

“Okay do you want me take you home?” I ask...

“And who will look after my grandson and Mkhwenyana?” she asks as she raises her eyebrows

“Hawu... I’ll put Thando on a baby car seat and Sizwe is asleep” I say

“No no no my daughter... I don’t want my grandson to be out of the house before he turns 3 months... I’ll take taxis” she says...

I don't like her taking taxis so Sizwe usually take her home or I do

"Okay I'll request an uber for you keh, I don't want you using ama taxi and you know that... I made scones and cupcakes let me pack up for you" I say as I go the kitchen she's laughing LOL

Sizwe left his phone in here on a kitchen counter... it keeps beeping and ringing

"Hawu Sizwe left his phone here...." I say as I'm packing the cookies in a container...

I baked yesterday so I always make extra for her to take home, I know she loves cookies and tea you know elderly women with drinking tea the whole day....

"Yes after I made him a sandwich he just took his meds and went straight to bed... he must've forgotten it" Makhumalo says

"Shame... here are the cookies ma ... I've requested uber for you, it should be here in a minute" as I hand her the container

"ahhh thank you my daughter you always been this thoughtful" she says...

"Hawu ma... You know you are my KZN mother so I have no spoil you LOL" I say as we both laughing

"Your ride is here... let me walk you out" I say

“No no no Thando will wake up in anytime soon so stay here” she says

“Okay” as I shrug....

*

*

*

Its 2 pm, I have 1 hour left to fetch the kids from the school. In meantime let me marinate the chicken breasts... I’m making chicken curry for dinner and home made tortillas.

This phone keeps ringing and I’m not sure if I should take his calls... I don’t like touching this phone, even if he don’t cheat but I just don’t feel

comfortable going through it for my well being.

Ag fuck!!! I'm going to switch it off...

Oh it's at the truck depot landline let me take it
it might something very serious...

"Dlomo's phone hello" I say

"Hi sis Lerato, how are are you?" she says I'm
not sure who's that...

Dinangwe Logistics has 50 employees so yah...
and surprisingly Sizwe knows all of them by
their names imagine!

"I'm good thanx how are you" I ask

"I'm good sis...It's Natasha eish I know
ubut'Sizwe said he's not feeling well but there
are some documents I must submit tomorrow
morning they require his signature, is it okay if I
pass by when I knock off so he can sign them"
she says oh the Accountant

"Okay no problem I'll let him know... he's asleep
now" I say

"Okay thank you so much bye..." she says... and
hangs up...

"Okay thank you so much bye..." she says... and
hangs up...

(love how are you feeling... Did you get the flu

meds?) The text just popped up on the
screen...

[huff... Huff.. Huff]

My heart beats fast and I'm even shaking... no I
need to sit down

No in fact I need a drink a strong one.

.....

Bonus 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 23

Episode 3

(love how are you feeling..... Did you get the flu meds?) The text just popped up on the screen....

[Huff...Huff...huff]

My heart beats fast I'm even shaking... no I need to sit down no in fact I need a drink a strong one.

So Sizwe is cheating on me? Just when I was dealing with Siyabonga issue now it's him....

Hehehe I will deal with him in fact I'll deal with

both of them.... Okay let me reply this girl and play along...

(I've just woke up now, I feel very weak... and I'm alone in the house do you mind bringing me some lunch?) I reply as Sizwe

(And where's MakaSihle?) Bitch you even know my kids hehehe

(She's having back to back meetings she'll come back later... she doesn't even know I'm came back home.... I could drive to you but I'm weak and dizzy) I say

(Okay please send me your house location... but I won't stay long neh I don't want her to find me at her house....I'll pass by your restaurant and

bring you your fav) She replies.... This bitch doesn't know me

(LOL cool I'd appreciate that...) I reply

Lerato you need to calm down... keep it cool girl...

Let me go check the cheater if he still asleep... my knees are shaking...

Oh! Wait let me call Pat to fetch the kids...

"My dearest sis... how are you?" She says as she answers...

"Pat, please fetch your children from school..."

I'm swamped and Sizwe is not feeling well.. I'll come pick them up to your house when I'm done..." I say

"What about Thando?" she says

"He's here with me in the office don't worry about him" I say

"Oh okay" she says and hangs up

I walk upstairs oh good! He's still asleep good because I'm going to surprise him.... I'll show him and I'll teach him a lesson he'll never forget.

Okay the new safe password is
27...01...29...29... It's opened... okay is loaded

good.

(I'm here.... Please open the gate...) she texts

Hehe he... she drives Renault Clio I'm watching her driving the yard on the intercom screen....

(The kitchen door is open...) I text I'm patiently waiting for her in a kitchen leaning on the cupboard with a whiskey glass...

I'm now calm and she read the text judging by the blue ticks...

The kitchen door opens... she drops the Spaiz up paper bag on the floor...

She looks like she just saw a ghost...

“Come in before I blow your brains” I say I’m very calm...

“We’re going upstairs” I say I’m walking behind her pointing with a loaded gun...

“I’m sorry Mrs Dlomo I swear I will leave him... Disappear and never come back” she says with a trembling voice... as we still walking

“Open the door on your right” I say... she do as I say and walking in our bedroom....

“Wake him up” I say....

“Sizwe....” She’s patting him

“Sizwe wake up!!!!” she’s raising her voice now...

“Mmmhh”he says his eyes still closed...

“Wake up!!!” she’s shouting....

He fully opens his eyes... Woah!!!! That was fast he also looks like a he just saw a ghost....

Then I close the door and lock it...

“Sit down” I say to her...

“So Nomusa... you’re my husband’s mistress?
And how long have you been?” I ask....

She doesn't know what to say...

"Start talking ma'am" I say

"It's been 6 months now" she says with a low voice

"So you've been cheating on me Sizwe" I ask...
they're both looking down....

"What did I say to you Sizwelethu?" I ask
looking at Sizwe...

"Love I fucked up, I'm really sorry" he says...

“Girl you can go... thank you for your honesty but this is a warning next time... I’ll shoot your brains out you and your boyfriend....

Come let me walk you out” I say...

She stands up and now we’re both walking out of the bedroom... he’s walking slowly behind us

“I’m really sorry Mrs Dlomo” she says as we walking out of the house...

“Go home Nomusa and I don’t ever want to see your face again” I say... then rushes to her car

I’m watching her walking back to her car...

“BANG!!! BANG!!!..... BANG!!!

“Lerato!!!!!! He screams...he comes rushing to the the living room entrance

“Take your gun....” I say as I put it roughly on his chest and then I go to check on Thando....

He’s awake but he’s not crying and yes he didn’t hear the gunshots... sound proof walls. I take him and wrap him on chest with a baby wrapper then I walk back to the kitchen...

Don’t! I didn’t shoot her, I shot on the space for sure but I’m sure she wet her pants where ever she is. I’m very calm for the sake of my baby... I’m doing a curry now we’re both quiet in the kitchen and also preparing Thando’s formula...

“Let me feed him” he says...

“You’re not going to hold my baby with your filthy hands!!!” I snap as I’m shaking Thando’s bottle

“She meant nothing Lerato I swear... I don’t know what was I thinking” he says

So help me Lord to keep my mouth shut amen...

“Lerato please say something” he says....

“Sizwe can you give me space... you’re suffocating me honestly!!!” I say as I chop the the onions and garlic...

I already marinated the chicken with plain yogurt and spice before I got that text that changed the whole thing and ruined my day nxa!

“My love can I explain please... ahem...ahem” he says as he’s coughing

SMASH!!!!!!!!!!!!

“Aaaahhh!!!” he's groaning

[Huff... huff...huff] breathing fast

“I will kill you Sizwe Dlomo” I say...

He's looking down... his elbows are on his laps
and his hands on the head the blood is all over
his hands

"Hi is Mrs Lerato Dlomo here... can you please
send the paramedics at my house my address
392 Jacob street Ballito central" I say then I
hang up...

Let me go feed my baby in my bedroom... I
leave him like that in the kitchen.

.....

Hello lovies

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 23

Episode 4

“Hi sisi... we were just making sure that he’s settled but we are leaving now” Siya says looks terrified and jumpy in fact they all are.

Sizwe must’ve told them that I smashed him with a glass on a head

“Go change your uniform guys” I say to my children... I’ve just fetched them from Pat’s house

“Are staying for dinner?” I ask...

“No sisi thanx” Melusi says... wow that’s first

“We should get going... bafo call us if you need anything” S’the say and all walk out and leave their cassanova brother sitting on a couch. I see the plaster on the back of his head mxxxm

“Baba why you have a plaster on your head?”
Sihle asks they both look so worried...

“I bumped my head with a door boy... how was school?” he asks...

“Mama Pat helped us with homework baba”
Thuthu says

He's not even listening... he's staring on the space like a traumatised coward

I've been taking out my frustrations in the kitchen by cooking like I'm hosting the event.... I even made a baked cheese cake for dessert....

"Dinner is ready..." I say... they all come to the dining table....

"So much food mama we're going to eat all of them?" Sihle... who else...

"Eat whatever you want to eat Sihle" I say as I hand his father water to wash hands... he seems shocked but I don't care... he must have saw the conversations on whatsapp I didn't delete them on purpose...

“Mama, may I have tortilla and the meat please”
Thuthu asks...

“Yes baby you can have it” I says as hand her a
plate of tortillas...

“Do you want rice or tortilla” I ask him...

“I’ll have rice” he says... then I dish him up rice...
curry and the veggies then I hand him....

“Eat whatever you want to eat Sihle” I say as I
hand his father water to wash hands...

He seems shocked but I don’t care I think he
must have saw the conversations on whatsapp

I didn't delete them on purpose...

"Mama, may I have tortilla and the meat please"
Thuthu asks...

"Yes baby you can have it" I says as hand her a
place of tortillas...

"Do you want rice or tortilla" I ask him...

"I'll have rice" he says... then I dish him up rice...
curry and the veggies then I hand him....

"Sihle, you want rice or tortilla?" I ask

"Tortilla mama" he says...

They're all eating... I'm just watching them enjoying the food. I'm having a third bottle of wine now...

"You don't eat?" He asks...

I shake my head and sip my wine...

*

*

*

They finished eating... now he's putting them to bed while I'm finishing up with the dishes.

I'm hurt... I'm angry and I feel betrayed... how can he do this to me? I give him sex every day anytime but he still cheats.... I'll never understand men, there next thing he says she meant nothing what the fuck is that!

Thando is asleep in his cord so peacefully... shem my baby I wish I could be him, just to eat and sleep every day and not knowing nothing about the outside world...

"Babe can we talk" he says as he sits on the edge of his bedside...

I ignore him as I get in bed and switch off my bed side lamp my back is facing him.

I'm suddenly emotional, I can't stop myself from

crying... ag fok nie I'm going to drown my sorrows I walk out of the bedroom left him there.

I just want to drink and numb the pain I'm feeling right now. I just want to be away from him and he mustn't come here I'll hurt him nxa!

By the way how does he find a time to cheat on me? Because he's always comes home to us? Maybe they meet during work hours. I'll never trust Sizwe ever again... he betrayed me again and what pushed him to cheat on me? Where am I lacking aren't I good enough for him?

"Ahem... ahem... ahem" he's coughing behind me...

I didn't see or hear him because my back is facing the stairway and I'm busy weeping. He sits on the bar stool next to me then he puts his elbows on the bar counter and his hands on his head looking down. Can't I just be alone in this house just to cry in peace....

"Sizwe don't touch me!!!" I snap... He still holding my hand even when I shouted him he won't budge

"Please sit so we can talk"he says...

"I don't want to talk to you... I can't even stand you right now leave me alone maan!!!"I shout

"You know you can't be alone in a marriage" he says the nerve of this guy though...

“Then let’s get a divorce so I can alone then!!!” I
shou

“I love you... Nomusa meant nothing I swear” he
says

“Where do I lack? Aren’t I enough for you??” I
ask with a low voice still crying

“You don’t lack anywhere my love and you’re
more than enough... I don’t know what was I
thinking” he says....

I’m breathing fast now.... I’m getting angry all
over again...

“Listen to me Sizwe... and listen very carefully because I’ll never repeat this. You better decide what do you want in life, it’s either you want to be a married man or be a bachelor, you cant be a married man and act like a bachelor so I am not going to tell you or force you to act the right... you know exactly what’s expected from you as a married man. So I’m going to remind you with my words and it’s for the last I’m going to say this... I respect you Sizwe, I respect our marriage... so for me to change that is when you continue acting like you’re not married. Trust me when I say if I loose this respect that I have, it’ll be the end of our marriage... so do the right thing Sizwe Dlomo” I say with a firm voice looking straight in his eyes...

“I’m done talking... and don’t ever think of coming near my bedroom... you’ll come once you’ve decided that you really want to be my

husband and father of my children full time....I can see for now you still want to behave like a bachelor and I'll help you with that" I say... and walks away....

....

Goodnight lovia



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 24

Episode 1

"Happy birthday, mama!" Thuthu and Sihle are singing LOL...

Oh it's my birthday...

I fully open my eyes they already wearing their uniform and they're holding a cake with that 31 number symbolic candle in the middle. This is Thembi written all over the cake, I'm sure of that it's a small cake but the drama on it yhuuu... their smiles warms my heart ag man!

Here he comes in with a tray on his hands with a rose between his lips...

"Happy birthday mommy" he says as he puts the tray and the rose on my bedside table... then he sits on the edge of my beside

"Okay guys your breakfast is ready go eat..."

we're coming now to join you" he says to the kids...

Then they walk out... now is just the two us in the bedroom

"31 unlocked... time flies not so long ago I met a very beautiful young lady at the workshop then I found myself was running after her LOL... now she's my wife... mother of my children sdudla sami... sbuthubuthu sam madoda" he says the smile stuck on his face...

I'm just staring at him.... I don't even react I'm leaning my back on the headboard...

"I'm really sorry MakaSihle... I've wronged you and I'm truly sorry I broke my vows please forgive me" he says... I'm quiet

“I have something for you” he says as he stands and goes to the closet...

Then he comes back with a big paper bag and A4 white envelope....

“Happy birthday my lovely wife... I hope you’ll like your gifts” he says as he hand me the paper bag and the white envelope...

Okay let’s see start with the envelope maybe it’s holiday I need it and I’ll go alone or with my girls not with him nxa!

OMG!! Wow Sizwe!!!! He noticed that I’m shocked... he’s smiling. I give him that look to explain this....

“It was in sale, so I bought for you... you said you love it and I saw how you admired it when we were at Radebe’s wedding” he says still smiling

“And you decide to buy it? A whole events venue Sizwe!” I ask... he nods...

Okay I could open another Spaiz up branch in there... then people could book it for weddings and for other events there... the garden is nice for a photo shoot I could invest with this place really...

“So what will I do with this place?” I ask

“You can open another restaurant branch and

people can book for their events... You'll figure it out you're very business minded" he says....

Dude you can read my mind I'll do exactly that...

"Thank you" I say...

Then I jump out of the bed, put on the slippers on then I take the tray and walk out. I'm so excited but I don't want to show him, he still paying for his sins. I can't wait to draw a business plan for that place...

"Mama may I have a slice of cake please" Sihle says.... My son has a sweet tooth shame

"After school boy I promise" I say

“Guys finish eating we’re gonna be late to school” I say these two you have to push them in order for them to finish eating...

“I’ll take them to school don’t worry... let’s go guys oh and I’ll quickly pass at the office to sign some documents” he says as he takes his car keys...

He already showered, I thought he was sick...

I keep receiving birthday messages and calls from my family.... my friends and sisters in law. How I missed them, like hang around with them and drink our problems away... I should arrange and go out with them just to catch up, we only talk on whatsapp group and that is not cool hey.

I'm considering Thobi's idea I'll text her...
speaking of whatsapp I see he posted pictures
and video of us, on his status (I am so lucky to
have such an incredible, beautiful, caring wife to
spend each day with. Being able to experience
all the great things in life with my best friend by
my side truly is a blessing. Happy birthday my
love) his caption mxxxxxxm!

Makhumalo is coming today for a laundry... let
me pack for her yesterday's leftovers for her
grand children, I cooked like was I was hosting
dinner party. The thing about me is that when
I'm not okay I take my frustrations or sadness
on cooking while drinking that's how I am and
even Makhumalo realised that... I know she'll
start asking questions eish.

*

*

*

“I’ve asked Melusi to fetch the kids from school and they’ll sleep there today plus it’s Friday” He says as he sits next to us in a lounge... I’m feeding Thando

“Why?” I ask

“It’s a surprise” he says with a smile

“You no longer sick?” I ask

“Flu can wait... it’s my wife’s birthday and I want to make it special” he says as comes closer to kiss me but I shift my head....

“Why do you want to act as if we are fine Sizwe?
I ask

“Babe... last night you said I must decide and I have decided that I'll fully commit myself to this marriage... I want you to see that by my actions so please let me show you how committed I am to you to us how sorry I am” he says...

“How was it? When you had sex with her? Did you tell her that you love her while you inside her moving in and out? When you with her did you always tell her that she's beautiful? Did you even use protection? Were you still wearing your wedding ring when you are with her?” I say....

Tears already flowing on my face...

“She meant nothing.... I didn’t tell her that I love her and yes we used protection I slept with her only once then I regretted” he says...

The thought of him on top of another woman... my heart breaks do I love him this much?

“When did you sleep with her?” I ask... opening up for another heart break

“Love please” he says

“Answer the damn question!” I snap

“Sigh! The time we were separated” he says... the stab in my heart

“Sizwe you tested my love and loyalty... you even broke my heart while I was pregnant... then you cheat on me on that difficult time of our marriage? Do you have an idea that I’d beg myself to stop myself from crying? Do you have an idea that how I should explain to your kids that why you not coming home anymore... how Sihle cried that he missed you? How that whole thing affected me? You caused this whole thing... by deciding to fake your downfall and when things backfires what did you do? You found comfort in another woman’s thighs while your wife was suffering silently alone acting strong in front of your children... did you see how I lost weight? Damn you Sizwe Damn you!!!!” I shout...

Then I stand up and head upstairs... how can he do that? How can he find comfort in another

woman instead of trying to fix things with me?

Is this how marriage should be though? Nooo someone didn't brief me about this part where my love is gonna be tested and insulted like this...

"Babe can I come in" he says at the door....

"Go away Sizwe I don't want to talk to you!!" I say....ag I should have locked nxa.

"Love I know I messed up big time... I'm really sorry..... I hate seeing you like this. Like I said earlier on please let me fix things.... Let me show you that I want nobody else but you" he says as he sits next to me on a bed

“How do you fix your marriage while there’s betrayal and cheating in it huh? How would you feel if it was me who cheated?” I ask... the face is changing from being apologetic to being a monster....

“You would never do that to me” he says

“Oh dare me Sizwe Dlomo and I’ll show you how cheating is done without being caught” I say
....as we both looking at each other’s eyes....

Then he drops his eyes and the face is going back being apologetic...

“I’m sorry can you forgive me?” he says...

“Get out or I’ll leave this house and I’ll never come back” I say....he stands up and walks out..... Thando is asleep now

(Your offer of going out for my birthday still stands?) I text Thobi.... I might at well go out and have fun or else I’ll go crazy...

(Of course birthday girl... I’ll check with your skonies if they want to join but if not we’ll go out just the two of us) she replies...

Great let me go check what I’m going to wear I wanna look good and sexy and I want to get drunk fucked up...

.....

Good morning Lovies

Please share the episode and spread the word
my few of your Fb friend will be very interested
about Dlomo family drama

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 24

Episode 2 (Sponsored)

“Oskonie” I say as I answer the conference call

“Okay birthday girl where do you want groove
tonight?” Pat asks.... Girl you speaking my
language

“Uhhh I feel like kasi type of vibe... you know” I say

“Okay let’s go to Umlazi there’s a beautiful pub there” Thobi says

“Lee, bring Thando here at my house maSibiya is sleeping over this weekend” Nono says... great

“Okay cool let me get ready then” I say

“Cool, I’ll arrange a driver and the Vitro I want us to get druuunk... so no one is driving be ready at 7 pm shap” Thobi says I hear this drunkards cheering LOL

“Later guys” I say as I hang up...

Let me go have a quick shower before my baby wakes up... don't know where's his father is but I don't care. I won't even tell him that I'm going out, he has no right to know hey. Like I said I'll help him to be a bachelor coz clearly he's not ready to be a married man nxa...

“Off to somewhere?” he asks as he walks in the bedroom

I'm busy applying the lotion already put my outfit on the bed that's why he's asking and I'm going to keep quiet shem...

“Melusi told me that you guys are going out” he says as he sits on the bed watching me

applying the lotion...

“Baby please talk to me... shout at me or scream as long as I hear your voice” he says... whoo shem forget I ain't gonna do such...

Done with the lotion let me get dressed, I'm going to wear this black, off shoulder sexy and sweet design dress... strapless neck line shows the cleavage with lovely lantern sleeves has a vintage and antique flavour. I'll break it with red stilettos and red clutch bag.

Okay let me quickly do my face, he's still watching me or he's admiring me I don't know....

Okay I'm done with everything, make up, packing Thando's bag and my bag too... so it's

time for me to bounce going to drop my baby at Nono's house then our ride will pick us there.

"I'm thinking of going with you to Melusi's, I'll be bored in here all alone" he says as I'm putting Thando on the infant car seat....

I just give him one look, he grabs my arm gently as I'm about to pass him... I'm now looking at him, waiting for him to tell me why the fuck he's holding my arm nxa

"I'm really sorry my wife" he says ...

Then I roughly pull my arm from his hands... he'll never hear my voice this one struu. As I get in the driver's seat his already sitting on the passenger seat LOL hai shem... let me go and

have fun with my girls....

“You look beautiful, I’m jealous” he says as he holds my hand looking at at me... I feel the warmth but I shift my hand and continued driving.

“I love you” he says

“Go, tell your girlfriend that... not me and you stop talking to me, hearing your voice is driving me crazy, like you annoy me yeerrr!” I snap... he looks very hurt but I don’t give a fuck about this guy honestly...

*

*

*

I'm driving in the yard, well the brothers all have gate remote for 7 houses, that's how close they are hey and they're all here with their husbands well...

"Birthday girl" Siya says as I walk in holding Thando and greet them

I see he no longer scared of me LOL... and he takes him from me...

"Hello, mfana ka baba (daddy's boy)" Siya says as he tries to play with Thando, LOL my baby is 3 weeks old hle for goodness sake yhuu

"You just see by the dimples on the chick that he's a true Ntombizodwa's grandson LOL" Siya says as the all laugh he also have dimples on

the cheeks, Melusi and Sthe as for Sizwe and Sanele I don't know how come they don't have them

I once heard Melusi said Sizwe and Sanele they look exactly like their father and 3 of them they took their mother's looks

"Okay ladies you're going out looking these beautiful?" Melusi asks

"Yep... and please don't fetch us I'm begging you" I say... they all laughing...

"Ladies, our car is here let's go" Thobi says...

I see they all go to their husbands to kiss and

hug them except me, I'm already walking out with my clutch bag... as I look back he's looking at me, seems very hurt but I continue walking to the car...

*

*

*

We're at Umlazi already and yes this was a kind of vibe I wanted... kasi atmosphere where people care less about everything they just having fun. We all looking good hey (yay sigezile maan) we're slaying... Thobi booked a VIP table for us... the goal is to get drunk today shem.

(I know I'm not your favourite person right now but I just want to tell you that I love you so much) his text

I know wherever he is, he's not okay... I'm his weakest point whenever we're not okay he becomes depressed... we'll he brought this to himself...

"Skonie, Melusi told me what happened" Nono says

"What happened?" Agatha asks... I haven't anyone even my best friend Thembi I guess I was not ready to talk about this so I was dealing with this alone...

"Yes, he cheated" I say, dismissal

"No... Sizwe will never do that, that guy loves you very much" Pat says LOL...meaning S'the

didn't tell her

“Are you sure friend?” Agatha asks.

“Yep, yesterday morning he said he’s coming down with flu then when I come back home from having lunch with Thobi I found him sleeping, then I decided to start preparing dinner... so he left his phone in the kitchen and it kept receiving calls from the truck depot... so I decided to take the call then after I spoke to the accountant, the text popped up on the screen from the girl called Nomusa as I hang up. I played along with the girl pretended as if I’m Sizwe so I invited her to my house she came...” I say and they all freak out

“I hope you stab that hoe’s ass... mxm the audacity” Pat says

"Then she arrived at my house, told her to wake her boyfriend she did.... The way I was so mad I almost shot her with Sizwe loaded gun" I say

"You should've shot their ass nxa! I'm glad you smashed that empty head with a glass LOL"
Nono says... They all laughing

"So now I'm not talking to him, he annoys me and I can't sand him" I say

"LOL... when Siya got home he was very terrified and traumatised he said he couldn't even look at you in the eye" Thobi says still laughing

"Worse you even called ambulance for him... yeerrr MakaSihle I respect you LOL" Nono says still laughing...

They find this glass thing fascinating and really
I feel bad even though I'm still mad at him... I
need to go to anger management classes

"Friend how are okay though?" Thembi asks...

"I'll be fine don't worry about me" I say

"We oe let's get drunk, because men are shit"
Thobi says LOL

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 24

Episode 3

(We are home with the kids, so tell the driver to drop you home no need to go to Melusi's... sharp I love you) just saw his text now, he sent it an hour ago.

Is 12 pm now, we're on our way home now... I'm drunk but stable LOL I had so much fun hey.

"Please drop me at my house" I say to the driver he nods....

"I hope you had fun oe" Pat says looking

"Girl! You don't want to know we should go there again hey and thank you for the gifts guys I love them" I say

Pat bought me a pair of DG heels, Nono bought me a Gucci bag, Thobi also bought me a bag, Thembi pair of LV heels and Agatha a wrist watch.

"I agree, we should do it again" Nono says

"Today I want to be fucked so hard yhuuu"
Nono

"Typical wine drinkers, they always horny" Pat says

“LOL, yay Pat we forever horny and I want it on both holes” Nono.... We all laughing

“Yoh I never shem, so Melusi agrees to hit it on both holes?” I ask

“He loves it shame” Nono says

That’s when I thought this couple is uptight LOL, I can imagen them having sex yhuu lord!

“I don’t think I’ll ever do that shit” Thembi says she’s so disgusted LOL

“That’s why Mdu married another wife, you are so uptight girl” Nono okay she’s drunk this one

I'm glad Thembi didn't find that offensive they all laughing. Nono she's crazy when she's drunk hey...

*

*

*

We drive in my yard that was fast hey...

I'm not looking forward to be in this house honestly, I'll just take a shower and hit straight to bed and yes I'll lock in the bedroom but I could do with some steamy sex you know eish...

Here he is standing on the Porsh already, his hands are in his pyjama pants pocket and I walk out of the car, I said my goodbyes and now they driving out.

I walk to upstairs to shower... it's so quite in the house meaning those 2 are sleeping, he's following me I hope he'll just respect the fact that I want to sleep alone and he won't protest.

Well who am I kidding? He just walked in and goes straight to bed LOL okay let go shower and sleep at our guest bedroom.

I know he's expecting me to kick him out or to throw tantrums but you know what? I'm not going to do that hey.

This water is so soothing damn! But I'm to blackout if I stay longer in here...

"How was your outing with your sisterwives, I'm sure you have fun... You really looked beautiful

hey!" he says he's in bed leaning his back on the head board...

I'm still on silent mode as I'm putting on my pyjamas.

I check on Thando, he's sleeping so peacefully my baby... okay let me go sleep in the guest bedroom because wow!

WTF!!! Sigh! So I'm forced to talk to him nxa fuck!

Sizwe just knows how to piss me off struu yerrr!!!

He's looking at me waiting for me to say

something....

“Unlock the door, I want to go to sleep” I say

“Then sleep...” he says as he shrugs this fool
nxa

“I wanna sleep in guest bedroom” I say

“Last time when I checked, you're not a guest
it's your house and this is your bedroom” he
says...

“Sizwe open this damn door maan!!!” I shout

“You'll wake my child up” he says he jumps out
on bed... walks towards me

"Please get in our bed and sleep because I won't open for you" he says

I'm getting pissed now nxa!!!

Then I take the pillow and all the blankets on the bed... I'm going to sleep on this 2 seater couch...

"So what will I cover myself now that you took all the blankets on the bed" He asks

"And you dare touch my blankets on the closet... I swear I will kill you!" I snap

He shrugs then switches off the light and the

lamps.

“Good night... I love you” he says... fuck you!

.....

Goodnight lovia



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 24

Episode 4

This place is very nice... I still can't believe it's my birthday present how can someone buy a

whole events venue for birthday present? LOL this is crazy honestly.

He saw that I'm a business minded person I think, that's why he bought it for me. He could've bought something else but he chose this gift LOL...

Oh and in that paper bag it was Burberry dress, hand bag and pair of heels... he knows I love Burberry clothing.

Well I'm meeting Joshua here to draw up a business plan for this place. He'll know what to do with this place I trust his job is excellent. I sent Sizwe a text to let him know that I'll never hurt here and he said he'll come as soon as the staff meeting ends.

Oh right on time....

“Hey boo... looking good as always” Joshua says as he hugs me...

Yeah he’s gay and Sizwe is very uncomfortable around him LOL

“Hello babes you look good too” I say as I hug him

“I try darling... where’s that cute husband of ours?” he asks...

He’s asking about Sizwe, he has a huge crush on him and he can’t hide it Lmfao ...

“He’ll be joining us shortly... he had a meeting to attend” I say...

“Oooohh friend please forgive me but he’s so yummy” he says... I laugh I don’t mind him at all

“So are we going to start without him?” he asks

“Can we just wait for him for about 30 minutes.... In the meantime let’s tour this place” I say...

“Sure.... So you woke up in the morning and decided to buy this place? It must be nice to be a millionaire’s wife neh LOL” he says

“Bitch please... it’s a birthday gift actually, from

the husband” I say... as we walking around the yard...

“Whaaat??? No girl, please take me to your sangoma I want a husband like yours... damn a whole events venue? This is crazy” he says... that’s what I’ve been saying hey

“Yeah I know hey... I reacted the same way you’re reacting right now when he hand me the documents that confirms this place is under my name” I say... it sounds more crazy even when I tell someone...

“This is a truly definition of love I’m telling you” he says...

Only if you knew that my love and loyalty was

tested and I got cheated on.... you wouldn't say that hey!

"LOL ya I guess... okay back to business bitch this garden looks nice and refreshing" I say...

"Yes... people can also host out door events is big enough and nice" he says

"Girl you speaking my language" I say... we're both laughing

"Lerato, you love money hey... even Sizwe knows it that's why he bought this place so you can make your own money LOL" he says we laugh again

“Money is life boo” I say

“Good afternoon” a voice from behind us... we turn around its Sizwe...

“Hey...” we both say...

Then he puts his arm around my shoulder and kisses me on the forehead... I wanted to shift but I didn't want Joshua to notice that we actually not okay... it's been a week now not talking to him...

“How are you Joshua?” he asks

“I'm good Sizwe how are you” he says with a smile LOL...

“I’m good thanks” Joshua says

“As I was telling your wife that this garden is big enough for people to book for the outside events” he says as we inspecting the yard

“Yes you’re right it’s beautiful” Sizwe says... he’s holding my hand now as we’re walking around...

“Boo I was thinking that I could open Spaiz up branch here... so that people can also come here to eat... I mean like it shouldn’t be open only when it’s only booked for events... events comes once in a while you know, I want it to be busy on a daily basis I don’t know if you get me...and there’s a hotel also so I want it to be open 24/7” I say

“Oh okay I get you boo I’ll brainstorm some ideas and get back to you... how’s that?” he says

“I’m fine with that” I say....

“I gotta run now.... love you” he says as he hugs me and says he says goodbyes....

Joshua is gone now... it’s the 2 of us now eish....

“Can we continue talking a walk... I love the garden” He says Sigh! I nod then we continue walking quietly...

I’m glad I’m wearing sneakers because I

wouldn't have survived with the high heels, this yard is very big... he's holding my hand again I just couldn't fight him I'm tired actually so I'm going with the flow.

I miss my baby already... we left him with Makhumalo and he's turning a month in few days time.

"I missed you" he says after a long silence between us...

"Okay I admit you've punished me enough now... I know I'm an orphan but wherever my parents are, won't like this please forgive me" he says

Dude I haven't even started...let me keep quiet

an enjoy the breeze...

“Love I’m begging you.... I can’t stand silent treatment and you know that ” he says as he stops walking...

I look him in the eyes with a straight face....

“I love you... Mrs Dlomo” he says with a smile....

Still I’m not smiling nor reacting

“It wont happen again I swear” he says

“Yes it won’t... because I’ll kill you” I say.... He’s smiling

“So am I forgiven?” he asks with a puppy face

“Tell that bitch next time I’ll blow her brains... that shots were just a warning that she should stop messing with peoples husbands and you too I’ll shoot you and burn your body and I’m not bluffing” I say... He widens his eyes

“Honestly I was so scared for her.... because you’re so impulsive MakaSihle and that’s dangerous” he says

“Did you end things with her?” I ask

“Actually she just blocked me everywhere I think LOL” He burst into laughter....

I roll my eyes and shakes my head...

“Ya nor you so dangerous my wife I respect you and now I have your scar” he says...

“Next time you will have gun holes on your ass” I say... he laughs

“If I ever find you cheating Sizwe I swear I’ll leave you because that will prove that I’m not woman enough for you” I say

“Okay I promise we’ll never have to go through this again I swear” he says

“Kodwa you’re so ghetto my wife yoh LOL” he

says... while laughing

Mxm he's stupid I forgot and I don't believe he finds fascinating that I almost shot his mistress, my husband is stupid and I'm embracing it. Like this is what I'm dealing with for the rest of my life julle!

*

*

*

So I'm thinking this events vanue I should register it on Dlomo Holdings.... I mean he bought it for me so let me just make him happy and stop acting like I'm an outsider. But first I need to change the name and I think I'm not going to change staff I mean the house keepers, chefs, waiter, waitresses, hotel manager and bartenders they already know their duties so I'll keep them. What I'm going to

do is I'm going to change the menu and the ingredients, we now going to use Spaiz up menu and it's products, and the whole furniture, hotel bedding, towels I mean everything.

I'm driving to work I wanna go check up on them and my head chef, have some new recipes so I'm going try them and decide. I haven't heard negative comments about the Spaiz up food or the service meaning they are doing a great job there. I must say I'm blessed to have employees like them so trustworthy and loyal I love it honestly.

I left hubby with the kids, he'll be fine I'm not alone in this parenting thing I also have a life and businesses to run like him....

"Sis Lerato hi" Enock

“Enock how are you?” I ask with a smile

“I’m good thank you... how’s baby Thando” he asks

“He growing hey... he’s 1 month now” I say

“Oh good..... I saw the hyper one last weekend with bhut’Sizwe he turned this place very small LOL” He say as he’s laughing....

He talks about Sihle who else? They were here to collect take-aways for dinner.

“Sihle will be the death of me I’m telling you LOL” I say we both laughing as I sit on one of

the table...

“So how’s my restaurant going?” as I open my laptop...

“Ahh everything is good as you can see the records for past 3 months you were on maternity” he says

As he shows me the records on his laptop and the money corresponds with the amount that has been deposited into the business account.

“I was thinking how about we do everyday specials” he says

“Mmmh talk to me.... I’m listening” I say as I

rest my chin on my fingers... elbows on the table

“Whoah! Wait please pour me some wine, it’s almost 12 pm now... so throats can be opened LOL” I say he laughs as he stands and goes to the bar

“Mrs Dlomo hi...” this gentlemen wearing suit... looking so handsome and neat... I don't know him

“Hi...” I say with a smile of course as we handshake.... Our eyes locked

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 24

Episode 5

“Mrs Dlomo hi” this gentlemen I don’t know wearing a suit... looking so handsome and neat

“Hi...” I say with a smile ofcourse as we handshake.... Our eyes locked

“Oh sorry where are my manners I am Nhlanhla Zungu... you don’t know me but I know you, my staff always eat the food from this restaurant and they talk highly about it... so one day I

tasted the food and they were right then I did my research and I found out that this is a beautiful woman who owns it” he says...

His such a charmer mmmh... bitch you're married stop!

“Ahem... Oh really? Thank you I'm glad to hear that” I say

“I'm meeting my client in 30 minutes so...Do you mind if I join you afterwards?” he says

“Uhhh actually I was busy with the manager” I say

“Yes I mean when you're done” he says...

“Oh okay no problem” I say.... Here comes Enoch with my white wine...

“Yes bro what’s up....” I say as I sip my wine I love it when is chilled... and my staff knows that.

“Yes as I was saying that how about every day we must have specials.... Like Monday a steak meal sell in with a half price.... Tuesday can be buy 1 burger meal and get one free....Wednesday it can be buy 2 beers and get 1 free....Thursday free cocktails for ladies when they order any meal... Friday a rush hour sell alcohol with a half price just for 1 hour” he says I love it

“And it’ll bring us more customers.... Yes yes

yes I love it lets do it" I say

"Whew I thought maybe you will object it" he says

"No I never" I say

"Enock I'm opening another branch... so I'm gonna need you train the new staff can you do that? I'll pay you double you salary" I say

"I'd love that... so where are you opening the branch?" he asks

"Uhm I bought the events vanue in Greyville so I'm gonna open the branch there" I say

"Oh congrats sis" he says

"Thank you" I say

"So we done right?" I ask

"Yep" he says

"Okay please pour me another glass" I say as I hand him the empty wine glass....

I see Nhlanhla is seeing the client out okay that was quick...

Here he comes with his laptop bag and glass of juice to join me on my table....this guy is so cute... so as my husband

“So how’s business?” he asks

“Ag good... my staff is taking good care of that I’m so blessed to have them as my team” I say as I sip my wine

“That’s good... so how have you been running it?” he asks

“Uhm good hey, it’s been 3 years now” I say

“Nice... well I’m into Marketing and it’s been 10 years now I’m working with lot of companies” he says

“Wow it must be developed hey” I say

“Very....” He says

“I’m hosting a business seminar would you like to come.... I mean you’re the business woman so I’m sure you can gain some few things there” he says....

“When is it?” I ask.... My phone rings it’s the husband

“Husband” I say

“ Wife are you still busy?” he

“Uhm not really... what’s up? Miss me already?” I ask

“I always miss you when you not by my side
LOL... your son wants burger and the daughter
wants pizza and the husband wants to ribs” he
says LOL

“Okay I’ll bring them... how’s my sweet baby?” I
ask

“Sweet and quiet as always he’s asleep” he
says

“Okay babe I’ll see you soon neh... I love you” I
say

“I love you MakaSihle” he says as he hang up

“Uhm sorry about that it was the husband” I say

“No is cool no need to apologize... as I was saying the event is next week Friday” he says

“Okay I’ll check my schedule.... I’m a full time mother and wife worse I have a new born” I say

“Oh really... how many kids do you have?” he ask

“3, my daughter is 6...my son is 5 and last born is a month old” I say

“And how long have you been married?” he ask

“5 years and you are you married?” I ask

“Well I’m divorced... I have Twins girl and a boy”
he says

“Oh sorry about that”I say

“Ag it cool I’m over that... it’s been a year
now”he says

*

*

*

I’m driving back home now.... I’m tipsy I drank
the whole bottle of wine while chatting with
Nhlanhla he’s a nice friendly guy I enjoyed his
company. I’m thinking of accepting the invite
but I don’t think Sizwe will like the idea... he’s
very jealous that one so I’ll just lie to him that I’ll
be at the restaurant.

I stopped by the garage next to our house, to grab some water and grandpa Sizwe won't be happy with the fact that I'm drunk... I think he doesn't like the fact that I'm always drinking. I mean yes I'm married to a murder a retired heist criminal, so honestly I'm always scared that what if people will attack us for revenge? I don't want history to repeat itself.....

He's washing dishes, I forgot that he's a clean freak...

"Love" I say as I kiss him on the lips he gives me a funny look...

"I just had 2 glasses of wine relax yhuu" I say

“I don’t remember saying anything you know” He says and shrugs.

“Didn’t they give you tough times?” I ask

I had to change the topic because I’m avoiding a fight with him....

“They’re my children and there’s nothing I can do LOL” he says

“LOL and your broke best friend?” I say

“LOL ei.... ei... ei... we should find him a boarding school... Sihle is a troublesome” he says

“What did he do now?” I ask as I raise my

eyebrows

“Errr nothing” he says dismissalal...

I know he did something he just protecting him...

“Thuthu!!” I shout...

“Owe!!!” I shout again...

I know she’ll tell me everything... she comes running

“Hello mama” she says as she wraps her arms around my knees it’s a hug...

“Hello baby” I say as I brush her head we should go to Thobi to do our hair...

“Owethu what did Sihle do when I was away?” I ask

“Mama, Sihle was playing soccer in the house and broke your Vas that was at the passage” she says....

Oh lord my expensive Vas that I bought in Dubai... I’m going to kill Siphesihle Dlomo with my bare hands...

“Call him” I say... we’re still in the kitchen

“You’re not going to beat my child aren’t you?”
he says as sips the beer from the bottle... I
ignore him...

“Siphesihle Dlomo... what did you do?” I ask he
already scared

“I’m sorry Mama it’s was a mistake” he already
crying

“What did I say about playing soccer in my
house?” I say

As I pull him closer to me and take out my heel
and he cries louder now Sizwe stands between
us to stop me from beating his son...

“Lerato stop!!! You’re not going to beat my child” He says with a straight face...

I’m not going to be told how to reprimand my child, he needs to be disciplined... he is still behind his father I try to pull him again....

“Lerato I’m warning you!!!!” he says... I pull him again this child will know me today

Woah!!!! What just happened here?

“Sihle go to your room” I say as our eyes locked... he rushes upstairs

“Not with my children Lerato... no one will lay a hand on them not even you” he says...

I leave him in the kitchen I'm heading upstairs... Sizwe is very protective when it comes to his children, he really have soft spots on them. How will this kids know what's right and what's wrong?

They must be disciplined and he doesn't believe in that... I can't believe he almost slapped me.

In the evening...

I've just showered... I don't know where's he. I didn't even cook they ate the take aways I brought them from the restaurant earlier on... is 8:30 pm I think he's putting them to bed is their bedtime.

Thando is awake I must change his Diaper and feed him. I'm lucky my children don't cry for no reason when they cry it's either he's hungry or I must change his diaper... that's one thing I know even Sihle didn't give me tough times. I see Thando he's so quiet shem I think Dlomo ancestors knew that I can't stand a baby cry it drives me nuts...

He has dimples on the cheeks like Melusi and Siya. He's going to be a charmer like them... I see Sizwe in Sihle they look alike, too much that's why they love each other this much. But I can also see a bit of my dad and Rea's looks on Sihle, like he's a combination of both families.

I'm not mad about that scene happened earlier on... I know he'll never beat me.

He walks in the bedroom as I'm feeding Thando he's falling asleep again, I should start giving him nestum mixed with a formula because he don't get full anymore, he sleeps for some few minutes and wakes up.

"I do not like what you did earlier on... you almost slapped me Sizwe for just disciplining my child" I say

"Beating up Sihle won't stop him to behave like a child... let him be the child" he says

"But he must know what is right and what's wrong Sizwe you being soft on them honestly especially to that rascal of yours" I say.

"There are other ways to punish a child without

beating him up Lerato... Sihle will be more rebellious if you are continue beating him up... you must stop it I don't like it" he says

"You're spoiling my children Sizwe... I will beat them I'm telling you" I say

As I stand and hold Thando up-right with the head resting on my shoulder... patting his back with my other hand to burp...

Then he burps I put him in his cord and cover him with a blanket.

"I'm not going to allow you beating my children and we won't be on the good terms if you do that... I'm telling you" his voice is firm

“We’ll see about that” I say as get in bed and switches of my lamp...

“So you’re challenging me now?” he asks....let me ignore him I’m tired I want to sleep...

.....

Goodnight lovies



She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 25

Episode 1

“I asked Makhumalo to babysit Thando” I say as I’m applying my body with a lotion...

He’s been sulking because of Sihle issue it’s been a week now... and I’m not going to apologize for disciplining my child never! He can sulk for as long as he likes...

“I’m going to a Business seminar with Thembi so I’m going to take almost the whole day there” I say

“So why am I being told now?” he says as he’s dressing up...

“Sizwe you’ve been sulking for the whole fucken week... why? I don’t know... so how was I

supposed to tell you that huh?"I snap...

"I told you that you should stop talking to me like you just jumped off the tree!!" he shouts...

Sigh!

"How can you get angry just because I want to discipline my own child? How many times did I have to shout at him to stop playing soccer in my house? Now he broke my vas because he doesn't listen I must keeps quiet yeerrr" I say

"I'll buy you that fucken vas if is the reason why you want to kill my child" he says

"Mr Dlomo... that vas was limited edition only 2

people here in SA who have that vas, it was me and whoever who bought it and it's not about that Siphesihle is naughty and doesn't listen when one reprimand him the only way he listens is when you give him few spanks, that's when your words will finally stuck in that thick skull of him" I say

"I will not allow you beat my child end of discussion and why didn't you tell me about that seminar of yours?" he says... he's back on being calm

Let me just keep quiet... I continue dressing up honestly he annoys me sometimes... if he wasn't sulking I would've told him, he knows I can't stand someone who sulks it drives me mad!

He sits on the edge of the bed and he's looking at me through the mirror as I'm putting on a make up. According to his dress code it means he doesn't have any meetings and he'll be in the office the whole day... or take a half day he's wearing jean, grey Nike sweatshirt and white airforce.

"So where is that Seminar going to be held?" he asks...

Forget I'm not giving you any details is better if I'm not telling him... let me just keep quiet.

"So now you're not talking to me?" he says...

Whooooosaaaa calm down Lee avoid him... that was quick with the make up...

I'm now putting on nude my pump heel I look cute with this red suit I'm wearing plus cleavage... Thobi made me dry perm razor cut with my own hair yesterday is so refreshing.

Then I walk out of the bedroom... I've already made breakfast for my kids and him.

"I'll take the kids to school" He says... as he joins us on the table we having breakfast...

"Mama, you're so beautiful" Sihle says with the toothless smile.

"Thank you my love... you're handsome too" I say

“Hah I’m handsome wearing a uniform?” He says as he drops his jaw

“LOL... yes you always look handsome even in your school uniform” I say... he’s blushing.

“Am I also beautiful mama?”Thuthu asks

“Ahhh you’re so beautiful than other girls at school... you’re the apple of my eyes” I say as I brush her cheek... she’s giggling

“Thank you mama” She says ncooh my baby

*

*

*

We're at the Seminar... you can smell money in here and the cars at the parking lot yhuu lord I don't wanna say at least I'm also driving the Lamborghini Urus so I'm also fitting in LOL. Girl who would've known that you'll be this filthy rich and now owning businesses huh? My life feels like a wildest dream honestly... like someone will wake me up from a deep sleep and tells me that I gotta go the workshop.

(How's the seminar going wife?) He texts.... I am not going to reply him now that he wants to talk I must talk? He's gotta be kidding me...

They're sharing success stories and strategies, as well as information about marketing, licensing and franchising, or other concerns. They also spoke about focusing on marketing our business through social media. Enock

opened the Spaiz Up page on Facebook, instargram and Twitter and I'm happy with the stars and the reviews they giving my restaurant honestly.

I'm enjoying this honestly, hearing stories on how other people started their businesses and now they are very successful and what I love in here is that we're all blacks.

Nhlanhla also shared his story that how his business struggled to develop... he had no funds and he ended up being in debts because his company was not booming and he took some loans until he got an offer from some other company... that's how his company got the exposure and now look at him he's rich shem.

The seminar is over now its 4pm,it took the whole day but I was too focused didn't even check the time.

"Did you enjoy?" he asks as we walk to the parking lot...

"A lot I've learnt many things hey" I say

"I'm glad you liked it... uhm I was hoping we could have a late lunch at your restaurant... I'm sure you don't want the food here and you must be hungry" he says.. Dude I'm starving

"Sure plus I'm hungry" I say

"You're so beautiful" he says as he holds my

hand

“Thank you” I say and our eyes locked again...

“I guess we’ll do a convoy then” he says

“Wait let me just call to tell the chef to prepare our food so that we won’t have to wait when we get there... what would you like to eat?” I ask as I take out my phone

“Meat lover’s meal please” he says... geez he must be hungry... meat lovers it’s a meat platter for 1 but its enough for 2 people...

“LOL typical Zulu man huh” I say as I text Enock he’s online on whatsapp

“The way I’m starving I could eat the whole cow” he says

“LOL okay we can go now” I say I get into my car... already texted Enock for our meals...

*

*

*

“Please invite me again... I really gained so much knowledge about business” I say as I’m sipping my wine...

“Sure I’ll do that... I really had delicious meal thank you” he says

“You’re welcome we serve only the best” I say

“LOL yeah... yeah” he says

“So you’ve always loved cooking?” He asks

“Yep since I was in school... mom she’s the best cooker so I’ve learnt a lot from her and she always been my cooking fan so I think that’s what inspired me” I say...

He’s seemed a bit distracted... not looking at me he’s looking behind me.

“Are you okay?” I ask

“Mama” Sihle’s voice with Thuthu...

Oh shit I know I'm in trouble I don't know with what? But I know I am...

"Hello my lovie... hi" I say as I turn my head on Sizwe...

I don't like his face right now I haven't seen it...but why is he angry though? They staring at each other oh lord!

"Gwabini...What are you doing with my wife now?" Sizwe says....

WTF he knows him??

.....

Good morning lovie

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 25

Episode 2 (Sponsored)

“Gwabini...What are you doing with my wife now?” Sizwe says....

WTF he knows him??

“Dinangwe... don’t worry we met at the Seminar then had chat with her and we had lunch since we both didn’t want food at the Seminar” he says very relax

“Mmmh Wife let’s go” he says as he stretches

his hand...

I stand and hold his hand and we leave Nhlanhla there at the table....

Enock comes with paper bags to the meaning he ordered food obviously then Enoch hands them to him and we walk out....

How will I explain this? But it's not like I'm cheating mos eish...

"Get in the car" he says....as he puts Sihle the seat belt at the back and I'm also putting thuthu...

He's angry I know but he's still calm... No I came

with my car mos

“But what about...” I say before cut me

“Lerato I said get in the car now!!!!” he snaps...

Ehhh let me just listen...I get into the passenger door and put on the seat belt then he starts the car oh God he's shaking ...this guy is angry and I don't know why...

He's making a call via car speaker Oh flip!!! He's calling Thembi's husband it's ringing....

I think I'm going to wet myself now...

“Dinangwe” Mdu says as he's answering his

phone

“Mvelase how are you” Sizwe says as he’s driving

“I’m good thanks how are you?” Mdu says

“I’m good thanks... where’s Mamhlanga can I speak to her it’s about Mamakgato” he says...

I’m looking outside the window... I’m in trouble and I’m embracing it

“She’s not home, she’s at her home at Eshowe... her mother is not feeling well, so she went there this morning on the wee hours...is everything okay?” he asks

Oh shit Sizwe knew that I told Thembi what's going on, that's why he called Mduduzi to confirm this whole thing... I'm regretting why I introduced him to Mduduzi and I regret why we went to a double date honestly...

"Everything is fine Mvelase don't worry... we'll talk" he says...

Mdu says his goodbyes and hangs up.... I'm not going to say anything, I'm gonna keep my mouth shut and I know that he concluded that I'm having an affair....

"My children, I'm taking you to Bab'Melusi neh"
He says as he's looking at them on the mirror...

Oh lord he's going to beat me up I know.... I'm

scared as fuck

*

*

*

We just dropped them off even Thando is here... but how? Why didn't they inform me about my baby? Nono noticed that there's something going on... but I didn't even get the chance to tell her what's going.... Sizwe just said we're rushing somewhere and we'll be back late.

We're heading home now and we're both quiet in the car... I'm just trying to accept the fact that he's gonna beat the shit out of me I'm embracing it actually.

That was fast ... we're driving in the yard and my heart is beating fast honestly I've never been

scared at him like I am now I'm even shaking.
He parks the car in the garage and walks in the house he's not opening the door for me yoh!

My knees are weak I'm walking slowly... finally I arrive the living room and he sitting on the coffee table facing the empty couch and his hands are covering his face the elbows on his laps...

Meaning I must sit on that couch he's facing.... I sit looking down on my fingers.

"Explain" he says... dude there's nothing to explain I'm not cheating....

"Explain what Sizwe?" I ask...

I'm looking down, playing with my fingers then

he pulls me up gently with my chin to look at him....

Whoaaaaah! I swear I don't know this guy in front of me.... this is not my husband

"Why did you lie and say you were going to a seminar with Mahlanga?" he asks

"Because I knew if I tell you that I'm with Nhlanhla you'd overreact like you doing right now" I say

"So you decide to lie?" he asks

"I'm sorry" that's all I can say hey...

“So is this a revenge of what I did Lerato?” he asks

“I’m not having an affair with Nhlanhla if that’s what you thinking Sizwe” I say

“Then why did you hide from me that you’ll be going to that Fucken seminar with a man.... let alone my enemy” he says

“Wait what do you mean when you said your enemy?” I ask as I’m raising my head to face him.

“Forget about that.... I wanna know why you did you lie to me are we lying to each other now Lerato huh?” he says...

“For the mere fact that you lied meaning there’s something going on between you two... you can’t go out with a man behind my back and tell me there’s nothing going on fuck!!!!!!” he shouts....

It’s the first time hearing him shouting like this, it’s like he’s exploding

“Can I go to sleep because I can’t talk to you when you’re like this... already you’ve concluded that I’m cheating on you and I’m not. I would never do that even though you did it but I won’t do that to you... to our marriage... and right now you’re freaking me out” I say...

I’m emotional and it will help to cry now is gonna be my escape right now.

“Sit the fuck down!!!” he shouts again as I stand up...

“You will not talk to me like that never!!! By the time you know how to trust me, then you and I will have proper conversation. Right now I have nothing to explain to you when you like this” I say as I walk to upstairs...

I know that I’m wrong about lying to him but that doesn’t make me a bitch and being unfaithful to him and I won’t allow him to talk to me like a mad person yho a, a shem never!!!

I need a hot bubble bath let me run myself a bath and go pour myself a drink downstairs, I don’t even know where’s my phone is I must’ve left it in his car.

*

*

*

“So you even deleted the conversation that’s smart” he says

As I’m pouring myself a wine... he’s sitting on a bar with my phone on his hand. I don’t have a password on my phone so it was easy for him to search everything. Let me just ignore him I don’t have time for this honestly ai!

No actually let me just tell him piece of mind.... I walk back to where he’s sitting.

“Listen here Sizwelethu, if ever I wanted to cheat on you I would’ve done that long time ago... especially the time when I was at Culinary

school and heavily pregnant with Sihle, but nooo you know why? Because I didn't want to destroy what I'm blessed with, with something that is not even worth it...

.....

Next episode please coming... keep the the likes/comments coming

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 25

Episode 3 (Sponsored)

"Listen here Sizwelethu, if ever I wanted to cheat on you I would've done that long time

ago... especially the time when I was at Culinary school and heavily pregnant with Sihle, but nooo you know why? Because I didn't want to destroy what I'm blessed with, with something that is not even worth it...

"Look Ler" he says before I cut him...

"Hei wait! I'm still talking and you should listen to me when I'm talking... why would I cheat on you Sizwe Dlomo? I mean you're everything that I've prayed, for so why would I want to jeopardize such a beautiful thing I have for you? No like tell me... yes I lied to you that I'm going with Thembi to the seminar but you know why I lied? Because I was avoiding this whole thing I know that you wouldn't agree so I decided to lie and I'm so sorry about that ... I didn't have a choice I just wanted to explore more about

businesses but I guess I did that on a wrong way and I'm sorry" I say with a snappy tone

Then I walk back to the bedroom... I said what I wanted to say to him so I'm done talking... it's up to him that he believes me or what I don't care nxa...

I wonder when he said Nhlanhla is his enemy what's that supposed to mean... woah wait what if Nhlanhla was at the restaurant by purpose knowing that he'll come across to me? What if I was being followed? Oh nooo what did Sizwe do to him? I mean how come they become enemies though? Whoah what if the history will repeat itself?

"I'm sorry" he says....

As I open my eyes I'm still soaking myself in a bubble bath... leaning my back on a bath tub....

"I just assumed that he might be charmed you with his words and you fell for them... I'm sorry I should have believed you" he says

As he sits on a closed toilet seat... I have nothing to say to this guy honestly...

I close my eyes again... like he really thinks I'd fall for someone I hardly know nxa

"Okay" that's all I can say....

He stands out switch on the shower tub and

started taking off his clothes... I don't believe this is a man who married me, who loves me so much... his body never change is still the same like it was 5 years ago... he's like a fine wine.

Oh shit! I've just noticed I've been staring at him and he's looking at me and smiling... mxm let go back meditating because wow...

He's showering now, I can't get over his shower gel is masculine scent... is the same shower gel I used on our first night when he made love to me... LOL ya that night I demanded sex when we were only 1 day dating yoh! I can be a freak shem nxa. I still remember that day like it was yesterday because it was a very special day hey.

"You smiling alone why?" He asks

As he's wiping his body with a towel... then he stretched his hand to me then I stand and jump out of the bath tub then he's wiping my body with the same towel... the erection LOL...

I go down on him.

"Ahhh!" he's moaning his hands on my head...

He pulls me up and started kissing me on the lips... his hands on my bums...

Now we're walking to our bedroom while kissing then he pushes me on the bed while we kissing...

Now he's licking my n*** he's going down on me.... He opens my legs wide....

"Ahhh" I'm moaning... he's tongue on my c*** his fingers rubbing my n*** gently...

I'm getting weaker... I'm lying on my back helplessly while this man is having fun on my v***... he's on my face again kissing me on lips....

He's inside me moving gently and slowly I remember the first day we made love...

*

*

*

Mmmh I need to pee... Sizwe is not in bed

where is he? I hope he's not working in the study... is 3 am... let me go check on him I'm still naked. It's quiet in the house and is dark I'm sure he's in the study... I also can see the light is on let me tip toe.

"You can't call me for nothing while I'm sleeping with my wife... track it that's what I'm paying you lot of money..." he says

"No... no... no you're not going to tell me that dammit! Find my truck and find out who was driving it... text me when you get something or else I'll call my guys to find out" he says...

"And then why are you not in bed?" he asks as he walks out the study and finds me standing on the door shit...

“Uhm I was just wondering where were you” I lie...

“Okay let’s go back to back bed....” He says as he puts his hands on my waist from behind....

“Sizwe is everything okay?” I ask as we walking to our bedroom...

“They hijacked one of the trucks in Cape Town” he says... he’s sound very calm...

“So why you’re so relaxed about it?” I ask

“Because I’ll find it don’t worry” he says as he turns around to face me and kisses me on the

lips... I'm naked and he's wearing a robe...

"I want you here right now" he says...

I take off his robe... he pushes me against the wall my back is cold and I don't care... He picks me up and pushes himself in now my legs are floating on the air my arms wrapped around his neck for my dear life... he's moving in and out fast he's breathing on my ear and I'm moaning... he's moving fast

"I love you Lerato" he says still moving fast...

I'm still moaning ... suddenly my breathing gets irregular, I can't focus on anything right now and I'm losing myself. My whole body stops moving and I just want to clench up and enjoy

the explosion that's erupting throughout my entire body. It feels overwhelming but so awesome at the same time.

He's groaning loudly then he stops, still wrapping my arms around him I feel weak.... Then he puts me down and I lie on the floor I look like a rat that just ate poison I'm weak and helpless... he's lying next rubbing his hands on my back, kisses me on the forehead....

"Let's go to bed... We going to get cold here" he stands and pulls my hand...

We just had sex outside Sihle's bedroom door
LOL

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 25

Episode 4 (Sponsored)

We just had sex outside Sihle's bedroom door
LOL

"Are you okay... you're too quiet for my liking" he says as we get in bed...

"I'm fine babe... am I that talkative?" I ask

"LOL... no you always have something to say

Sihle took after you” he says as he pulls me lie on his chest..

“LOL I can’t wait for him to grow up and be matured he’s giving me headaches that one” I say...

“LOL don’t forget that Thando will also give you headache” he says

“Those 2 rascals will put me to my early grave struuu” I say... he’s laughing out loud

“You really find it fascinating neh?” I ask as I pinch him...

“LOL awww... no baby boys are like that and

there's nothing we can do" he says

"I'd kill them" I say

"Sizwe?" I say

"Yes love?" he whispers as kiss my forehead

"Were you going to beat me up earlier on?" I ask

"No never... yes I was furious but I know how control my temper" he says

"Mmh I was so scared..." I say

"LOL you're lying... you looked like you were

ready for a war” he says... we both laughing

“You're so feisty... and you can stand up for yourself” he says

“Sizwe I'd never cheat on you... you should know that by now I love you too much” I say

“I trust you... it's him I don't trust....” He says

“So, what happened?” I ask he knows

“I killed his father” he says as he kisses me on the forehead....

My stomach turns the way he says it he's not even bothered.

“He was one of the taxi owners killed your mother and sister?” I ask

“Yes and he knows that I killed his father... I think he wants to revenge that’s why he wanted to get me through you” he says,

Oh no... I’m glad he saw me with Nhlanhla before things would’ve got out of control...

“So what are we going do now?” I ask... he raise his eyebrows

“don’t worry about that... I don’t want to involve you in this” he says

“Dude I’m already involved hawu” I say

“No Lerato I’m not putting your life in danger no never... that’s why....” He keeps quiet

“That’s why what? Sizwe” I raise my head to face him

“Never mind” he says...

“don’t patronise me.... That’s why what?” I ask

“Eish” he says

“TALK!” I snap

“I have someone who’s following you everywhere damnit! For your own safety!!!!” he shouts WTF

“Whaaat?”

“Yes since you didn’t want a driver anymore... I got someone to follow you for own safety and our children’s safety” He says

“Sizwe this is crazy honestly” I say trying to calm down

“I knew you’d freak out if I told you... honestly I don’t want history to repeat itself... I can’t loose you and my children I’ll be damned if I do” he says

“So you knew I was at Greyville?” I ask

“Yes but I didn’t know you were with that bastard, if I knew I would’ve come and drag you out there myself and Bafana is fired for not telling that you were with my enemy he put your life in danger” he says

“No Dinangwe he didn’t know because we met there” I say

“Please lets sleep ” he says as he kisses me on the lips

“I want you again” I say as I kiss him and holding his d***....

We can fight 50 times in a day but at the end we going to make love and sleep in a good terms

well most of the time....

"didn't you get enough?" he asks while kissing

"I can't get enough of you... you must know that" I say

"LOL mmmh take it.... It's yours anyways" he says as he pulls me to be on top of him...

I put it inside me and start moving slowly.... his hands are on my br***

*

*

*

That's the thing about us... sometimes we have a huge fight now then after some few hours we

talk about it when we're both calm, we fix and tomorrow we're fine like nothing happened. I don't know if we're normal or what, we can't get angry for one another for too long, but sometimes I feel like I let things go easily without punishing him enough. I love him too much for being mad at him for too long because I want to find myself in his warm arms every night. Yes this man made me weak, and I blame his dick.

I'm hosting family today plus is Saturday so I invited all the brothers and wives... I'm going to surprise the guys, I'll cook Ox liver, Phuthu and salsa salad I'm taking them back to their taxi rank days LOL. I've just showered I don't know where's Sizwe but he's around in the house.

I'm still worried what he's planning on

Nhlanhla's issue, I don't want him continue killing people... this thing won't end and even Sihle and Thando will be fighting their grand father's sins it has to stop.

"Here you are... I was wondering where are you"
I say as I bump into him in a lounge

"I'm right here... my beautiful wife" He says as he stands up to kiss me...

"You smell nice I love that perfume you're wearing" he says as he kisses my shoulder

"So meaning all my perfume collection smells horrible besides this one I'm wearing?" I ask as I raise my eyebrows....

“LOL noooo... babe I do love them but this one is my favourite honestly it smells like soft.... sweets or flowers ... and I’ve noticed that you like wearing it when you wear your flowy dresses and sandals” he says....

LOL he’s right... I wear this perfume when I’m wearing flowy and floral dresses.... Just to be sweet girl and innocent...

“LOL bathong you even notice that?” I ask

“Yep I pay attention to the little things my wife does” he says LOL

“LOL you’re really obsessed with me shem” I say

“LOL yeah right” I say.... He’s kisses me on the lips...

“I have to prepare lunch, your brothers will be here soon” I say

As I walk to the kitchen... I know he wanted sex. Now he’s following me to the kitchen already having a 3rd beer at 11 am and then I’m the alcoholic one in this house.

“Okay I’ll start the fire” he says

He thinks we're having a braai like we usually do but he doesn’t know about the surprise... in fact yes let me prepare the liver on the fire to have that smoke flavour.

“Okay babe” I say as I’m chopping onions and peppers

“Did you marinate the meat?” he asks

“Nope we're not having a braai” I say

“So we’re having Poitjie(meat and vegies prepared outdoors and cooked slowly over an open fire)?” he asks with a smile he loves it....

“Nope LOL” as I laugh

He gives me that confused look and then he sips his beer, he’s that type who drinks beer from the bottle

“Sizwe you’re spoiling the surprise hle yoh” I say as I’m suppressing the laugh... he still looking at me he won’t budge...

“Okay fine... I’m preparing for you guys ox liver, phuthu and salsa salad” I say as I roll my eyes I see that stupid smile

“Hawu...hawu...hawu ahhh my love we used to eat that with my father ,when we were working at the rank on holidays” he says as he comes and hugs me...

“Really? You haven’t told me about that” I say as I’m still chopping...

“We’d get everything we wanted anytime but ubaba would make sure we work for it LOL,

during the week I'd be at varsity on weekends I work my butts off at the rank driving long distance taxis... even S'the and Siya they were in high school by then but on weekends they'd drive local taxis" he says

"And also Melusi?" I ask

"No he always been working with my grandfather at the farms then later umkhulu opened a butcher for him before he passes away... Melusi always loved this agriculture stuff and shit that's why he have degree for that" he says

"Siya and S'the?" I ask

"S'the have a degree in Accounting... he's good

in money and he always wished to own properties and make investment out of them and Siyabonga did public Administration... my father made sure that we were all educated and he'd always tell us not to go near taxi business because it's dangerous his wish was to open businesses for ourselves and make it as one... that's why he left the money for us to start businesses and again that's why today we have Dlomo Holdings. He always wanted us to unite as family even when he is gone" he says wow why am I hearing this for the first time?

"So then why you ended up doing heists?" I ask as I take out the liver in a fridge and start rinsing it....

"He also taught us that... we were doing heists with him and after he passes on we continued

that's why we're this rich" he says

"So your first heist how much did you raise?" I ask as I'm chopping the liver into cubes

"R10 million" he says....

"And you continued until it was R200 M?" I ask

"Yep actually we did the last heist and raised for about R1000,000,000....then we finally listened to a Vaal ghetto rat when she said we should stop" he says LOL I'm not bothered anymore with that name shame

"So you went ahead with the same heist I warned you about?" I ask

“Yep I told you that one was gonna make us be set for life... look at us now” he says...

He speaks like it's not a bad thing at all....

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 26

Episode 1 (Sponsored)

It's our 5th wedding anniversary today... I've just been woken up by Thobi's conference call

demanding me to come to her beauty studio and she's going to treat me for free massage, hair and nails. Anyway our anniversary plans are later today at our restaurant is just dinner of two.

My kids are with mom we took them last week for December holidays even Thando mom demanded us to leave him imagine a month old baby away from his mother for the whole flipping month... anyways he's turning 2 months this month. This house is so quite without them honestly I missed them so much.

Oh and we opened the restaurant and the events venue and I named it OST Conference and Events Venue and those letters stands for my children... it is their legacy after all. Is now operating and also Thobi opened her branch

there, you when you're there you can eat,
pamper yourself, sleep and host your event
there.

"Good morning" he says as he comes in with a
tray of break fast...

"Hello husband... happy anniversary" I say

As he puts a tray on his bedside then he gets in
bed and sits up straight to lean his back on a
headboard... I do the same and we kiss

"I love you" he says then we kiss again... I can't
get over his lips they're so soft and he's a very
good kisser...

“Okay so what are we doing today?” he asks as he put the tray on his lap....

I see 4 sausages, scrambled eggs, bacon, 2 croissants grated cheese, mushrooms, tomato slices like this food is enough for 2 people in 1 plate... I guess we're going to eat together, by the way he didn't prepare it he ordered from the restaurant and got it delivered.

“We're having a romantic dinner at the restaurant tonight at 7 pm sharp... Here's you anniversary gift thank you for being a loving, good, supportive, understanding, patient husband I love you Dinangwe and my love for you grows everyday because you're nourishing it... I love you because you love me ” I say with teary eyes

I don't believe we've come this far... so much has happened during this 5 years of our marriage and yet we still strongly in love.

"Thank you so much baby... I love them I'll give yours later on our date" he says I bought him another wrist watch and cologne to add on his collection...

"Thobi demanded us to come for free pampering...." I say

As I'm staffing my croissant with everything that is on the plate... I'm not in the mood for a fork and knife like this snob next to me.... this in my house.

"Where to an old or new branch?" he asks as he

shoves the fork in his mouth

“To the new branch she’ll be there until her staff is well trained” I say as I take a bite

“Ok... so you’re going to eat a croissant like you’re eating a kasi kota?” He raises his eyebrows....

He started... Sizwe can be a snob sometimes and his arrogant/stupid comments don’t bother me anymore...

“Dinangwe this is my bedroom... my house and I’ll do whatever I want, so if you feel uncomfortable... you can go hang yourself I don’t care” I say as I take another bite.... He can’t stop laughing

“Ya nor I took you out of the ghetto but I can’t take the ghetto out of you LOL” he says still laughing....

“LOL well you are stuck with this ghetto rat” I say as chewing....

My phone is ringing is Thobi lord kante what time is it? No its 8 am still early mos

“Makajuniour” I say as I answer the phone I’m still chewing

“Woman where are you? I woke you up an hour ago where the fuck are you?” she asks.... What’s the fuss by the way?

“My husband is making love to me” I say.... The husband is laughing

“Yay you guys shag every time you get a chance... so please don't tell me that shit... I want you here in 30 minutes” She says and hangs up...

I can't stop laughing this one forgot I'm way too older than her but I'm used to her craziness and being bossy

“Let me have a quick shower before she comes here and drag me herself” I say as I put the half kota croissant on the plate....

“Hei wait not until we made love come here... it's our anniversary hawu this woman!” he says

as he put a tray on his bedside table and he started kissing me...

*

*

*

That was amazing...steamy looong sex we had damn! I feel like he was reminding me that how I fell in love with him and how I got addicted to his d***. We ended up showering together after and told me something like he's going to Melusi's there's something he wanted to discuss...I hope it's not another heist... honestly after that stunt he pulls on me I no longer trust him and what's in his mind.

For the first time in my life the husband borrowed me the Maserati LOL like he's in a good mood today, I don't wanna lie I was so shocked when he throw me with the keys.

Imagine I bought that car but I wasn't allowed to drive it, even when he doesn't always drive it, he'd hide the keys... this is what I'm dealing with my whole life "I can't borrow you my other wife... I can't do that" that's what he said when I finally gave up on borrowing it.

As I drive in I see caters loading off the the stuff, there's an event maybe... I only own this place and Enock is running it yep he got the promotion he deserves it, he is such a hard working guy and so far I'm happy with the way he's running it

Oh they're already here my fellow drunkards... I'm happy to see them.

"Hello bitches" I say as I walk in... they all cheering like I've achieved something...

“And then what’s with the drama?” I ask as I sit on a couch and help my self with a champagne on a coffee table

“Oh finally we’re almost half drunk... while we were waiting for you” Pat says

“Errr it’s 9h45 am and you’re telling me that you’re half drunk kante when do you guys have a morning glory with your husbands or do you even get some?” I ask we all laughing

“Sibadala (We’re too old) for that shit” Nono says and we laughing

“Come let me start with your hair” Thobi says as she pulls my hand....

Pat is doing pedicure, Thembi Manicure, Agatha is doing her facial what what... Nono is doing her hair okay Thobi is spoiling us today I see mmh

“How are you guys... last time I saw you it was the time you were at my house and your husbands ate all the liver without leaving some for us LOL” I say...

Pat suggested that we serve everything on a tray, so we can all eat kasi style but no while we were all wasting time in the house they were feasting outside without us ...we were so annoyed. Then they said we didn't tell them, we were going to join them imagine we ended up ordering pizza for us and the kids

'LOL those guys are animals I'm telling you"
Nono says we're all laughing

"This is the life we signed for ladies and there's nothing we can do" Pat says

"Later your brother in law was like... MakaSihle didn't you leave some liver nyana for me at least to snack before I sleep LOL the audacity" I say we all laughing

"LOL Melusi said he'll tell you to add it on the Spaiz menu... he never had delicious ox liver like that one... now I'm forced to prepare it like you... yhu jesu" Nono say still laughing

"We are all forced to cook like her weh Oe... last week we had a fight with Siya asking me I

should ask Makasihle lamb curry recipe... I ended up asking him that how about he takes his bags and go live with his brother and MakaSihle because he's comparing my food with hers? I spent a week without cooking for him... I'd just make sure that junior have pap to eat it with sour milk" she says we all laughing

"No guys maybe I should stop cooking for them... now I feel like you guys are fighting in your marriages because of me" I say I really feel bad now honestly

"No no no skonie... you're really helping us... now I know what does Melusi likes and how must it be done and you always gives us recipes that makes our lives easy and oh I always buy already marinated meat and salads at your store when I get home I just throw it a

oven and prepare pap or rice LOL” Nono says....

She’s that type who doesn’t like cooking at all...
yes she’d clean do laundry but cooking it’s a no
no LOL

“That marinated meat and ready salads make
our lives very easy Oe LOL” Agatha says....

“Hai no shem...” I say...

We’re done with everything... I even did the face-
beat make-up on me and I look good like I’m
getting married... Thobi renewed that razor cut
perm hairstyle it makes me look powerful and
yet cute and Sizwe loves it so much. Nails and
my body it’s so relaxed...

I'm glowing hey and I'm drunk but it's my anniversary so why not... it's 12pm so I still have few hours to spend with my g's and getting drunk.

(I miss you wife) He texts... he's been quiet surprisingly... I wonder what was he doing, it's unlike him not to text me every minute when I'm not with him..

(I thought you divorced me already...) I reply...

(LOL I'd hang myself shame... Are you done with everything?) He says

(Yes we're just chilling here drinking with the ladies...) I reply

(Okay love... We'll talk then see you later I love you...) he says

"Okay Lerato please take me for a tour... I wanna see this place" Agatha says...

"Sure let's go" as I stand up and walk out the saloon they're all coming...

"So Sizwe just woke up and decided to buy you this?" Agatha asks as we all walking around holding champagne glasses...

I miss drinking my savanna but I'll go to the restaurant and get it...

"LOL yeah imagine" I say...

It looks like there's gonna be a wedding here... judging by the set up, it's nice it's going to a garden wedding, the deco is white and gold nice... it reminds me of my wedding on this day 5 years ago. I'll never forget that day shem.

"Mama!!!" That's Owethu's voice I know... but no she's not here....

Wait WTF? What's happening here? They're a running towards me with Sihle

"SUPRISE!!!" the crowd...

.....

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 26

Episode 2

“SUPRISE!!!” the crowd...

OMG!!! My mom, everybody is here my family and friends from GP oh nooo....

When I turn back he's right behind me kneeling... Imfao Sizwe never kneels.

He's wearing a navy suit with no tie of course it's just suit and white shirt first 3 buttons are open and I see the thin chain on his neck, it's always been there he doesn't take it off... yeah I'm in tears

“Sizwe what’s happening here” I ask with a low voice...

They hand him a mic he’s still kneeling...

“Lerato Dlomo will you marry me again” he says

As he takes out a box of ring he opens it... It’s a thin ring with a big diamond stone on the middle. I’m just lost and shocked....staring at him.

“Baby say yes phela my knee is hurting now” he’s whispering Imfao... can’t he just stop being stupid just once nje Ai...

“Yes Dlomo I’ll marry you over and over again” I say as he stands and give me a kiss and a long hug... and there’s cheering and alulating...

“Okay come let’s go change the ceremony will start at 1”Thobi she came from nowhere... As she pulling me by my hand

“You witch... why didn’t you tell me that you were busy planning my anniversary? ”I say as we walk in the hotel room...

My fellow drunkards are in here still drinking champagne lol

“It was Sizwe’s idea he asked us to help him LOL”Nono says

Here comes my mom already dressed up with Thando on her chest, She's a full time granny. He's wearing a blue jean, White shirt and blue cardigan this is cute it's definitely Reitumetse's choice ...

Sizwe must've organized private jet for them... I'm so happy to see them. Even my dad ahh man aren't I'm blessed?

"Who chose this dress?" I ask as Thobi takes it out of the cover...

"It's me... please don't tell me that you don't like it because I was so stressed that you might not like it" she says...

LOL I love it... this is what I'd choose for my

anniversary ceremony. It's a nude mermaid off shoulder dress with loooong tail... she even got me the waist trainer good girl!

"I love it oe thank you..." I'm teary now...

"No no no you're messing up your make-up don't cry please" she says as she ties the strings of the dress behind me...

*

*

*

My dad is walking me down the aisle again... it's like a dejavu I'm telling you LOL...

Oh Loyiso is here, doing a live performance and he's singing my favourite song Dream about

you as we're walking towards my husband... no in fact he's coming towards us looking fine. He handshakes my dad and takes my hand now we're walking towards the priest on the altar...

He tightens his hand like he's re-assuring me... tears can't stop flowing.

I'm blessed and I'm grateful for that... we're standing on altar in front of the priest...

He's opening the service with a prayer and hymns.

Then announces that we'll re-newing our vows, he gives Sizwe a mic to say his vows....

“Ahem.... MakaSihle five years ago on this exact day I stood exactly like this looking right your eyes while tears flowing on your face and I vowed to love you every minute and yes I did that and I’m still doing it. For past these 5 years we’ve been together you’ve made me a happiest man alive... Yes we’ve had so many challenges in our marriage but it was worth it and I’d do it over and over again. And I’m standing here again and vow in front of God, family and friends that I’ll still continue to love and cherish you... in sickness and in health... I love you more than words can say. I know you can feel it every day! And the best thing about it is that I feel all your love in return each and every day. Five years ago, we started our forever story...thank you for choosing me to write it with.” He says wow...

Then he takes the old ring out and put the new

one on... it's very nice I love it. Gosh it's my turn and I'm blank Af yhuu

"This husband of mine ambushed me LOL" I say...

They all laughing even him... I give him a long stare like I'm trying to create words on how I feel about him...

"I remember the first time we met... all you wanted was just to have 1 dinner with me... then that dinner became a norm to us ... that dinner made me love and made wanna be with you. Because of you, I laugh, I smile, I dare to dream. Each day, I look forward to sharing my life with you, caring for you, nurturing you, being there for you. I promise today, as I did on our wedding day, to love and cherish you through whatever

life brings us.... You're my best friend, confidant, lover, and partner. Together we have created a safe haven in our marriage from the chaos of the rest of the world, and in you, I have found comfort, joy, and peace.... 5 years ago I stood in front of you to say 'I choose you.' Today, I stand in front of you to remind you that each and every day I choose you over all others. I choose you to share happiness with. I choose you to care for. I choose you to have a family with. I choose you to grow with. I choose you to love forever... I love you Bhelesi wam... lerato la my heartbeat... father of my children.... Dinangwe... khweba... mkhabela..." he's crying and smiling on the same time...

Melusi hands me a box of ring... I open it.... It's metal silver with diamonds line in the middle its nice it matches with mine actually inside its written (Lerato forever) I put it in after taking off

the old honestly I'm in love with the old one.

"You may kiss the bride" the priest... we love a long passionate kiss...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 26

Episode 3

Well the reception is almost over...all the people on the program spoke even my parents and his

family. I can't believe that he invited everyone even my staff and his... it's full but I'm really happy even though I wanted this on our 10th anniversary but anyways I love this.

It's time to for our vote of thanks as we stand the program Director Siya LOL hands Sizwe the mic we holding each other's hands.

"Sanibonani futhi(Hello again)" he says they crowd greet back

"Firstly I'd like to thank my mother and Father in love... my family and friends from the Vaal from GP actually, for making it even though it was short notice but glad you guys made it and thank you very much, My brothers and wives thank you guys for your support Dlomo family thank you. To Spaiz up and Dinagwe Logistics

team thank you guys. Lastly to my beautiful crazy wife... LOL” He says he laughing and the crowd is cheering and I’m blushing

“I know you said we’ll do this on our 10th anniversary but I just couldn’t wait to see you in a wedding dress again, to stand in front of everyone vowing to continue loving you and cherishing you. Even though you’re driving me crazy sometimes, but I’d still choose you again to be my wife and mother of my children thank you for everything...I appreciate you Mama.” He says....

We hug and kiss and he hands me a mic...

“Sanibonani...Dumelang... Uhm to be honest I didn’t know about this whole thing, my plan was having a romantic dinner and to just chill but

noo this crook of a husband had his own plans for us LOL.... Firstly I'd like to thank God for the gift of life, for giving me such a loving, caring, thoughtful, so so so supportive handsome husband ... God gave me exactly what I prayed for. Thank you Dlomo for everything I mean everything and yes I'll marry you over and over again till death do us part I love you" I say then we kiss again...

"Thank you my family, friends for making it here in Durban your presence means the world to me and my other family thank you obhuti bami(my brothers) nabo sisi bami(sisters) for always supporting us. And our team thank so much guys for coming" I say...

Then I hand Siya the mic... I must say he's good at this because he's that outspoken...vibey

person and he can crack jokes, he can dance damn! Siyabonga can dance especially for this ama piano songs... typical club owner and a womanizer.

It's time to eat now.... and my aunt hands us food. Thembi was responsible with the food and beverages her staff is serving my guests.

"We're sleeping here tonight... our house is full and I want to f*** until I break your knees LOL"
He says....

"Oh wow Sizwe... and when did plan this whole thing?" I ask

"LOL I have my ways wife don't under estimate me" he says as he's eating

“Baba” the rascal as he comes to us... Thuthu is clinging on my mom and Thando, how she loves her little brother shame....

“Sure boy howsit” Sizwe says as he put him on his lap... and they do that special hand what what and shit

“Did you eat my love?” I ask...

“Yes auntie gave us food” he says... they call Reitumetse ‘auntie’ and my elder sis Kefilwe ‘mama’

“Are you full?” Sizwe asks him

“Mmmh mama can I have a slice of cake please” Sihle says and actually he doesn’t care about the sponge the cake... he loves that icing

“When we get home ask Gogo or auntie to cut it for you guys neh?” I say brushing his head....

We might fight every minute but when he’s not around I miss him so much...

“Oh here’s your anniversary present” He hands me the Porsche car keys LOL....

Honestly car gifts don’t shock me anymore, I just take them like a new pair of heels... But I do love gifts and he knows it

“OMG thank you babe” I say as I kiss him

“Let’s go check it” he says as he stands and take my hand...

The crowd is cheering and alulating as I wave the car keys... we’re all walking to the parking lot and it’s standing there red Porsche Tycan MRS L DLOMO 3 ZN my registration My God... the guests are admiring it and I’m here can’t stop smiling I’m speechless. I remember on our wedding day when he surprised me with Audi q3 I was standing exactly like this it really feels like a dejavu.

I’m so blessed... I’m here celebrating our anniversary at my own venue bought by the husband with people close to my heart... standing in front of the new car my husband

bought for me God and my ancestors really opened hands for me.

*

*

*

I've never been this drunk LOL... we're in our hotel room now, the guests are gone my family and friends are at the house. I know for sure that they'll continue partying plus they took all the alcohol left, I'll see them tomorrow. I'm glad that they decided to go back home Monday, so tomorrow will have a braai and catch up with them I missed them so much.

He even set up the roses and candle light... looks so cosy and romantic shem my love... I love his efforts.... I really appreciate them. He's still the same guy I fell in love with... he didn't change.

“Please help me with this dress” I say

“You really looked beautiful... exactly like on our wedding day” he says as he’s busy with the dress strings...

“Thank you Dlomo wami” I say as he turns me to face him... he’s kissing me

“I need to remove the make up babe” I say

“I want you now babe” he says as he kissing me again... oh well I’d never know to dick shem...

.....

“Love when did you plan this vele...I’m serious” I say as as I get in bed after removing my make up.... That was a real love making hey

“Last month... then I asked your sisterwives to help MaNgwane was responsible for dress, Makhoza was responsible in décor and music... Makhumalo obviously your fellow drunkard took care of the beverages.... Mamhlanga in food and cake... Manguni was helping makhoza” he says... ya those witches are very good in keeping secrets

“And my family?” I ask

“I’ve been communicating with uMa and asked her to invite your friends and other family” he says as he open him arms to lie on his chest...

“You are really good in surprises hey... thank you I really appreciate your efforts” I say... He’s

blushing...

“I love you” I say as I kiss his chest

“I know and I love you” he says as he kisses me on my forehead...

God can we be like this forever.... I love him so much I can't live without him, it'll break me and destroy me if I find myself forced to live without him. He's my everything, I'm really blessed to have him as my husband. What I feel for him I can't even put it in words... is this how is supposed to be when you love someone? Is it healthy? Is it normal? Because I'd kill for him honestly.

“Baby are you crying?” he asks as he pulls by

my chin to face him

“Hey what’s wrong? Did I do something wrong?”
he asks as he sits up straight to lean his back in
the headboard...

I do the same.... I love him and it makes me
emotional

“Sizwe I love you and what I feel for you I can’t
even explain... so I’m asking myself if it’s normal
to love someone like this... to feel like you won’t
survive without that person... when I look at you
I ask myself how he can awake such love inside
me. Sometimes I ask myself that are you really
my husband? I just can’t believe that you are
mine that I own your heart because I know for
sure that you love me too in fact I love you
because you love me. Please tell me if it’s

normal, please and if I'm making sense... you are so handsome, you have money in fact you are filthy rich that I won't lie, you are so kind, calm very calm, like you are everything man! Why did you choose me? Like why me? I was just an ordinary woman and you should've chose a prefect woman who fits in your lifestyle not me" I cry out loud

"Shhhhhhhh don't cry my love... you are that perfect woman for me who fits in my heart. Listen Lerato, I have been dating... women wanting me left right and center but the feeling that I get with you I don't remember getting it with those women..... Yes Thuthu's mother I did love her but not like this honestly. I love you so much I know you didn't believe me when I told you that on our first date... you're my soul mate Lerato that I won't fight it, with you everything happens naturally or I can say automatically...

yes we are so different but we speak same language. I'm at the point where I can't see life without you... I live for you and yes it's normal to feel like that because I feel like that way too... sometimes I'd just admire you while you are asleep snoring..." he stops when I'm laughing at that snoring part yes I'm snoring

"I'd just look at you and ask myself that what have I ever done to deserve such a wonderful wife.... mother of my kids. I'm so fortunate to have you in my life honestly you are everything and those exes of yours did not know what they had, but you know what I'm glad they didn't because if they did you wouldn't be my wife because someone would've married you from the way go, like I did... their loss and again in love, you don't have to make sense" he says

"And I'm also glad that your exes was nothing like me LOL" I say we both laughing

We're now staring at each other... his eyes are glassy and tears still flowing on my face

"I love you with all my heart... I just wish I could open for you to see what I'm feeling inside" he says as he holds my hands

"Please promise me that you won't die" I say I sound stupid right now but that's what I want...

"I pray that God should spare me life to spend it with you and my children" he says as he pulls me and hugs me

"Come on let's sleep we have guests at our house and I want us to be there when they wake up" he says as he fixes my pillow... but I pull his

head by his neck to kiss him

“I want you... make love to me” I say

I continue kissing him and I lie on my back he gets on top of me... my hands are all over his body he inside me...

*

*

*

It's a braai day with family and friends I mean its full house plus the Dlomos.... I'm so happy to see my friends and they're all here it's been a while not chilling and drinking with them like this, I really missed them.

There was a time where Sizwe suggested that how about we move to Joburg, the time they were opening truck depot there in Kempton

Park but I refused because already I have businesses this side and I have a specific place where I stock ingredients for my products here in Durban... so it was too late for his suggestion and besides I've got used to this environment and it's so peacefully and refreshing.

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 27

Episode 1

Two years later....

“Mama please buy me a dog” Sihle says randomly while we’re watching tv....

They both clinging on me today with thuthu

“Siphesihle, why on earth would you want to own a dog?” I ask

“I love it mama” He says...

He’s brushing my hair with his hands. Sphe is so clingy and touchy touchy to me and they fight a lot with his father about that LOL! But I don’t want a dog in my house finish and klaar...

“So you don’t love me... you love a dog?” I ask....

He's giggling

"No mama LOL" He says while he's still giggling

"Yes my son doesn't love me... he loves dogs" I say while brushing his head...

"No mama I love you... but I'd love to have a dog as my pet" he says

"Ask baba to buy you a dog" I say...

"But he said I should ask you because you said you don't want a pet in the house" he says....

Sihle and his father going to be the death of me
struu

“So you want to change that?” I ask

“Mama I want it please” he says

“How old are you?” I ask

“7 years old” he says

“So how are you going to take care of a dog while you can’t even wash yourself properly?” I ask

“You’ll help me mos” he says... LOL such audacity shem

“Me again? I never shem will buy you a dog when you’re in grade 7 at least” I say

“Okay...” he says and continue watching TV...

He’s so grown and he’s getting taller now like his dad....

“Mama...” thuthu says she’s been quiet ever since I fetched them from school...

“Yes my love” I say...

“A lady who works in the office she always hugs me everytime I bump into her...” she says looks like she’s uncomfortable....

“Is she hurting you?” I ask...

“No... but I don’t like when she hugs me you said I shouldn’t touch people I don’t know” she says...

“Do you want me to stop her?” I ask... she nods...

I’m glad Sizwe is not here, he would have freaked out... I wonder who’s that lady? And why she always hugs my daughter? Maybe she likes her plus thuthu is very cute with these dimples on her chubby cheeks...

“We’ll go to school together... and I’ll ask her to stop neh?” I say...

“Okay mama” she says with a smile...

I love how she trusts me with her life, I’ve created that safe place for her to talk to me with everything....

*

*

*

This Owethu thing is bothering me honestly and I don’t know if I should tell him or handle this alone. No let me handle this alone because when it comes to his kids, he doesn’t compromise shem...

“Are you okay? You look distracted” he says as he gets in bed...

“Ag it’s just work stuff nothing serious...” I say dismissaly.

“Babe we’ve been together for 7 years now I know you enough to tell that there’s something bothering you” he says as he’s holding my hand... I smirk

“No love I’m thinking about we should go for a holiday I think Paris again or Dubai what do you think?” I ask

“Okay you’ll tell me when you want us to go” he says as he kisses me on the cheek...

“Just like that no protest nex nex?” I ask he’s laughing

“LOL it’s not like I’ll win at the end of the day...”
he says

“You’re really sounding like I’m bullying you...” I
say

“You are...”He laughs... lol mxm

“Tomorrow I’m taking the kids to school neh” I
say...

“Oh okay... plus I have staff meeting tomorrow
morning” he says

“Is everything okay?” I ask...

“Yes I’ll be raising their salaries and I’ll be

offering bursary for anyone and I mean anyone from the cleaners... who wants to study business office administration, logistics, Hr, marketing, for only those streams. I'm tired of hiring new people where I still have employees who really want to see themselves on top but they can't because they don't have the qualifications.... it hurts me, besides tax is chawing my money so instead let me give it to my staff who works hard for it" he says oh wow

He's always been like this generous to everyone, he even fund the NGOs around here Durban and helps with the uniform to government schools and bursaries to those kids who can't afford to pay fees for university.

"That's good baby I'm proud of you" I say

“Thank you my love”

*

*

*

I’m driving my kids to school... Thando is now in crèche, his father was not happy with that because he feels like his precious cargo is still young for crèche. Same thing happened with Thuthu and Sihle, so I’ve learnt that in this marriage, I should step my foot down in order to see a progress in my life and in my children’s lives....

“Mama why are you walking me to the class? I’m too old for that and my friends will laugh at me” Sihle says

“Siphesihle, you’re too old to who first of all?” I

ask as we walking on the corridors

“Why are you at our school mama?” he asks again

“Your teacher asked me to come to see her because you are naughty” I say....

Last time I was called here, it was Sihle’s teacher and she told me that he's hides other children’s pencils and act surprised when they ask him... until teacher found them in his chairbag, I made sure I beat the shit out of him when we get home and his father was still at work.

“No mama I didn’t do anything this time... mcweeh struu... I cross my heart” he say as he

do the cross with his finger LOL

“Ao? Let’s go I want to hear what you did you do, so I can beat you” I say...

LOL he looks very worried...

“Okay boy bye will see you later... I love you” I say....as I wave to his teacher ... he walks to his desk...

“Okay baby let’s go” I say as we walk to the office we’ve just dropped off Sihle to his class...

“Mama here she is” she’s pointing her...

WTF!!!! How did she???..... OMW!!!

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 27

Episode 2

WTF!!!! How did she???..... OMW!!!

She turns around to face us then she smiles at Owethu and changes her face when she turn her eyes on me

“Okay baby go to your class neh I’ll talk to her... I love you” I say

I kiss her on her cheek she nods and rushes to her class...

“Sisi can I see principal please” I say looking her straight in her eyes... I see hatred and bitterness in her eyes...

“She’s not here” she says with an attitude...

“Okay I’ll wait for her no problem” I say as I sit on a couch then take the magazine on a coffee table...

I don’t believe she’s stalking my daughter and ended working where the same primary where my kids are in... I’m taking them out with immediate effect.

Oh here is the Principal...

“Oh Mrs Dlomo how is everything okay with the kids?” she says

“No that’s why I’m here” I say as I stand up

“Okay can we go to the office please” she says as we’re walking to her office...

“You can have a seat... would you like some coffee or tea?” she says

“Mrs David’s this is not a social visit so no thank you... my daughter is complaining about the admin lady Miss Dlamini that she always

hugs her whenever she bumps into her. So Mrs David's I believe I pay lot of money... enough money for my daughter not to feel uncomfortable and safe at her school... so I'm gonna have to ask you to fire her or I'll take my kids out of this school" I say

"I'm really sorry Mrs Dlomo... I had no idea that this is happening can I fix it aseblief(please)" she says

"Please fix this or I'm taking them out" I say as I stand takes my bag and walkout of the office... I bump it her again...

"Listen here Zanele... If I hear that you're touching and hugging my daughter again, you and I will have a serious problem now move!" I say as I push her roughly on the side walks

out...

I think should tell Sizwe about this he'll know what to do, I'm not loosing my daughter never! I'm glad she told me earlier because obviously she was planning to tell Owethu the truth...

I'm driving to his work place now I hope he's not busy.

No actually I'm shifting them to another school. I hope the staff meeting is over now because this issue couldn't wait until later honestly.

"Hi sis Lerato" the receptionist...

"Hi lovey.... how are you?" I ask with a smile...

No matter how angry I am, I try my best not to take out on others... especially my husband's employees I don't want to give them that impression...

"Ubhut Sizwe is in his office" she says

"Is he busy?" I ask

"He said he had some paperwork to do... but you can go" she says...

"Okay thank you darly" I say as I walk to the lift...

I don't come here often I can take 3 months without coming here... I just don't want to be

that type of boss's wife nah and he finds it weird when I tell him that... because he's forever in my restaurant and he even knows all the staff and their off days LOL...

Here he is, glued on his laptop and he's writing something down. He now wears glasses LOL... he looks like a nerd but he only wears them when he's here.

"Husband" I say still standing at the door...

He finally raises his head now and he's smiling

"Wife... I didn't expect you" he says as he stands up to approach me...

Then I finally walk in towards him, he hugs and kisses me on the lips...

“What’s wrong my love.... I know you are not okay I know this face since last night” he says as he points me to sit on a couch

Now he closes the door... he comes to sit next me then puts his one arm on my shoulder and kisses me on the lips affectionate as always...

“Yesterday Thuthu told me that there’s admin lady who likes to hug her every time she bumps into her and she said is making her feel uncomfortable... so this morning she showed me that lady...” I say trying to catch my breath...

“And what happened? Please tell me you didn’t

beat up the poor admin lady” he says as he raises his eyebrows...

Mnx I don't have time for his stupidity not now

“That admin lady is Zanele” I say

“What??” he freaks out

“Yes but I complained to the principal and she said she'll sort it out... I threatened her that I'll take the kids out of the school”I say...

Then he stands and starts to pace up and down in the office, he always do this when he's anxious or trying to figure something out...

"I don't understand this woman honestly... what was she thinking when she signed those papers agreeing that she gives away her own baby?" he says still pacing up and down...

Then he goes to his desk and takes his phone....he's dialing I think

I'm still sitting on a couch rubbing my fingers on the forehead, I can't deal with him when he's like this....

"Gatsheni... I really need you, can you come to my office?" he says

"Cool thank you" he says and hangs up

“Would you like something to drink?” I ask.... I need to calm him down

“Water please” he says

I walk to his bar fridge at the corner of his office, I take out 2 bottles of water then I pour in a glass and hand him...

I’m going back to sit on a couch while drinking water from the bottle

“ Ndlovu will be here just now” he says as he sits next to me....

He’s calming down now... Whew!

*

*

*

“Ndlovu.... Zanele is stalking my daughter now, is there something we can do because she made it clear that she wants nothing to do with Owethu but now she’s violating our agreement” he says

“Mkhabela she made it clear that she takes no responsibility of Owethu, meaning she no longer want her as her child and she gave up her rights of which she stipulated before the court... so we’ll sue her for breach of contract and make restraining order for her to stay away from Owethu” he says

“Please do that because Owethu is complaining that she’s makes her uncomfortable by hugging her and kissing her she doesn’t even know her”

I say

“Yes please do that.... but for now I need to go speak to her” Sizwe says

As he stands up and takes his car keys... I’m still sitting, I don’t know if I should follow him or he wants to handle this alone. He stops walking and turns around and then he stretches his hand to me... meaning we’re doing this together...

“Ndlovu I’ll call you shortly....” He says as we all walk out the office his hands are sweaty he must’ve really pissed ...

“Nomcebo please cancel all my meetings for today” He says as we bump into his P.a... she

nods and greets me with a smile and I greet back and we walk again...

He's very tense, even his employees are nervous judging by how they are right now when we pass them... he just nods and say nothings to them.

I wave to the reception girl as we walk out the building to the parking lot...

He walks straight to his car meaning we're driving together and leaves my car, here it's not even negotiable. On a normal circumstances I would've protested that I'll drive my car but not when he's like this... I don't even want to step on his toes. I'm walking on the eggshells that's how my life is right now.... I need a wine shem!

“Are you okay?” I ask as he’s driving and the direction we heading to the kids school

“I don’t kill women neh but Zanele will be the first woman I put a bullet on the head” he says...

My stomach turns the way he says it...I don’t even want to see his face right now because last time I saw his face the time he was angry, I almost fainted... let me just keep quiet

“Do you want me to kill her?” he asks looking at me... to be honest yes I want her dead because she’s making my life a living hell and when someone is disturbs my peace I remove them.

“No don’t just make her disappear on our lives

please to stay away from my daughter” I say

“I’ll do that...whatever you want me to do with her I’ll do it” he says...

As we park the car at the school parking lot. Does he hate her this much where he’s even thinking of killing her? Zanele what have you done to my sweet, kind man? Because this one next to me is definitely not the man I fell in love with...

We’re walking to the school admin, he’s holding my hand then we bump into the Principal... she looks scared as fuck

“Mr and Mrs Dlomo I assure you that miss Dlomo won’t be bothered anymore I’ve

suspended Miss Dlamini with immediate effect and I'll take this matter to the district" she says with a panicking mode... Sizwe nods

"Where is she? I want to talk to her" He says...

"She's busy parking her stuff in the office... let me call her" Mrs Davids says

And walks to the reception area... Here she comes back with Zanele but Sizwe gives the Principal that "give us privacy look" good girl she walks away...

They're are looking in each other's eyes, I'm a bit uncomfortable with that... he still holding my hand and my hand is wet...

“What do you want from me Zanele?” he asks...
their eyes are still glued on each other...

“Sizwe I know what I did but please let me have
a relationship with her.... I’m begging you” She
says

“You should have thought about that the time
you signed those papers that confirms that you
agree to give up your parental rights to her
without even hesitating.... Now I’m going to tell
you for the last time leave my daughter alone
stop harassing her. Do yourself a favour....make
sure that I don’t see you nor smell you because
if I do, you know very well it won’t be nice go
back to that hole you were. My lawyer will serve
you with restraining order to stay the fuck away
from my daughter!” he says

I swear I don't want to be on the bad books of Sizwe. Never in my life, I've seen him like this... this guy can be fucken heartless when he wants to hey!

We're walking to the parking lot the he stops and gives me a long hug...

"Are you okay?" I ask.... We're still hugging

"I'll be fine as long as you on my side" he says as he lets go of me and opens the door for me.... I jump in the car....

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 27

Episode 3

I've just left the restaurant and my store to do some weekly check ups.... oh heeeeeeeyyy!!!! I've been invited to Durban Cullinary awards as nomited on Best selling cooking products and best selling quality food in the town. I'm so excited told everyone and shem my husband is so happy for me....

I'm on my way to Nono's house now...I need to vent honestly and the person who's good in marriage advices its her, she's the easy person I can talk to without judging me and she's always

honest and knows how to advice me.

This thuthu issue is really bothering and I feel guilty why I don't know... Sizwe said his lawyer told him that Zanele has relocated to Swaziland and he said that's where her father originally from. But what if she comes back again in our lives? What would I do or say to my daughter?

"Mamkhulu we ngani zami(my children's aunt)!"
I say as walk in her house...

This house is like a castle, I can't get used to it honestly... she's drinking wine as always its 10 am...

"LOL you really making me a granny by force..."
she says as she give me a warm hug....we both

laughing.....

“How are you?” she asks as we go sit at the verandah...

She’s been chilling there because I can see a bottle of wine in the ice bucket on the coffee table....

Then sit down my eyes are glassy....

“Are you fighting with Dinangwe?” she asks I shake my head

“Then whats up?” she asks

“Sigh.... Nompilo I’m scared... I’m living in fear of

loosing my daughter” she drops her eyes....

“Melusi told me that what happened last week” she says....

“I think it was better when I thought she was dead... because now I’m always afraid that she will come back when Owethu is older and tell her the truth.... That will break my baby because according to her, I’m her biological mother and she trust me with everything” I say while sniffing

“The bond you guys have is too strong I’m telling you” she says as she is pouring me some wine

“Nono please be honest with me.... What

happened to those two and why Zanele ended up signing those voluntarily surrender papers?"

I ask

'Sigh... there was no love there Lerato. Yes Sizwe might have loved her but she didn't, I remember how she was so mad at Sizwe after she found out that she was pregnant....she thought Sizwe made her pregnant by purpose so that she'll stuck with him forever. But he begged her to try fix things together for the sake of their daughter but girl didn't want anything to do with him but she finally agreed that she'll keep the baby then after she gives birth she dumped Thuthu at Sizwe's door step and leave. Her mom offered that she'll help Sizwe with the baby unfortunately she passed on and then you came" she says.... I'm pouring another glass

"But why did she came back because our lives were okay before" I say as I take the sip....

"Guilt..." She says

"Sizwe asked me if he should kill her" I say now we staring at the space...

"What did you say?" she asks.... Why is she not shocked?

"I just asked him to make her disappear" I say and drink the wine all in once

"You should've said yes...." She says.... I'm now staring at her

“Yes Lerato... who ever is disturbing our peace in this family we kill them... we have been through a lot for someone to disturb it when we finally got it” she says

“AHEM....AHEM...AHEM....” the wine choked me....

“No I can’t do that....” I say

“In situations like this you can’t leave loose ends... Owethu is growing up and she’ll start asking questions... I say get rid of her like I did with Lindo’s mother” says as she sips her wine...

She must be drunk this one... Lindo is Melusi’s son from the outside marriage

“What happened to her?” I ask

“Ag accident according to the brothers... Sizwe said he’s worried about you... he told Melusi” she says...yes because I’ve been a little bit distracted

“I’ll be fine Nono.... I just need more alcohol in my house that’s all” I say as I drink the wine all in once again

“LOL then I forgot that to you alcohol is the solution of all your problems” she says we both laughing...

“It’s not really the solution.... But while I’m figuring out the real solution of my problems, I

drink mtaka ma in the mean time LOL” I say we both laughing....

Her face changes to be serious again

“You won’t loose her... Sizwe will make sure of that.... I remember when he first told us about you... you could see how happy he was... he was like ‘I met this beautiful Sotho girl in Westrand sdudla Sami’... he was blushing and then when you came this side and left everything in joburg he couldn’t believe.... He came to us again and he was so amazed in fact shocked he didn’t know what to do but all he could say was ‘I love her and I want to make things right’ Melusi was like is still early... and he said ‘bafo I’m not wasting another time I’m marrying her’...” she says... ncooh I didn’t know that her I’m blushing

“I love him so much nono.... Is it normal to love a person this much” I say...

“We know you do... in fact you guys are dangerously in love” she says....

She right we are dangerously in love with each other...

*

*

*

I am so drunk, we drank for about 10 bottles of wines but I don't want to show him.... he will freak out when he sees me like this worst I drove to home.

He's somewhere in the house I'm taking a quick

shower... but anyway it's Friday and Pat took all the Dlomo brood she said she is throwing them a party and the parents are not invited LOL. Ai good riddance I wanna rest even Thando is gone whew, that one neh, I'm gonna need 5 more bottles of wine for me to tell how naughty he is....

Let me go pour myself 1 glass of wine then sleep.... I wonder what did he eat for dinner maybe yesterday left overs...

"Can I join you?" he says he behind me

"Yeah sure..." say as I sip the wine I'm sitting on a couch...

"I'm worried about you my love..." he says as he

puts his arm on my shoulder....

“I’ll be fine baby don’t worry... I spoke to Nono” I say

“I’m glad you did... but Are we okay though?” he asks....

“Yep... I love you” I say as I kiss him in the lips....
He’s blushing

“Let’s just get drunk and go fuck” I say...

“LOL you speaking my Language woman... let me get myself something to drink you want refill?” he asks...

“Yes please Dinangwe” I say... as I hand my glass...

He'll go wash it first I know, my man is a clean freak and I'm used to that.... Even Sihle took after him.

“What took you so long” I ask as he hand me a glass of wine...

“I was washing your glass first” he says as he sit down... what did I say?

“When I prayed for a husband I forgot to mention to God that, he shouldn't give me a clean freak like you...” I say he's laughing out loud

“Who was a clean freak between your mom and dad?” I ask

“Mom... she used to spend the whole day cleaning... and she was a perfectionist” he says...

“Do you miss her sometimes?” I ask

“Ya too much especially when you and I are not in a good space... I’d just wish I could go to her because she was good in advices” he says

“I wish I knew her...” I lie having a mother in-law is a curse sometimes...

“She’d definitely love you trust me.... we always

say that you the younger version of her... LOL”
he says we both laughing that comment doesn’t
shock me anymore... Sanele worse he takes me
as his mother

“You haven’t told me that about your past you
know... and how did you deal with your parent’s
death and you little sister...” I say.... He takes a
sip

“I grew up in fact we grew up getting everything
that we want... I grew up being naughty and I
was a womaiser especially in my varsity days
plus I was staying in a bachelor flat my dad
bought me in Durban.... but every weekend I
was always home during the day we’d be at the
taxi rank driving long distance trips
sometimes.... Then when things got tough baba
taught us how to use guns for our protection.

Then after ma and sthoko got killed honestly it broke me...My parents and sister's death destroyed me, I felt like my whole world is shutting down that's where I gained anger and cold hearted then I revenged. I wanted to continue with a taxi business because I already knew what's happening but baba he refused not knowing that he left us 10 million for us to start our businesses but with one condition that we must always be united like we did when they were still alive.... if not the money will go to a charity" he says

"You revenged alone?" I ask as he's pouring another glass on whiskey

"Yep one man.... I didn't want to drag them on my plans they were too emotional to revenge" he says... wow

“Then after you killed them, how did you feel?” I ask

“Satisfied hey and that’s when I started grieving” He says I raise my eyebrows...

“Then after that you didn’t kill other people right?” I ask.... He keeps quiet

“Sizwe!” I shout

“What? I had to live Lerato hawu?” he shrugs

“Who did you kill again and why?” I ask.... My heart is beating fast now

“Someone who was threatening us that he’ll go the police and tell them about the heist and he had proof so we had to protect ourselves....” He says...

“And the others?” I ask...

“That’s all hawu now you sounding like I’m a serial killer now” he says LOL...He’s back on being stupid

“LOL you are maan” I say we both laughing...

“I hope that won’t change how you feel about me” he says and he put my head on his chest

“No... you did I you thought it was right” I say

“I told you that you are also revengiuos... an eye for an eye type of a woman” he says...

He’s right about that... but I don’t have the gut to kill someone....

...

Hello lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 27

Episode 4

“You look so gorgeous weh oe” Thobi says

“I’m nervous hey” I say

“Don’t worry you are the best in town” she says... whew

“I’m so proud of you...” She says as she hugs me

Okay I’m emotional now..

“No no don’t cry please you’re messing up your make up” she says... she’s back on being bossy

“I need a drink” I say

“okay let me go and pour you champagne” she says... she’s a champagne girl

Okay... my dress on point, shoes on point, hair on point, make up on point, accessories on point.

What I'm left now is my date, he's running late... he had the last minutes meeting so he had to rush to the office about 2 hours ago, then after he'll go to the barbershop. But it's 5pm he should be on his way because we are leaving in an hour. The awards ceremony is held in Durban conference centre, it's 30 minutes drive from our house to there. Let me call and check up on him....

"Wife" he says as he answers the phone....
Sounds like he's driving

"Babe please tell me you at the gate" I say...

"LOL I'm 5 minutes away don't worry.... Are you ready?" he asks

"Yes I'm waiting for you" I say

"Mmmh wow... don't worry I'll be there is my suit ready and shoes?" he asks

"Yes everything is ready love all you have to do is to get here freshen up and get dressed...." I say

"LOL... How are you feeling though?" he asks...he really knows me... I take a big sigh

“don’t worry you’ll win those awards I believe in you” he says ... he always had my back since day one...

“Lerato?” he says

“Sizwe” I say

“I love you” he says... I’m blushing

“I’ll see you ju.....skrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr BANG!!!!!!!

.....

Apologies lovia today's episode is short

Goodnight 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 28

Episode 1

“I’m really sorry Mrs Dlomo we tried all we could, but unfortunately we lost him” that’s the Dr’s last words I heard before I pass out...

Those words overwhelmed me, sadness took over my body and my heart couldn’t handle it.

I found myself on a hospital bed, the nurse told me what happened to me after I heard the news. I feel like I’m in a bad dream, I wish someone

could just pinch me or wake me up and tell me I'm dreaming. How will I move on? How are we going to move on as family? Another funeral of one of the brothers.

Here comes Pat her eyes are puffy, she's walking toward my hospital bed and she sits on a bench I'm looking at her tears falling on my face.

"How will I tell my children Patience?" I say still crying

"How can Sizwe do this to me... Pat?" I cry out loud.....

"How will I live without him" still weeping

“How will I carry on without him? My children
Patience!!!”

“He’s in ICU...” she says

“What did you say?” I raise my head...

“Sizwe is in ICU... Lerato but we lost Sanele” she
says...

“What happened to Sanele” I ask....

“They were in the same car...” She says

I’m lost because last time when I checked,
Sanele lives in joburg so what does she mean
when she says they were in the same car?

"I need to see my husband" I say as I jump out of the bed...

I'm still wearing that evening dress I was supposed to show up with at the awards ceremony...

"Dr can I see my husband..." I say as I bump into him when I walk out the ward....

"Are you sure" he asks....

"Yes it's my husband I need see him!" I snap....he nods

"Please follow me" he says as he turns around

and walks....

I'm following him am I ready to see him lying there helplessly? But I do want to see him....I see Intensive Care Unit sign and arrow that tells it's on the left and yes we turn left then he opens the door and waits for me to come in and he closes again....

My heart is beating fast, my eyes are glassy, my knees are weak but I'm still following the DR. We're standing next to his bed, he's lying there helplessly... oxygen covering his nose and mouth, Bandage wrapped on his forehead, cervical collar on a his neck and his one leg has plaster cast and it's lifted up I don't even know what's this called that balanced his leg...

"I'll give you the privacy to talk to him... he'll

hear you” he says...

I nod and sit next to him then Dr walks out and closes the door... it’s a private ward and he’s all alone.... I’m holding his hand

“Dinangwe please come back to me your wife and your children I am begging you... we need you, your children need you as their father. Please love fight for your life for us... I’m still young to be a widow and imagine your children will be raised by another man I know you won’t like that. I love you baby and I’m not ready to let you go please wake up and come back home to us my love” I say I’m crying

*

*

*

We're all at Dlomo headquarters... neighbours are coming in and out of the main bedroom we're in, sitting on the mattress with Nono, we have elderly women their aunt, fathers's cousin but I don't understand why they said we are the Dlomo senior wives so we must sit on the mattress. Mom my aunts are not happy with that hey, but I'm too stressed and depressed to protest family politics and no wonder why Melusi don't involve them in their events.

It's depressing honestly, I'm sitting here looking at his framed picture where he's wearing the graduation gown smiling as always, the two candles are lit next to the picture and a side plate with loose money from the community when they come here to comfort us... is the good gesture but there was no need for that. We always have something to talk about with Nono but for passed few days we just too

emotional to talk and laugh.

“We need to get someone for deco what do you think?” Thobi says as she sits on a chair besides us....

“Thobile you and Pat are responsible for the funeral arrangements, so do what you think it’s best... ask Thembi to take care of the catering, ask her to tell the deco lady that she’s working with we need deco and lot of flowers and also ask her for a list of ingredients she’ll need for cooking” Nono says...

I stand from the mattress putting on my slippers...

“Lee... where are you going?” Nono asks... they

are all concerned about me and I hate that honestly...

“I’m going to check up on Sizwe if he’s still fine”
I say with a low voice...

Sizwe got discharged yesterday, that’s why we started with the funeral arrangements because Melusi said we should wait for him at least to be discharged. He was in coma for a week, I almost gave up on him but there was hope and faith that tells me, he’ll come back to us and he did. It was bitter sweet moment we were all happy but still sad at the same time and the time Melusi broke the news to him eish all I can say, is that he’s broken and he’s blaming himself...

“Hey... I got you something to eat” I say as I

walk in our bedroom

“I’m not hungry” he says... he’s sitting on the bed with Thando

“Sizwe please take few bites so you can take your medication” I say...

I’ve been pestering him to eat since yesterday and he’s been refusing to eat

“Lerato how can I eat while my little brother is in the mortuary fridge... I can’t do that!!!” he snaps while tears falling down on his face...

I go to him and put his head on my chest not completely on my chest because of this cervical

collar he's wearing. He is the one who always does that to me when I'm crying and tells me that everything is going to be fine, now its my turn to do that but is everything going to be fine? I doubt because they feel like they failed Sanele. I don't know how are we going to get through this... it's really tough man.

I'm wiping his tears.... I try to be strong for him and the kids they really need me to be strong. I gave Pat Thando, I need to help him with bathing and changing his bandage on the forehead... also force him to eat even for some few bites at least so he can takes his meds... I'm emotionally tired

"Let's go bath" I say

I already ran the bubble bath for him and pour

some bath salts for him to relax and releases stress and tension...he stands and takes crutches dragging him self to the bathroom...

“Mom and my aunts are coming tomorrow, they’ll be here until the funeral... so I was thinking that they’ll stay in our house and come here every day” I say as I’m wiping his face....

“Nah there’s no need.... this house is big enough to accommodate them” He’s right... it has 7 bedrooms the main house plus our bedrooms but I just want them to be comfortable...

“But your relatives will be here too, so I think it’s gonna be a full house” I say as I’m scrubbing his back....

“They’ll come Friday or Saturday morning if they gonna come” He says...

“Why do you saying that?” I ask as I’m scrubbing his back...

“Melusi once told them where to get off... on his wedding day, because they wanted to control everything and demanding just because we no longer have parents and they took advantage of the fact that we have money. You know how some relatives are mos so he told them to come on the day of the event. Even on our wedding Makhoza her family came to help out, they came Sunday morning...

“Okay then we’ll squash in here then” I say as I help him jump out the bath tub and wrap him with a towel on his waist....

“Can we try to eat please” I’m now begging him to eat for his own stomach mnx

“Okay...” he says without protesting...

He’s now dressed and I’m feeding him....

“I thought you going to die and leave me ” I say as I shove a spoon of food in his mouth....

“I promised you that I’ll never leave remember?” he asks... I nod then he kisses me on the forehead....

“I’m full...” he says...

I won't argue with him at least he ate half of the plate then he opens his arm meaning he wants me to join him in bed... I get in bed and put my head on his chest...

"He wanted to surprise you know... he called me Thursday the day before the awards and told me that he's coming with your gift then on Friday I got a call from the office, you remember? So I took about 1 hour 30 minutes in the office then he called me to ask to fetch me at the airport... I did and I said we must rush home so he can give you the gift before we go to the ceremony. The gift was a portrait of you wearing your chef uniform" he says I'm Already in tears... he was good in drawing...

I'm finally breaking into tears... I've been trying to be strong but now I'm failing the pain I'm

feeling in my heart is taking over me now.
Sanele how will I live without you? Those
random phone calls and texts... what will I tell
Sihle and Thuthu that you're no more... how do I
let you go? You broke my heart... oh my boy!!!!

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 28

Episode 2

Is the day of the funeral... already the yard is full

of people I don't know, some I do recognize I saw them on my wedding day and on Pat and Thobi's wedding. I'm feeling weaker today but I'll soldier on until the end of the day... the body will arrive here in the yard at 11 am when the service starts. They said someone who died by accident, his body should come in the morning on the day of the funeral to avoid another accident deaths... that's our belief.

"You need to eat something Lerato... you look pale and dehydrated" mom says...

I haven't eaten for 2 weeks now... I've been busy focusing on Sizwe and the children forgotten that I also need myself and even this dress I'm wearing I feel it's heavy for me... even my wedding ring is loose... meaning I lost so much weight.

“I don’t have appetite ma” I say.... as I’m sitting on a mattress, she’s sitting on a chair besides me already dressed up and my mattress mate is bathing...

“I’m going to make you some sour porridge” she says as she stands up and goes to the kitchen...

Here he comes with the crutches and he sits where mom was sitting, he’s already dressed a black suit and black shirt.

Then I rest my head on his lap and he’s brushing my head... we’re both quiet is just the 2 of us in the main bedroom...

“Ma is really worried about you” he says... she

must have complained to him...

“I’m fine love” I say

Nono comes with 2 ladies and young lady about early 20s I don’t know them. She’s already dressed a black dress, black pantyhose, black pump heels, black hat and a shawl on her shoulders. She points them empty chairs across to us this you lady is already crying silently....

“Sanibonani” those ladies greet... and we greet back with Sizwe

“I’m going to call my husband and his other brothers...” she says as she walks out the bedroom...

Mom walks in the bedroom with a bowl of porridge while cooling by steering it and she's followed by the rascal asking her questions. Sihle though they really don't have any idea what's happening here, yesterday Thando kept on saying baba as he was pointing Sanele's picture while smiling.

"Sanibonani (hello)" mom greets the guests and they greet back

"Here try to eat... I'm going to feed Thando" she says and walks again with her grandson

I'm forcing myself to eat, she made it exactly how I love it... Sizwe is still still sitting next to me, looking down...

Nono is coming back with the brothers and they sit on the empty chairs then she comes to join me on the mattress

“Ahem... Sanibonani oDinangwe... we are really sorry to come in such a bad time but we have a situation where it couldn't wait... we come all the way from Meadowlands Soweto” That lady says

“No problem Ma...So how can we help you?”
Melusi asks

“My daughter here name is Khanysile, she told us about your brother younger brother Sanele and that she's 6 weeks for his child. So we just wanted to let you know that before the funeral”

she says....

I hear Sizwe taking a deep breath like he's defeated.

"Sigh! We hear you Ma, Khanyisile how are you sis?" Melusi asks looking at the young girl... she shakes her head and started crying...

She takes out her phone in her back... now she's pressing and hands it to Melusi

"Please play that voice note" she says as she's sniffing

"Okay baby calm down I'll take care of you and my child... on weekend I'm going home to my

sister's awards ceremony, so I'll tell my brothers what's happening then they'll know what must be done regarding on paying damages and introducing the baby to our ancestors" the voice note and that's Sanele's voice

"It's okay Sisi its okay" he says

"We promise that we'll take care of our child, no need to cry... we'll come and pay damages as soon as possible" He says

"Thank you" The lady says...

*

*

*

("Noma ngihamba esigodini sethunzi lokufa.)(Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death)

(ujehova ngumelusi wam'anngikwesaba lutho, ngoba inene ndaku landwelwa kikuhe, ungubomi bam'yebo indebe yam ya phalala ndazwa ile intonga yakho...intonga yakho....intonga...) (the lord is my shepherded, I shall not want because goodness mercy shall follow me all my life... my cup overflows, because of your stuff...your stuff...your stuff)" the crowd sings out loud

As we're sitting on a first row before the casket in a marquee tent... it's already full with family, friends and the colleagues....

"Ahem... uhm may we have the elder brother in front please" the MC says and the crowd

starts singing again.

Melusi walks to the front to face the crowd and stand next to the casket....

“Ahem.... Ntwana yami.... It really broke our hearts to loose you... you did not go alone for part of us went with you the day God called you home... you left us with peaceful memories, your love is still our guide. Though we won't see you anymore but I know you will always be on our side. Our family chain is breaking piece by piece and nothing seems the same but as God calls us one by one the chain will link again. Send my love to our parents and sister... Rest Mfanakithi... Dinangwe, Mkhabela, Bhelesi” He says then he goes back to his seat... he looks down his and hand on his face....

The crowd sings again... Mc calls his best friend since from primary until varsity...

("Hlala...ho hlala name...litshonil'ilanga...
Ubusukubufikile...nkosi...Mandi
,mandngasali....ndingenay'umcedi....nd'yenzel....
nd'yenzel'uncedo ngokuhlala nam....") (Abide...
oh abide with ...the sun has set... the night is
here lord...may I not be left alone with no
helper... be my helper and abide with me)

"My friend... you left when we didn't expect,
now you left us with broken hearts and I'd like
to say to oDinangwe that yobe(sorry) and may
God comfort you. My friend till we meet again"
he says as goes back to his seat...

("Kulungile baba....kulungile baba.... Mayiyenzwe
intando yakho kulingile baba") (It is well Lord....

It is well.... May your will be done.... It is well).....

“As we continue singing that hymn, may we have another elder brother Sizwe Dlomo in front” The Mc says

Sizwe stands and walks to stand in front of the casket... looking down, he's waiting for the crowd to stop singing...

“Day by day I think of you... how can all of this be true? I can't believe you're really gone, I still can't accept it. I was the last person to see you but everything happened very fast that I never got a chance to say goodbye. I'll never forget your soothing voice... I would take your place if I had a choice but now I have to let you go... although without you, our world's a mess because you always brighten up our mood

when you were around... I miss you already
ntwana I wish we never part. But I know you'll
always be by our sides... lala Dinangwe... lala
Bhelesi ube idlozi elihle (be a good ancestor to
us)" Sizwe he's much stronger today but his
eyes are red

(Amagugu alelizwe ayosal'emathuneni...
ngiyosala...ngingedwa ethunenilami....ngiyolala")
(All precious treasure remains in the grave... I
will remain, me alone in my grave... I will sleep)

Mc called my name to pay tribute but I'm too
weak to stand in front of this crowd and say
my goodbyes to my boy so instead I wrote a
letter to him and I asked Pat to read it for him...

"Good day everyone... I have a letter here from

his favourite sister Lerato LOL we as fellow wives even made peace with the fact that Sanele loves Lerato more than us but regardless of that he loved us all and treated us with respect” she says... her eyes are glassy already

“The letter says ahem” she says as she tries to contain herself

(it's been 2 weeks today, not hearing from you... I tried calling you just to tell me this is a prank you're still alive but now I realise that you're really no more... that you finally got your way and left us here, without farewell. You're just leaving behind just your smell and happy memories. Dude! The amount of tears I cried, is nothing compared to the pain inside. You know... everyone says it was God's will and I

should let you go but how should I do that boy?
Do they know the pain that I'm feeling right now?
They don't know how it feels to stuck under the
the rain and they wont understand. Sanele...you
taught me the love of a little brother but you
never taught me how to live with the pain of
loosing you. I'm miss your random calls and
texts that made your brother very jealous LOL
because he didn't understand the bond we had.
You really broke my heart Sanele and you left a
big void in my heart. I hate to say this but
Goodbye bafo till we meet again, I love you and
thank you for the gift") as she reads with a
trembling voice while tears falling on her face....

I already broke down, I feel like my heart is
being stabbed with a knife. I feel weak and
helpless... How am I going to survive this pain
though? Am I going to heal from this? I doubt

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 28

Episode 3

I don't believe that I've slept this long... it's 10pm and I slept after the burial around 4 pm. Mom forced me to eat and those sleeping pills I took 3 days ago are now working. Even now I'm still drowsy but I need to take off these black clothes I'm still wearing and have a long hot bath.

I feel lighter though... it's like the heavy weight is off my shoulders, as hard as it is I have to let him go, move on with my life and focus on my family I think that's what he would've wanted... to move on. This water is so nice and relaxing...

"Finally you are awake" he says as I open my eyes his standing at the bathroom door...

"How are you feeling?" he asks

"I'm better...I think that long nap really helped hey I feel lighter" I say

"I've been coming in here to check up on you and you were sleeping so peacefully, I'm glad you are feeling better I was so worried about

you” he says

“I’m worried about you babe... how are you feeling talk to me please” I say I’m still in the bath tub

“I’m blaming myself Lerato... I wish I could’ve said no when he asked me to drive maybe I would have driven better” he says...

Okay I need to get out of this tub because my husband needs me...

“It’s not your fault... please don’t blame yourself I’m begging you” I say as I sit next to him on the bed wrapping myself with a towel...

“Lerato I should have protected him not killing him” he says... tears falling out of his eyes...

My biggest weakness is seeing my husband crying...

“My parents will never forgive me for this” he says

“Love please don’t do this to yourself I’m begging you” I say as I’m rubbing his back

“Let’s take off this suit and wear pyjamas” I say as I’m unbuttoning his shirt

“I need to shower, can you help me with that” he says...

“Sure anything for you” I say as I take off his pants, vest and underwear the erection wow Sizwe in times like this though???

I hand him his crushes then he stands and walks to the bathroom... I switch on the shower tap, took off the towel I was wrapping myself with then we get in the shower together. I'm helping him... honestly I want him but is it allowed to have sex while we still mourning?

“I miss you” he says as I'm helping him to sit on a built in shower bench... I know what he wants but we can't have sex now maybe when we at our house....

“We're not having sex now love” I say as I'm

pouring his shower gel on scrub loofah... and start scrubbing his upper body...

“Why not?” he says with a lower voice...

As he crabs me with my waist and starts rubbing my butts and kissing my stomach... gosh he's turning me on this guy

“Sizwe please” I say... I'm putting my hand on his shoulders... he's now sucking my nipples

“We are married for goodness sake” He says and continues sucking my nipples....

Then he sits up straight and pulls me towards him... to get on top now I must do all the job ...

“Ahhhhh” he’s moaning while his hands are on my waist...

I’m moving faster now... I’m now moaning I really missed him and this feeling

*

*

*

We’re back at our house now and I’ve just dropped the kids to school now... yes I’ve changed school for them because I was no longer feeling comfortable with them continuing learning at the very same school baby mama worked in. Yes they’ve fired her but still... I feel like she already knows the school and how things are done there and how to get an access so it’s possible for her to come back

to come back to steal my child.

I'm rushing home now for Sizwe, he uses crutches to walk but I feel like he needs me around especially when he needs something in the house so I'm his nurse. I also need to go check my businesses it's been 2 weeks not checking on them but I'll go tomorrow my husband needs me.

What does police car wants in my yard? Yes my husband was a criminal so I have to be paranoid.

"Sanibonani" I greet as I walk in the lounge is that detective, who does the shady jobs for my husband... I wonder what does he wants... they greet back

“Is everything okay?” I ask as I’m looking at Sizwe, he looks depressed again...

“Please come and join us” he says as he stretches his hand I go sit next to him....

“So do you remember where did you go that day” the detective asks

“From the house I went straight to the office, for about half an hour then I rushed to the barbershop spent 30 minutes there then I went to the airport to fetch my late brother” he says....

Ok they asking about that day of the accident but why?

“Okay I’ll go to that places and ask for the CCTV footage on that day and we’ll take it from there... I’ll call you by the end of tomorrow” he says as he stands up and takes his car keys

“Okay thank you Zondo” Sizwe says... the detective walk out the house.... I’m curious now

“And then?” I ask....

He’s rubbing his forehead with his fingers... he also does that when he’s worried or stressed...

“Zondo have been investigating for me to check if it’s really an accident/something must have caused it or maybe it was a set up... baby there’s no way my car can just loose control just like that And Sanele was a very good driver.

So Zondo found out that the car brakes were loosen up, meaning someone did that” he says... oh noooo who wants to kill my husband now?

“Who’d want to kill you?” I ask

“I have many enemies love but I’ll find out” he says...

“I have many enemies love but I’ll find out” he says...

“So what are we going to do now?” I ask

“I need to tighten up the security... whoever he is must be good at what he doing so I don’t

want to risk especially to you and the kids...
please give me my phone” he says...

I hand him his phone... he’s dialing I don’t know
who he calls now...

“ODinanwe would ya’ll please come to my
house... its urgent” he says he made the
conference call....

“Sure thank you” he says and hangs up...

He’s dialing again... I’ve never been this scared
in my entire life...

“Bhungane... I’m good thanx for asking... there’s
someone who is after us so I would like you to
organize more guards for me and my brothers...
you can divide them and send them to our

houses and at schools... for my children” he says...

When he says children he means his nephews and nieces he refers them as his children...

“Yes with immediate effect... thank you” he says and hangs up and he pulls me to cuddle... he must’ve notice that I’m scared...

“Don’t worry love I’ll protect you and the kids with all my being” he says as he kisses me on the forehead

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 28

Episode 4

“Don’t worry love I’ll protect you and the kids with all my being” he says as he kisses me on the forehead

“Let me go cook for the brothers” I say as I stand up and walk to the kitchen...

The only thing that will keep me sane is to drink while cooking... okay first thing first let me pour myself a wine and then start making the dumpling so I’ll cook beef stew, dumpling and

veggies...

“Love... please trust me when I say I’ll protect you” he says... I know he will...

“I know Sizwe” I say as pouring the flour in a bowl....

“You’re not fine I know you once you start cooking everything in the fridge, I know you taking out the frustrations on the pots” he says...

Just give him a side look then I start pouring all the dumpling ingredients in the flour and I start kneading

Mom used to prepare dumpling especially when I'm on my periods... she'd ask me to knead the dumpling dough for her so I can take out the pains on the dough by kneading and punching it LOL. And it will come out very nice and delicious, soft and silky texture.

“Once we get the culprit I promise you” he says...

Then I walk outside to put the dough on the sun to rest and rise....

Now I need to prepare the stew... I walk back to the kitchen to put the stew pot in a stove and pour a little bit of oil and switch the stove on then I throw the meat in the pot.

“I don't like this honestly” I say as I brown my

stew

“I know... come here” he says as he open his arms...

I go to him and hug him, he always smells nice and his hugs are heavenly...

“You two will never get used to each other aren't you?” oh is Siya... with disgusted face

LOL he always gets disgusted when he sees us being touchy touchy... he'd say “guys get a room, bed and make another baby jeeerrr” LOL

“Hey... this is my house” Sizwe says... he's laughing...

“And this is my home” he says... we both laughing Sizwe stands from the kitchen counter stool and takes his crushes...

“Let me pick you up bhut’wam shame” Siya says...

“Hey Voetsek!” Sizwe says... as he walking to the lounge....

Siya can’t stop laughing, he’s so stupid this one and always cracks jokes... he’s that type who doesn’t take everything serious, everything to him it’s a joke. He’s going straight to the bar then he takes 2 whiskey glasses and he pours the whiskey... their relationship is weird they fight a lot yet they love each other so much....

“Sisi” Melusi as he goes to the bar to get a drink...

“Bhuti how are you” I ask as I’m putting dumpling dough in a big pot is already rise...

“I’m good thank you.... It smells nice there I can’t wait to dig in” he says LOL...

My biggest fan even Sanele used to be one.... when it comes to my cooking and every time he comes here, he makes sure that he eat before he leaves.

“Sisi!” S’the shouts as he walks in the house through the front door...

“Hi S’the!” I greet back

*

*

*

Its 3 pm now let me quickly dish up then fetch my kids to school... these guys are planning real attack to whoever wants them down. The thought of that, gives me a cold in the stomach honestly.

I put a bowl of water to wash hand on the coffee table....

Then I come back with the plates on a tray to hand them...

“Hawu! Ujeqe(steamed bread)... thank you Sisi”

Melusi says with a big smile... I smile back

"I'm going to fetch the kids love" I say as I kiss him on the lips

"Guys we're eating yhuuu!" Siya who else LOL

"Okay you'll go with one of the guards outside"
Sizwe says...

I nod as I take my bag and walks the guard is already standing next to my car...

"Hello" I greet....

He greets back and opens the door for me... I don't like this but there's nothing I can do about it....

“Why do we take this direction?” I ask the guard as he's driving... he seems nervous... I wonder why, or am I intimidating?

“No ma'am there is a roadblock on the freeway and I'm looking at the time we already running late” he says

Ya he's right it's almost half passed 3 the school is already out and my kids could be waiting for me in their classes so I hope this direction it's a shortcut.

I'm already annoyed with the guards walking all over my yard, I hope they find who's behind this whole thing and deal with him so we can go back to our normal lives soon hai....

“AAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!” I
scream... I’m kicking, slapping and punching...

“Leave me alo...

.....

Good night lovies

I've dropped tonight's episode early today
because of the load reduction that will
implemented tonight

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 29

Episode 1

Oouch... where am I? Why am I in the dark?
Why am I tight up? OH nooo I'm being
kidnapped oh God! Where are my kids? Where's
my husband? Oh God they going to kill me like
they did with Sizwe's mother so that they'll hurt
him.

God I know I haven't been praying lately but
please get me out of here, please make my
husband aware that they kidnapped me... please
give them light to find me and give me strength
to fight for my life.

The door opens but I can only hear the foot
steps who did this to me? Why would they want

to kill me when they don't know shit about me.

The light turns on WTF!!!!!!

"Mrs Dlomo" he says as he sits on a chair towards me

"Nhlanhla why am I here?" I ask

"Uhm let's just say you're my insurance to get what I want from your husband and your brother's in law" he says I'm already crying

"What do you want from my husband?" I snap... he raises his eyebrows

"If I were you I wouldn't talk to someone your

life depends on like that... your life on my is in my hands” he says

“SOMEBODY HELP ME!!!! HEEEEELLLLPPPP!!!”

I scream

“Hey shut up!!! no one will hear you” he says

“Nhlanhla I’m begging please let me go... my children needs me they’re still young Nhlanhla please!!!” I cry out loud

“I want to take everything that the Dlomo owns... like they took everything from me” he says....

“You know what your husband did? He killed my father... the only person I was left with after your father in law killed my mother. You know

Lerato, I've been planning this for years,
following you every where you were going" He
says so aggressively

"Then why are you involving me Nhlanhla why?"
I'm crying out loud....

"You are his weakness... I know he'll give up
anything just to save you" he says as he takes
out the injection from his tracksuit pocket...

"NO....NO...NO!!! Please don't do this I'm
begging you NOoooo....

*

*

*

"Wakey wakey.... I bought you food from your

restaurant” he says as I open my eyes...

I feel weak I can't even lift up my hand... I'm now lying on a sponge and I think this dog sedated me because I can't remember what happened

...

“Oh you want me to feed you... let me then” he says

As he sits next to me and he takes a fork and knife, he cuts the small piece of steak with a knife then impales it with a fork and also impales the fries, green salad and onion rings then he puts it on my mouth.... I shake my head

“I don't want your stupid food let me go” I snap....

I wish I had strength to fight but I don't have.... I feel crippled....

" You might well eat because you going to stay here for the longest time" he says...

Never Sizwe will find me that one I'm sure of it... okay let me eat, I need to be strong for him and my children...

"Untie me... I'll feed myself" I say

"Just know if you try to escape... you won't succeed I've told the guards once they see you outside they must shoot your brains out" he says as he unties me

Lord I want to take this knife and stab him.... I try to eat honestly I don't even have appetite I want to go home to my kids.

"You're beautiful you know... you and I can make a very cute couple..." he says as he brushes my arm...

"While I was following you... I ended up falling in love with you know because you're everything a man is looking for, Marry me Lerato" he says

"don't touch me!!" I snap.... Can Sizwe come and rescue me!

"Did you loosen up my husband's car brakes?" I ask

“Yes... unfortunately your favourite brother in law died... he was at the wrong place at the wrong time” he shrugs... oh my boy how I wish he stayed in joburg

“And bumping to me at my restaurant trying to get close to me was just a plan of getting Sizwe through me?” I ask already in tears

“I’ve been planning to attack your husband for years... way before you came in the picture... he needs to pay for killing my father” he says....

“How did he kill your father and why?” I ask

I don’t why I’m asking this but to be honest I think we talking about 2 different people here.... I only know the good side of Sizwe and he only

knows the bad in fact the dark side of him...

“Did he tell you that he was a hit man? In his varsity days... he was the one who did shady jobs for his father. He trained Sizwe at a very young age how to use a gun and not just any gun but a sniper... then when he was perfect, He killed everyone who was on his father’s way. At the rank they used to say Sizwe was his favourite because they were very close” he says...

I swear that’s new to my ears why didn’t he tell me and why would Nhlanhla lie?

“He’s good in shooting people right on the forehead... in fact he was trained for that, as calm as he is neh but that son of a bitch is heartless AF” he says...

My stomach turns, I swear I don’t know the

person this guy is talking about.... Not my sweet and calm husband never I refuse...

"You're lying!!!" I shout... He's laughing and shakes his head

"Clearly you haven't seen that side of him....he's not the person you think he is!" he says

"I never thought that one day he'd settle and be a family man... whatever you gave him is really strong" he says

"Can you stop with this Nhlanhla.... This won't end well" I say.... He shakes his head

"I won't rest until I see all the Dlomo brothers dead" he says... this guy is angry hey

“But your father also killed his mother, Nhlanhla don’t you think your guys are square up now? This won’t end... if you all continue fighting even your children will be fighting for the things they don’t even know, caused by their grandfathers... this need to stop” I say... He shakes his head....

“You’ve been awake for too long now” as he takes out that injection again

“Nhlanhla please don’t do this I’m begging you”
I’m pleading

“Yay shut up!!” he snap

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 29

Episode 2

I don't know what time is it and is it night or midday this room it's very dark. I'm even craving to get some fresh air outside, to walk on a grass with my bare feet and for a long hot bath like I'm craving for things I was not even care about. But I need to keep going I know my husband will come and get me out of here. Nhlanhla won't kill me I'm not the person he's looking for and I know the person he's looking for will kill him, Sizwe will kill him shame.

“Hey I bought you some goodies... you know mos I’m a good guy” he says as he walks in with a spar plastic bag....mnx

“I’m coming back” he says as he walks out again...

“BANG!.... BANG!!!..... BANG!!!!..... ” I hear gunshots outside...

Nhlanhla comes in rushing then he pulls me up roughly,he’s choking me by my neck from behind and puts a gun on my head behind me ...he’s panicking ...

“BANG!!!!..... BANG!!!..... BANG!!!!..... BANG!!!!”

LORD I know my husband is a killer but please protect him, his children needs him please protect him with his brothers and whoever is helping them... give them strength to continue fighting to rescue me...

“BANG!!!! BANG!!!! BANG!!!! BANG!!! BANG!!!
BANG!!! BANG!!!! BANG!!!!!!!

The gunshots sound is getting nearer

The door opens it's Sizwe, he walks in with one crush holding the gun followed by Siya and Melusi they are also holding guns...

“Manzini it's over man put the gun down and just know if you dare shoot her your children

dies too both of them..." Melusi says and he takes his phone from his pockets and walks closer to us and shows us the phone screen.... The picture of his twins tied up on a chair.

"You bastards!!!!" he shouts

"Do the right thing man drop the gun" Siya says... Sizwe's face I can't explain it he hasn't said anything...

"Did I not warn you Zungu? I told you that don't ever try wanting a revenge on me because you won't win.... Look now" He finally speaks calm as always...

Nhlanhla is still putting a gun on my head... his arm is around my neck and he's standing

behind me. He's breathing fast ah his time is up...

"Drop the gun damnit... and get your filthy hands off my wife!!!" Sizwe shouts... Nhlanhla is laughing like that devil laugh....

"Drop the gun damnit... and get your filthy hands off my wife!!!" Sizwe shouts... Nhlanhla is laughing like that devil laugh...

"Well Dinangwe...I must say you eat nice and warm everyday, no wonder why you so obsessed with her, I tasted some small piece of her cake and bra it's nice and I was about to have it again but ya you disturbed me" he says

This one is crazy seriously nxa he just want to

piss Sizwe off and it's working because he's shaking... I can't stop crying...

'I can see you are full of games...' Melusi say as he's pressing his phone it's ringing on a loud speaker

"Mhlonishwa(Mr) " the guys answer his phone

"Let me see the twins..." Melusi says

"Sure bozza yam(sure my boss)" the guy says... Melusi is showing Nhlanhla again they're crying out loud...

"Okay fine you won!!" Nhlanhla says as he pushes me roughly towards them then Siya

catches me I almost fell....

“Bafo Dubula lenja...” Siya says

“Get my wife out of here....” Sizwe says still staring at Nhlanhla gun pointing him.... I’m crying out loud

“Is okay sisi you’re safe now... let’s get out of here” he says as he’s comforting me

We walk out of the room but I turn my head back...

“BANG!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Nhlanhla is shot on the forehead between his

eyes... exactly what he told me yesterday....

It's for the very first time I see Sizwe killing someone....

“Siyabonga I told you to get her out of here because I didn't want her to see that maan!!!” he shouts as he turns around and realise that I saw him killing a man...

*

*

*

As I open my eyes I look around looks like I'm in hospital.... I don't know what happened and how did we get here, he is bowing his head on my bed sides and looks like he's been here ever since I know him.

I brush his head then he raises his head he

wasn't sleeping.

"Hello my superhero" I say with a sleepy voice

"Hello my love... how are you feeling?" He says
as he kisses my hand

"I'm fine... I just want to go home and have a
long hot bath where are my kids?" I ask...

"At Melusi's house" he says... I nod

"Sizwe... how did you find me?" I ask

"Don't worry about that my love" he says... he
can't even look me in the eyes

“No I want to know please tell me....” I say as I raise his head to face me...

“That driver... was paid by Zungu to bring you to him, so we hunted him down and we found him in Mpumalanga then we made him talk, he told us everything and where we’re you held hostage” he says...

“So where’s that driver?” I ask

“He’s dead” he says

“Did you really had to kill him?” I ask

“Lerato, listen and listen to me carefully as

much as I love people but once you betray me and put my family in danger... I kill you I don't hesitate... So he asked for it! I always tell my staff that if they need my help I mean anything, my office door is always open so he decided to betray me" he says

"So what Nhlanhla told me it's true?" I ask

"What are you talking about manje?" he asks

"That you were a hit man? And you used to kill anyone who stood on your father's way?" I ask

"Ai that's bullshit" he says

"Sizwe tell me truth... because right now this

man who's in front of me I don't know him" I say as I sit up straight...

"Yes..." he says now he's staring at the space

"Yes what?" I ask

"My father trained me how to use a sniper and battle riffles... he was the best hit man in Kwa-Maphumulo before he could own the taxis. So he was very worried that I might turned out to be a gay because I used to help my mother with cleaning and doing the ironing... I couldn't stand untidy place even now you know I can't. But when I turned 16, he said he'll teach me what real men do, not cleaning and ironing shit like that. Mother was not happy with that but there was nothing she could do... So that's how I knew how to use a gun and we became very

close with him. I'd go with him to taxi association meetings and that's where I realize that he has many enemies then I killed whoever was planning to kill him... I could go kill or do the heist then go back to my flat and study. I was a student during the day then a hit man at night" He says still staring at the space...

His father was really dangerous so is he...

"But I'm done with that life... I am so done I just want to live a normal life with my wife and kids" he says

Now he's facing me... there's so much I've discovered about him for past 3 days.

"You see... that's why I tried by all means to hide

my past from you... now you having second thoughts about us” he says... not even hey

“Are you going to kill me” I ask

“Yes.... With my love” he smiles as he kisses my hand

“Did he rape you” He asks

“I don’t know he was drugging me most of the time so even if he did I couldn’t hear or feel anything” I say... his eyes are red now

“I’m really sorry... yes I said I’ll protect you but I didn’t, please forgive me” he says

I know he feels useless.... I put my hand on his cheek then I bend to kiss him

“Relax... I gave them few slaps and punches before I they over powered me...” I say...

I see he’s holding his laugh... I laugh first and he burst into laughter...

“I know you don’t give up without fighting” he says and continues to laugh...

“I knew you will find me and rescue me” I say... now we’re serious

“I love you” he says

"I love you" I say.

"I promise I'm done with that life" He says as he does the pinkie promise

"You and me forever" I say as we lock our pinky fingers and kiss

THE END.....

No actually....

10 YEARS LATER.....

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 30

Episode 01

7 YEARS LATER.....

The secret to a happy marriage is if you can be at peace with someone within four walls, if you are content because the one you love is near to you, either upstairs or downstairs, or in the same room, and you feel that warmth that you don't find very often, then that is what love is all

about...

Who would have known that the Vaal ghetto rat would be this happily married for 15 years now and with beautiful children. Thuthu is 16 years now my sweet baby, the rascal Sihle is 15 and another quiet rascal is Thando 10 years. It's not easy to raise them but we try hey! Running businesses, being a wife and a mother at the same time... so I really try my best. We've been through a lot but we're still united and kept it going, it's true when they said love conquers all.

"Are you thinking of me?" Sizwe says as he comes towards me...

I'm sitting in a veranda busy working then I ended up being in my thoughts

“Yes...” I say as he sits next to me and kisses me on the lips....

Still handsome like he was 15 years ago when I met him.... the more he grows old the more he becomes more and more handsome with this few Grey hair, he has now on his beard LOL.... plus he now he goes to the gym and jogs every morning yay things change...

“LOL... I’m here now” he says as he puts his arm around my shoulders... then I rest my head on his chest...

“Why are you home early by the way?” I ask

“Because I heard that my wife is going to be

home the whole day... so I was like let me join her just to be alone in our house, before our housemates comes back from school LOL” he says... we both laughing

“LOL those housemates you are talking about are your children” I say...

“They’re no longer kids those 3...we should just find them 3 bedroom apartment klaar LOL” he says

“Never they’ll always be my babies” I say

“We should start grooming these 2, that they need to work their butts off for whatever they always demand to us” he says... oh gosh

“Hawu love why can’t we just leave them until they finish Matric at least” I say... he became very strictly... old age

“Never... they should know that imali iyasejenzelwa(there’s nothing for free)” he says...

Let me just keep quiet because we’ll end up arguing... yep we are still like that fighting for useless things LOL

*

*

*

“Sawubona Mama (Hello mama)” Thando says as he walks in the kitchen as I’m preparing dinner. His father fetched him to school...

How he looks like Sanele it's like his photo copy... I miss him so much

"Sawubona Dinangwe how are you" I say as I'm chopping onion...

"I'm good thanks how are you mama" he says

"I'm good... how was your day at school?" I ask

"It was OK.... I'm going to change the uniform"
He says... and walks to upstairs.

All my children took after their father being clean freaks, their rooms are forever clean and also their uniform... Sizwe really damaged my children with this cleanliness addiction

madness ai...

As much as we are taking them to multiracial school, where they speak English from 8 am to 3 pm, 5 days a week but when they come back home their father wants them to speak Zulu "You must leave that English of yours at the gate and you'll take it in the morning when you go to school because in this house we're Zulus not Whites" that's what he always says when they try to speak English in the house LOL.

Even me, I was forced to learn that language because he was speaking to me in Zulu and he hated it when I was speaking to the kids in Sesotho, said I will confuse them mxm! But I'm glad they also know my language so when we're in Vaal they speak Sesotho with their cousins and grannies. And yes they still love their gogo

so much.

“Hello Mother” Thuthu says as she sits on a kitchen counter stool...

Looks exactly like her grandmother, Sthoko and Thembile with those dimples, light in complexion, beautiful smile that woman's genes are very strong hey! Also her body is exactly like that witch's body nxa! She already has curves, small waist and the flat stomach at the age of 16... she's a true definition of a natural beauty Zulu girl. I don't know where is she in fact I don't give a fuck as long as she doesn't come back to make our lives miserable...

“Daughter how are you?” ask as I'm busy rinsing the rice...

“I’m not okay” she says....

“What’s up?” I ask as I’m put a pot of rice on a stove to cook....then I sit across to her on a counter chair...

“At school they taught about periods and I think I’ve started them” she says as she playing with her finger seems a bit uncomfortable about having this conversation...

I’m raising teenagers so I have to be more careful with everything....

“Okay first we need to go the shop and get pads... let me switch the stove off and get going” I say

As I stand and switch the stove off and walk to upstairs to get my bag and car keys....

Is that time where I'm going to teach her about womanhood, it's not going to be hard to get to that topic with her because we are very close, we talk about everything and I've created that safe place for her to tell me everything.

"Are you feeling any pains on your lower abdomen?" I ask as I walk downstairs holding my hand bag and car keys....

"Yes and they're hectic" She says ... shame my baby

"Okay let me rush to the shopping complex and

get you some pads and I think we've ran out of pain killers" I say

"I want to go with you Ma" she says...

"But you're not wearing any pad Thuthu " I say as we walk out of kitchen door to the garage...

"Ma I'm wearing 1, they gave me at school" she says

"Okay let's go then" I say

"Where are you going guys?" Sizwe as we bump into him a garage he just parked the car.....

"We're rushing to the shops love... we'll be back

shortly” I say as we get in the car...

At least now we no longer have to be worried about who’s following or stalking me, we live like normal people... living in fear is not good shame...

“Mama” she says....as I’m driving

“Yes baby” I say

“How was your first experience of periods? Did you feel this pains I’m experiencing right now?” she asks

“Yes my period pains used to be very hectic” I say

“And how did you deal with them?” she asks

“Your granny would buy me pain killers to numb the pain... but after I gave birth that’s when they stopped until now...” I say

“How old were you when you were pregnant with me?” she says...

My heart beats faster... Owethu is very random ... how am I going to answer this?

“I was 26.... Why?” I ask

“So that’s when your period pains stopped?” she asks

“Yep” I say as I park the car..... Owethu’s questions though....

“Are you sure you’ll be able to walk and stand on the cues?” I ask as I walk out of the car... she nods

Then we walk in the supermarket, holding hands this child is very clingy to me in fact they all are hey... exactly like their father

“Okay I prefer you to use Always nights because they’re long and comfortable” I say as I take two packs and throw them in the trolley...

“Okay ma” she says... she’s still holding my hand by the way

“I should buy you some comfort food because periods are hectic LOL” I say...

“Yes please... I’m craving for sweet things like ice cream, cake... wings... burger LOL” She says

“Take whatever you want Ow because you’re stressing my lifestyle right now” I say... she’s laughing

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 30

Episode 2

I'm done preparing dinner now.... Owethu do helps me with the cooking almost every day, she seems to be interested in cooking so I'm teaching her. I mean she'll get married one day so yes I have to groom her on how to take care of a husband, as educated as she will be neh but I believe as a wife it's my job to make sure that my husband is well fed and clean every day.

Let me go check up on her... she took a nap after we got back from the shops and now that dinner is ready she has to eat and take the pain killers again before she sleeps and I should also

hot water bottle for her.

“My love... how are you feeling?” I ask as I peep in her room...

The pain killers knocked her down... shame my baby girl and she can't sleep with a closed door, she freaks out and she suffocates that's her phobia I wonder why...

“I'm better mama” she says she's lying in her bed playing with her phone...

I think it's the right time to have a girl to girl conversation again... I walk in and sit on her bedside, she sits up straight

“Ahem... baby you know that once a girl starts seeing her periods meaning your body is ready to conceive and I’m sure that you and I are not there yet right?” I say

“Yes mama” this child is looking right in my eyes....

“So can you please do us a big favour? Me and you father” I say

“Yes ma I promise I’ll keep my virginity until 21... baba asked me and said it will make him very happy to throw his 1 and only daughter Umemulo” she says whew

“I’m glad you guys spoke... please stay away from dating for now please my baby... until you

finish your matric that's where you'll start seeing boys but keep the cookie in a cookie jar and lock it until a real man, who'll love you and respect you enough to marry you first before he wants to take the cookie in the cookie jar" I say

"LOL hawu ma yhooo okay I promise you" she says as she does a pinkie promise

"Okay I'll hold on to that.... You know you can talk to me about everything right I mean feel free" I say... sh

"Dinner is ready let's go" I say as I stretch my hand to her...

Then she jumps out of the bed puts on her slippers and she holds my hand and we walk

out...

“I love you mama” she says...

“I love you baby, always know that” I say as I brush her hair...

She’s that big afro hair girl and Thobi knows how to maintain and style it. I should go see my girls I miss them... as grown as we are now, but we still the same still going out, loving alcohol and talking shit.

“ODinangwe...” I say as I sit on a dining table

“Yes mamzo!” Sihle says, he’s still like that hyper, loud and outspoken, exactly like Siya LOL

“MaDlomo are you okay” Sizwe says... he looks very worried

“Yes baba” she says she’s dishing herself

“So baba when are we getting those sneakers I asked you?” Sihle asks while food is in his mouth....

When I have time S’phe” Sizwe says as he eating

“What sneakers you guys taking about manje(now)?” I ask

“So your son washed all the cars and I

promised him to buy those sneakers he showed me” Sizwe says

“Let me see” I say...

He quickly takes out his phone from the jean’s pocket, because I banned the phones on my dining table...

“Here” he says as he hands me the phone...

“R11 000 sneaker??????? No never Siphesihle Dlomo yerrr!!” I freak out

“But Ma!” he says

“Yay, you want R11 000 sneaker while you still

at school? Siphesihle No! And Sizwe you not gonna buy my child these sneakers are we clear?" I say... and Sihle stands up roughly

"Where do you think you are going? Sit down and finish that food" I shout...

He goes back to his chair and sits... no unemployed child of mine will wear 11k sneakers over my dead body!!! He's rumbling

"Sorry... Do you have something to say perhaps?" I ask raising my eyebrows...

"But ma, baba said I should wash all the cars in the yard so I can get those sneakers" he says

“Siphesihle-sethu, you’re going to get normal sneakers not 11k ones... and I’m never having this conversation with you again are we clear?” I ask...

“Baba please say something” Sihle says

I turn to look at Sizwe and I give him “if you dare” look then he shrugs

*

*

*

I need to do regular check up to my restaurant, factory, stores and to OST venue. I now have 5 stores in this province, that’s how my products are loved and I’ve registered them all to the Dlomo Holdings. I just wanted to make him happy and just being obedient just once LOL.

I've been getting more awards every year, after that year I almost lost my husband but I lost my brother so after 3 months we buried him and when everything was settled Thembi finally had the guts to give me award trophies it was for (Best-selling cooking products) and (Best quality food in the town) . I was happy on the same time hurt in fact I had mixed emotion. Sanele's death has really broke me... even now when I think of him I become emotional.

But at least now we have Sanele junior, his son looks exactly like his father and Thando... it's like he re-born, he brought joy and hope in our family. He's 8 years old now and well taken care of by us and his fathers. His mother makes sure that she brings him on every school holiday here to my house but he knows that he has 5 homes.

We wanted to take him after he was born but his grandmother refused even after we paid damages so she promised that they'll bring him to visit on the holidays... it was fair enough and I'm glad he's using the Dlomo surname. We've decided that Sanele's house in Joburg will be his and he'll stay there when he's older and matured, for now Sizwe sleeps there when he's that side to check on Joburg truck depot and as for Sanele's cars they all shared them.

"Love" Sizwe says as he wakes up and finds me doing my make-up...

"Morning husband" I say... he jumps off the bed

"You look beautiful... were you going to leave

me here?" he asks and he kisses me on the cheek....

As old as he became, he's still affectionate... at the age of 45 still the same always horny, he's still stupid and love his kids so much.

"I saw you sleeping very peaceful so I didn't wanna disturb you plus is Saturday" I say as I'm putting on a red matte lipstick

"Mmmhh... where are you going looking this beautiful?" he asks

"Going to check my businesses then I'm going to have lunch with the ladies" I say...

“Okay I guess I’ll be alone with the kids then... is Thuthu okay?” he asks...

He must’ve noticed that his daughter is moody and always locked herself in the bedroom...

“She’ll be fine...she has started her periods so the hormones are showing her flames” I say as I sit next to him on the edge of our bed...

“Oh shit... how did we get here? Raising teenagers” he asks...

“Time flies my love... not so long ago we were picking them from school... putting them to bed and now they don’t even want us to go near their bedrooms LOL” I say

“LOL hey ya neh... so we had a talk with S’phe during the week when I fetched him from soccer practice, I saw a girl picture on his lock screen” He says before I cut him

“Whaaat????” I freak out...

“LOL... calm down Makasihle hawu...” he says... still laughing Sihle is now dating???

“Sihle is now talking to girls? Sizwe and you find it fascinating wow” I say

“LOL babe relax mxm... I was about to tell you what we spoke about but now you’re too judgemental” he says

“Okay sorry you can go ahead” I say as I kiss him on the lips...

“Hai you spoilt every thing forget” he says...

“Please....” As I hold his dick plus he still wearing a pyjama pants...

“Can you finish what are you starting?” he asks with a low voice his eyes are becoming smaller now and I feel the erection...

“Mmh” I say as I kiss him on the lips...

He pushes me gently to lie on my back... he's on top of me pulling my dress up while kissing then he takes off my short tight pants and he

put it inside me.... Start moving in and out...

“Mmmmh aaaahhh” I’m moaning now my hands are rubbing his back...

“It's always nice and warm in here” he whispers.... Our sex life still fascinates me and still on fire...

“I love you” he says as he’s moving faster now.... We both moaning thanks to sound proof walls or else the kids would hear us...

.....

Goodnight lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 30

Episode 3

I'm on my way to the restaurant to meet the ladies... Okay I had to freshen up again after that steamy sex we had. That guy knows how to satisfy me shame honestly... I'm glad I tied my tubes, after I gave birth to Thando or else I'd be pregnant now and then because my husband's sex drive is on another level yhuuu lord.

Oh they're already here I can see all their cars on parking lot.

“Hi bitches” I say as I sit on the chair next to Nono

“Hey, bitch” they all greet back.... I always greet them like that LOL and they don't mind me anymore....

“You're glowing skonie” Nono says to me.....

“Am I” I'm blushing

“Yep... look at you” Agatha says and she's forever glowing with that modeller body it's like she doesn't eat at all like she's not a mother of 2 hey....

“LOL.... How are you ladies?” I ask

“Ag I was telling the ladies that Melusi and I, we’re about to start to plan for umemulo for Sthoko” Nono says....

Oh my word these kids grow up very fast hey not so long ago she was 6 when I got into the family and now she’s turning 21 in few months time.

“That’s good hey and how are you feeling and Melusi?” I ask

“We’re very happy and proud....” She says with a big smile...

“I can imagine hey... I can’t wait honestly” I say

“We all are hey! Ncooh our baby girl” Pat says

“Soon we’ll be discussing her wedding LOL”
Thobi say she’s teasing Nono

“Yooh I don’t want my baby to get married yet”
Nono says as she sips her wine

“Hawu why?” Agatha asks

“Sthoko is too soft and weak, no I can’t allow
that... I don’t think she’ll cope skonie” Nono
says...

I understand where she’s coming from and if
she’s wasn’t this strong, I don’t think she

would've survived because Melusi has put her through some tough times honestly yoh!

"She'll be fine... look at us, we still surviving" Pat says... true

"Ey ya we've been through a lot ladies" Thobi says...

She's a mother of three now junior 12, Thokozani 7 and Mbalenhle 4 two boys and 1 girl. Their marriage with Siya has improved a lot... I'm very happy and she no longer complaining even if he's still cheating but at least he can hide from his wife now.

"Thuthu started her periods on Tuesday, now she always locked herself in room and she's

moody not talking to everyone in the house except me. Her father is concerned about that ey” I say as I sip my wine

“Whooo teenagers” Pat says as she shakes her head...

She’s knows exactly what I’m talking about because she’s dealing with them every day... yeah Dlomo holdings built for her a private high school and she’s a principal at her own school also Dlomo brood is learning there Sihle, Thuthu, Njabulo, Thembile and Lindo those kids are showing her flames. Then when she gets home she has to deal with 13 years old teenage drama queen, who loves her father too much and a 6 years old rascal boy S’thembiso.

“Then she asked me how old I was when I was

pregnant with her... it was hard to answer that question honestly..." I say I see they all dropping their eyes

"Eish it's that time where you must be ready for the questions and how will you answer them"
Nono says

"Eish...." I say

I must be ready because that daughter of mine is very random... she'll ask a very awkward question when you at least expected that's how she is...

*

*

*

(Wife, went to the ice cream date with the kids and will also catch a movie... will see you later don't worry about cooking dinner we'll grab something later at our restaurant.... I love you) he sent a text about an hour ago but I only see it now that I get in the house and there's no one...

I might as well switch the lights on klaar before I go watch TV alone... because if I sit now, later I'll be lazy to stand and switch on the lights.

Sihle's room is very neat even his bed is well made... so as Thando, he's exactly like his father calm, shy, reserved, very humble and sweet. I don't remember fighting with him, I do but once in a while and he's the only child I feel bad after I shout at him. With the rascal we fight everyday mnx... That one even took my stubbornness and fearless attitude..

Owethu's room it's messy like she was looking for something in a rush... shoes are all over the place bathong this child, let me just tidy up her room I'm tired of shouting. Most of Owethu's shoes are sneakers, she's that dress and sneakers type of a girl and she hates sandals why? I don't know ...that time she has beautiful toes. Every time when we go shopping, she goes straight to the sneaker shop, I think she has 30 pairs of sneakers. But who am I kidding her friends are boys yep... I'm glad she's not a lesbian or tomboy hey she just prefer being friends with boys and Sizwe just don't understand LOL.

Uhmhhh okay I just found a journal in her underwear drawer... should I open it? No let me mind my own business.... Actually let just check and I'll put it back ...

Dear dairy

Well my teacher advised us that we should have a journal, where we'd write down whatever we feel or experiencing.... She said it creates a safe space that is non-judgemental and it'll help practice our writing skills, explore our goals and dreams.... So I'm giving it a try it's not like I need it anyway because I tell mom everything.

Today it was my first day doing grade 10.... It was okay I'm so hoping that those subjects I chose, I'll be able to learn not struggling with them because all I want is to make my parents proud, especially mom she's always there for me and she listens to me without judging me and what I love the most is that she created the safe place for me to go to her when I want to

vent.

Well I think I'm done writing for the day see you around.....

Eish I'm tempted to read next page but I feel like I'm invading my daughter's privacy... in fact I am, no Lerato stop. But is this how she feels about me though? Does she love me this much? Oh my God I feel very special I can't stop blushing let pour myself a wine and enjoy being alone in my own house yhuuu.

.....

Good morning lovia

We're still on the introduction on Owethu's story step by step

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 30

Episode 3

“Ma, at school they asked us to bring a baby picture of ourselves, then we’ll write an essay about us and our dreams and goals” Thando says...

“Okay my love I’ll look for your album when I finish cooking neh” I say... he nods

“Mmm mamzo it smells nice...what are we having for dinner?” Sihle from nowhere as he puts his arm on my shoulder and kisses me on the cheek... he no longer sulking about the sneakers issue LOL

“Siphesihle I don’t understand why you like to kiss my wife like that” Sizwe says as he walks in the kitchen now they’re all here...

“LOL hawu baba...” He says still laughing

“No this is my wife... where is that girl on your lock screen?” Sizwe asks

“Hello my love” Sizwe says as he kiss me on the lips

“Eh let me go study.... Ma please call me when dinner is ready” Sihle says as walks out the kitchen... LOL he’s running away...

I still can’t believe that Sihle is now seeing girls... I know he took after Siya but I hope he’s not going to be a player like him yerrr. I hope Sizwe spoke to him about sex because I’m too young to be a granny yoooh!!

*

*

*

My baby has grown... as I’m going through his album, how cute he was when he was younger. Honestly it’s not easy raising Thando because he’s always sick, he has sinus infection, he’s allergic to nuts and he’s also lactose intolerant so I have to be more cautious and always keep on eye on him.

“Mother” Thuthu says as she comes towards me...

“Daughter” I say... that's how we greet each other... because she got it from Sizwe when he says "wife" and I'd be like "husband" when we greet each so she finds it very fascinating hey LOL

“And then why you are looking at Thando's album?” she asks as she sits next to me...

“He said at school they want their baby pictures for essay” I say as I’m going through the photo album...

“Mmmh... let me help you... ncooh look at us

here we were so cute” she says...

They’re very close with Thando by the way...
she’s been helping me raising him honestly...

“Ma look here on your 5th wedding anniversary
he was almost 2 months here...” She says

“LOL yep and you were 6 here... you’ve always
been very clingy to him ever since hey” I say

“LOL ya neh... Ma?” She says... her eyes still on
the album

“Where are my baby pictures... where I was an
infant... pictures of you being pregnant with me
coz I also see here you were pregnant with

Thando and there on the wall you were pregnant with Sihle” she asks... SIGH!

“I lost them at home in Vaal hey... I only have when you were 6 months and up wards” I say...

“Mmmh... so baba married you after I was born?” she asks

“Yep...” I say

“So where did you meet ubaba?” she asks

“We met where I was working in Joburg, LOL he had to run after me first before I agreed going on a date with him then after that date that’s where I fell in love with him... we were in a long

distance relationship but we made our relationship work ... look at us now” I say

“Wow, you guys inspire me... so we lived there until he married you?” she asks...

“Yes I moved here after he paid lobola for me” I say...

“Oh okay ma... here give Thando this picture for his essay” she says as she hands me Thando’s baby picture he was 6 months old here playing with beach sand... we were at the family vacation in Mozambique

“Thanx baby... I’m going to sleep now goodnight I love you” I say as I head upstairs...

Sizwe is showering... let me catch up on my novel yep I'm still a book worm, reading is one of my escapes of my problems. I'm into African love stories, when I read I want to come across to familiar things like cultures, food and environment.

I'm worried about Owethu's questions and I hate lying to her honestly eish. How I wish she was really mine, I hope and pray that she won't find out the truth... because if she does I'd die honestly the love I had for her is unconditional and it'll break me if I loose her...

"MakaSihle?" Sizwe says... eish I've been lost in my thoughts while I was reading a novel...

"Mmh" I say...

“You’ve been staring on the space... are you okay my love?” he asks as he gets in bed...

“Owethu is starting to ask questions” I say...

“Oh shit... what did she ask?” as he rubs his forehead with his fingers...

“First she asked me how old I was, when I was pregnant with her and today after dinner as we were going through Thando’s baby pictures she asked me that where is her baby pictures and my picture where I was pregnant with her” I say...

“Eish...” he says

“I hate lying to her honestly and I’m scared she’ll find out the truth” I say

“What do you think we should do?” he asks

“I don’t know Dinangwe” as I lie on his chest... then he kisses me on the head...

“Let’s continue lying to her until she’s old enough to tell her the truth” he says

“How do you tell a child, that her biological mother didn’t want her at all? Ai nawe Sizwe... how did you end up loving that kind of a woman who would hate your children ai” I say with a snappy tone we both sitting up straight...

“Hawu Lerato” he says

“Ya vele maan... hawu if you wouldn't blinded by those curves and fat ass we wouldn't be in this position at all! Look here we are trying to sort out your mess yerrr” I shout

“Manje you're fighting me now” he says...
yeeerrr he's making me more angry nxa

“Yes... now the truth will break her and who will pick up the pieces? Me again how I wish she really dead that witch nxa!” I'm still shouting...

“I can't talk you when you're like this honestly...
goodnight” he says...

As he switches off his side lamp to lie his head on a pillow nxa urg!!!

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 30

Episode 4

My plan for today is to stay home and rest... so

after I prepare this breakfast for my children, I'm going back to the bed. I woke up very early today because I couldn't sleep last night because of the fight we had.

"Hi" he says as walks to sit on a dining table...

He's already showered and dressed... the kids are still upstairs...

"Breakfast is ready kids!!!" I shout... I walk to the dining table to dish up for him...

"I didn't like things you said to me last night... I felt you were judging my past" he says... I had him a plate

“Look at your past is affecting us now” I say as I’m busy dishing up for our housemates

“Mxm...” he says as he pushes his plate aside

The he stands, takes car keys, laptop bag and walks away... I’m not in the mood to fight with him honestly. I guess I’ll take my children to school.

“Mama where’s baba?” Thando asks as he sits...

“He rushed to the office boy” I say as I dish for him... these 2 will sort their selves out

“Mmmh okay mama” he says he loves fruits

salad so much...

"So you'll take us to school?" Sihle asks

"Yep..." I say

"Mama are you okay" Thuthu asks...

She can see right through me this one... she knows when I'm okay and when I'm not.

"Yes, my angel I'm okay" I say as I brush her hair.... But she still looks worried.

I think I'm wrong, I shouldn't have said that to him... yes I was angry that how can he impregnate someone who didn't love him? I just

wonder how they were... I mean Sizwe is everyone's dream, he has boyfriend/husband skills I mean why she didn't love him? Why was he still with her even when he sees that she didn't love him? But if she loved him I wouldn't be here driving my children to school and I wouldn't be this filthy rich. Should I go apologize to him? Eish

*

*

*

Okay I've just realised that I drove straight to his workplace how? I don't know... okay let me just swallow my pride and go apologize to my husband. I really don't like when we're not on the good terms because of that witch honestly we have better things to worry about than her.

"Hi Ntombi, how are you?" I greet the

receptionist

“Sis Lerato, I’m good thanx how are you?” she says

“I’m good and where is Sizwe?” I ask

“Uhm he’s in the office, you can go in” she says

“Okay thank you” I say as walk to the lift...

Eish I hope he’ll accept my apology because he was angry or I can say hurt this morning... how will I fix this though? What if my apology is not enough?

“Hi” I say as I’m standing on his office door...

he's busy typing on his PC, I hope he's not busy...

"Hi" he says as he continues typing

"Can I come in?" I ask...

He finally stops typing then he takes off his glasses, he puts his elbows on a desk, interlocks his fingers and rests his chin on them the he's looking at me....

"Come in Lerato" he says... then I walk in and goes straight to sit on the chair opposite to him.

"I'm sorry for the things I said to you... I'm really sorry" I say... he looking straight into my eyes

“You really hurt my feelings you know... only if you knew how I regret every day that I met Zanele... how I wish Owethu was your biological daughter. And the fact that my daughter will find out that her own mother didn't want her, breaks my heart...” he says

“I'm sorry” I say looking down, playing with my fingers....

“I know it's not easy to lie to her but can we just do that? Okay at least when she finishes her matric” He says...

“Sizwe I think it's about time we tell I'm tired of living in fear, I wanna leave in peace, I deserve a break please... Dinangwe let's tell her and get

over it" I say...

"Sigh! Okay we'll tell her later today" he says

"Thank you" I say

"Come here..." he says as he opens his arms...

I stand and walk to sit then I sit on his lap, he wrapped his arm around my waist and kisses me on the lips....

"I love you" He says

"I love you" I say

“Ahem... oh sorry I’ll come back” Duduzile, the new HR as she turns.

The old one got fired because she was accepting bribes from people in the exchange of hiring them, good riddance plus I don’t like here nxa!

“No no no come in Dudu” he says... then she walks in seems a little bit uncomfortable

“Hi sis Lerato... bhut’Sizwe please sign this for me” she says as she hands him the docs

“Hi Dudu how are you” I say with a smile as I’m brushing Sizwe’s head

"I'm good thank you and how are you?" she asks...

"I'm good thanx" I say and she nods and walks out and closes the door LOL...

Now he's brushing my thigh while kissing then he stops and stands holding my hand, he leads me to the couch then he locks the door and comes back to me and starts kissing again.

He gently pushes me to lie on my back now he's on top of me still kissing... he's taking out my short tight pants then unbuckles his belt and pulls down his pants and boxer brief. He's gets inside me moving slowly while kissing me I'm getting weaker my hands are rubbing his bag, he's breathing fast in my ear while he still moving I'm moaning silently...

*

*

*

LOL okay we've just had sex in his office... for the first time actually in 15 years of our marriage. It's because I don't come here often, I have my own businesses to focus on and on my off days, I just rest at home and he comes home early to be with me... so I guess this time it couldn't wait to get home, quickies are important in a marriage so ya LOL.

"I love you..." He says and he's dressing up....I'm blushing

"I love it when you're blushing" he says as he sits next to me and puts his arm around my shoulder and kisses me on the cheek

“Let’s go home” I say

“Okay babe” he says as he’s stands and goes to the desk packs his laptop in a bag and takes his cars....

He comes towards me and takes my hand.
We’re now walking out of the office...

“Cebo... please cancel my meeting with that annoying khehla(Old guy)” he says as we stand on his P.A’s office... I wave to her...

“LOL... hi sis, okay I will” she says they’re both laughing and I’m lost and why he says his customers are annoying by the way? We continue walking

“And then what was that about?” I ask

“LOL, oh there’s this annoying Indian client who always wants me to give him a discount every time when he wants us to transport his goods to joburg” he says... I also wave to the Ntombi as we walk out...

“Hawu love...” I say

“Hai... I’ll see him when I’m free right I have better things to do with my lovely wife... did you see how beautiful you are kodwa” he says...

I just love how he’s looking at me it’s like I’m the only woman he sees....

“You’re still a charmer I see” I say as we stand on my car...

Oh by the way we did trade in of all our cars in the yard to latest model. But it was hard for him to trade in the Maserati... he said the old one has a special place in his heart because it was a birthday present from his wife and his late brother chose it for him so it was very hard to let it go hey... but he finally gave in and got the latest Maserati levanter model. And first thing when he got it, he drove straight to Kwa-Maphumulo to his grave just to show him... Sanele really broke our hearts struu, he would’ve been married by now I guess.

“Hahaha... yeah that’s why we’re now married to for 15 years” He says as he opens the passenger door and gets in the car... and then

what about the range rover he came with?

“You are leaving your car here?” I ask as I get in the driver’s seat...

“Yep... the driver will come and fetch it, I wanna drive with my wife hawu” he says... he can be extremely clingy sometimes. You’d swear I gave him korobela LOL.

“Okay then” I say as I start the car... he interlocks our fingers and kiss the back of my hand LOL aike!

“At least we’ll some time alone in OUR HOUSE before our housemates come back from school mnx” he’s starting....

“LOL, it’s funny how you were pestering me

about giving you children, sons for that matter and now they're crowding your place" I say as we both laughing...

"Ai yoh... I never thought that I'll be bullied in my own house, by my own children yeeerrrrr!!!" he says

"LOL... you spoilt them and they taking an advantage on you because you're soft of them especially that rascal of yours" I say as I'm driving

"LOL... but love you always hard on them... you take it easy sometimes" he says...

"Dlomo, I'm not being hard on them but I'm teaching them what is wrong and what is right..."

they must respect, humble themselves. I teach them that they must respect money. No 15 years old child of mine will wear 11k sneaker what the fuck is that?" I say...

"Haibo! Ulaga mfazi wami(anger my wife) and you've always been like that... you know that day I had a talk with Sihle, about that girl on his lock screen...he begged me not to tell you because he knows that you are strictly" he says

"Yes, am strictly but that doesn't mean they can't talk to me... look Thuthu can talk to me, and Thando too but that rascal of yours saw that you are soft that's why he's taking an advantage" I say

"Love, he does not take advantage on me but I sit down with him and guide him..." he says... as I drive in the yard

“Okay Dinangwe...” I say...

“I’m glad we had this conversation about our children without actually fighting because when we talk about Sihle we end up fighting” he says as we both jump out of the cars...

“LOL... yeah right” I say

“Let’s go swim and drink” he says

“Okay let me go change then” I say ad I walk to upstairs...

It’s nice and quiet in the house.

We’ll have some quality time and bond. Its

always nice spending time with him I still enjoy being around him, and I still get butterflies in my stomach every time he touches me.

“Okay... why are you smiling alone?” he asks as he walks in the bedroom and he wraps his arms around my waist behind me and kisses my shoulder...

“Because I’m thinking about you and your handsome self” I say...

“LOL... don’t tell me you still have a crush on me” he says

“Yes hawu LOL” I say as I’m giggling...

“Wife, I’m all yours, you own my heart LOL” he says

“You reckon?” I say

“Yes, you have my heart... I’ve never loved someone this much” he says...

He’s already in shorts and flop without t-shirt... he doesn’t have ABS but he has flat stomach and he’s always been like that

“Swimming pool or Jacuzzi?” he asks as he takes my hand and walk downstairs...

“Jacuzzi babe” I say...

.....

Hello lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 30

Episode 5

We've been in the Jacuzzi for about 4 hours now... while chatting and drinking. We're both drunk now...

"I really enjoyed my day with you wife" he says as we still in a Jacuzzi, he's wrapping his arms around my waist... he's leaning on a Jacuzzi

wall and I'm leaning mine on him.

"Me too... it's been a while not doing such things" I say

"We should do it more often... I love spending time and you, it reminds me of our first days of dating. You remember we used to have fun, go out, we'd spend the whole day in my hotel room chatting, shagging and eating" he says... I remember those days

"Ya hey... LOL I never thought I'll end up being your wife... mother of your children" I say...

"Mina I knew, the moment you agreed to go to have dinner with me... that's when I told myself that I'm going to wife your ass LOL" he says...

“LOL... why me though?” I ask...yes I still ask myself that question even now...

“I saw stability in you... I was already imagining you being my wife and what made it even worse is that day you gave me food in a respective way and the day you came here unannounced with your bags LOL” he says...mxm I’ll never hear the end of that story shame

“You made me love you... so don’t blame me hawu” I say....as we both laughing

“Are you ready though?” I ask... he takes a deep breath

“Eish, babe but I’ll have to face this so no more

running away” he says

“Don’t worry we got this, I’ll be by your side...
we’ve been through so much but here we are
still going strong” I say

“Thank you for always being by my side even
though it was hard to be with me sometimes
but you stayed” he says

“Through thick and thin my love remember” I
say.....

*

*

*

Okay it’s time we talk to her... Sigh! I am so
nervous, so as my husband judging the way

he's gulping his whiskey. Already my eyes are glassy and I'm shaking... I know I'm brave and fearless but this matter is keeping me on the toes.

"We got love this" he says as he holds my hand... he must've saw me shaking

Here they come, Thuthu and Sihle yep we also involving him just to know but that doesn't mean he must treat her differently but he won't they love each other very and they're like twins.

"Parents... you called for us" she says with a big smile... sigh!

"Ma are you okay?" she asks... I nod then I turn to her father to break the news

“Ahem... my children the reason why I called you here is because I want to address this matter that your mother and I been dealing with, for past 15 years in our marriage” he says

“Baba please don’t tells us you’re divorcing guys” Sihle says as he raises his eyebrows

“No...no... no never, we love each other very much” he says... I see the relieve on their face

“Okay baba what’s matter” Thuthu asks

“MaDlomo, you know that your mother loves you so much right?” Sizwe asks

“Yes, and I love her too” she says with a confused look

“My children to be honest this is very difficult matter... so I’m pleading with you guys that you should try to understand and what I’m about to tell you it’s not because I wanna destroy our family but it’s because I want you guys to know the truth” Sizwe says and they’re looking at him with straight in his eyes... his hands are sweating

“Baba you’re making us worried what’s wrong?”
Sihle asks

“Ahem... my children 15 years ago when I met your mother”

“MAMA!!!!!!AHM AHM AHM” Thando rushes to us while coughing , crying and his hands in on his neck...

“Thando what’s wrong” I ask I’m panicking now... he can't speak he keeps on coughing

“Let’s rush him to the hospital” Sizwe says as he stands and rushes upstairs...

“Here comes Sihle in a living room he’s from upstairs... his hands are on his head ...

“Ma... Thando ate my lunch bar chocolate that’s why he’s like this” he says with a defeated voice

“Siphesihle where did you put it nawe!” I shout

Thando is not allowed to eat nuts and dairy food Oh my God!

“In my pedestal drawer he must’ve found it eish” he says

“Let’s go” Sizwe says as he carries Thando to the car... eish

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 31

Episode 1

My boy has a match today, so we are going to watch and support him at the school soccer ground. His father is more excited, he has been going with him on the school soccer tournaments and soccer practice ever since he started developing this hobby. One thing about Sizwe is that he's very supportive in whatever you do, he's always there no matter what. That is why all his brothers comes to him when they want to vent or they're in deep shit and they need some saving, because he'll never judge you instead he'll listen, advice you, be there for you and come up with the solution... he's the problem solver of the family.

“Love, make it snappy we’re going to be late” he says as he walks in our bedroom I’ve just bathed...

‘Ya I’m almost done...” I say as I’m putting on the tracksuit

“I hope you’re not going to put on the make-up, because that shit of yours takes forever” he says...

Sigh! Like I said his comments don’t offend me anymore... I just ignore them in order for me to live longer.

Besides I was not planning on putting make-up...

“Go and run the car’s engine” I say...

“I already did about 30 minutes and the kids are already waiting” he says...

My husband is punctual and he gets annoyed when I’m making him late LOL... let just finish up before he starts shouting and pissing me of.

“Yes I’m putting on the sneakers and put on my weave” I say as I walk in the closet to take my sneakers... thuthu already brushed my weave at least.

“Let me help you with the shoe laces” he says as he bends in front of me...

“Babe stop” he says, I’m brushing his head... its turning him on LOL

“You really want me stop?” I say...he’s blushing

“Yes, I can’t go to our child’s soccer match with an erection LOL imagine” he says

“Are you rejecting me seriously?” I raise my eyebrows

“Ah don’t be that person please... we have to go to our son’s soccer match so save your horny self for later” he says... as he stands and takes my hand now we walk out of the bedroom

“Wow my husband just rejected me” I say... he’s laughing

“Later you’ll get all my attention I promise” he says as he kisses me on the cheek...

I just smiled and we continue walking... thuthu and Thando are already waiting in the car

Oh my naughty boy is fine now, he stayed 2 days in the hospital, he really scared up because his face was swollen. Thando is very sensitive and we have to be more careful to keep things he’s not supposed eat, around the house.

“Melusi and S’the are already at the school” He says... as he opens the door for me... haibo he

even invited them

“I didn’t know they’re coming...” I say as I jump in the car and putting on the seatbelt before he commands me to do so...

After that accident of him and Sanele, he became very cautious on his driving and making sure that we all put on the seatbelts even the kids knows, that’s the first thing they have to do when they get in the car.

“Yeah even the wives” he says as he gets in the car...

Why he didn’t tell me that? He really takes this seriously hey

*

*

*

We are here at the the school Pat is owning and where Dlomo teenagers are learning at. It's buzzing hey, Melusi, Nono ,Siya, Thobi and S'the are already here Pat is running late because she at the teacher's workshop.

It's half time now, so these kids are performing on the ground.

"Mama, I'm hungry" Thando says to me...

"Okay let's go to the stalls" I says

"Where are you going?" Sizwe asks

“To buy boerewors roll for the kids...” I say

“Okay wait for me” he says as he stands and walks towards us...

“Did you see our son kodwa love? Ahhhh uDinangwe... uMkhabela I’m so proud of him” he says as he holds Thando’s hand we now walking to the stalls

“LOL... ya hey I didn’t know he can play this much” I say

“Love he scored first goal” he says... yeah and his fathers were jumping and cheering causing chaos yhuu plus they’re drunk...

“Hi, may I have 5 boerewors rolls, 5 packet of chips, 5 cans of cold drinks and 7 packets of biltong” I say to the lady in the stall...

“I’m thinking of hosting a braai afterwards what do you think” he says... good idea plus it’s Saturday so ya...

“Okay no problem” I say... then he kisses me on the cheek

“Did I tell you I love you, today?” he asks

“Nope you didn’t” I say

“I love you MakaSihle” he says... I’m blushing

“It’s gonna be R368” she says and Sizwe takes out his wallet and gives the lady R400

“Thank you sisi... you can keep the change” he says and takes the plastic bag...

“Sizwe Dlomo... mehlo madala(long time)”
woman's voice

I know this voice... the voice that I heard when I almost got killed when I was 6 months pregnant 15 years ago... then we turn it’s the crazy ex...

“Yes Nomvula... can’t say it’s good to see you but...” Sizwe says... he can be arrogant and rude sometimes hey

“Well to me it’s good to see you” she says... I can see she’s wearing gucci tracksuit I wonder who she's milking money this time

“Mhm.. Babe lets go...” he says as he takes my hand then we leave her standing there

“Are you okay” he asks as we walking...

“Yeah I’m good love” I say...

“Okay” he says... they coming back to the ground the half time is over now...

“Thuthu, I bought you all food” I say as I hand her plastic bag to give the Dlomo brood she’s sitting with... is Thando, Sthembiso,

Themobile,Thokozane and her the rest of them are at home

“Awww mfana wethu” Siya says as they pass the ball to Sihle... they are all standing LOL...

“They’re really proud of him shame” Thobi says as she sips her drink...

“Indeed who would’ve known that we’ll be sitting here watching our baby boy playing soccer tournament” Nono says

“You remember the time he corrected you about calling him baby boy LOL” I say we all laughing...

“He was like ‘No ma I’m not a baby anymore I’m

turning 15 in September' I've never laughed like that" Nono says we still laughing...

"They've grown-up shem." Thobi...

"Yaaaaaaayyyyyy!!!!" they're all cheering...
another goal from one of Sihle's teammates...

Then I spot Nomvula where she was sitting with a white old guy and she's looking at me...
meaning she saw us when we were going to the stalls nxa. I wonder when she was released from jail.

.....

Goodnight lovies 

I love and appreciate you 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 32

Episode 2

The game is over now and Sihle's team won it was a very good game hey... we're waiting for our soccer star to change, he's in the changing room. And these guys here are very drunk...

"Mother meet my friend Mandla" Thuthu says... with this boy, thuthu being friends with boys

lord!

“Sawubona(Hello) ma” He says

“Ya mfana(boy)” Sizwe says as he’s approaching us...

“Sawubona baba” Mandla says looks very scared

“Who are you?” Sizwe asks

“My name is Mandla” he says poor thing

“Mandla who?” Sizwe asks...he’s very serious
LOL

“Dlamini” he says... we’re now looking at each other with Sizwe and suddenly my heart is beating fast...

“From?” Sizwe asks

“Originally my father is from Eshowe but we stay in Dolphin coast” he says

“Mmh okay” Sizwe

“I hope you are really friends... no manga manga business lana(no funny business here)” Nono says as pointing them a finger...

“No ma... he’s really my friend” Thuthu says I

trust her...

Here comes our soccer star and his fathers and mothers are cheering and whistling. Sizwe is so happy.

“Aw Leonel Messi wethu(our Leonel Messi)”
Sthe says as he brushes Sihle’s head...

“Ncooh my boy...” I say as I hug him

“Thank you coming mamzo” Sihle says as he puts his arm on my shoulder and kisses me on the cheek...

“Mama's boy” Thobi says... we all laughing

“Guys let’s go celebrate at my house, we’ll have a braai” Sizwe says... they’re cheering

At home.....

“Love can we talk” Sizwe says as he peeps in a kitchen...

We're busy cooking with the ladies... then I go to him and he takes my hand and leads me upstairs...

“Hey what’s up” I ask as he closes our bedroom door...

“That Thuthu's friend Mandla, I suspects that he might be related to Zanele” he says...

“That’s what I’ve been thinking yazi” I say... as we sit on edge of the bed...

“I’ll do my investigations then we’ll take it from there... what do you think?” He says... I nod

“Come lets go downstairs” he says as he stands and takes my hand and pulls me gently to stand...

“Please don’t let this get to you... don’t stress about it” he says... as we walking out of our bedroom

He knows that this Thuthu issue is very sensitive to me

“I’ll try” I say

“Please my love” as he kisses me on the cheek... I nod then I walk to the kitchen...

“Skonie are you okay? You’ve been distracted ever since we got here” Nono asks...

“That Thuthu’s friend we suspect that he might be related to Zanele” I say as I sip my champagne...

“Why do you say that?” Thobi asks

“Because he’s Dlamini, from Eshowe and that witch’s surname is Dlamini and her relative is

from Eshowe” I say

“Oh shit! And it’s possible they might be related” Nono says

“Ya... but Sizwe said he’ll do some investigations about that boy and then we will take it from there” I say...

“They better make it fast... before is too late” Thobi says...

“Ya hey I’m really worried, I’m not going to lie hey! You know the day Thando got sick, it was the same night we were about to break the news to her then after that...we’ve been busy dealing with Thando’s condition and Sizwe been focusing on Sihle’s soccer tournaments” I say...

“You should make time guys to tell her... this matter is too risky and everyone knows the truth except her... so it’s unfair to her honestly” Thobi says as she grating tomatoes

“Ya you’re right hey” I say

“Hi bitches” Pat who else... as she walks in the kitchen hyper as always mnx

“Hello bitch” we all says

“What a day... I need a drink” she says as she goes to the bar...

She’s forever free in this house in fact they all

are hey...

“Mmmh skhiphani(What’s up)?” she asks as she gulps the savanna

“Why are you so loud?” I ask

“LOL... it’s good day, my boy scored the first goal and his team won sooo I mean!” she says as she shrugs... I just shake my head...

“Love, here’s Sihle’s money we as his fathers contributed R1000 each for the good job he did...” Sizwe says as she hands me the R100’s notes... LOL wow

“And also as his mother we’ll contribute the

R1000's"Pat says as she goes outside...

Sizwe laughs and shakes his head the he walks back to the veranda

"Here's mine" Thobi says as she hands me 5 200 notes LOL, these people are very serious hey!

"And mine too" Nono also hands me the cash

"Please give my boy this" Pat hands me the R100 notes

So it's R7000 now and I'll add mine late and transfer it in his account...

*

*

*

“What a lovely day” Sizwe says... as he’s brushing my back, I’m my head is on his chest...

“Indeed hey... I’m so proud of him, he took after his grandfather, he was very good in soccer” I say

“Really?” he asks as he pulls my face to him... he’s shocked

“Yep... the firm he was working for, they hired him through soccer when he was 19” I say

“Wow... as I wondering who did he took after

yazi” He says...

“mmh... and your side no one was into soccer because even Thuthu loves soccer since she was 6” I ask

“Nah baba has always been a hitman LOL... then he retired from being a hitman to a notorious taxi owner... but he was very good in chess” he says... at least he had a hobby

“Really? And your mother?” I ask

“Except from bring a clean freak, she liked sewing dresses and knitting” He says...

“Mmmh okay” I say...

“Please trust me when I say I’ll do the investigations on that boy...” he says he kisses me on the forehead...

“I trust you Dinangwe” I say...

“You’re distracted and tense... I know it’s because of that” he says... honestly I can’t be relaxed about this thuthu issue

“Okay let me honest with you” I say as I sit up straight to lean my back on the headboard... he also do so now he’s looking at me...

“I’m living in fear everyday... thinking that when she knows the truth, she’ll want to have a relationship with Zanele and I’ll loose her

forever. I know she must know the truth no matter what, but her calling another woman mama, that thought alone breaks my heart... Sizwe I've been through alot with her, the sleepless nights I had because of her, the sacrifices I did just to make sure that she's ok... I worked very hard to be who she is today and now Zanele will just have everything in a silver platter" I say...

"Sigh! You won't loose her love... she loves you too much" he says and he takes my hand

"Ya because she thinks that I'm her biological mother Sizwe... she'll hate me when finds out the truth" I say...

"For the first time in my life, I don't know how will I get myself out in this mess... I'm clueless

honestly” he says...

“Goodnight” I say as I fix my pillow and turn my back on him...

“Lerato you can't just leave me hanging... I need my wife right now!” he shouts... bathong!

“Sizwe, what do you expects me to do? If you are clueless how am I going to find solution?” I say with a low voice...

I'm emotionally exhausted and this Thuthu issue is draining me everyday

“You always have a solution and something to say” he says...

“Well I don’t this time and I’m embracing the fact that I’m going to loose my daughter” I say...

“I’ll be damned if we loose her” he says...

“Please let’s sleep” I say...

I wish I could sleep forever... This whole thing is overwhelming me honestly.

He jumps out bed, puts on the robe and walks out the bedroom.

He’s going to a bar I know...

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 32

Episode 3(Bonus)

He's not in bed and his bedside is cold, to show that he didn't come back to bed. I wonder where did he sleep, let me go and check him. Its 3:30 am still dark outside and is quite in the house.

Okay, he's not sitting in a bar, he's definitely in the study... I hope he didn't lock himself in there, because he has this habit of locking himself in the study, when he's not in a good space.

"Rat...tat...tat".... I'm knocking at the door

"Bhelesi I know you are in there... please open for me" I say... no answer

"My love, please open" I say...

Still no answer

"Okay I'll sit right here butt flat until you open for me" I say... as I sit on the floor I'm not leaving...

I hear the key unlocking the door... then he opens. He finds me sitting on the floor looking at him. He stretches his hands to help me up...

“What’s wrong my love?” I say as we walking in the study... he’s been drinking whiskey in here

“Did I offend you maybe?” I ask as I sit on the two seater couch...

“No, but I feel like I’ve failed you again” he says... as he puts his elbows on his laps, palms are rubbing together and he’s facing down

“What are you talking about?” I ask...

“You remember when you were attacked by

Nomvula? I wasn't there to protect you... the time that asshole kidnapped you? I wasn't there to protect you even when I assured you that I will and this Thuthu issue I just can't find any solution, I feel useless and failing you again Lerato... I became weak" he says... still facing down

"Sigh! You've never failed me Dinangwe, the time I was kidnapped you came and saved me...you always the person I count on no matter what. I trust you with my life and my children's lives and Owethu's issue we will find a solution, we always find solution to our problems" I say rubbing my hand on his back...

"How are we going to deal with this challenge we've been facing 15 years now" he says

“The only solution here is to tell her truth love, let’s not complicate this matter because already is complicated” I say

“Please look at me” I say...

He’s sits up straight to lean his back on the couch and turns his face on me... I put my both hands on his cheek

“You remember when I showed up with my bags at your gate? That was after I decided that I’m going to love her like my own, that I’m going to protect her until my last breath... so we’re in this together and we will be I promise you” I say... as I kiss him on the lips. Then he hugs me tighter...

.

“Let’s go to bed” I say while we still hugging...

“Okay” he says as he stands and takes me hand... then we walk to the bedroom

*

*

*

I’m lying on the couch, watching TV in my living room alone. Thuthu is at Melusi’s house with Thando. The driver picked them just after we had breakfast around 8 am, well they’re very close with Sthoko. Sihle is taking a nap, he’s from the soccer practice and Sizwe went to Joburg this morning for a meeting with the truck depot manager but he’ll be here anytime soon.

“Hawu mamzo... you’re sitting alone” Sihle says as he walks towards me

“Yep... I’m tired” I say

“When is baba coming back?” he asks as he sits next to me and he takes my feet and put them on his lap...

“I think he’s on his way back now, because he had a meeting this morning around 10 am and now it’s almost 1 pm” I say

“Mmmh okay... you’re watching your favourite cooking show” he says as massaging my foot

“LOL yep you know me” I say

“Seems like you’re still tired... why did you wake up” I ask... he’s a bit down for my liking

“I’m fine just that I’m coming down with flu” he says

“Okay we do have flu meds in the house, make sure you take them after you eat your lunch” I say

“Okay I will” he says... and continues massaging me feet. He looks like his father shame you’d swear Sizwe denied him LOL.

“So boy what are you going to do with that 8 grand?” I ask Sihle

“I’m saving up to buy that pair of sneakers I want” he says... he really wants that sneakers hey.

“How much did you save so far?” I ask

“It’s R9500 so far including the contribution” he says

“Meaning you had R1500 before the contribution?” I ask

“Yep, I’ve been saving R500 on my allowance baba gives me every week” he says...

Yes this is what I wanted, Sizwe gives Thuthu

and Sihle R1000 weekly allowance because they no longer want lunch packs so they buy food at school.

“Yep, I’ve been saving R500 on my allowance baba gives me every week” he says... yes this is what I wanted.

Sizwe gives Thuth and Sihle R1000 weekly allowance because they no longer want lunch pack so they buy food at school.

“This is what I wanted, if you want something very expensive you must save up. I’m teaching you consistency and to be independent” I say

“Ai ma you can be hard sometimes hey!” he says...LOL

“One day when you’re older you’ll understand why was hard on you guys” I say

“LOL, hawu ma” he says

“Yes Sihle I’m being for real hey” I say... I hear car is pulling up outside

“Your husband is here” Sihle says Imfao I never shem this child

“And that’s your father you are talking about LOL” I say, he’s laughing

“Yoh baba... I’m glad you are back, your wife was love sick” Sihle says then he’s laughing and

Sizwe smirks, he looks tense...

"LOL... Siphesihle you're lying maan" I say

"LOL... let me go make myself something to eat" Sihle as he stands and goes to the kitchen

"Wife, how are you" Sizwe says as he sit next to me, he puts his arm on my shoulder and kiss me on the lips...

"I'm good thanx and you?" I ask

"I'm okay..." he says

"You seems very tense is everything okay?" I ask with a low voice

“Ya I’m good I’m just tired and hungry” he says
this guy forgot that I know him like I know
myself...

“Okay let me dish up for you, I made mac and
cheese bake” I say as I stand....

“Let me go have a quick shower in the
meantime” he says as he stands and goes
upstairs

Something is bothering him, I’m sure of that but
I’ll make him talk or else I’ll sulk for the whole
week. Yep I’m like that, I use silent treatment to
punish him and it works for me.

“Sihle are you going to eat that alone?” I ask

because he made mac and cheese mountain on his plate...

But ever since he started playing soccer, his appetite is ridiculous hey! You'd swear he smokes weed.

"Hawu ma LOL yes I'm hungry" he says I just shake my head and continue dishing up for his father...

"Ma, is baba okay?" he asks as he sits on a counter stool and eat. Siphesihle can see when his father is not okay...

"Not really, is work stuff that is stressing him up" I lie

“What happened...” he asks as he chewing

“I don’t know yet but I’ll find out and I’ll help him to come up with a solution don’t worry boy” I say

I walk out the kitchen and head upstairs with a tray of his food and whiskey... I know when he’s like this he needs a whiskey...

Okay he’s done showering now, he’s applying his body with a body lotion...

“Are you going to talk?” I ask as I sit on the edge of the bed....

“Lerato I’m fine!” he snaps... whooosa!!! It’s my

queue to leave this room hey...

“don’t touch me!” I shout back

As he tries to grab my hand when I walk passed him then he lets go of me and I walk out of the bedroom nxa! Okay I need to calm down before Sihle notices something...

I don’t know if Thuthu and Thando are coming or they’ll sleep over at Nono’s house, I’ll have to find out because they even have clothes and cosmetics there is one of their homes by the way.

“MakaSihle” Nono says as she answers my calls

“Mamkhulu, are your children coming back or they’re sleeping over?” I ask

“LOL, I don’t think they’ll come back the whole brood is here except Sihle” she says...

“LOL okay... no stress” I say

“Tell that rascal to come or I’ll come there and drag him by his ear to my house” she says she means Sihle LOL

“Oh yes I’ll pass the message and he’ll be there as in like now” I say

“Okay cool” she says as she hangs up

“Umamkhulu wakho(your aunt) said I should tell you that it’s either you go to her house or she’ll come here and drag you by your ear LOL” I say and we both laughing...

“Eh let me go before she comes here for real... Ma please call the driver to take me to bab’Melusi’s house” he says as he’s heading upstairs...

(DID YOUR PRECIOUS DAUGHTER KNOWS THAT YOU’RE NOT HER BIOLOGICAL MOTHER? I WANT R300 000 THEN I’LL CONTINUE KEEPING MY MOUTH SHUT) a text and I don’t know this number...

(GO TO HELL) I text back nxa! I am not going to be intimidated like this yeerrr

.....

Bonus

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 32

Episode 4

It's only the two of us in the house... he's in the study I think and I'm watching TV. My plan is to keep quiet and I'm not going to ask or say

anything to him. I wonder what is bothering him, the way he's behaving is really pissing me off because I taught him to speak up when something is bothering him but clearly I was wasting my breath hey!

I have a good mind on sleeping in the guest bedroom just to give him space...

He's coming downstairs with a tray and the plate is empty... at least he did eat because sometimes he doesn't even want food

Now he's coming towards me from the kitchen... then he sits next to me and put my feet on his laps...

"I'm sorry to snap at you like that" he says

“What is bothering you Sizwe because I can see you’re not okay even Sihle saw that...” I say

“Eish... that Mandla boy is Zanele’s nephew” he says... oh no meaning they’re cousins

“How did you find out?” I ask... I think I’m calming down

“I hired a private investigator, so he find out that he’s Zanele's nephew” he says as he sit on a bar stool next to me

“ Zanele had siblings?” I ask

“Yes a brother Mandla's father and they live in

Dolphin coast” he says

“Did you find something on Zanele” I ask as I take a sip... he’s staring on the bar shelf rubbing his palms together... I know he got something

“Sizwe?” I say as I raise my eyebrows

“Sigh! She’s back” he says... I’m numb...

“Where’s she?” I ask... he looks at me like he wants to read my face...

“She stays with them...” he says...

“That’s it... we’re telling her the truth” I say as I start pacing up and down

“Lerato look...”

“Sizwe if you’re scared of telling her then I’ll tell myself. I’m so tired of this shit” I snap

Then I walk upstairs, I’m ready with whatever is going to happen after we tell her the truth, at least I’ll be at ease so it’ll be up to her what would she do with the truth. I don’t care anymore honestly, I can’t live like this. As soon as they come back from Nono’s house I’ll sit down with her and tell her the truth.

*

*

*

I have a gig today for Spar super market, they want me to share one of my recipes using their cooking brand. They paid me well but honestly I

don't do this because of money, I do it because of the love I have for cooking. I mean the money they paid me, I could buy 2 hand Gucci bags but anyways the goal is to secure the bag with lot or little amount of money.

"What time you should be at the studio?" he asks as he's putting on the shoes

"9 am" I say as I'm brushing my weave, they've hired a kitchen studio in Umhlanga, meaning I'll drive for only 30 minutes

"Okay love, I'd love to go with you but I'm having back to back meetings today" he says as he kisses me on the lips

"It's okay my husband... I'll be fine, breakfast is

ready” I say

“Aren’t you putting on the make-up?” he asks as we walk out of the bedroom

“Nope, Thobi will be doing my face and we are going to meet there studio” I say

“Oh okay love” he says and he sits on down

“Good morning my babies” I greet Thuthu and Thando they are already having breakfast... here comes Sihle still wearing pyjamas

“And then? Why aren’t you ready for school?” I ask

“We’ve started with the June exams ma and I’m not writing today” he says and he’s dishing himself his favourite... oats what else can it be
LOL

“Baby what are you writing today?” I ask

‘English paper 3’ she says

“Are you ready?” Sizwe asks as he’s having oats like his best friend

“Ag baba paper 3 is all about directed writing such as writing a letter, dialogue etc” she says dismissal way, like is not important at all

“Ma, what are your plans today?” Sihle asks

“I’ve a shoot in Umhlanga and you?” I ask

“I’ll be studying, I’m writing computer literacy tomorrow” he says

“At least the house will be quiet, so you’ll study in peace” I say

*

*

*

The shoot was shorter than I thought, so I got a chance to come here at my restaurant to do some regular check-up. After here, I’ll go to Thobi’s beauty studio do to my nails and hair... she was not happy when she saw my hair the time she was busy installing the wig on my head LOL. My phone is ringing...

“Babe” I say

“My love how was the shoot? Or are you still busy?” he asks

“Uhm nah, it only took me 2hours, then I came to the restaurant but now I’m clearing my desk then I’ll go do my hair and nails what’s up?” I ask

“Oh great... my love can you bring me financial file, I forgot in on my desk in the study I have a meeting with Natasha in 2 hours and now I’m meeting a new client so meaning I won’t get a chance to go home and fetch it” he says

“Okay, I’ll rush home and bring it then” I say

“Thank you you’re a star... I gotta go I love you my wife” he says and hangs up

Okay let me rush home and get that file... then I’ll go to Thobi’s after I drop it off in this office. Okay it’s 11am I’ll find Sihle studying I think, he’s very smart hey and very good in maths also Thuthu they took after their father’s brains he’s very smart.

We have decided to tell Thuthu as soon as they’re done with the June exams because this issue might distract them on their exams. After I responded with (go to hell) to that person who was threatening me about telling my daughter the truth, he/she backed off or maybe he’s laying low or finding the another strategy. I haven’t told Sizwe about that text I don’t know

why hey!

Is so nice and quiet in here... Sihle must be in his room I guess okay 2 glasses of juice on the coffee table in the living room why? Did I forget to remove them this morning maybe? Thando have this habit of leaving glasses on the coffee table. Ai let me get that file and get going but first let me check on my baby if he's still okay....

"Boy are you..... WHAT THE FUCK IS HAPPENING HERE SIPHESIHLE!!!!" I shout...

"Ma it's not what you are thinking" he says as he jump out of his bed... and wraps his waist with a towel

He really sound like a man now, a 15 years old

teenager can lie just like other men nxa!

“YAY VOETSEK WENA MAAN WHAT DOES A NAKED GIRL DOING IN MY HOUSE IN YOUR BEDROOM???” I SHOUT

I just witnessed my son having sex, he’s only 15 for crying out loud....

“SMACK!!!”

“Ouch ma!” he says as he’s covering his face after I gave him a hot clap

“You out of my house!!!” I say looking at this young girl...

Bathong she's also naked YOH YOH YOH!!! I swear Siphesihle will kill me with a heart attack

"How old are you?" I ask her

"14" she says as she putting on her underwear

"And already you're opening your legs for boys! Hayi love yourself maan.... Hurry up and go home" I say

"Ma..." SMACK!! I've closed that dirty mouth with another hot clap

"Where do you stay?" I ask

"In Ballito gardens ma" she says

“What’s your name?” I ask

“Nonhlanhla” she says with a low voice

“And who are parents?” I ask

“My dad passed 7 year’s ago... My mother is Nonkululeko” she says...

As she's putting on her uniform hehehe...
meaning she said she’s going to school to her
mother....

“Where’s she?” I ask

“At home” she says

“Good because I’m taking you home lets go” I say

“No ma please she’ll kill me” she’s crying

“Yes you guys need to be disciplined... wena(you) go fetch the financial file on your father’s desk in the study hurry!” I say to Sihle and he puts on his boxer brief nxa!

“Yay lets go and I’m going to tell your mother what you did” I say as we walk out Sihle’s room... these children traumatised me struu!!!

“Go and get dressed we’re going together to her

mother” I say as he hands me the file

“But ma...”

“Siphesihle I’ll punch you right now yazi! Don’t test me young man!” as I turn to him and pointing him with a index finger

“don’t make me wait if you know what’s good for you” I say as I continue walking... my phone rings is Sizwe

“Dinangwe” I say

“Babe what’s taking you so long?” he asks

“Because I found your son having sex in my

house” I say as I get in the car

“Whaat???” he freaks out

“Yes” I’m so furious right now... here he comes wearing tracksuit and sneakers and he gets in a car, he can’t even look at me in the eyes nxa...

“I’m coming right now” Sizwe says

“Okay, we’ll find you at home right now we’re taking this girl at her home” I say

“Okay” he says as he hangs up

.....

Goodnight lovies 😂😂😂😂❤️

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 32

Episode 5

We're at the girl's home now, I've just parked the car...

"Let's go" I say as I jump out of the car... but Sihle stays behind, I walk back to the car and open the passenger door he's sitting in...

"SMACK"

“Get the out of my car” I say after slapping him on the face...then he steps out of the car and closes the door

“After you” I say as I direct him to the entrance door... he starts walking and I’m walking behind him....

Nonhlanhla opens the door and we walk in... nice house I must say, meaning her mother is well off hey!

“Please go call your mother, I don’t have the whole day” I say ...

Here comes a woman, a house helper judging by the house coat and the apron she’s wearing....

“Sanibonani... please have a seat” she says as she direct us to the couches

“Thank you” I say as we have a sit...

Here she’s coming with her mother towards me she’s holding a wine glass oookay I’m not the one who drinks alcohol from 8 pm....

“Hi” she says with a smile...

“Hi” I smirk

“What do I owe the pleasure of being visited by the most famous chef in the province?” she says... oh okay she knows me

“I wish it was a social visit, but I found these 2 in bed having sex in my house” I say... the mother just froze after I break the news to her

“Nonhlanhla what the hell is going on with you??” then she freaks,

“I’m so sorry mommy” Sihle’s girlfriend as she’s crying...

“And you... how can you convince young girl like my daughter to open legs for you?” she says as she comes towards Sihle but I stand in front of him... not with my child

“Yay whoah... when I found them in my house, the only person who got the slaps is my son

and that's why I took her to you so that you can punished her like I did. So please not with my child and talk to your daughter... it's our queue to leave now" I say as I take my bag

"Siphesihle let's go" he quickly stands now we're walking out

We hear a loud cry from the house, when I turn my eyes to Sihle he looks very worried... like he's not sure if he should go back inside to save her on the other side he's scared of me.

"Siphesihle get in the car" I say and he do as I say... I'm now staring at him

"Ma... I'm sorry" he says while playing with his fingers

“What is wrong with you? Why can't you stay out of trouble just once in your life why?” I ask

“You'll really put me in an early grave honestly” I say as I start the car....

How did we get here though? Like dealing with Thuthu's issue because she's old enough to know the truth, on the other side Sihle is being rebellious. How I miss when they were still young and innocent 7 years back yhuuu!

He's looking outside the window, for the first I drive with him quietly because all the time I'm listening to him and his lies because he's very talkative and he can crack jokes.

As we drive in, I see Maserati parking outside meaning Sizwe is here already...

“Ma, please talk to baba” Sihle says I just gave him side look and walks in the house... he’s following me walking slowly...

Thuthu sitting in a living watching TV...

“Hi daughter” I greet Thuthu and I walk to the bar

“Hi ma... ntwanayami uright(are you okay)” she asks Sihle because he looks terrified as his father walks down the stair...

“So you think you are a man now Siphesihle”

Sizwe says as he's walking toward him while his hands are on the pants pockets

"No, baba" Sihle says looking down

"Where did you take that nerve of bringing girls in my house, meaning you don't respect us as your parents?" Sizwe says as calm as always

"But ba..." SMACK!!!!!! That was I hot clap there... for the first time Sizwe lay a hand on Sihle...

"But what huh?" he asks

"Are you trying to justify that bullshit you did?" he's raising his voice now, as he unbuckles his belt

Thuthu is now standing between them...

“No baba please... I apologize on his behalf, nawe Sihle hayi!” she says and her eyes are glassy...

I’m sitting here on a couch, drinking my wine and I’m watching this chaos that is happening here... honestly I’m speechless

“Oh so you knew that he’s going bring girls in my house?” Sizwe asks Thuthu

“No! I knew nothing but please I’m begging you baba, calm down please” she says while tears falling down on her face....

“Sigh... you’re grounded for the whole month are we clear?” Sizwe says... the Sihle nod

“Give me that phone, because I can see is driving you crazy nxa” Sizwe says and Sihle hands him his phone and goes upstairs with Thuthu

.....

“You know, we spoke about girls with Siphesihle and we agreed that for now we’re focussing on school and soccer now I feel like I haven’t done my part as his father” Sizwe as he’s putting on his pyjamas... this Sihle issue really disturbed him hey

...

“I’m really disappointed in him honestly” I say... my eyes are on the novel, while sitting up

straight and I'm leaning my back on the head board

"I never thought that one day I'll beat up my child... but he really made me angry, I really feel bad I should've controlled my temper way better" he says as he get in bed and sitting up straight like me

"I hope he learnt his lesson hey..." I say

"Ya hey... Thuthu is very over protective on her brothers hey LOL" he says

"LOL, big sister I see and she's always been like that hey!" I say

“Just like S’thoko, she’d rather fight with baba just to protect Siya and Sanele” he says

“LOL... really?” I ask

“Yep... they were very close those 3 and Siya being rebellious as always like Sihle mxm he’s walking exactly in Siyabonga’s footsteps I’m telling you” he says

“Oh no... he’ll also be a womanizer like him” I say as I cover myself with my both hands... and he’s laughing

“I’m sorry you had to cancel your meetings because of that” I say as I interlock our fingers

“Nah, is okay love I postponed them to tomorrow... and you what are doing tomorrow?” he asks

“I’m going to do grocery... we’ve ran out of lot of things in the house and their cosmetics” I say

“Then after?” he asks

“Then I’ll go to the salon to pamper myself” I say

“Okay love” he says as he starting to kiss me on the lips...and his hands are under my night dress.....

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 32

Episode 6

“Ma may I please have cornflakes” Thando says... eish

“Eish baby, your milk is finished but I’m going to make sure that I buy your special milk neh? So for now please eat some croissants and staff it with everything here on a table” I say then he

nods

“Ma and baba... I would like to apologize for disrespecting you” Sihle says as we’re having breakfast

“We accept your apology Siphesihle but that doesn’t mean you’re not grounded anymore... just know we no longer trust you anymore so you’re going to work hard to gain our trust again and again I’m still keeping your phone... you’ll use my pc when you want school work” Sizwe says

“Okay I hear you baba” he says and goes back to his food

“So what time are you guys writing?” I ask both

of them because they are wearing uniform

“I’m writing L.O at 9 am, but after that I’ll stay behind because we’re having physical science study group” Thuthu says...

“And you Sihle?” I ask

“I’m writing at computer literacy at 10 am then after I’m going to soccer practice” he says

“Okay” I say...

“Let’s go guys” Sizwe says and he stands, he kisses me on the lips and walks to the living room to take his laptop bag and car keys

“Bye ma” they all say...

I might as well go to the shops before they it start buzzing, plus is the 25th of the month so ya everyone wants to be at the shops and grocery... my phone beeps... yep my monthly allowance.

I must also do shopping because my size 38-40 clothes are getting bigger meaning I'm loosing weight and I'm not on diet, I'm eating normally. But one thing about me is that when I'm stressing or something is bothering me, I loose weight even Sizwe noticed that. But anyways I'm a big a girl, I've been through so much in my life so I'll survive I guess I was meant to be like this not to have peace in my life.

Okay they texted me their lists... Thuthu's list

Sigh! Having a girl child is a lot of work bra... some things here are so unnecessary hey but it's their father's money who am I to just mnx. I need to sent Melusi a list of meat we want and remind him to refill my vegie cupboard because I live with animals, who always wants to eat meat now and then... Sizwe and his boys.

"Hi" a woman's voice behind me

"Hi" as I turn to look at her... I swear I've never seen this face hey!

"You are not okay" she says and okay and then who are you? A psychic?

"Next!" the cashier shouts... then I rush to her with my trolley...

As I turn she's staring at me nor man this is creepy you know.

"Hi sisi" I greet the cashier as I put things on the counter

"Hi ma'am" the cashier says as she's scanning my grocery...

I want to be out of here ASAP... I no longer feel safe in here...

"R4955.60" the cashier says then I hand her the card...

Then I punch the pin on the speed point

someone is patting my shoulder... is the creepy woman she's pissing me off now honestly

"What do you want from me?" I snap

"They sent me to help you" she says in deep Zulu... no like seriously the devil is testing me struu...

"Leave me alone please..." I say then I walk out of the shop... to the parking lot

"Hello sisi!!!" someone is shouting and I don't wanna look back... I want to be out of here

Let me quickly pack this in the boot....

“Sorry you forgot your card” the cashier says trying to catch her breath shem she’s been running after me...

“Oh thank you very much” I say with smile...

“You’re welcome” she says as she breathing faster...

“Whoah wait... here please buy some water that’s the least I can do after that long run... thank you so much” I say as I give her R200 note...

“Thank you” she says with a smile and walks back to the shop...

I have this habit of not buying plastic bags when I do grocery and regret when I'm packing it 1 by 1 in the car boot and it takes for....

"Uhm... your mother-in-law she's here next to me..." as I turn aw nkosi yami... kante what did I do wrong why do I deserve this?

"I know this is creepy sisi, but please hear me out because she's gonna haunt me forever" she says with a pleading look...

Eish I no longer carrying my gun everywhere I go but at least I have pepper spray

"I'm harmless... I swear" she says

“okay start talking” I as I lean my back on driver’s door

“Okay ma... she’s giving me a chance so you can talk her” she's speaking alone... while looking on her right side... is she a medium?

“Your mother in-law says finally she gets a chance to talk you in reality because she’s been trying to talk to you in your dream but you keep forgetting what she said” she says oh my word!

“How do you know is my mother in-law... how do I trust you?” I ask

“She has multiple gunshot wounds on her upper body even on her head” she says oh God...

"And?" I say...

"Beside the gunshot wounds on her face, she's beautiful... very beautiful with the dimples on her cheeks... I swear I've never seen such a beautiful wraith like your mother in law" she says with a smile

"Her name is Ntombizodwa her paternal surname is Mdletse and she got married kwa-Dlomo" she says...

Most on the time when the brother speaks about their mother they'd be like umaMdletse this and that or they'd call her by her name...

"Okay I'm listening" I say

“And again, she says she was shot driving the very same car” she says...

Yeah I’m driving Sizwe’s Range rover sport and Sanele once told me about this car’s story and that’s why all the brother have owns it.

“Okay...” I say

“Okay please do freak out neh...” she says... I raise eyebrows

“MakaSihle my child... I tried for years to speak to you, to guide you but you keep on forgetting what I said” the girl say with a different voice and I remember this voice... yes from my dreams

“Okay ma now I’m listening?” I say

“Before... name my grandchild, I’ve raising him for 15 years with a name” she says okay what is she on about now?

“I’m lost now...” I say

“You have a son... in our world he needs a name.... again you as my children and children needs to cleansed I’ve been showing you rivers in your dream to get the message but still you ignored it... my children are cursed so as my grandchildren... I don’t want to see you guys here at least no now... I did a very big mistake not to warn you earlier now, my son is here with us and I was not ready for him but he’s fine he’s happy with us her. Go my child and do as I say tell my children to gather together and to seek

help to their forefathers... because this curse will take one of my female grandchildren and it will happen continuously and they will die painful death like Sithokozile and Sanele” she says....then she burp

“That’s the message she wanted to give you...” the lady says she’s back on her normal voice...

“What just happened here?” I freak out

“I’m a medium, my name is Phumzile” she says... I’m still shocked and my mouth still open

“What was she’s talking about? Which son she talking about?” I ask

“When she says that is because it’s either you had a miscarriage or abortion, you need to be cleansed and phahla for that baby give him/her a name” she says

“Okay... have to go” I say as I unlock the car...

“Here call me if you need any assistance” she says as she hands me her card... I nod then I start the car and drove off

How am I going to tell Sizwe this though? Why did she tell me all that? Why me? Eish

“SKRRRRRRRRRRRRR BANG!!!”

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my Daughter)

Chapter 33

Episode 1

“What are you doing here? No no no... go back! I gave you task go and do what I’ve asked you to do” Sizwe’s mom says as pushes roughly I don’t even know where am I...

“But ma...”

“Hamba... Hamba (go... go) before they see you” she as continue pushing me...

“Who?” I ask while she’s pushing me

“STOP ASKING QUESTIONS!!!! I don’t want these people here to see you... go I don’t want you here!!!” she’s still shouting...

What the fuck is happening here? Because last time I checked, I was driving home to tell Sizwe the message I got from his mom... so why am I here? And I see people I don’t even know... like I’m in the foreign place.

“Yay look...” she says as she points down the water... as we’re standing on the cliff

I see myself lying on the hospital bed helplessly, my nose covered with oxygen and cervical

collar on my neck... sort of like a vision.

“What is happening here... why I see myself on a hospital bed?” I ask

“Yeeesss ntombazana(girl) it’s you... now go back my son and my grandchildren still needs you, it’s not your time to be here yet... Hamba.... Hamba (go... go)” she says and pushes me down the cliff

“Ahhhhhhhhhh!!!!!!” I’m screaming

*

*

*

Someone is weeping... I know that touch it’s familiar

“I can’t loose you now my love... please come back to me... to us we still need you” this is Sizwe’s voice

Why do I feel like I’m trapped my body? I can’t open my eyes or even raise my hand...

“I know my love...(sniffing) I’ve wrong you so many times but please don’t leave me like this Lerato I’m begging you” He says

Sizwe I’m fine why are you crying?

Why can’t he hear me though?

“I love you so much baby I can’t afford to loose you” he says

“I won’t give up on you love... please fight for your life I know you’re a fighter, you’ve been fighting for our marriage and for everyone in the family. Please my love fight and I’ll be right here beside you until you come back to me” he says...

Sizwe stop crying you’re hurting me... stop please....

I hate the way I’m feeling... like I have no control over my body and I don’t understand why I’m like this...

Okay let me try to raise my hand again....

“Nurse!!!! Doctor!!!!” okay why he’s screaming?

Ag I forgot my husband can be dramatic
sometimes mnx

“She just moved her fingers”

Dude I moved my hand not just fingers hawu!

“Is one of the signs that she’s coming out of
coma... look... her eyes are moving” a woman’s
voice... so I’m in coma

“You may call one of your children to come and
talk to her and tell her funny stories or happy
memories... that will help her to come back to
us quickly and they shouldn’t cry please” a
woman says...

“Okay let me call my daughter, she’s much stronger than my sons right now” Sizwe says

“Okay call her” a woman says...

“Hello mother” That’s definitely my daughter’s voice

“Can hold her hand” Thuthu asks...

“Yes baby you can hold her hand” that’s Sizwe’s voice.... Now I can feel her hand

“Mama... please come back to us we still need you. You remember I promised you and baba that I’ll keep my virginity until 21 then you’ll throw me Umemulo and a big 21st party I’m still

holding on to that and if you leave us meaning there's no need to also keep my promise because I'm doing this for you"

"Haah Thuthu that's more like a threat" Sizwe LOL... they both laughing my daughter is bossy hey...

"Ya baba... I must throw some threats here and there to show her that I mean business... and she taught us to keep our promises so she also must keep her promises" she says and they laugh again

"Mama please I'm not ready to grow up without a mother... what would we do without out you?" she says

I'm right here guys... I'll never leave you. I'm not a dying a type and I always tell you that.

"And baba here, doesn't eat nor sleep... last night I caught him weeping on the bar on the wee hours... the he acted strong when he sees me"

"I wasn't crying I was coughing and I told you"
Sizwe

"You were crying baba..." Thuthu

"Mama imagine another woman is taking care of us and baba yoh! We don't want a step mother" She says

Over my dead body... Sizwe is mine!

"Please come back to your husband, we hate seeing him like this... and remember Sihle have final tournament in 3 weeks and he's going to need you there" she says

"I have to go home and study... I'll come back tomorrow after writing to tell you how was the paper... I love you mama" she says

"Baba lets go" she says

"Baba S'the will take you home guys... I'm staying behind until your mom wakes up" he says

Okay I no longer hear voices now...but the touch is still there'

.....

Good morning lovia

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 33

Episode 2

"Lord... I know I am a sinner, I have taken so many lives before I met Lerato... and I know I

wasn't a good person. But on top of that you still blessed me with a wonderful, beautiful, intelligent and very kind woman. I still don't know what have I done to deserve her, but honestly I feel like you blessed me with her to give me a second chance in life and to be a better person. And ever since she came into my life, I feel like a new person, I've changed my ways, my life is now in order and complete. So I once heard her telling our children that whatever they want and desire in life, they must ask you because with you everything is possible. So God I ask you on behalf of my children and also me that please bring her back to us... we still need her. Her and I still have a lot to achieve and to grow old together. I'd rather be the one who's lying here helplessly not her... she doesn't deserve this. I hope my request will arrive to you soon so you can do your miracle.... Amen" he says

“Ahem... Ahem... Ahem...Ahem” as I’m coughing
ouch I have a headache...

“Nurse!!! Doctor!!!! She’s awake!!!” he rushes to
the hospital corridor

They’re walking in here...

“Welcome back Mrs Dlomo” the Dr says as he’s
checking in my eyes with the small touch and
removes oxygen from my nose... he’s now
pinching my legs...

“Can you feel my hand?” he asks... I nod

“Okay please lift it up for me” he says... I do as

he says...

“That’s good... meaning you’ll recover very well with no complications thank goodness... like I said to your husband after receiving the tests results that only you neck got hurt, your ribs were fractured because of the car airbag and you had a minor brain injury that is why you were in a coma” the Dr says

“I’ll ask the porter to take you on a normal ward... I don’t see a need to keep you in here” he says and he walks out... here come Sizwe with a big smile he sits on a bedside

“You really scared us you know” he says... as he takes my hand

“You really scared us you know” he says... as he takes my hand

“I really thought that I’m going to loose you my love...” he says

“Ahem... your mother” I say with a low voice

“Huh?” he says

Gosh where do I start telling him what really happened for me to end up here...

*

*

*

Is good to be home after a week not sleeping on my comfortable bed whew... my neck is not

fully recovered, still wearing a cervical collar is so annoying ai. Sizwe is working from home just to around me and nurse me.

“I’m sure you’re hungry because I’ve ordered you, your favourite seafood pasta” he says

As he comes towards me in our bedroom balcony holding Spaiz up paper bag, plates, cutlery, glasses and a juice... I just smile

“How was the meeting?” I ask... he was in a conference call meeting... ah he’s dishing up

“It was okay... he had a mutual agreement” he says as hands me a plate of food

“Dinangwe... there’s I need to tell you” I say as I’m poking my food

“Mmh what’s up my love” he says... eish I have to break it down to him in order for him to understand....

“Your remember I told you that your mother keeps on coming to my dreams but I keep forgetting what was she telling me?” I say

“Yes I remember...” he says

“The day I got involved in an accident... I met this other lady I don’t even know in a supermarket and she kept of asking to give her chance to tell me a message well I ended up listening to her”

“And what does she wanted to tell you?” he asks while looking straight in my eyes

“She’s a medium... at first I didn’t believe her until she described your mother about the gunshots wounds on her upper body, her paternal name and her beauty” I see he’s dropped her eyes

“Your mother gave me a message Sizwe... when I was in coma I kind of believe that I was dead somehow because I found myself in a place I don’t even know... saw the unfamiliar face there and your mother came to me and she said I should come back to you guys because is not my time to be in that place yet and I should come back to do what she asked me to do....that’s where I realised that that message

she gave me through that medium, it was really her because even I can say in that dream I was in come she repeated the same thing” I say

“What message are you talking about Lerato” he says as he leans his back on a couch and turn his head to look at me

“She says you guys are cursed... you need to be cleansed in fact all of us including all your children because the longer we wait... one of the female children I mean Thuthu, Sthoko, Thembil and Mbalentle will die and a painful death like accident or they’ll kill one of them” I say... I see he widens his eyes

“Lerato are you being for real?” he asks he fold his arms on his chest

“I’m dead serious Sizwe and again she demands me to name our first child... you remember I got the miscarriage right? So she wants us to name that child because she’s been raising him for 15 years without a name... we have a son in that world of the dead” I say and covers his face with his both hands

“So what should we do now?” he asks

“Tell your brothers what I’ve just told you and she said you must gather together and seek help to your forefathers and we must be cleansed at the river” I say

“Sizwe make it snappy before we bury one of our children soon” I say

“Okay but we need someone who will tell us what to... we cannot just go to river all alone” he says

“After the accident, who took my handbag?” I ask

“Zondi was there immediately after the accident happened so he managed to take your handbag and gave it to me” He says as he stands and walks in the bedroom...

I hope that card is still in there...

“Here...” he says and he hands me the bag

Whew is there thank goodness!

“That medium’s name is Phumzile Ngubeni... she said I should call her to assist us with everything” I say...

“Okay let me ask all of them and the wives to come here” he says as he takes out his cell phone from the pants pocket

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my Daughter)

Chapter 33

Episode 3

They are all here and Sizwe and i just broke the news and we already called Phumzile so we're waiting for her to come her. First thing she did was to ask me how I am doing... she said the mother-in-law told her about the accident. I must say she's really gifted even though her gift is creepy yoh!

"So oe that woman just came to you out of all the people on the supermarket?" Pat says... she's drinking savanna already

"Yep... I still do understand why maMdletse chose me honestly... she could have chosen 1 of you Dlomo brothers" I say

"LOL she knew that her sons like to take things lightly and they like to drag their feet... I'm glad she came to you because she knew that you

would understand the assignment” Nono says...

The intercom rings... Sizwe stands to check who is at the gate...

“It’s her” he says.... As he comes back to sit next to me...

Melusi and Sizwe looks very tense... plus they really take ancestral things very seriously. Siya is ignorant and as for S’the he’s more like a snob... but he does participate in those things.

“Sanibonani oDinangwe... oMkhabela” she says as she walks in the living room... you’d swear she’s not a medium... she’s that long weave and 6-inch heels type of a girl

“Mankomo... Mtungwa... Mazodwa... ukudlu ka Dlomo... thank you very much for coming”
Sizwe says

“It’s a pleasure... I’m glad I met you guys because at least I’ll be able to help you out and umaMdletse will rest now, knowing that you guys will be cleansed” she says

“So Mankomo, we got the message so we wanna know that what is the way forward for us?”Melusi asks

“Okay can I get a white candle please” she says... at least we do have the white candles in the house...

Sizwe rushes to the kitchen drawer to look for

them

“Here” Sizwe says...

“Bhut’Melusi please kneel and lit the candle”
she says

“How do you know my name” Melusi as he
raises his eyebrows

“Your Mother is here standing beside me” she
says... I see all of them raises their eyebrows
LOL

Melusi stands and kneel down to light the
candle...

“Okay... Saturday morning at 4 am we must go to the river even the children. Then after you must go home Kwa-Maphumulo phahla, seek help, forgiveness, guidance and light with 2 goats... 1 will represent Dlomo ancestors and the other one will represent Mdletse ancestors because you still have Mdletse blood running in your veins. And also, Lerato, Sizwe, Nokuthula and Sithembile you guys need to name your children that are in the other world. So, while you are going to phahla also mention those children and their names” she says

“Okay we hear you Mankomo plus the children will be home on weekend” Sizwe

“So, we’re going home... I mean Kwa-Maphumulo after we’ve cleansed” Siya asks

“Yes... you must be cleansed first before going to umsamo(altar)” she says

“Okay we hear you” Sizwe says...

“Please guys no sex tonight, tomorrow and Sunday LOL” she says as we both laughing....

“Ma!” Thuthu says as she walks in the living room and roughly drops her backpack on the floor... she’s crying...

“Is true?” She asks...

“Is it true baba? That she’s not my real mother” she asks

My heart is beating fast... oh my God

“Okay baby I can explain” I say

“Are you my mother yes, or no?” She snaps while tears falling down her face

“Is Mandla’s my aunt, my mother... baba?” she asks...

I’m already in tears... okay that’s not how she was supposed to find out...

“MA please tell me what she told me was a lie... please tell me you are my real mother so that I can go back to her and tell her she’s lying” she says...

I can't speak... sadness has taken over me...

"Baby please sit down, and I'll tell you everything" Sizwe says as he stands and approach her, but she steps back

"Baba is it true yes, or no?" she asks... Sizwe takes a deep breath

"Baba?" she says

"No, she's not your biological mother!" Sizwe snaps...

Then she puts her hand on the chest like someone stabbed her in the heart... and she

cries louder

“Please don’t touch me” she says as Sizwe approach her to hug her... she rushes upstairs

“Thuthu!” Sizwe follows her...

“Skonie please calm down” Nono as she sits next to me and starts to brush my back

“This too much on me... Nompilo I can’t honestly” I say as I cry louder

I’m losing her... we should have told her sooner now she’s going to hate us for keeping the truth from her. I blame myself from everything...

“She locked her bedroom door” Sizwe says with a defeated voice as he comes towards us...

I think I need to lie down a bit... I just want to numb the pain I’m feeling ...

Later in the Evening....

I couldn’t lie down... so I found myself in the kitchen and already the chicken, rice, fish, lasagne and salads are ready... now I’m busy with the scones, cupcakes and brownies. I don’t even know when did the brothers, wives and Phumzile leave.

“Ma...what is happening?” Sizwe as he sits on the kitchen counter stool... I ignore him

“Ma... what is wrong? You’re even crying, baba locked himself in a study even Owe don’t want to open her bedroom door for me” Sihle says

“Are you hungry?” I ask as I wipe my tears

“I’ll dish up for you...Thando is at Bab’Melusi’s house” I say

“Ma...” he says

“I made fried rice, chicken, fish, lasagne and salads and you favourite choc chip cupcakes” I say

Here comes Thuthu... her eyes are wet and red

“Ntwana what’s wrong” Sihle asks... Thuthu ignores him then she opens the fridge to take bottle of water and goes upstairs

“You can help yourself with food” I say then I go upstairs...

“Baby please open the door for me... I want to explain everything to you” as I knock to her door

“Leave me alone! I hate you” she says.... My heart sinks

Oh God! What have I done?

“Ma... you’re really stressing me now” Sihle says as he sits next to me on the floor right on

Thuthu's door

"I know I might be young, but you remember you once told me that whatever is bothering us, we must talk about rather to bottle it inside?" he says as he's brushing my back... I am the one who always do that not the other way around

"I don't even know where to begin Siphesihle" I say with a trembling voice while tears flowing on my face...

For the very first time I shed my tears in one of my children's presences...

"Can I tell you everything when I'm emotionally okay? Right now, can't speak honestly but I promise I'll be fine, we will be fine, go and eat I

don't want you to starve because of us" I say

"But ma..."

"Go Siphesihle... go and eat!" I snap

....

Good morning lovies

Honestly I'm emotional because of this episode... 🥲

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 33

Episode 4

We're both lying in bed on our backs, we're both staring at the ceiling in the dark and we're both quiet. I guess he doesn't know what to do this time that is why he's like this. You know the time I prayed for a marriage and a loving husband I forgot to mention to also have a peaceful home look here I am, married by a loving, thoughtful husband but there is no peace in our marriage.

How did she find out though? Or Zanele told her the truth? If it's her did she even mention why I ended raising like my daughter, did she? I doubt and I think we're the bad people to our daughter. If Zanele wants to play with me then she must

bring is on, I will help her play dirty. Thuthu might not be my biological daughter but she's my baby finish and klaar!

Someone is knocking on our bedroom door... we finally look on each other's eyes while we're both lying on our backs...

"Yes come in" he shouts...

The door opens is Thuthu and Sihle okay... as I turn on my bedside pedestal it's 2:30 am and these two are not asleep yet... then we sit up straight to lean our backs on the headboard

"Ahem baba, ma Thuthu told me what happened and that ma is not her biological mother how is that possible because I grew up

knowing we are from the same womb” Sihle says

I turn to look Sizwe and he’s also looking at me then I nod, meaning I’m telling him to tell them everything

“Ahem, you guys remember that day Thando got sick, after eating you chocolate?” Sizwe asks

“Yes, you were about to tell us something” Sihle says...

“Yes I was about to break everything down and what happened for your mother to end up raising Thuthu like her own...” Sizwe says

“Okay baba please tell us now because we’re both confused” Sihle says

“Sigh! Before I met your mother, I was seeing this other woman called Zanele I was in high school, then we broke up and we got back together after 5 years. But things were never the same anymore... I felt like I was forcing things with her but she ended up finding someone else and ended up things with me but it was too late because she was already pregnant with you my daughter...”

His phone is ringing...

“It’s Melusi at this time? Let me take it” he says as he put it on his right ear

“Bafo” he says...

“Whaaat!!!!!!” He freaks out

“Okay... okay I’m coming” He says as he jumps out of then bed...

“What is happening?” I ask

“Makhumalo burnt their house down” he says as he walks in the closet

“What? Why?” I ask... he comes back as he zips his tracksuit jacket

“My children can we finish this issue later today please... MaDlomo just know that we did

everything just to protect you and we love you so much” Siswe says...

“Sizwe I’m coming with you” I say as I jump out of the bed and rushes to the closet

“S’phe look after your sister please and make sure that all doors and gates are locked” Sizwe says as he puts on the sneakers

“Shesha(make it snappy) Makasihle”he says

I walk back to the bedroom already in my tracksuit and Nike slip-ons I don’t have time to tie laces...

“Let’s go” I says as I walk out of the bedroom

door

“S’phe come and lock the kitchen door” Sizwe shouts and Sihle comes rushing

“Sizwe what happened?” I ask as I put on the seat belt...

Then he starts the car and reverse it... from the garage

“Ngikhuluma nawe yazi(I’m talking to you, you know)” I say

“Eish” he says as he scratches his head as he's driving

“Khuluma phela(talk)” I snap

“Sithembile has a 2 year old daughter, so I think he must have told her because of the cleansing” he says...

Oh I never shem Dlomo sons and women same whatsapp group group...

“Really, Sizwe? Grand shap you brothers, hate using condoms neh?” I say

“Okay keh why am I being crucified by my brother’s sins?” he says

“And you kept this away from me whole fucken 2 years Sizwe?” I say

“Eh... I knew this whole thing will come back to bite me and affect me on my marriage and that time I am not the one who cheated” he says

“It will vele, why didn't you tell me?” I shout

“I told you, to stop talking to me like you're talking to Thando” he says

“Let me guess... you even went to pay damages with your fellow cassanovas” I say

“I'm done talking” he says

“Okay don't ever talk to me again ever” I say... he just side look me and continue driving...

I think they bewitched these guys with women
struuu nxa....

Oh my Goodness, the house is on fire as we
drive towards their street, I could see by the
flames up there

People are watching. Oh my word even the cars
are burning!!!!!! As I jump out of the car

I see Nono and Thobi standing on next to Siya's
car...

"Where's is Pat?" I ask as I approach them...

"We put her in my car, just to calm down she
was exploding yoh! And chasing S'the with a

knife” Nono says

Oh my God...

“Where are my children?” I ask

“At my house, they came yesterday.. I think S'the knew what was going to happen” Nono says... eh!

“Let me go check on her” I say as walk towards Nono's car

“Makgotso” I say as I open the rear door... she's staring on the space...

I get in the car to sit next to her... then I close

the door

“How can S'the betray me like this Rato?” she asks as tears flowing on her face... honestly I don't know what to say, to make her feel better

“He used to beat me up like a dog, accusing me of cheating... that time he's the one who's sleeping around... on top of that he don't even use protection meaning he puts my health on risk” she says

“I'm angry at him... in fact angry is understatement I'm furious... I'm livid.. In fact him and I are not done talking where's that bastard!” as she opens the door

“Yay whoah! Patience” as I try hold her arm but

she slipped in my hand

“Where is he!!!” she screams... eish eish eish

“Can we get her please” I say to Nono and Thobi

We’re running and after her... gosh

“Sithembile where the fuck are you!!!” Pat
scream... you’d she’s on drugs yoh!

“Pat please let’s go in the...” Nono say as she
catches her first

“Yay leave me the fuck alone!!!” she screaming

“I wanna beat him up like he was when he thought I was sleeping around” she says as she slips in Nono’s hands

“Here you are motherf****!!!!” she says she picks stones on the floor and start throwing on the brothers

"Pat no!!!" We say as we try to stop her

“NO!!!! He must stop being a coward and face then... ngifuna ukumbonis’unyoko(I’ll show him his mother)!!!” she says as she still throws them with the stones and they keep moving LOL whoooowi!

“Patience are you crazy!!” Siya says No no no Siyabonga wrong move bra

“Oh I’m crazy? I’ll show you crazy!!!” she says
she turn and throws him with the stones... The
he runs away...

....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 33

Episode 5

Did I come back from a coma for this drama

happening here? Just when I was pleading for peace in this family yho! I need to sit down I can't be running after pat with my cervical collar...

"Babe please calm down I'm begging you Mtungwa omuhle... Mzilikazi kaMashobana... please my love... I'm sorry" S'the says he's kneeling... why is he bleeding?

"I'm really sorry... please forgive me" he says

Then she finally burst into tears... eish

"I hate you!!!" she screams as she's crying and punching him on the chest... While he stands still

“Take out all the anger I've caused it...” he says as she still punching him...

Suddenly she sits down, butt flat on the ground and cries louder... okay why am I crying?

The fire fighters are here dealing with the fire

“Pat let's go in the car please” I say... she's calm now... then we help her stand.

“Oh no...” Thobi says... we all turn to look at her behind us...

“Blood... on Pat's pyjama pants” she says, and we check... it's a big blood stain

“Are you on your periods?” I ask

“Noo, I last saw my periods on... oh noooo!!!”
she screams

“Pat what’s wrong?” we all ask

“I last saw my periods 2 months ago... please
take me to a hospital!! She starts crying... I hope
it’s not what I’m thinking in fact I don’t even
want to think of it

We rush her in Nono’s car... then we all get in
and she drives off

“Where are you going guys?” Sizwe asks

“To the hospital...” I shout as I get in the car at the back with Pat...

Then starts the car... I see Sizwe and S'the get in our car they're following us...

“This can't be happening noooo!!!!” Pat she cries louder

“I can't lose another baby Lerato noooo” she's still crying... honestly, I really don't know what to do or say... I can't deal with Pat when she's like this really, I can't...

“Awww” she screams

“Are you feeling any pains?” I ask

“Awwww... yes Lerato I know these pains I’m losing my baby” she says as she’s still crying

We’re in with her in the ward... she insisted not to leave her alone while Dr is examining her. She made it clear that she doesn’t want to see S’the’s face, so he’s with Sizwe outside waiting for us to update them.

“Mrs Dlomo, I see 9 weeks foetus but there’s no heartbeat at all... I’m really sorry” Dr says with teary eyes... as Pat burst into tears again okay we’re all crying even the Dr, because they way Patience is crying its heart breaking honestly

I don’t if the Dr is crying because she’s feeling sorry for Pat or is the hormones because I can

see she's also pregnant.

"Please call Sithembile for me" Pat says as she's looking at me... I'm not sure about that because she's still angry

"Are you sure" I ask... she nods

"Okay..." I say as I walk out of the ward to the corridor where they're sitting... he looks horrible and has been crying and has the blood stains on his head hai okay...

"S'the she's asking to see you" I say as they stand when I approach them... he nods

"Please come with me makaSihle, at least you

can calm her down” he says... yoh!

Then we walk back to ward... she’s sitting up straight while tears flowing on her face staring on the space. Thobi and Nono sitting on her bedside...

“Let’s us give you guys some privacy” Nono says as they both stand from the couch...

“No... please stay” Pat says... then we all sit down

“For 18 years, we’ve known each other and 12 years we’ve been married. I don’t know any other man because you broke my virginity. I’ve been nothing but being loyal to you. What did I get in return beatings, emotional abuse, verbal

abuse and now cheating. What have I done to you, for you to treat me like this Sithembile, why did you think I deserve all the pain you've caused me? Okay...okay the abuse part we over that, but why did you have to cheat? Sithembile I give you everything that you want, I give 2 beautiful children, I gave you a home I sacrificed my life for you S'the so why did you have to destroy this beautiful thing we have?" She says as she's tries to catch her breath... I see Sizwe behind me

"I just got a miscarriage again, because of you again the third child you killed S'the... this time I don't think I'll forgive you and carry on like nothing happened" she says

"Love, I'm really sorry honestly, I have no excuse of why I cheated it was a once off thing, that

was so stupid of me. I know you are thinking that you're not enough for me, but you are my love. I'd do anything to show you how sorry I am... I'm begging you for a last chance I can't live without you Nokuthula" S'the says as he's pleading and begging

"It's over Sithembile Dlomo" she says as she takes out her ring and give it to him

"Love please..." he says

"This marriage/relationship has taken so much from me... I can't Sithembile honestly" she says still crying

"Love please" he says

“You can go now...”she says

“Please don’t take hasty decision” he says

“Sithembile get the fuck out maan” she’s getting angry again

“Love...” S’the

“Moer!!! Maan” she says as she jumps out of the bed...

Then he finally walks out and Sizwe is following him... and she comes back to the bed.

Now we’re sitting silently I’m holding her hand, Thobi is sitting on the edge of the bed playing

brushing her back while Pat is resting her head on Thobi's chest and Nono is brushing her arm...

"Did you finally sort out Thuthu issue?" Pat asks as she wipes her tears

"Sigh! She said she hates me" I say... those words really broke my heart hey! I don't think I'll recover from that

"She'll come around... you guys love each other so much" Thobi says

"I'm losing her and I'm embracing it... so I'll just focus on my boys" I say

“No Lee, don’t say that” Pat says

What can I say... I won’t force her to still feel the same way she felt about me before this whole thing.

.....

Haibo Good morning!!!

LOVIES! I'M NO LONGER POSTING EPISODES ON WEEKENDS UNLESS WE GET A SPONSOR. THAT'S WHEN I'LL POST THE EPISODES ON WEEKENDS

SO, I'LL BE POSTING FROM Monday TO FRIDAY...

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 34

Episode 1

I'm home, in Vaal with my baby just to clear my head for a week since the kids are at home for June holidays and coming here was a great idea... because there's peace in here. Sihle wanted to come with me, but he couldn't because of his daily soccer practice preparing for the final tournament.

Sister boss is not speaking to me, she speaks with everyone in the house except me like I was involved in this whole thing. I'm done with that child hey! I've tried to apologies and show her

how sorry I am but she's giving me nasty attitude, I'm so done shem. When I said that to Sizwe, he was so hurt and said I'm giving up on our daughter, but I am the one who's getting hurt here according to him I have a stone heart that's he doesn't give a fuck how am I feeling about this whole thing, he didn't even ask that how am I doing. That is one of the reasons that made me come this side....

Anyways... the cleansing ceremony is next weekend, so I'll go back to KZN this week Sunday... we had to postpone it because of S'the and Pat drama also our Thuthu issue. Pat is getting better day by day and she's going for counselling again because she was diagnosed with minor depression Sigh! S'the bought her a new house, cars, clothes for all of them mean while he's staying at our old house, he's hoping that someday they'll fix things... well he believes

so.

I haven't told mom the truth about Thuthu's mother... and she noticed that I'm not okay, but she thinks we're fighting with Sizwe.

"Thando is so sweet and reserved just like his father" Mom's says as she sits next to me

"Unlike that rascal ey... I once caught him with a girl in the house" I say...

"Serious?" mom says as she raises her eyebrows

"Yep, imagine ma hle... he's only 15 years old but already he wants to be sexually active" I

say...

“Eish ya neh... you’re raising teenagers
ngwanaka(my child) so you should be ready for
this kind of things” she says

Let me tell her the truth about Thuthu once...
she’ll tell me how to deal with this matter...

“Ma...you remember I once told you that
Thuthu’s mother died after she gave birth?” I
ask...

“Yes...” she says

“Iyoh... she is not dead, Sizwe was not honest
with me from the start, and I found out the day

she came to my house to demand her daughter
7 years ago” I say

“Haibo Lerato... why did he lie” she asks

“Apparently mo’girl didn’t want Thuthu at all,
she even wanted to do an abortion... Sizwe and
that girl’s mother begged her not to...so she
listened to them and kept the baby. But as soon
as Thuthu was born she left her on Sizwe’s
doorstep and left” I say

“Omaka(you lie) Lerato, who does that?” Ma
says she’s so shocked

“Struu Ma, her mother asked Sizwe to bring the
baby to her and she’ll take care of her... then
Nono and their lawyer served her with surrender

forms, and she didn't even think twice to sign them and said Thuthu was going to be distraction in her marriage in Zambia and she made clear to Sizwe she didn't want to keep the pregnancy" I say

"So why did she come back to demand her?"
My aunt asks

"Sizwe's client from Zambia told him that, her husband divorced her after she was diagnosed with Womb cancer, he just thought she'll be useless because she won't be able to bear him children" I say

"Plus, up there in Africa, Nigeria, Zambia, Ghana etc to them you're not woman enough if you can't have children... they love children unlike us here in South Africa, men won't mind living with

a woman who can't have kids" Mom says

"Yep... so we kept that from Thuthu and decided to tell her when she's 21 at least she'll be matured enough... iyoh kante she's a friend of baby mama's nephew... and she found out the truth" I say

"Oh my goodness Lerato!" mom says

"Funny she's angry at me only" I say

"Did you tell her what exactly happened" mom asks

"Yoh mama ...the time we were about to tell her, Sizwe got a call from Melusi telling him that

Makgotso burnt their house down because...”
they freak out... clearly the family I’m married to
is not normal neh?

“ Bathong Lerato... what are you telling us now?”
Mom asks.

“Yoh ma! Wa dlala (You’re kidding me) we’re
dealing with a lot as Dlomo wives... so S’the
confessed that he has a 2-year-old daughter
outside their marriage so we couldn’t tell
Thuthu what happened, we had to rush there” I
say

“Yoh ya neh” mom says as she claps once

“She even got a miscarriage on that day...” I say

“Ai Lerato stop telling me this please stop... this is too much Maan hai” Mom says...

She’s very fond of Pat shem and this is hurting her I know...

“But ma... why is she angry at me but not her father? I feel like she blames me for this whole thing or maybe Zanele told her that I am the one who made her leave thuthu... like I don’t understand why she is behaving like that towards me, and it hurts me” I say I’m already crying

“It is painful I know ngwanaka(my child) but you know how teenagers are... did you tell her the whole story?” she asks as she hands me a tissue to wipe my tears

“So Thuthu is angry at me, she gives me a nasty attitude what should I do ma?” I ask

“Give her some time to digest this whole, because this is all new to her... she grew up knowing that you’re her biological mother and all of the sudden things changed... this whole issue plus adolescent stage so is overwhelming for her” she says

“No, we couldn’t” I say

“Eish is still risky to tell her that because she’ll have that anger of her mother hating her... yoh dealing with teenagers neh” she says

“I really don’t know what to do ma honestly...” I

say with a trembling voice then she hugs me

“I suffered a lot to raise her with Sihle and now this is what I get in return?” I say

“Everything will be alright, I promise you...she’ll come around” she as she still brushing my back.

I think I needed those words... I needed someone to tell me that everything will be fine because what I’m going through now is overwhelming, I can’t deal with this honestly and Sizwe don’t even know what to do. I feel so empty inside

*

*

*

We're about to land at Durban airport... eish we're going back to that depressing house sigh! It used to be my happy place but now I'm not looking forward to going back there ai. If it was up to me, I was going to stay home at least for a month, but it's impossible because schools are opening soon, and I have to do makoti duties in Kwa- Maphumulo next weekend.

"Ma, I want to visit Gogo again on the next school holidays" Thando says as we're walking on the jet bridge and yes, he's holding my hand as always

"Okay my boy you will I promise... did you enjoy?" I ask

“Yoh a lot mama” he says

“LOL ncooh my baby” I say

“Baba!!” he shouts while he rushes to him...

“Sure boy... how was Vaal?” Sizwe asks as he’s brushing Thando’s head

“It was good... gogo baked for me special cookies” he says

“Mmmh nice... hello wife, I missed so much” he says as he hugs and kisses me on the lips

“Where are your children?” I ask as we’re walking towards the car

“Sihle at the Soccer practise and I left Thuthu at home” he says... I nod

“How was home?” he asks as we get in the car

“It was okay... I really had some peaceful time there” I say

“Meaning you don’t get peace in your house?” he ask as he raises his eyebrows

“Yes... at least I didn’t have to face someone who speaks to everyone except me... and giving me attitude when I try to speak to her” I say... already my eyes are glassy

“Hawu love, what did you expect?” he asks while driving... did he just say that?

“Sizwe what do you mean?” I ask

“I mean she just found out the truth and she’s still digesting this whole thing” he says, let me just keep quiet

“I missed you...” he says

“Mmmh” I say as I’m looking outside the window

“Lerato what is wrong? You’re so distant and cold towards me” he says... let me play with my phone

“I’m talking you...” he says... can we just get home I just want to lock myself in my bedroom and sleep

“Ai, you’ve started with your mood swings... let me leave you alone” he as he focuses on the road...

Now we’re quiet in the car... Thando is listening to the music using headsets from his ipad while playing games. Sizwe keeps on glancing me while he’s driving...

I need to go check up on Pat... even though we speak daily via whatsapp or phone call, but I really need to see her. We’re driving in the yard sigh!

“Ao ntwanas” Thuthu says as Thando hugs her... she’s sitting in a veranda

“Hi baby” I greet her... she puts back her headphones... ooookaaaay...

Sizwe saw that and he says nothing cool. He just passed me and went straight to his study

“Thando, you’ll sort yourself out with some sandwich or noodles when you’re hungry neh?” I say

“Okay ma” as he sits next to Thuthu

I’m going to lie down a bit... I’m emotionally

exhausted hey.

.....

Hello Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 34

Episode 2

“Ao mamzo... when did you come back?” Sihle
as he kisses me on the cheek

“Hello boy, I came back round 2 pm” I say...
while I’m preparing dinner

“Oh okay... how’s gogo na bo auntie” he asks

“They all good and they were asking when you
going to visit them” I say

“Maybe December, coz I can’t during the year
because I can’t miss soccer practice” he says...

I nod and take out the pork belly in the fridge...

“Ma, are you okay?” he asks looks worried

“I’m good my boy... go shower you please, my
kitchen now is smelling your sweat” I say and

we're both laughing

"LOL... ai ma okay" he says as he walks out the kitchen...

"Sure ntwanas" I hear they're greeting each other... and Thuthu walks in the kitchen with empty plate and empty glass...

"Nana, I've just washed the dishes now, please wash your plate and glass" I say...

She gives me one look and walk passed me but I grab her arm...

"I'm talking to you and you should listen when I'm speaking" I say

“You can’t tell me what to do... you’re not my”

SMACK!!!!

“don’t you dare... you hear me? Don’t” I say...
she walks out while her hand is on the cheek...
nxa

I’m not be disrespected in my house by my own
child...I refuse nxa! Okay I get that I'm wrong for
lying to her but she doesn't have a right to talk
to me like that yeeerrr this child nxa!

Okay I need to calm down now whew

“Owethu said you slapped her” Sizwe says as

he walks in the kitchen with his daughter..

“And I’ll slap that nasty attitude out of her again if I have to” I say with I’m peeling the potatoes

“Sigh! What happened?” he asks

“Ask your disrespectful daughter” I snap

“Owethu what happened” Sizwe asks her she’s crying...

“I don’t remember teaching you, that you should disrespect your elders... ungijwayela gabi wena nxa!”

“Whatever you said to your mother, apologise

now” Sizwe says... but she walks upstairs

“Owethu!!” he shouts as he’s following her... nxa!

*

*

*

“Love?” Sizwe as he’s patting me on my back

“Mmmh” I say with a sleepy voice

“Thuthu just woke me up... said she has period pains... how do you guys do to ease the pains because she said pain killer didn’t help her?” he asks

“So she came to you, not to me?” I say

“Lerato please this is not the time for that...please” Sizwe says...

I turn my back on him then I cover myself with the blanket and duvet. I don't have time for this hey! Since when she tells Sizwe about such things? Because every time when she's on her periods, she comes to me straight. I want to teach Owethu a lesson hey nxa!

“I really don't understand you, sometimes you know... our child is sick and you're acting childish” he says...

Oh wow! Then I sit up straight to lean my back on the headboard

“Sizwe, ever since this whole Owethu issue started, have you ever sat down with me and ask how I am? How this matter is affecting me? Have you?” I ask

“Lerato I...”

“Sizwe I need you... I need my husband... I want you to tell me that everything will be fine... I want you to side with me, because honestly this whole drama I was not involved, my sin here was to raise and love her as my own, but now she’s treating me like I am the enemy... why? I also don’t know... Sizwe fix this I want my sweet daughter back, not this disrespectful stranger who is making me feel in uncomfortable in my own house” I say with a trembling voice...

“Sigh! Can you forgive me I please... I’ve been

dealing with a lot lately being there for everyone except my wife... I know is not an excuse but please forgive me my love” he says as he wipes my tears

“Let me sleep” as I turn and put my head on a pillow and cover myself the blankets

“Manje, Thuthu’s pains?” he asks

“She must go ask her mother... coz she made it clear that I am not her mother” I say

“Did she really said that?” he asks

“Yep, that’s why I slapped the shit out of her” I say while my back facing him

“I’m sorry... I’ll fix this I promise” he says as he cuddles me...

.....

Good night lovie 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 34

Episode 3

I don’t feel like waking up... I just want to spend

the whole day in here. I don't want to see that child's face because I'll more angry.

No let me just go to my restaurants once ai! I wonder how did she sleep with those pains mxm why do I care urg!!!

"Good morning love" he greet as he walks in with a tray of breakfast and cup of coffee... that's how love my coffee, black, strong and too sweet

"I made you breakfast" he say as he puts the tray on my bedside pedestal and gets in bed...

"Thanx, aren't you going to work?" I ask

“Nah there’s something I really need to sort it out” he says

“To sort what out?” I ask as I sip my cofffe...
whew this is what I needed

“I’m coming” he says as he jumps out of the bed and walks out... oh well let me eat

Here he comes back with Thuthu this time and Sihle... then they sit on a couch and he gets in to sit up straight...

“Morning ma” Sihle greets

“Dinangwe how are you” I say while I’m eating

“I’m good thanks and you” he says

“I’m good my love” I say

And she, doesn’t greet me and you know what?
I’m getting used to it...

“Owethu, why you’re angry at your mother not
me?” Sizwe says

We all looking at her...

“It will help you to start talking, because I’m sick
and tired of your attitude” Sizwe says

Now he's sounding intimidating...

“Because she made aunt Zanele to leave me with you” she says

Oh wow!!!!

“That’s what Zanele told you?” Sizwe says and she nods

“Sigh okay... do you have her numbers?” Sizwe ask

“Yes we chat on WhatsApp and calls me every day” she says... my heart sinks

“Please call her and tell her that you want to see her and put her on speaker” Sizwe says

Then unlocks her phone, then she starts dialing and now is ringing...

“Hello my beautiful daughter and I was about to call you yazi... how are you feeling my love” she says...

Tears already flowing on my cheeks...

“I feel better auntie... uhm can I see you?”
Thuthu says

“Yes sure... we can go on ice-cream date you know” Zanele says

That time Thuthu does not like ice-cream, she

loves slush puppies... but anyway asikho lapho hey!

“Can I come there?” Thuthu asks

“Oh no problem” She says

“Okay bye” Thuthu says and hangs up

“okay go and get ready, we’re going to see her” Sizwe says and he jumps out of the bed.

“Baba please don’t be hard on her” Thuthu says... grhaaa!

“Owethu, I just want to talk to her” He says and walks in the bathroom room... and they walks

out

*

*

*

We're on the way to Zanele's place... all four of us and we've just dropped Thando at Nono's house. I wonder what is Sizwe trying to do.

I knew that Zanele might have told Thuthu something about me, that's why she's behaving like this towards me.

"Thuthu call her to open the gate" Sizwe says...

"How did you know she stays here?" I ask

"That day I found out about Mandla, I got

everything” he says... as the gate opens and drives in...

She’s standing on the porch... thuthu is the first to jump out of the car then she rushes to her and hugs her with a big smile Sigh! Okay no more crying Lerato, please just keep it cool.

Sizwe opens the door for me..

“Okay I didn’t expect this... I was going to spend some time with my daughter” Zanele says...
mmmhh

“Can we come in?” Sizwe says

“Ya sure, come in” She says, still holding my

daughter's hand nxa!

"You can have a sit" she says...

Then we sit on a 3 seater couch, Sizwe, Sihle and I... then mother and daughter sitting 2 seater couch

"Zanele what did you say to my child?" Sizwe says

"Really Lethu, do we really have to go there?" she asks...

You know when she says Lethu, I become so mad yeerrrrr!!! Lethu my foot nxa!!!

“Okay let me tell her the truth in your presence”
he says

“Owethu, I didn’t want to tell you the truth
because, we were protecting you but since you
are behaving like this to your mother, then you
leave me with no choice but to be brutally
honest with you” he says

“No actually, Zanele please tell her what you did
when she was 3 months old...” Sizwe says

“Please don’t do this, I’m begging you” She says
while looking down on her fingers

“Tell her or I do right now” Sizwe says... calm as
always

“Okay Owethu, Zanele left you when you were 3 months old on my doorstep... you now why? Because she found someone else in Zambia and you were just going to be a disturbance on her marriage... she didn't love you, she even signed the forms agreeing that she doesn't want to be your mother, confirming that she's giving you away...then your grandmother Dlamini, Zanele's mother took care of you but unfortunately when you were 7 months old, Madlamini died. Even on your grandma's funeral, Zanele didn't even want to hold you Owethu, just for some few minutes... that's how she hated you and she didn't give a damn about you. That time I was already seeing Lerato, your mother who raised you... we were in a long distance relationship by then and she was working that side. But immediately after I told her that Madlamini died, she left everything in joburg and came this side... and first words she said to me when she showed up at my old

house with her bags was 'Sizwe I came her, to raise our daughter... I choose you and Owethu over everything' that's was what she said and the rest was history" Sizwe says as he stands...

While thuthu is staring on the space, tears flowing on her face.... I wish I could stand and hold her tight but my pride won't let me and I'm scared she might reject me...

"I have told the side of my story that and she won't deny because she know I'm right... so stay with your mother Owethu, the same mother who hated you... now that her marriage failed and karma dealt with her... she suddenly wants to be part of your life... Love, boy let's go" Sizwe says as he helps me stand...

"I'll send umalume Siphso to bring your clothes..."

Sizwe says...

Then we walk out and leave them sitting like that... Sipho is their driver...

“Baba, we can’t leave thuthu here” Sihle says as he stands on the car rear door

“Owethu made her choice, let her be” Sizwe says as opens the door me... and Sihle also gets in the car.

Now he starts the car and it starts moving

“WAIT!!!!” Thuthu shouts

“Sizwe stop the car” I say

She's comes running... to the car oh my baby!

Then she knocks on my window... I open the door...

"huff... huff..." she's trying to catch her breath...

"Do you still love me? Even after I disrespected you?" she asks...

"Of course baby" I say

"I'm sorry... please forgive me" she says...

"Come here..." as I hug her tight

“I forgive you and I’ll never stop loving you” I say as we’re still hugging and she cries louder...

“It’s okay baby... ssshhh” I say as I brush her back

“I’m really sorry mama...” she says while she’s crying

“Let’s go home” I say and let go of me... and gets in the car. My dress on the chest is wet....

I also get in the car... then I look at her on the rear view mirror, she’s putting her head on Sihle’s chest, while Sihle put her arm on her shoulder... ncooh my twins.

Now we can move on now as family whew....

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 34

Episode 4

Later same day....

Wanna start preparing dinner now, Sizwe went

with Sihle to the soccer practice and we took a nap with Thuthu in our bedroom, after the strong painkillers I gave her, they knocked her out. She's back on being clingy...

Let me cook her favourite, mash, wors and veggies... yep she still loves that meal simple as it is, but she loves it. So I want to remind her that no one knows her like I do, even her father doesn't understand what type of a person is Thuthu.

Owethu, she's a straight talker, it's either she likes you or she care about you, she's sweet and yet bossy and what I love is that she can stand for herself and stubborn.

"Hello sleepy head" I say... as I walk in our bedroom... she's awake playing with her phone

“Hello mother” she says

“How are the pains?” I ask

“They’re gone yazi” she says as she sit up straight

“Okay” I say as I join her on bed...

“Ma... can I ask you something” she says as she plays with her fingers

“Ask me anything” I say

“You came after, she... uhmm after she

dumped me? She asks, her eyes are glassy

“Let me tell you the story about the time I met you while you were 7 months old” I says as I wipe her tears

“Your father and I were in a long distance relationship, but he used come in joburg almost every weekend, that I was staying with Gogo Seipati on Kagiso(Westrand) that’s where we met actually. Then after 3 months we were dating, he's been pestering me to take a leave at work, so I can visit this side, I finally did that. A day after I arrived this side, he took me to your gogo’s house in Kwa-Mashu. I meet your granny and you... first time baby, I laid my eyes on you, I fell in love you and those dimples on your chubby cheeks... you wrapped me around your little finger. Then when after madlamini

died, your father was so stressed about who will take care of you. I alone decided that I'm moving to Durban, my daughter and my man needs me then I resigned and took the first to come this side" I say... She's blushing

"Can I see those documents Zanele signed, I'm sure baba still have them" she says... sigh! This child

"Baby you don't have to torture yourself like this you know?" I say

"Please mama, I want to see her signature where she's agreeing that she's doesn't want to be my mother" she says eish

"I don't even know where your father put them..."

but let me go check” I say as

I jump out of the bed and walks out to Sizwe’s study...

I don’t know if I’m doing the right thing here eish... I hate seeing her like this you know.

Okay, where do I start looking, there are lot of files, neatly packed on the shelves. I see Dlomo Holdings files here, the other one is Bhelesi Hotel, Mkhabela buildings...

Okay let me check this black box here,

(Sizwe-lethu Dlomo) hand written, white small envelope from Westville prison. Should I open it?

My heart is beating fast...

It's a4 page, it's also hand written...

(It's been 6 months now I'm in here... hoping that one day, you'll come and visit me but I can see that you want nothing to do with me. Anyway I just wanted to let you know that I'm carrying your child but don't worry we don't need you. You can focus on your family and I hope that baby your wife was carrying, survived because I don't want you near my child as soon as I give birth. Good bye and have a nice life. Don't come here, just because of what I've just told you.

Nomvula Mthewa)

I'm numb...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 34

Episode 5

I told thuthu that I can't find those docs, she must ask her father... the truth is I couldn't stay in that study longer after that letter. For some

strange reason, I'm calm, and the kids didn't notice anything. I don't understand why didn't tell me, Sizwe and his secrets never ends struu and its annoying.

"I can't wait the cleansing ceremony to pass, I miss making love to my wife yoh! Anyway, how will you guys do with traditional beer?" he says as he's putting on the pyjamas...

"We have to be at kwa-Maphumulo Wednesday, to prepare" I say

"LOL do you even know how to make it?" he asks as he get in bed

"Mom taught me, but you guys don't usually host's traditional ceremonies, so that's why you

don't know that I can make traditional beer" I say... then I open my bedside pedestal drawer and take out the envelope...

"So, were you going to keep this, for how long?" I ask as I hand him an envelope...

"Keep what manje?" he asks

"Open" I say... he opens it...

"Ag... she was lying, that one" he says dismissal way...

"Don't lie" I say...

"Lerato, if that child was mine do you think I

would keep that from away you? Do you think I'd hide my own child?" he says

"You kept S'the's daughter in secret... so what was going to stop you from hiding Nomvula's child?" I say

"Lerato, do you think I'm crazy? Like why on earth would I want to have sex with her, without using protection? Aukahle please" he says...

"So, there's no child?" I ask

"The child is there, but is not mine... I didn't tell you because there was nothing to tell... mxm I forgot to tear this off" he says

“How do you know is not yours?” I ask...

“That child, is a coloured and Sihle few months older than Nomvula’s child... and the last time I slept with her, it was on our wedding week, and I still regret it...” he says... whew what a relive

“If you say so...” I say

“You still don’t trust me neh...” he asks

“Well, do blame me though?” I say

“I’m working very hard to gain your trust again”
he says

“Work harder...” I say

“We should find names” he says... eish and that also neh...

“You’ve been naming all your children so; you can name our late son” I say

“uhmm how about Khanya?” he says

“I love it... Our light” I say

*

*

*

It’s Wednesday, we are already at Kwa-Maphumulo, we call this house Dlomo headquarters with the wives. We’re preparing (incwancwa) on a fire we call it in (Stoto) in

Sesotho... so that it can ferment by Friday. At home, mom and Kefilwe were always responsible for doing traditional beer in our events at home, so I had to ask mom the recipe also Nono knows how to do it so minus.

I wonder if Sanele was still alive, would he be married? I doubt that one was a player shem LOL and he didn't listen just like Siyabonga on his Cassanova days.

"You miss him neh?" Sizwe asks from nowhere...

"Huh?" I say

"You've been staring on Sanele's grave..."he says...

“Yeah, I miss him a lot hey... my boy” I say...
smile

“At least now you can talk about him, without
your eyes filled with tears” he says

“I had to let him go somehow you know... I need
to go clean their graves also” I say

“Ya hey...” he says

“Let me go check on Melusi, he said we should
fetch the goats at him farm” he says as he
walks to the house...

“Lee...” Pat says as she’s approaches me

“Hey... are you okay?” I ask... at least now she can speak to S'the...

“What should I help you with?” she asks

“We're done... we were just cooking this porridge so that it can cool off by Friday...” I say

“okay... and I love (Stoto) sorghum porridge, especially when it's made on the fire it has this smokey flavour... please pour me some” she says

“I love it too... please also bring enamel bowl for me” I say as she is walking in the kitchen...

“AAAHHHHHHHHHHH” Thobi screams the
kichen

“Thobile yini(what)” I say as I rush in the
house... and they all rushing to the kitchen

“Snake!!!!!!” she screams... oh I never going in
there shame I hate snakes... that’s my phobia
and if I see it, I’ll faint.

.....

Hello lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 34

Episode 6

I'm standing outside with the wives, while the brothers are dealing with it...

"This is a bad omen... we don't experience presence of snakes in this homestead, while we're about to host something..." Melusi... eh what is it now? ai

"Let's call Mankomo, maybe she'll tell us what to do, love borrow me your phone" Sizwe says and I hand him...

"Hi sisi, I hope I'm not disturbing you... we just

killed a very aggressive snake in the house...what might be the problem? Because we've never experienced such, in this homestead" he says

"Okay cool, thank very much... I'll send a location" he says and hangs up...

We all looking at him...

"She said she's coming... she also thinks something might be wrong" she says...

Yoh aike! Shame Thobi looks very terrified, yoh I'd also be like that...

Now we are all worried judging by the way our

faces are... like the hope is gone.

After an 1h30min....

“ODlomo, oMkhabela... oDinangwe ... its Phumzile wa kwa-Ngubeni kindly allow me to enter your homestead...Ntombi ya kwa-Mdletse... makoti wa kwa-Dlomo... show yourself, because you’re the one who asked me to help your children and they need you right now ” she’s kneeling outside the gate while clapping...

“Do you think she’s legit?” Thobi asks with a low voice and she looks so concerned...

I don’t blame her there’re scammers out here but I trust Phumzile and she’s legit.

“Yehlisani ulaga bant’abadala (Calm down my elders)... (groaning)” she’s freaking me out now hey...

Okay Phumzile is a medium and uses her gift traditional way or I can say ancestral way...

“Melusi, can I have tap water... in a traditional calabash!!!” she shouts...

Melusi rushes in the house then he comes back with it and kneels opposite to Phumzile

I see he’s pouring down water on the ground, while he’s calling their clan names...

They both stand and walks towards us...

“Sanibonani...may I speak to the wives in private please” she says... Eh!!

“Sure, let’s go inside the house” Nono says...

Sizwe gives me ‘what’s happening’ look then I shrug and walks in the house...

“Ladies... your mother in-law is furious says you’re disrespecting her house” she says...
haibo Ntombizodwa is dramatic yazi...

“Hawu why?” I ask

“She recognises all her grandchildren, except

1... and one of you here knows the truth” she says... oh my!!!

As I look at my fellow drunkards one by one....

“If you take those children to the altar or river, it’s either the incense smoke will kill that child or will drown at the river, when you’re all cleansing” she says... yoh I haven’t cheated on Sizwe mina...

“Please tell the truth now so, you can ask forgiveness” she says...

“Okay let me speak to you one by one... you 3 you can go out” she says while pointing Pat, Nono and I and we drag our nervous selves outside...

“Love, what is happening?” Sizwe says...

“I don’t know, she wants to speak to us one by one” I say... we look like we’ve just saw a ghost with my fellow sister-wives...

Here Thobi and Phumzile comes torwads us...

“Uhm oDinangwe... Mangwane here wants to say something” Phumzile says

We keep stealing looks with the wives... 3 of us, already knows what is happening

“Can I speak to my husband alone, is it okay?”
Thobi says looking at Phumzile

“Ya sure” she says

“Bhelesi, can we talk in our bedroom” Thobi says

“Mankomo... what is happening?” Melusi asks

“Dinangwe, it is not my place to tell you guys, I’m sorry” she says...

Then we the wives, goes to sit on the benches under tree...

“Thobi cheated?” Nono asks with a low voice

“Obviously...” Pat

“Siyabonga must not dare, to get mad, because he’s a serial cheater that one” I say

“True...” Pat says

“I’m going to stand by her... shem I don’t blame her” I say

“Yeah we should stick together” Nono says... we hear a loud cry from the house... is Thobi

I see all the brother’s walks in the house...

“Let’s go help our sister” Nono says... then we stand and rushes in the house

"I'm really sorry Dinangwe... please forgive"
Thobi says while she's kneel and pleading

"Thobile, get out" Siya says

"Bafo, what's happening?" S'the asks

"Tell them what you did?" Siya says...

"Talk dammit!!!!" Siya shouts

"Mbalentle, is not Siyabonga's daughter" she
says while looking down...

"Whaaat???" the brothers freak out

“You’re the last people to judge her, keh nina” I say as I help her stand

“Lerato, what the hell?” Sizwe says... they’re all shocked

“Yay... you Dlomo brothers are not saints, all four of you have children outside your marriage so please” Nono says

“Siyabonga, you’re going to forgive her, like she did with you... phela you didn’t cheat once but several times... don’t make me mention all your skanks” I say..

“Whaat” Siyabonga says

“Yes... and you’re going to introduce Mbali on Dlomo ancestors, I’m sure Phumzile will tell you what to do to make Mbali our own” Nono says

“Obafo, talk to your wives please” Siyabonga says...

Then we all fold our arms we all looking at our husbands...

“Ya”ll must not test us please...” I say as I walk out, Nono and Pat follows me

“ODinangwe... we can’t keep postponing, we’ve wasted too much time” Phumzile says

“What do you suggest we should do?” Sizwe asks

“Mangwane, should ask for forgiveness with a goat... and if Siyabonga accept the child as his own, the he should introduce her to Dlomo ancestors” Phumzile says

“Can we do that in one day?” Melusi asks

“Yes, remember this ceremony is about you asking for forgiveness, to remove the curse, to ask for protection” Phumzile

“Okay we hear you” S'the says...

“I need to go... call me if you need anything”

Phumzile says as she walks to the gate...

Whew ya neh... I feel like it's my fault, if I didn't met Phumzile none of this would have happened. No I'm glad we met because all the secrets are out and we will all start on a clean slate...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 34

Episode 7

Later same day....

We're around campfire as the wives and having some wine and I think we are on our 5th bottle now. The husbands are in the house drinking and Dlomo brood is somewhere in the house with the big sis Sthoko...

"Bitches are you aware that our husbands are angry at us?" Nono says

"S'the wouldn't dare because he's still asking for forgiveness, it's me who rules now" Pat says

"I guess Nono, Thobi and I we'll have to answer

the questions in our bedrooms... but shem I'm ready for Sizwe hey!" I say...

"I think I owe you guys some explanation" Thobi says.

"It's okay, you don't have to explain weh oe" Pat says

"No, I want to... please" She says

"Okay..." we all say

"whoah let me go get another bottle of wine in the house..." I say as I stand and walk to the kitchen... I'm tipsy her but I don't care...

The kitchen door that leads to the living room is half close... as I peep, is the four of them.

“I hear you bafo, but I how can Thobile betray me like that? Yes Ive hurt her so many times but I promised her that I won’t put her through that again and I swear I haven’t been cheating... (sniffing)” Siya is crying lol...

“And ya'll just stood there, while your wives attacked me” he says...

“Ei ndoda(man) you know those 4 when they are standing together, you can’t do anything or stand in front of them” Sizwe’s voice

Ai I don’t need to listen to this... let me take a bottle of wine and get out of here...

“I’m back bitches...” I say as I sit on a bench next to Nono with 3 bottles of wine on my hands.

Nono came with a box of wines... I also don't know why hey?

“As I was saying, the reason why I cheated it was that time Siyabonga was cheating seriously and he didn't care about our marriage ... also not sleeping at home and hearing rumours that he impregnated 2 girls. One 1 day I met my ex, then we used to chat and invited me for a dinner... at first, I refused and the other day we had a huge fight with Siyabonga because I have found morning after pills in his car cabinet. Later that day I agreed on going on a date with an ex... the 1 thing led to another then ya. I only

found out that Mbali is not Siya's child, after she was born because she used to cry non-stop and we all know that Dlomo children doesn't cry at all, for no reason and they sleep for the whole night. So mom suggested to seek help to the traditional healer, and he'll tell us why she's crying this much... Since modern Dr's couldn't see anything wrong with her. So I went there with Mbali, and the first thing he said was Dlomo ancestors don't recognise her and their wrath towards me, is affecting her... so that's why she cries a lot and always sick and I confirmed it by secretly doing DNA tests" She says while tears flowing on her face... and yes Mbali she's forever sick and she doesn't look healthy at all in makes sense now

"I know it is not an excuse, but I don't know what I was thinking honestly... I didn't mean to and I was impulsive" She says

“Ya neh... we hear you Thobi, no one is perfect we all do mistakes” I say

“I’m hoping Siya could forgive you, and accept Mbali as his own so that he can introduce her to the ancestors... because her life is on stake here” Nono says

“Did you tell the ex that Mbali is his child?” Pat asks

“No... I didn’t” Thobi says as she sniffing

“It must stay like that...” I say

“We have to push him, to introduce our baby girl

to the ancestors, even if we have to threaten or blackmail him” Nono says...

“Lerato, can we talk?” Sizwe say while he’s standing on a kitchen door

“Okay ladies, is time for a world war 3 LOL” I say with a low voice as I stand and walks towards him

I’m now walking behind him as he leading a way to our bedroom... he looks tense oh well...

“Okay, what was that?” he asks

“What was what?” I say as I put my hands on my waist like he him...

“You're promoting ubufebe baka maNgwane(Thobi's infidelity)” he says...

“Hawu... angithi that's what this family is doing, it's norm in this family... kusele mina(only left),Nono and Pat to do the same, so we can all square up” I say as I shrug we both still standing

“You find this funny neh?” He says...

“Do I look like I'm joking here?” I say with a straight

“Lerato are you drunk?” he ask

“Do I look like I’m drunk Sizwe?” I ask

“Ukhuluma kanjani nami, we Lerato(How do you talk to me?)”he says

“Sizwe,are you done talking ? I wanna go back to the ladies outside” I say

“We’re still talking dammit!!” he shouts

“Ai, you’re fighting mos ai shap” I say as walk out...

“Weh Lerato!!!” he shouts in the bedroom ... hai fokof nxa!

.....

Hello loviaes 

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 34

.Episode 8

Same night...

"We're still talking dammit!!" he shouts

"Ai, you're fighting mos ai shap" I say as walk

out...

“Weh Lerato!!!” he shouts... hai fokof nxa!

I find Pat and Thobi, still drinking around the campfire...I guess Nono is answering stupid questions in the bedroom...

“And then?” Pat asks as I sit down and pour myself some wine...

“Ai, this guys thinks they’re perfect yazi I mean what the hell?” I freak out

“Hey, aungiyeke!(leave me alone) ” Nono shouts in the kitchen ...

“Ya vele! I wasn’t gonna come back hawu!” as she opens the kitchen door and walks towards Pat is laughing so hard...

“No Maan... I love this” she says as she burst into laughter... mxm I forgot she’s stupid this one

“I can’t believe Melusi sometimes yazi(you know)” Nono says furiously

“What did he do?” I ask

“He said since I’m the senior wife and I should guide you not to stand with you even when you’re wrong” she says

"As if he can reprimand his fellow cheaters
nxa" I say

"Honestly guys, I didn't want you fight with
o'sbali" Thobi says... still down

"Nooo relax wena skonie, we wanna show these
fools that to us,an injury to one is an injury to
all... we're not fools nxa" Nono says...

Pat is still laughing... then we all burst into
laughter

"To us ladies..." I say as I raise my wine glass...

"To the Dlomo wives who doesn't take bullshit"
Pat says LOL

“Cheers!!!”

“Manje what’s happening, it’s the cleansing ceremony on or?” Pat asks

We all shrug...

“It’s 1 am now... let’s go rest” Nono says...

Ya hey it’s been a long day but I need to shower first because this pinafore I’m wearing smells smoke even my weave yeerrr.

“See you in the morning” I say as we all walking to our bedroom sliding doors from outside...

LOL oh wow!!!

“Really Sizwe?? Do really have to do that?” I shout

No answer...

“Sizwe open maan!” I shout

“You’re making noise and I’m not gonna open for you... go sleep somewhere, because I won’t share a bed with a disrespectful wife” he says
mxxxxxxm

I walk in the house...

“Ao, they also locked the door for you?” I ask as

I walk in the living room seeing nono lying on a couch with a fleece blanket...

“Yes... it’s their father’s house what can we say” she says...

I also lie on another 2 seater couch and cover myself with a couch fleece. Here come Thobi with a minki blanket... then she puts 2 cushions down on a mat, she lies down and covers herself with a blanket

“Goodnight ladies” Nono says

- .
- .
- .

I still don’t understand why most of the Zulus

bury their loved ones in their yards... it's creepy
hey. To be honest, I don't sleep peacefully when
I'm here LOL, Ntobizodwa and her man are
probably roaming in this yard and they are
watching us as we're drinking freely in their
house LOL...

"Here you're... I was wondering where are you"
Nono says as she's approaching me at Dlomo
graveside... while I'm cleaning the Graves...

"Ag! I couldn't sleeping longer, sleeping on a
couch is uncomfortable at all, so I woke up,
prepared breakfast for my children for when
they wake up and after that, I came here... I
didn't know what to do honestly" I say as I'm
wiping Sthoko's grave with a wet cloth

"Mina, I slept I think is those bottles of wines

we had LOL... but my neck is painful” She says

“LOL, haven’t you spoke to your husband?” I ask

“Nope, he’s asleep I think... I’m just waiting for him to wake up, so I can shower and change this smokey pinafore” She says as she starts removing the weed around their father’s grave...

“Me too...” I say

“Good morning mothers” Thuthu greets, as she’s approaching us....

“Morning maDlomo... Ntombazana ka ma(mommy's little girl)” Nono says as she brushes Thuthu’s hair... and she’s blushing

“Oma, baba sent me to call you in the house” Thuthu says

“Which baba you’re talking about? Because you have 4 babas LOL” I say

“LOL... Bab’Melusi” She says...

“Ba funani manje(what do they want now) because Phumzile is not here yet...” Nono says...

“Lets go hear them out” I say as I stand then I take my cleaning stuff and we walk to the house

Oh they’re all here in the living room, even Thobi

and Pat... I sit next to Thobi and Nono sits next to Pat. We don't even greet the brothers...

"Uhm we've decided to postpone again the cleansing ceremony, because Siyabonga is not okay and we all know that we can't go near umsamo, while we're not okay emotionally and when there's tension between all of us, so I suggested we should wait for him at at least when he's okay" Melusi... ghraa nxa!!

"I know you already prepared for tomorrow and I'm really sorry. What Thobile did to me really broke me, and she made me a fool. I know I've wronged her, but I thought we were passed that" Siya says

"Ahem... with all due respect, Siyabonga how many times did you cheat on Thobile? And she

kept on forgiving you huh? We even got involved in one of your skanks drama, spoke nasty things about us on social media... This poor child only cheated once just once and already Dlomo saints are judging her..."

"Ler..."

"Sizwe please, I'm still talking...Siyabonga, Thobile have many scars in her heart, caused by you... if I was her, I'd also do that... I'd also go find comfort somewhere else. How many skanks did you impregnate here in Durban huh? Your children are roaming all over the province and here you are acting all innocent and hurt grhaaa! If Thobile goes, I'm also going... finish and klaar... I'm going to dish up for my children" I say as I stand and walk towards the kitchen...

“Lerato!” Sizwe says

“Yay, leave me alone!” I shout in the kitchen...

“MakaSihle is right, if Thobi goes I’m also going” Nono says

“Well... vele mina I was about to go vele so...” Pat says Lmfao...

Now we are all in the kitchen, and they helping me to dish up... we are such and tired of these Dlomo sons struu.....

....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 35

Episode 1

I've been feeling so weird lately and it's been a week now suffering from migraine headache, and it's very hectic because I'm forced to be in a dark place, I don't want to see any light. Sizwe even changed our nude curtains to black and they forever closed and it's very dark. I hate to admit it but I'm really sick honestly.

Sizwe is still angry at me, because he feels like

we're sticking our noses in Siya's marriage and it's even affecting ours. Well, I don't care about his feelings hey... and yes, it's been week he's in silent mode. But he's taking care of me, angry as he is, he feeds me, baths me like he does everything because I can't do anything by myself. Even to lift up my hand it's a mission and I can't even talk. My mind is working, I can hear when someone is talking but the problem is I can't respond I feel trapped in my body.

At the hospital, they ran some tests and they found nothing, the cause of migraine and me being weak. He said something like, Phumzile is on her way maybe she'll be able to help me because modern way Drs failed.

.

.

.

“No... No... No Dinangwe, we’re going to lose her manje... her life is on stake” Phumzile says as they walk in our bedroom and finds me lying helplessly

Now she’s pacing up down...

“What should I do now?” Sizwe asks

“Call all your brothers... I need talk you all” she’s says

Sizwe walks out of the bedroom, then she sits next to me and start touching me... to feel my body temperature...

“Lerato, you’re so cold...” She says

“They’re on their way...” Sizwe says

“Do you have impepho in the house?” she asks

“Yes, I do have” Sizwe

“Please come with it, and a white candle” she says...

Then Sizwe walk out... I can see them in the dark

“Hello, auntie” Thuthu greets Phumzile

“Hello sisi...” she greets back

“Is mama going to be fine?” Thuthu asks

“Yes, baby girl she’ll be fine... continue praying for her neh” Phumzile says.

“How do you know that I pray for her?” Thuthu asks

“I know my love...” Phumzile says...

I’m falling asleep now...

“Lerato don’t close your eyes... keep your eyes open!” as she’s gently slapping my cheeks

“Tell your father to hurry” she says to Thuthu with a snappy tone...

“Lerato, please stay with me... I’m begging you” she says...

“What’s happening?” Sizwe’s voice...

“Burn it... ask your mother to keep your wife... she’s responsible for this” she says while she’s slapping my cheeks

.....

Good morning lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 35

Episode 2(Bonus)

Guys, you've wasted too much time on doing that ceremony, look at her now. She's like this because umaMdletse trusted her, with this message because she knew that Lerato will push you to do it." Phumzile says

They're talking in a bedroom, I'm in just lying here... I wanna say something but I can't and I won't be able to hold a pen and write down. The pains are better now, that impepho must have helped me by inhaling it's smoke.

“But, why her Mankomo?” Nono asks

“She has a very strong connection with maMdletse... she trusted her because she kept this family together” Phumzile says...

“She’s here...looks very furious” Phumzile says

“Yehlisa, ulaga ma...uyangisinda manje (calm down ma... you’re overwhelming me now)” she’s groaning

“Guys, umaMdletse says she didn’t want this to come this far... she made lerato like this so that you can get the message and if she’s not strong enough physically and emotionally, this pain may take her life...”

“No...no...no... not with my wife Mankomo please help her” Sizwe says

“We need to do this guys, so she can rest knowing you’re ok and safe” Phumzile

“Make peace... forgive each other before we loose her” Phumzile

“It’s 12 pm now, so you still have time to go to kwa-Maphumulo before sunset...Ladies you must prepare incwancwa as soon as you get there... so that you tomorrow it can be ready for you to start making the traditional beer” She says

“Manje my daughter’s ceremony? How are we gonna do it?” Siyabonga asks

“Buy her goat, and also mention her, introduce her... while you guys will be at the altar (usamo)” she says

“How are we going to do with my wife?” Sizwe asks

“Give her an hour the she’ll be fine... impepho helped her” she says

“Okay thank you” Melusi says

“I’ll see you tomorrow at 4 am when we go to the river... I have to go” She says

*

*

*

I feel like I am a new person... the cleansing went well, even though that river was so scary hey! Then we came back and we did phahla with goats, and chicken. We mentioned our babies, we lost and oh Siya introduced Mbali to his ancestors. They're fine now with Thobi but not 100% okay but they can speak... Also Pat and S'the they're fixing things so there's hope.

Now they're busy slaughtering the goats and we're busy with the chickens...

You'd swear it wasn't me who was lying on bed helplessly, just yesterday yhuuu... ya I respect Dlomo ancestors truu. I'm fine, headache is gone and I'm back on my usual self...

Ntombizodwa almost killed me nxa! Yay that woman yeeerrr! I wonder if she was still alive,

what kind of mother in law would she be to us yazi?

“Lerato can we speak” Phumizile says as we’re busy defeathering the chickens with the wives ...

We can be rich wives neh, but when we come here, we do everything by ourselves and we turn into farm Julia wives, with pinafores, covering our heads and scarf on our shoulders LOL... and Sizwe find it so fascinated when I look like this.

I stand and walks towards her...

“Hey, whats up?” I say as I approach her...

“How are you feeling?” she asks

“I’m good and fresh...” I say as we sit on the bench under the tree

“I’m glad to hear that... phela you scared me” she says

“LOL, eish... I hope umaMdletse won’t bother you again, now that we’ve cleansed” I say

“Ag... that one, she’s now my bestfriend even whe she shows up out of nowhere, I don’t get scared anymore LOL” she says...

“You’re the chosen on Lerato... for the very first time, I see a strong connection between mother in-law and daughter in law. You know, she said she’s happy that you were able to bring her

children together because it didn't sit her well knowing that her sons don't see each other eye to eye" she says..

Oh she also told Phumzile that...

"I'm glad now that they get along, even when they gang up on us but..." I say... and she's laughing... I love her sense of humor

"So, what are you doing for living? Besides you being a medium?" I ask

"I'm a qualified Dr... but I had to stop practicing... because ey it was hecting, hospital ghosts would haunt me and it was annoying because I couldn't focus on my work... I'd make so many mistakes" she says yoh a.a

“LOL... don't freak out...” she says

“Yoh!!! So you're just focusing on being a medium now?” I ask... she nods

“When did you start seeing ghosts LOL” I say

“I was born with this gift... my parents couldn't understand and they took me to a sangoma mxm, then the sangoma said I have a calling ... then I did go to initiation school and yes I am a qualified sangoma... I also went to initiation for being traditional prophet apostolic way. Then when I was older, I kept seeing the ghosts even when I did everything I needed to do. That's here I realized that, I'm actually medium and I'm practicing it African way, since I am a sangoma

and a prophet.” She says

Oh wow.... Yoh

“Lerato, maMdletse trusts you with her children and I mean all of them” she says

“So, I guess shes now at peace... now that we did everything and we are now safe” I say...

“LOL... I wouldn't say safe” she says.... Hayi!

“Phumzile, can I just live a happily ever after? I'm tired yazi... ever since I've been married to this family I haven't got peace at all” I say

“You know all the things you been through,

before meeting Sizwe... the universe was preparing you to be strong and here you are holding this family together and you are a savivour" she says...

"Mmh I need a drink" I say

"Lerato, you are not meant to find peace in your life...you should fight so much to find peace... Why don't you ask yourself, why everything you have now, you had to fight first? Because you are meant to fight for the rest of your life"

I take a deep breath...

"Be prepared for the worst..." she says...

“whaaat??” I freak...

“ I’m joking.. LOL” she laughs...

“Are you sure?” I ask...

“Yes hawu...” she says...

I don't believe her honestly

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 35

Episode 3

After all the hard work we did, dealing with the chickens, peeling veggies, making traditional beer and going to the river on the wee hours. We really deserve some good wine, while sitting around the campfire and this time with our husbands LOL.

“What a beautiful day...” Melusi says

“Indeed... I feel so good and new... thanks to you Mankomo” Sizwe says... we forced her to stay until ceremony ends

“Ag... I’m just a messenger” she says while drinking whiskey with the guys

“You really helped us a lot... so how much do you charge us” Melusi asks

“No... no... no please I just wanted to help you that all...” Phumzile

“Hawu girl come on... you saved my life... I owe you big time” I say

“No... like I said I was just helping you guys that’s all” she says oh lord

“Okay how about we help you, open a practice... where you will help people with modern medicine since you are a qualified Doctor /heal them traditionally if needed since you are sangoma or connect with people's ancestors in one place” I say

“Oh, she’s a qualified Doctor” they are all amused

“Yes... okay think about it keh please” I say...

“Okay, I’ll think about it” she says...

“So since, we did the cleansing are we’re free to... you know phela it’s been 5 hectic weeks now yoh” Sizwe... mnx this guy

“LOL... yeah you are free now” Phumzile say

“Hawu... wadl’uDlomo namhlanje (Dlomo will get some tonight)” Sizwe says as we both

laughing mxm

“So, tomorrow what time should we wake up, so we can start cooking?” Nono asks...

“I think 5 am, what do you think?” I ask

“Perfect” Thobi says

““I’ve already asked Thembi to borrow us her plates and food warmers, so she’ll bring it tomorrow morning” I say

“Let’s go sleep” Sizwe whispers... I’m already turned on...

“Good night, guys... Phumzile I’ve prepared a

room for you in a house, second door on your left when you pass the living room” I say as we stand...

“Okay thank you goodnight” she says

*

*

*

Is the day of the ceremony and it's already buzzing... the relatives are here already and they are not happy we did everything by ourselves. I really don't understand Ntombizodwa's sisters yazi.like they wanna control everything even like we're still children nxa. God help me not to loose my temper because already I'm pissed off by those grannies and cousins who think they

know everything.

“Oh, mgani wami(my friend)” Thembi says as she hugs me tight...

Gosh I didn't realise how much I miss her it's been a month now not seeing each other because she's been busy with her cooking classes, catering company is busy almost every weekend, she now caters for high places like political conferences, workshop... she got the tender. Also, she's a food blogger...she's doing very well hey!

“I missed you so much” I say we're still hugging

“I'm so sorry I couldn't come and see you after the accident and Thuthu issue” she says her

eyes are glassy...

"I'm fine my friend honestly... at least you called almost every day" I say as I wipe her tears

"I thought I was going to lose you yazi" she says

"I'm fine babes and I'm alive" I say

"MakaSihle, u aunt Sonto asks for some cookies and tea" Simphiwe says... Sizwe's cousin from his mom's side

"Okay keh... why don't you make them tea? I'm busy here Simphiwe" I say

“Iyoh, she wants made by you specially” she says

“Yoh I’m busy... sorry” I say as I take salad bowls from Thembi’s car

Yoh I can’t, I am a human, and I won’t make everyone happy... I gave them tea and cookies 2 hours ago when they arrive, and they want it again hey fok maan!

“That’s being makoti for you girl” Thembi says as she puts on her apron, one thing about Thembi is that she will help, whether it’s a funeral, intimate braai, wedding she’ll be hands on especially to food.

“So, how’s you and Thuthu now?” she asks as

we wiping the salad bowls

“We talked, her father told her everything it was painful but at the end of the day she needed to know the truth and yep, we’re good she’s back on being sweet and clingy” I say

“That’s good... I was so worried because the love you have for that child... you remember I didn’t even know she’s not yours biologically until you told me” she says

“Yes... how’s everything and that rude sister wife of yours? One day, I’ll slap that ugly face of hers nxa!” I say... Mduduzi’s second wife is a pain in ass yeerrr...

“LOL... and I trust you with the slaps hey” says

while she still laughing

“MakaSihle aunt Sonto is asking you in the house” Simphiwe again yoh!

“I’m coming chomi...” I say as I walk to the house...and they are all sitting in the lounge with the cousin they not even helping us nxa!

“Yebo auntie” I say

“I asked for a tea, we’ve been sitting here, and no one is taking care of us and how long should we wait for food to be ready? You guys were supposed to wake up at 3 am to cook hai you’re lazy maan... all you know is to drink alcohol all day long” she says whoooosa!!!

“Okay with all due respect auntie... I am busy outside can't you ask one of your nieces in here to make you guys' tea... everything is in the kitchen” I as I walk out to the kitchen

“I told you auntie that mamkhulu's daughters in law are very disrespectful... these drunkards nxa!” a voice in the living...then I walk back to the living

“Lalelani la (listen here)... we didn't didn't come here for you guys to treat us like slaves... where we have to do everything for you, first of all you are not special and secondly, you're not going to tell us what to do we're not children” I say then I walk out, and I meet Sizwe and Nono in the kitchen they heard obviously...

“And then?” they both ask

“I need a drink...” I say as I open a cupboard and takes out a bottle of wine

“Sonto right?” Nono says... I nod as I gulp my wine

“LOL at least you told them some piece of mind, they’re so annoying” she says as we walk out

An ox sitting next to the graveside... okay what's happening?

“Where’s Phumzile?” I ask Nono

“Here she comes” Nono says

“And then what is the meaning of this?” I ask...
after that snake drama we became very
cautious now in such things hey!

“Meaning the ceremony went well” she says
with a smile... I see all the relieve on their faces
whew LOL...

okay let go to freshen up, to take off this
pinafore and wear nice seshweshwe dress... so
we can drink with my fellow drunkards and
those grannies will know me well if they want to
start with me nxa!

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 35

Episode 4

Nono suggest that we go out, to one of our clubs... with our husbands of course... so ya we're getting ready now.

I'm in mood to be sexy today I wanna be Sizwe's sidechick LOL, so I'm wearing forest green off shoulder dress that is above my knees and reveals my cleavage and all my curves and fat ass are out. I'm going to break it

with gold pump heels and I'm putting on my 14 inches fringe weave.

"Whoooo is this my mother?" Thuthu says as she walks in my bedroom and finds me putting on my shoes

"Yep.... One and only" I say as I stand

"You look so beautiful ma, wow..." she says while her mouth is open LOL

"Baba...please come in here to see your wife!!!" she shouts as she walks out... Sizwe is in the living room I guess.

Okay let me pack my clutch bag... do I need my

card? Nope not when I'm going with my blesser and going to the club we are owning...

"Wow... okay where are we going to some VVIP event? Or are you the host perhaps?" Sizwe says while standing on the door with his daughter

"LOL aukahle, ihaba(stop it... you're exaggerating)" I say as I'm blushing

"You look beautiful my wife yhuuu" he says I love his face right now

"Thank you my husband" I say...

He's ready, and he's wearing black short sleeve

shirt, 3 buttons are open of course and that gold necklace yhuuu... he's wearing black Jean and LV black sneaker looking good as always.

They're still staring at me LOL

"I'm ready... shall we" I say...

"okay wait let me take you guys a picture please" Thuthu says

Then we pose... and she keeps taking them.. Yeah she's always been our photographer.

"Ao bazali bami...(my parents)" She says as still taking us pictures LOL

“Okay enough yhuu... what are driving today”he asks as we walk downstairs and the daughter is following us

“G63...” I say with a big smile...

“You’ve always been in love with that car hey” he says

“Phela you got it the same day, I agreed to go on a date with you and I was the first person to ride it... so yeah LOL” I say.

“LOL.... Ya neh... S’phe come and lock the door and don’t open for someone you don’t know neh” he says as we walk in the garage

“yhuu ma, you look beautiful...” Sihle says

“Thank you boy... oh I’ve made you Pizza neh, is in the food warmer and Thando’s one in a green pan” I say

“Okay, ma” he says as he closes the kitchen door to the garage...

“You’d swear that you’re not mother of three and a wife for that matter” he says as we driving out the yard

“LOL yeah... today I’m your sidechick” I say and we are both laughing...

“Today we’re having... that’s the goal” he says...

“Yep... we loosen up a bit” I say

They're all here already... even Thembi,
Mduduzi, Agatha and Malibongwe are here... we
going to have fun with my girls tonight hey...

“Hello guys” I say as we reach their table and
Sizwe is doing the handshake to the guys

“Girl you looking sexy” Thembi say

“Thank you” I say

“Love, what you wanna drink?” Sizwe asks

“Nector champagne please” I say

“Ooooh... no more savanna today” Pat says...

“No... I am a useless Slay queen today and Sizwe’s sidechick” I say and we burst into laughter

“I feel you... mgan’am (My friend) you just want splash your married boyfriend’s money by drinking expensive alcohol” Agatha says and we do the high five

“LOL and we’re even going to sleep at the hotel tonight and tomorrow morning I want mavuso” I say and we all laughing

“Yes wena girl! We should do this kind of things even though we’re married” Nono says

“Ladies, are you seriously having this conversation when we’re around” Siya says with disguised face...

“Yes, sometimes we have to be your hoes for the night” I say...

“Who’s hoes?” Sizwe asks as he puts ice bucket of 3 Armand de Btignac gold champagnes and also the waiter brings ice bucket of johnny walker blue and mixers and he put them on the table...

“No love I was saying that I am your hoe for today... and after here we’re going straight to

the hotel to fuck then tomorrow morning you must give me mavuso” I say as he hands me a glass of champagne...he’s laughing

“You see bafo, results of marrying a ghetto girl look now... she’s showing you flames LOL” Siya say and they all laughing

“Aukahle Siyabonga(stop it) LOL” I say

“Are you sure you’re not from Soweto, White city or Meadowlands maybe?” Siya asks

Yep, he knows those places because he was studying in UJ and he was staying in Soweto res... obviously he was wild this one

“Bra... google Vaal girls and you’ll get answers
LOL” I say...

“So how much will mavuso be?” Sizwe asks as
he sits next to me

“I don’t know... I think 10k? To buy macdonald...
that’s what you’re giving your one night stand
girls right?” I ask

“Why are you asking me?” Sizwe asks as he
raises his eyebrows

“Bafo, I feel like that question it’s a trap
LOL”Melusi says

“Ya’ll think we’re stupid yazi... obviously you do

have one night stand when you go out without us” Agatha says

“Nope not me and my brothers because we married crazy women who are always ready to kill us LOL” Sizwe says

“See me cheating again on Nokuthula, kill me I never want to cross Dlomo wives struu... because you’ll end up feeling like you’re an outsider in your own family LOL” S’the says LOL

“Hello, Dlomo brothers and others of course” Nomvula from nowhere... Sigh!

“Nomvula, what do you want because one is your friend here...” Siya say

“I came to say hi to my man well my ex before he married ugly fat girl from now where”

SMASH!!!!!!

“Whoah!!!!!!!!!! Love please don’t do that it’s not worth it I’m begging you” Sizwe as he’s holding my hand...

“Ngizok’bandidela wena (I’ll go to jail for you) nxa!” I say as put down the broken head Heineken bottle

“Go ahead and stab me because that won’t be the first you’ll be doing it... you low life straatmate!!!” she says as the bouncers roughly pushing her... and the cleaners are busy tidying up the bottles

“Please don’t let her get to you, my love please”
Sizwe says as he’s brushing my back

“That is why I wanted us to chill in the VIP... I
was avoiding such things nxa” Thobi says

“What did I say about you being ghetto
huh?LOL” Siya says as he laughs out loud mxm
....and they all burst into laughter

“If you’re not slapping you obviously smashing
vases, glasses and beer bottles on people’s
heads” he says still

“LOL... Siyabonga please leave me alone” I say

“My brother even has her scar on his head LOL”
He says we still laughing

“Are you sure you are okay? We can go home”
Sizwe says

“No love, I’m good and we made a goal that
we’re getting wild tonight remember?” I say he
smile

“I love you”he says then he kisses me on lips...

“Ai you’ve started... let go get the shots ai..
You’re traumatizing us!” Siya as he walks to the
bar... LOL

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 35

Episode 5

Later in the evening....

We're still having in here... it's always nice to go to a club with these idiots because they always talk crap... and also, we've been watching

Siyabonga's dance moves hey! This guy can dance yoh a typical club owner... unlike his stiff brothers mnx. The only dance move Sizwe knows is just moving his head that's all LOL...and on our side we have our crazy Pat who can also dance those big curves and fat ass and at least I try coz Thuthu teaches me these latest mapiano dance moves LOL.

"I'm going to get another round of shots" Siya says

Every time when we're out with Siya neh, he makes sure that we're getting wasted and we're having fun he's such a vibe...

"I'm going to the bathroom" I say to Sizwe then he nods...

Ya nou I'm tipsy hey... but everything is under control LOL...

"No Maan! I thought I saw someone like you and indeed is you" a man's voice as I turn back LOL my ex the one who ghosted on me

"Oh my God... Thabo is that you?" I say as I hug him...

"Yeah... gosh you didn't change at all damn! Still a dark beauty with a gap smile chubby girl" he says

"LOL... yeah! Yeah! You also still good too, what are you doing here in Durban?" I ask

“I came for a holiday with the gents... I see you on social media that you're now a businesswoman” he says

“LOL... I try hey! Thanks to my husband” I say... he smiles

“I’m happy to see you Lerato” he says

“Babe, is everything OKAY here?” Sizwe says

“Yeah I was on the way to the bathroom and I bump into this guy LOL, Thabo meet my husband” I say

“Sure mfowethu” Sizwe says

“Sure sure” Thabo says...

“Bye Thabo” I say as we walk to the toilets and Sizwe waits for me outside the toilet...

I remember how much I used to love Thabo and I was hoping our relationship would work out... but noooo he decided to ghost on me nxa!

Okay let me go back to my husband...

“Who’s Thabo?” Sizwe asks

“My ex” I say

“Really Lerato? You just introduced me to your ex?” he says

“Okay what’s wrong with that?”

“Mxm” he says as we reach our table...

.
. .
.

“We oe are you still going to the hotel with your blesser?” Agatha says as we’re walking to our cars

“Yep... we’re heading there manje (now)” I say... and the blesser is tense ever since I introduced him to the ex

“Bye guys” we say as we get in car...

“Are you okay?” I ask as he starts the car

“No, can you expect me to be okay after you introduced me to your ex Lerato?” he says with a snappy tone like he was waiting for me to ask that so he can attack me...

Okay I can see he’s in the mood for a fight and I’m not going to give him that hey! So let me keep quiet... no actually I wanna know why he’s so mad at me...

“So Sizwe, was I wrong to introduce you to Thabo?” I ask

“Yes, very wrong Lerato!”he says

“How so?” I ask

“Okay, how would you feel if I introduce you, to my ex?” he asks

“You can’t do that because you attract crazy women... which ex of yours who’s in a right state of mind huh? If one doesn’t leave an infant child on your doorstep, one is obsessed with you nxa!” I shout

“I knew one of the good days you’ll rub my past on my face” he says

“I’m not rubbing anything on your face, I was just stating facts that you love crazy women, that’s why you can’t be civil with your exes... now you want to blame me that I am civil with my exes because they aren’t crazy... and just know I’m not going to apologies for that because I did nothing wrong” I say

He just gives me one look and focusses on the road... he just spoilt my mood this guy honestly like I’m bored klaar nxa!

We’re driving in Bhelesi Hotel... this place still fascinates me honestly, it’s classic and very nice than my hotel hey!

He jumps out of the car and walks to me door to open it for me... then I jump out of the car and now we’re walking towards the reception

area while holding hands.

“Bhut’Sizwe, Sis Lerato Hi” the hotel manager as we bump into her...

“Hi Noma, how are you?” Sizwe says

“I’m good thank you...” she says

“I hope it’s not packed, because I want to book a mini suite” Sizwe says

“Uhm let me check if we still have mini suites available for tonight” she says as she checks her ipad

“Oh yes, we have 1 available” she says as she

goes to receptionist desk ... and she comes back holding the door access card

“Here you go...please follow me” she says and we follow her...

.....

Goodmorning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 35

Episode 6

“Here you go...please follow me” she says and we follow her

We still holding hands like we didn't fight at all...

“Heres your mini suite... please call the reception if you need anything” Noma says

“Thank you” Sizwe says as he closes the door and locks it...

He takes out his phone, from his jean pocket and start pressing it... okay let me go remove my make up

“Sure, S'phe sorry to wake you up, I just wanted

to tell you that, we're not coming back with your mother neh...we will see guys in the morning... did you lock all doors?" he asks

"Okay sure son" he says

I'm drunk hey... I should've taken a shower instead but ai...

Check the sex scene here: and come back to the page, to finish the episode...

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/399007012045185/permalink/399388032007083/>

"Would you cheat on me Lerato?" he asks as we get in bed... okay that was random

"No..." I say as I lie my head on his chest

"If you do, that will kill me honestly I can't imagine another man on top of you yoh! I'll die"
he says

"Would you forgive me, like I did with you?" I ask... I hear him taking a deep breath

"I don't know honestly" he says...

"But I did forgive you Sizwe" I say

"I know... you know love, once a woman cheat on her man, meaning she's not happy with her sex life with her husband/she wants another comfort in another man's arm, because she

can't get it from her husband or she doesn't love the husband anymore... and as for us men, we don't know why we cheat and if one can tell a reason why he cheats... then that man no longer wants his woman... no man has a a good reason to cheat" he says

"So they time you cheated you didn't have any reason?" I ask

"Honestly no... it was being greedy nje because I get everything from my wife anytime,anywhere" he says

"Are you cheating on me?" I ask

"LOL... so you can kill me? Nope I'm being a good boy I promise" he says

“Well I did cheat on you Sizwe” I say

“Nah you didn’t... and you wouldn’t do that” he says with a confidence

“And why are you saying that?” I say

“Why on earth, would I let you leave the house without security? I don’t want last incident to happen again love” he says...

“Sizwe, I said I don’t want people following me around” I say as I sit up straight

“I know, that’s why you didn’t know...no wife of mine will be kidnapped again and please let’s

not fight about this, because I'm not going to let you win, especially for your own safety" he says

"So you knew about the accident?" I ask

"Yep, I was there within 10 minutes" he says...

Yoh and strange I don't even feel that there's someone following me or am I that ignorant? But I don't mind hey because I'm forever paranoid after that kidnapping saga.

"Good night" I say as I turn my back on him

"I want another round... phela I'll give mavuso in the morning LOL" he says... mxm he's still stupid hey

“How much will you give me?” I ask

“5 rounds, R50 000 mybe and bonus” he says
LOL

“5 rounds without a condom, you double it LOL”
I say

“LOL... hayi you’re robbing me now” he says as
he laughs louder

“Take it or leave it LOL” I say

“Okay R70 000 keh” he says

“Okay” I say as I get on top of him... and put it in...

.

.

.

In the Morning

Okay I'm alone in bed... the sun is already out. Where is Sizwe though? Awww!!! Headache eish... I had too much to drink last. And we slept around 3 because he was sagging me non stop Hai.

Oh flip! We don't have clean clothes to change ag mxm! And I'm hungry

The door opens... then he walks it with my big

hand bag and chicken licken plastic... okay he went home and left me here alone, he's wearing tracksuit?

"Good morning" he says with a smile... I'm still obsessed with his smile hey...

"LOL... okay why are you blushing" he asks as he put them down

"Why did you leave me here?" I ask

"You were sleeping so peacefully so I decided to sneak and rush home to get you clean clothes and wings... I know you were my one night stand, but you still my wife, mother of my kids... I can't let you leave the hotel with yesterday dress" he says LOL... my husband is

sweet and thoughtfull hey!

“Thanx my love, where are your children?” I ask
as I open a box of wings they smell good

“Still sleeping except our last born, I found him
watching cartoons” he says... Thando wakes up
early and he’s a light sleeper...

Damn! I really needed this wings they’re hitting
on the right spot... mmmhh.

“Why are you staring at me like that?” I ask...

“I love you so much” he says

“I love you more” I say... then he gets in bed to

join me.

I need to pee now...

“Love we’re going somewhere around 11am” he shouts

“Where are we going?” I ask as I walk back to the bedroom... my phone beeps

“Chisanyama” he says

“What time is it by the way” I say as I take my phone...

“9 am... so we still have time to bond” he says...

Bank notification...

Bank(:R90 000 paid to Acc.... 346145..

Ref:Mavuso...

Lmfao... oh my God Sizwe is so stupid hey!

"I guess you received the money LOL" He says
we both laughing

"LOL... even the bonus" I say

"Yep, thank you for the good service" he says
LOL

“Let me give a bonus round” I say as I kiss him on the lips...

....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 36

Episode 1

I'm getting worried now, this is so unlike Sizwe to switch off his phone. It's been 3 days now not speaking to my husband, he said his going to Kimberly for a new contract there. I have this bad feeling I can't shake it off let me call Melusi

and find out...

The phone is off... okay let me try S'the... it's also off okay what is happening here? Even Siya's phone is off. Let me make conference call with the wives...

"MakaSihle" Nono as she answers the call

"Hi bitches" Thobi and Pat both say...

"My husband is missing, and I try to get hold of your husbands to tell me that where is mine and also their phones also are off... what is happening?" I say

"Melusi went to Kimberly with him... and I also

can't get hold of them and it's been 3 days now"
Nono says... Sizwe didn't tell me that he'll be
with Melusi or maybe he forgot to tell me...

"Siya said he's going to Joburg for some
business meeting" Thobi says

"S'the is also at joburg but he didn't tell me that
he'll be with Siyabonga" Pat... this is not making
sense at all

"Ladies, there's something going on here I can
feel it" I say... I so hope they are not doing the
heists again

"Now that you are mentioning it, how can they
all go away for business meetings at the same
time?" Nono asks

“I have a feeling that they are together, wherever they are” Pat says

“And I can't even track his phone because it's off” I say...

“Oh no... what if?”

“No, Pat please don't even go there” Nono says

“I have to go ladies... I need to think” I say as I hang up...

I need to find something in his study...

The must be something in here that will answer my questions...

Okay where do I start? On the desk drawers yes... I have this bad feeling honestly, I hope wherever they are, they are all okay.

Nothing on the drawers... on the shelves too many files I don't even know where to start whew!

What is this button for on the shelf? Honestly, I don't come in here often because I avoid leaving it messy or not putting things like I found them and he'll freak out, so I know nothing in here... is it for the lights? No, it can't be let me press it...

(Then there's a creaking sound as the shelves open between)

WTF!!!!!!

Is this really my house? The one I personally chose? No never!!!! A whole gun hidden shelf in my house! I can see all different guns in here. I thought he's done with that life damn you Sizwe!!!

Oh, and he just decided to switch his phone on and call his wife...

"Sizwe" I say as I answer his call

'Ahem... Hi babe" he says with a low voice

“Why did you switch of your phone?” I ask... I’m angry but I’m trying to be calm

“Net...sigh! Network problem so... sorry” he’s sounding weird right now like I don’t know maan

“Are you okay?” I ask

“Yes, I love you” he says as he hangs up... what is happening?

Okay let me quickly track it before he switches is off again...

Bathong!!! These guys are still here in Durban,

well the phone tracker says that they're in Margate like they're just 2 hours away from us. Let me call Nompilo...

"Lee, Melusi just called me, and he said they're coming back tomorrow" she says

"Sizwe also just called me, and he was sounding not okay at all... did he tell you where they're?" I ask

"He said they're still in Kimberly and they saw too many business opportunities in here" she says

"He's lying!!! Those idiots are in Margate, I've just tracked Sizwe's phone, and it gave me accurate location... I'm going there right now!" I

snap

“Whaaat??? Okay I’m going with you!” She says...

“I’ll pass by your house, get ready” I say then hang up...

Okay let me go wear comfortable clothes and I’ll also take my gun for just in case they are in a holiday with their skanks nxa!

.....

Goodmorning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 36

Episode 2

“The GPS, says turn right” Nono say as I’m driving we’re already in Margate

“Lee, you can’t drive like Michel Schumacher, while we don’t even know where we are going... slow down” She says

“Nono, I just want to see myself at that location” I say

“Well, judging by the way you’re driving, we’ll

find ourselves in the mortuary struuu” She says... mnx I forgot she’s scared of the speed

We’re here...look” she says as she shows me the GPS

We’re in a suburb next to the beach... and whose house is this? Actually we can’t see inside the yard because of these huge walls and gates...FUCK!

“How are we going to get in here?” I ask

“Let me call Melusi again, I just want to find out” she says as she dialing his numbers

“I so hope, he didn’t switch off his pho.... Oh! Its

ringing” she says

“Honey, is everything okay?” Melusi says

“Yes hun, I’m just missing you” she says

“Don’t worry I’ll be home soon” he says

“Okay” she says

“I love you... bye” he says and hang up...

“Okay let me also track it, now that its on again”
she says

I’m really anxious and I’m expecting the worst,

I'm even shaking whew!!!

"WTF!!!! Indeed they are here look" she says and shows me her phone...even the address

"Okay how are we getting in?" she says

"Put on your safety belt" I say

"No Lerato!!!! You're not going hit the gate no never!" she freaks out

"Get out of my car then..." I say as I start the engine again

"Lee, I thought we were going to come here in peace and talk" she says

“To TALK?? They lied to us for goodness sake so what we’ll be talking to them???” I snap yeeerrrrr

“But Lee...”

“Nompilo, it’s either you put on safety belt or you get out of my car... please let’s not fight” I say...

She shrugs, then opens the door and jumps out of the car...

I reverse the car... to the road ...

“GROOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!!!!!!!!!!!!”

G63's turbo

The car is spooling up and kicks in at the boost threshold as I accelerate up the rev range....

Then I drive right straight to the closed gate... with 220kmph

BAAAANNGGG!!!!!!

The gate is on the floor.... Then I reverse again towards Nono

"Get in the in car" I say and she quickly jumps in the car

Then I'm driving in the yard... it's a double storey

house

“That’s Siyabonga’s car” Nono says... and they are standing on the porch with guns in their hands except my man

“Lee your nose is bleeding” she’s panicking now

“Check the toilet paper on the cabinet” I say as I park the car....

She quickly do as I say and hands me a piece of toilet paper then we step out of the car...

“What are you guys doing here?” Melusi asks

“Why did you lie? Is this Kimberly huh??” Nono

asks

“Where’s Sizwe?” I ask as I’m busy wiping my nose...

“Please go back home” S’the says

“No,Sithembile... Where’s Sizwe!!” I shout

Okay let me get in the house and check him myself...

“NOOOO!!” they all say as they try to stop me from getting in the house

“YAY!!! Leave me the fuck alone” I say as I roughly push the aside

I finally won ... who's house is this by the way?
is fully furnished... I walk to upstairs where's
Sizwe?

"What is going on here???" I shout... as I walking
in a bedroom and find Sizwe lying on bed
helplessly, the blood is all over the bed... 2
bloody bottles of whiskey 1 is half and the other
one is empty

"Sizwe!" as I pat him on the cheeks

"Don't worry sis, we took out the bullets... we
just waiting for the Dr to come and dress him"
Melusi says...

"What happened" I ask... the tear already
flowing

“Melusi, I asked you so nice to stop with the heists” I say...

“It wasn’t the heist I swear” he says

“THEN WHAT THE FUCK HAPPENED!!!” I shout

“I’m here guys, I came as soon as I got your call, I passed by the the pharmacy to get everything he’ll need” the white old guy with white coat, says as he walks into the bedroom

Then I step back, so that the Dr can help my husband...

I’m angry and worried at the same time...

I see he's cleaning Sizwe's gun shot wounds with a wound cleanser...

"Ahhhhhh" He's groaning... gosh tears again... how can Sizwe be this selfish though?

"MakaSihle you don't have to see this" Siya says...

I need some air or else I'll explode in here... Nono is following me

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 36

Episode 3

I see Melusi and that old guy walking downstairs...

“Is he okay?” I ask as I approach them

“Yes, he’s stable...” the old guy says

“Can I see him?” I ask

“Sure sisi” Melusi says... then I rush upstairs

He's still lying on bed; white golf shirt is bloody...

He opens his eyes but not fully...

"U... huff... huff... ufu...na...ni lana (what do you want here)" he says with low voice

He raises his hand, then I sit on other bedside, lean back on a headboard and I hold his hand

"I... lo..."

"shhhh" I say... I see tears flowing down on the side to his ear...

No,I need to stop crying seriously... I almost lost my husband sigh!

I wonder what happened to him... he better not to lie to me if he knows what is good for him.

He's falling asleep now... I see that old white guy, gave him injection that ease the pains... so it must've knocked him out.

Melusi walks in with Nono... and they stand on Sizwe's bedside...

"What happened?" I ask

"I don't where to start" he says

“From the start Melusi” Nono says with a snappy tone

“An old friend of ours, asked us a huge favour to help him get rid of someone else” he says...

“So, you gambled your lives like that? Melusi I thought we were done about guns and heist life; our daughter is turning 21 in few weeks, and you are still dodging bullets hayi!” Nono

“You guys are selfish; you don’t think for us and your children... look! What will I say to Sihle, Thuthu and thando huh?” I say

“Things got out of control sisi... but thank goodness that we came back alive”

“I need to go town and get him new clothes... and food for your guys” I say as I jump off the bed...

“I’m going with you” Nono says

“Please borrow me, your car” I say as we walk downstairs, and we find Siya and S’the sitting in a living room

“So you can hit a gate with my car, like you just did with yours? Did you see how fucked up that car it is now?” He asks

“Yeah, and I’ll buy another one” I say arrogantly

“Mmmh it must be nice being married to a rich

guy neh?" he says

"Ya, until he decides to disappear with his brothers to go do some shady things behind our backs... give me the damn keys" I snap...

Siya's stupidity can get into my nerves sometimes nxa!

Then he hands me the car keys... and we walk outside the house to the car...

"Let me drive..." Nono says as we reach the car

"Okay" I say as I hand her the car keys and I get in the car...

.....

Good morning lovies

Please don't forget to like/react, comment and share

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 36

Episode 4

“Who’s house is this?” I ask as they’re all eating like hobos nxa! Even the guy who married me...

he woke up looking much better

“Ahem... ours” S’the says

“Oh! So you do all shady business in here?”
Nono asks... no one answers mnx

“So that friend is more important than us?” I
ask looking at Sizwe... he drops his eyes nxa

“Are you aware that you’ve created more
enemies?” Nono asks

“If one of us or our children dies... just know I’ll
blame you all... you hear me??” Nono shouts

My phone rings its Pat... I forgot about them

eish

“it’s Pat and I’ll tell her everything” I say

“No... no sisi please don’t” S’the says

“Yes,Pat we found them” I say

“Where??? Did you find them with skanks? I hope you shot their ass nxa” she says

“No, appearantly they have a house we didn’t know about and they were hiding in here” I say

“Whaaat??” she

“Yep” I say

“Send me a location right now!” I say

“Okay cool” I say as I hang up and yes I’m sending her the location and she should come with Thobi

“You need to shower” I say to Sizwe... he nods

Then Siya helps him jump out of the bed and they walk to the bathroom. I take the plastic of his cosmetics I bought and walk to the bathroom.

“Here, I bought you some cosmetic, new tracksuit, socks, brief boxer and pair of push

ins” I say as I take them out of the paper bag and put them on the bathroom counter

“Thank you ” he says ... he can't even look at me in the eyes nxa!

He grabs my hand as I was about to walk out the bathroom... I'm now looking at him

“I didn't want you to see me like that” he says...

I pull my hand and walks out nxa! I don't believe he just said that... all he cares about is his ego nothing else.

“I've just called people, who'll make new gate” Siya says as he's looking as me nxa

“Is there anything you want to say to me perhaps?” I ask as I raise my eyebrows

“Mmmh... when it comes you, I’ve long decided to shut my mouth up” he says

“Yeah! You better nxa!” I say with an attitude

“WHERE ARE THEY??? THEY WILL Tell Me,
WHY THE HELL THEY BOUGHT THIS HOUSE!!!”
that’s Pat’s voice

I see S’the covers his face with his both hands
LOL... it’s going down I’m telling you... lifikile
ibhubesi (the lion is here)

“Ao!!! Lost and found... is this joburg?” Pat says as she’s looking at S’the

Thobi is looking at Siya, like she about to attack her...

“Nokuthula please...”S’the says

“Why did you lie?” Pat asks

“Okay, now you can’t answer me? Fine! Stay here forever and never come back to my house you hear me” Pat says

“And don’t worry, I brought your clothes” Pat says

“Are you serious right now?” S'the asks

“You think I'm bluffing? Here! Go check yourself in the boot” Pat says as she throws car keys at S'the

“YOOOOH!!! My brothers's wives neh”

“Shut the fuck up!!!” we all say to Siya...

I think is time to go home now, I don't feel comfortable being in this house it gives me creeps honestly...

Here comes Sizwe, already in clothes I bought for him...

“Let’s go home” I say as I stand

Then we all walk out of the bedroom to downstairs... Siya and S’the are helping Sizwe as he drags himself to downstairs.

“I don’t think you want to see your car right now bafo” Siya mxm

“I know...” Sizwe says

“Oh did she tell you what she did?” he asks

“No, but I know she didn’t drive in the yard normal... I know my wife bafo” Sizwe says mxm

.....

Good night lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 36

Episode 5 (Bonus)

We had to lie to the kids yesterday, that their father was involved in a car accident... I can't tell them that he was actually shot while he was doing an old friend a favour. When I think about that, I become very angry nxa! I'm looking at him while he's asleep... like he doesn't have an

explanation to do nxa!

“Awwww Lerato what the fuck!!!!” he screams
as I poke the wounds

“Wake up, and you going to tell me everything” I
say

“AHHHH!!” he’s groaning

“What you want to know...ahh” he asks ...

“Tell me everything” I say

“Okay, can I have water and pain killers please”
he says

Then I hand him a bottle of water and two pain killers...

“After I revenged to my father’s killers, one my enemies held me hostage and wanted to kill me. Melusi figured that I went missing, that’s when he asked him, to gather his guys to find me... and yes they found me and rescued me. So now, his son was held hostage and asked us to help him, rescue his son and we couldn’t say no because I felt like I was owing him”

“How come you were shot?” I ask

“We had everything under control... and I don’t know what happened babe, I’d be lying if I tell you what happened” he says

“So you chose that guy, over us? You could’ve died Sizwe...” I say

“I know... but I when I thought about you and the kids... I tried to be strong, to live for you guys”
he says mxm

“I’m angry at you, you are selfish and you are a liar!” I say

“I’m really sorry” He says

“Sorry for what? For choosing a friend over us?
For lying to me? Huh?” I ask

“For everything, I know I said that I’m done with

that life but this one was the last job I swear” he says mxm let me sleep now...

*

*

*

I woke up having this terrible headache eish... I'll take some pain killers after breakfast.

Those 3, they better be ready because it's 7 am, they were supposed to be sitted on the dining table by now and breakfast is ready.

Let me go call them nxa!

Eish okay I'm dizzy now let me sit down...

“Good morning ma” Thuthu says

She find me, sitting on the kitchen counter stool... my elbow is on the kitchen counter, my forehead is resting on my hand... this pain is hectic

“Morning baby” I say

“Are you okay?” she asks

“I woke up with this terrible headache, and now I’m dizzy” I say

“Let me get you painkillers” she says

“No, please dish up for your brother’s and your father” I say

“Ma, let me dish up for you first so you can take your pain killers” Thuthu says.

She’s so sweet and controlling hey!

“Okay ma’am” I say

Oh shit bleeding nose again...

“Ow... please give me a toilet paper... my nose is bleeding” I say... then she rushes to downstairs bathroom

“Here...” she says

“thanx baby” I say....

Then she goes to the deep freezer, takes out the ice cubes and she fold them with a dry dish cloth...

“Face upwards ma” she says

I do as she says and she puts in on my forehead then I hold that cloth

“Baby hurry up you going to be late to school” I say

As soon as you they are gone, I will just lie down a bit. I should make time to go do some check up... it's been a while not experiencing nose bleeding problem

....



She took a risk a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 37

Episode 1

It's going to be a beautiful day today... is our babygirl's umemulo today and later she's having 21st party. We are all here in kwa-Maphumulo again and it's buzzing hey! I've never seen her

fathers these happy, speaking of her fathers, Sizwe's gunshot wounds are getting me better and he can do everything for himself now.

Oh, by the way, we've contributed the money to buy her a car...so she'll be driving Audi A1. I mean she's the first born of the family, she kept her virginity until this age, she's doing a last year in varsity... she really deserves everything struuu no man I'm proud.

We've been here for the whole week, preparing for the event and I'm glad that the preparations went well.

They woke up at 4 am, went to the river to cleanse that thing they applied S'hoko its 'imbomvu' since from Monday, ai Zulus and the way they do things. Thuthu is appointed as

'makotshana' something like a maid of honour I guess LOL... And my poor babies have been in a bedroom for the whole week in this heat imagine.

"I think they're on their way back now" Pat says as she comes in the kitchen... I'm busy preparing salads

"We oe, I really enjoyed ulusu(tripe) you cooked last night" she says as takes out a coffee mug, then she takes out savanna in the fridge and now she's pouring it a mug LOL... it's 7 am by the way

"I didn't even eat last night, I was so exhausted" I say

“Morning bitches” Thembi as she walks in holding S’thoko’s 21st birthday cake

“Hey babe’s”

“Friend, where do we put the tent? I need to start setting up with my team now” she says

“Okay, let me show you” Pat says and we walk out

“Usekhululile umtana... ngizwa ngishawa uvalo... usezodlala bafana eskolweni(the child is now grown, I become nervous now, because she’ll play boys at school)” Sthoko’s friends and Thuthu is amongst them are singing as they walk in the yard...

They look very beautiful with those Zulu attires they're wearing so colourful... but their boobs are all exposed yhuuu!

"Oh, my baby..." Nono says... I didn't realise she's standing next to me

"don't cry skonie," I say as I brush her back...

They're still singing and dancing... this is beautiful hey!

"WOYISHOLO WENA!!! UYOSHOLI WENA!!!
WOLOLO WOLOLO WOLOLO WENTOMBI
OLAFI ELAKINI LIK'BHEKILE.....BAPHI OMAMA
BEY'NTOMBI IY'NTOMBI MA AFRICA...
KHUZANI KHUZANI OLAFI ELAKHITHI
SIL'BHEKILE!!!" they're still singing...

“Lee, please come and help me to put umhlwehlwe on Sthoko” she says and she’s holding a 10L bucket

“Okay” I say as they’re still singing as we put this oily thing to cover her upper body...

“Just know if it tears, meaning you’ve been lying to us on being a virgin LOL” Nono says to Sthoko

“LOL, hawu ma” Sthoko says

“I’m proud of you my baby” I say

“Thank you ma” She says

“YIMI ENGAZIKHETHELA LENDLELA (I chose this journey myself) OH BABA NGASHIYA ABAKWETHU(I LEFT MY FAMILY) KILIHUNI LASIYAKHONA.... KUBUHLUNGU UKUZIGCINAA YIMI...” they sing again

Is that time, where she has to poke down on the ground with a spear with in front of someone and they must pin the money on her hat.

“SENGIYAHAMBA MAMA BALELA KHAYA!!!”
S'thoko sings

As she goes to Melusi, they're sitting together with the brothers, and she pokes the spear on the ground, and she kneels in front of him ... I see he takes R200 notes and starts pinning them

on her hat... then she moves to Sizwe, and he does the same... while she's doing the traditional dance oh man!

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 37

Chapter 2

Umemulo process is done, now it's party time

and they've changed their traditional attire to jeans and sneakers yep that's miss party's theme. Well unfortunately, we can't wear jeans in Ntombizodwa's yard so we're wearing dresses but we're stylish ast always.

"I remember right after my umemulo, S'the and I smashed... LOL that crook of husband LOL" Pat says as we setting up food in the kitchen

"You didn't even wait, for atleast a week Makgotso?" I ask

"LOL, so they can snatch him from me? Never! I did what my parents asked me to do right so why did we have to wait longer? " she says... LOL mnx let me get out of here

The set up in a tent is very beautiful I must say...my friend is really good at this struu. Siya the MC, even organised DJ for the party and yes alcohol is unlimited LOL.

The're no program, S'thoko just asked us to say some few words then that's it... no friends speeches and whatsoever. She looking beautiful, Thobi did her magic on her.

"Okay kids... my name is, Siyabonga but to you guys, I am bab'Siya and this young lady here, is my first born... yes she has 4 fathers and mina... I mean the handsome me, I'm the forth father LOL" he says and they're all laughing...

"My sweet daughter, we're very proud of you... you know that feeling when you throw your own daughter umemulo as a father? Is very beautiful

indeed... Madlomo, we're proud of you... okay may I have all her other fathers and mothers in front please, so they can say something to this precious daughter of ours... DJ play us a song" he says then we all walk to the front...

"Baba, please dance for me... please... please" S'thoko says to Siya... and he starts dancing and these kids are cheering at him LOL....

The headache again eish...

"Happy birthday, dear daughter and thank you for respecting us and we're proud of you girl" Thobi says

"We eo... I'm very proud of you and my God bless your heart because you've always been the sweetest in the family I love you" Pat says

Then she hands me a mic, honestly I feel overwhelmed and I can't express how I'm feeling right now... I walk towards her and give her big hug while tears flowing on my face, then she let go of me and takes a mic in my hands

"It's okay mama, you don't have to say anything because I know exactly how you're feeling right now" she says... I just smiled

"My baby, I used to love the times when you would climb up my bed and try to wake me with your little hands. How I wished that you never grew up but now knowing that as you grew up, I've gained a bestfriend and I'm proud of the amazing person you are today I love you my baby" Nono says and she hugs and kiss her... they're both crying ncoooh man

“My first daughter, the first person to call me ‘baba’... I’d like to wish you, happy birthday and to me you’re still my little girl 21st or not and I will still take you out for an ice cream date... LOL... thank you for respecting us and please continue doing that... thank you my girl” Sizwe says

“Hawu ntombazana ka baba(daddy's girl)... hewu! As your mothers and fathers spoke... we thank you for not disappointing us... thank you for giving us this platform to tell you, how proud we are of you... thank you for setting a good example to your siblings” S’the says as he hands Melusi the mic.

The reason why Melusi speaks last, is because he has to give S’thoko the gift... and then the

celebration can now start.

“Ahem, I’m not a public speaker like S’thoko’s
forth father LOL... but I’m forced to say few
words to our firstborn... Madlomo, the day you
were born was the happiest day of our lives...
because the very same year, was the time we
lost our parents, and your aunt... that is why we
named you after her because you brought joy to
us, and the hope in the Dlomo homestead.
We’re proud of you my daughter” Melusi says

“And we as your 4 fathers and 4 mothers... we
got this watch so you can know that in my
hpuse you don’t come after 8 pm so you must
keep checking your time...here” he says as he
hands here a wrist watch box

“LOL...oh baba, I always come home in time”

she says

“And you must always do that... open the box”
Melusi says LOL....

“AHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!! CAR KEY” she
screams and the crowd is cheering

And they walk outside the tent to check the car...
okay let me quickly go and take the painkillers in
our room. Monday I really have to go see a
doctor honestly...

“Love are you okay?” Sizwe asks as he’s
following me...

“The headache has started, so I wanna take

some pain killers” I say as we walk in our bedroom

“Love, we really need to go check with the Dr it must be something very serious yazi... it almost a month now, you’ve complaining with terrible headach” he says

“Yeah, I’ll go on Monday I promise” I say then he kisses me on the lips

“Let’s do get water” he says then we walk out the bedroom to the kitchen... there’s a noise outside I think is still about the surprise

“Did you see our daughter dancing and singing LOL” he says

“Where did she learn that, from by the way?” I ask...

“I really don’t kn....”

“BANG!! BANG!!! BANG!!! BANG!!!

“GO DOWN!!!” Sizwe says...

BANG!!!! BANG!!! BANG!!!! AHHHHHHHHH!!!!
BANG!!! BANG!!!! WHOOOOOOO!!!! BANG!!!
BANG!!!!” gunshots while people are screaming outside...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 37

Episode 3

“BANG!! BANG!!! BANG!!! BANG!!!

“GO DOWN!!!” Sizwe says...

BANG!!!! BANG!!! BANG!!!! AHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!

BANG!!! BANG!!!!!! WHOOOOOOO!!!! BANG!!!

BANG!!!!” gunshots while people are screaming
outside...

He walks out...

Oh my God... where are my children??? No I need to get my children all of them...

“LERATO GO BACK TO THE HOUSE!!!” Siya shouts

“My children, Siyabonga!!!” I shout...

People are screaming and shouting... the gunshots are gone now...

Oh my God!!! NOOOOOOO

Lot of of people are lying on the ground helplessly...

I see Nompilo trying to wake S'thoko up, while she's screaming and shouting... S'thoko is lying on the ground helplessly...

"Mama" Thuthu and Sihle come towards me while they're crying...

Where's Thando? Where are other kids...

"Sizwe, where is Thando? Where are my other children?" I ask

Sizwe looks defeated...

"Sizwe, where is my son?????" I scream

Where is my son... I need to find him...

“Thando! Thando!” I scream as I look everywhere.... Let me check in the house

“Thando! Thando!”

“Mama” the little ones all scream as they all run to me even thando is amongst them, they look terrified.... Whew at least they are all okay thanks to bullet proof window...

Oh shit we need to get Sthoko to the hospital....

“ahhhhhhhhhh umtanami!!!” Nono is weeping

I look at Melusi, he’s putting his hands on his head... Sizwe is sitting on the ground defeated...

Where's Pat? Where's S'the? Where's Siya?
Where's Thobi?

I go to S'thoko... there's no pulse OH
NOOOOOOOO!!!! Okay... Okay... Maybe I'm being
paranoid... there's no way my baby can die like
this, we just need to rush her to the hospital
that's it!

I need to be strong right now, because everyone
is defeated... I stand, walks to Sizwe then I take
his phone from his pants pockect. I need to call
detactive Zondo, so they come here with the
ambulances.

"Hi, is Lerato Dlomo here, there has been a
shooting here in kwa-Maphumulo and lot of

people got hurt, please hurry up with ambulances” I say...

“Okay, ma’am we’re coming right now” he says

I need to find the rest of them...

“Waaaahhhhhhhhh!!!!!!!!!!!!” a loud cry...

“Melusi! I want my daughter alive!!!!” Nono as she weeping

I see all of them now... even the kids...

“WEE...WOO...WEE...WOOO...WEE...WOO.....WEE...WOO” Police sirens and ambulances as they park at the gate

*

*

*

We're having another funeral, just after we had a big celebration welcoming the child into adulthood earlier on and now later we're mourning her. A 21st party turned into a shooting massacre and police took 5 bodies to the mortuary.

My phone has been ringing non-stop and the journalists are outside the yard, trying to get the story... but we locked the gates because this is not the right time to be answering stupid questions.

It feels like dream, everything happened so fast just by the blink an eye... okay I thought we did

what was Ntobizodwa wanted , now why do we have to experience this? Why is she quiet?

I've been keeping myself busy in a kitchen, washing dishes and pots... couldn't sit and start crying again, one of us here has to be strong. Here comes Sizwe to the kitchen and he sits on the kitchen counter stool.

"You see your doings Sizwe-lethu?" I say while I'm wipping the plates

"Lerato, please not know I'm begging you" he says

"WHEN???? WHEN???"I shout..

“if you guys didn’t go there, we wouldn’t be in this situation... my child wouldn’t have in the mortuary fridges!!!! It’s your fault... all of you!!!” I say and they are all in the kitchen

“Lalelani la(listen here) since you can’t bring back my daughter... I want you find those killers... all of them and they day I bury my child, I also want their family to bury them... you hear me? Don’t come back here if you didn’t kill them all and make sure that you back alive all of you, after you did the job... Go!!!” Nono says from now here and goes back to the bedroom... and they all walk out

“MakaSihle can we have tea” Sonto say as she walks in the kitchen

“Hey! Aukahle nawe hai” I snap in this time she

still wants tea nxai... don't know how come
bullets missed her nxa

.....

Promised Bonus 

Hope your funeral clothes are ready... Coz we're
having another funeral in Dlomo family 

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 37

Episode 4 (Sponsored)

It's 3 am now, they're not yet back... I'm worried to be honest. We drank the whole case of wine and now we're drinking their whiskey even Nono.

We're all quiet, everyone is lost in their thoughts. How did we get here? Just Friday night, we were sitting around campfire chatting, snacking on ox tripe I cooked, and our husbands talking crap as always and singing and doing indlamu (Zulu traditional dance) but now we're sitting on a mattress quietly and drowning our sorrows.

Phumzile said it, I'll never find peace in my life... I have everything, I've wished for millions in my account, cars, a mansion, businesses, beautiful children and a loving husband but I don't live a peaceful life. What have I done to deserve this? Who did I hurt? For me to get this in return ai!

“SITHOKOZILE!!!!” Nono as she burst into tears again...

“Why didn’t they shoot me instead of her... she was just about to live her life... ahhhhhhh” She says as she’s weeping again....

“OH mtanami.... Mtanami!!!” we are all hugging her and tears can’t flowing...

The way she’s crying breaks my heart... no woman deserves to go through this honestly...

We hear the gate opens.... We all stand from the mattress and walks out.

Now we are waiting for them to step out of the

car...

“It’s done...” Sizwe says with a sniper on his hand... we all go to them and hug them...

“I’m sorry, my love we never going to experience this ever again” Melusi says while hugging Nono and she cries louder...

Then she composes herself...

“That’s Bhekumuzi’s sons I know, the Dlomo brothers who finishes their fights and never leave loose ends.” Nono says with a firm voice...
okay did I miss something here?

I’ve been saying that Nono, knows deeper secrets of Dlomo brothers, just that I’m not interested in those secrets... but if I was, I

could've asked her long time ago and I know she would tell me everything.

"You need to rest now, so we can start to prepare our child's funeral" she says... the we all walk to our bedrooms.

"You want to talk about it?" I ask as we sit in our bed...

"No, please just hold me... hold me Lerato" he says turn I hug him tight...

"I thought I was not going to see you again... you keep me going Lerato" he says while he holds me tight...

.....

Whose calling me at this time though?

“Hello” I say with a sleepy voice.

“Open the gate for me...” a voice... as I check the phone it’s Phumzile

“okay” I say

“Who’s that?” Sizwe asks... He didn't sleep at all

“it’s Phumzile... she’s at the gate” I say... he jumps out of the bed, puts on the robe then he takes out his gun

“Stay here” he says as he walks out...

“Bafo... Mankomo is at the gate” he’s knocking on S’the’s room...

Okay let me get dressed... we had sex, that was not a love making, it was rough sex.

I wonder what does Phumzile wants, at 5 am nogal!

“Love, you can come now” he says as he opens the sliding door

Then I follow him... They’re already standing in a garage. Okay so phumzile came all the way from Ballito wearing pyjamas????

The wives are already here...

She's groaning....

“Niyangisinda...(your aura is overwhelming me)”

Can I have a chair, I can't stand for too long..

Then Siya rushes to the house to get the chair...
And he comes back and give it to her...

“Guys... you went to kill people in Pietermaritzburg and came back with blood in your hands and spirits following you... worse you went to umsamo like that on Sithokozile's important ceremony... we're back to square 1”

She says

“I’ve been very sick since from Friday that’s why I couldn’t come to Umemulo... while I was sleeping I was shown everything that happened here, it was like I was watching a movie... maMdletse sent me here... she said if you keep on taking other people’s lives... one of you will also die a painful death... and what hurts is that your ancestors is punishing you by taking little ones... Sthoko was not her time to die... but she died because you don’t listen guys...” she says while tears flowing on her face...

Nono is also crying....

“Lerato, you are sick... you are sick because you had the powers to stop this whole nonsense these guys are doing... “

“Hah!!! Kanjani(how so)?” I ask

“MaMdletse gave you the gift of having strong instincts. She communicates with you through your instincts but you ignore them” she says...

“This is not fair honestly” as I cry louder...

“Sorry but you’re the chosen one, Dlomo ancestors chose you... you are never leaving this homestead like it or not” she says...

Okay now I feel like I’m stuck in this toxic family...

“Guys, from now on you must always be

cautious, each and every little sign you see, I'm just phone call away... your mother always communicates with you in many ways but you guys are very ignorant" she says

"So, what do we do now" Melusi asks

"Carry on with the funeral arrangements but first you need to get rid of the unknown spirits in her... ask the families of those people who died in here to come and fetch their loved ones. Then after the funeral I'll tell you what to do" she says

.....

Goodmorning 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 37

Episode 5 (Sponsored)

I couldn't stop thinking about Phumzile's words, they keep playing on my head now and then.

Yes, I wasn't planning to leave Sizwe because we love each other and we can't live without each other but I really stuck in this marriage... like there's no way out.

Okay keh, if am the chosen one, will they

protect me? Will they reprimand Sizwe when he's wrong! Will they give me strength and wisdom to stay in this marriage?

Sizwe is fortunate I must say, he killed people, he broke so many hearts and yet his ancestors still look out for him by making me stuck with him whether I like it or not... what if he change? What if he'll be relax knowing that I ain't going nowhere? No this is wrong.

"We're about to go to the mortuary to fetch S'thoko" Sizwe says as he's standing on the sliding door, already wearing black suit.

Sigh! Is the day of the funeral...

"Okay..." I say then I continue dressing up...

“Love, are you okay? You’ve been really absent for the whole week” he say as he sits next to me

“What’s bothering you? Talk to me” he says

“You’re going to be late, to the mortuary” I say

“No, I’m actually waiting for S’the to get dressed and you should also come with us, since there are no Dlomo aunts in here and you’re also the eldest Makoti after Makhoza” he says...

Even yesterday, we went to the mortuary with Pat and Thobi to wash Sthoko’s body, that was our first time experience. Never in my life I thought that I’d be in this position, where I have

to do every thing, more especially to deal with corpse and ghost mother in law. That time I'm scared of corpse, I really thought I'm a coward when it come to those things... but surprisingly I was stronger than I thought... I didn't even shed 1 tear. Mom was even shocked when we came back and I wasn't even terrified at all. They came on Thursday with my aunt's, to be honest I don't feel comfortable with them being here because of that attack...

I didn't even tell her, that mother in-law is busy making my life a living hell... I know my mother she worry too much and she likes to overreact. So if I tell her what I've been through for passed two months, she will freak out. But I did tell her about aunt Sonto and she said she's waiting for her to something, so she can tell her shit LOL...

"MakaSihle?" he says... Eish yes I was lost in my thoughts again

"Let me put on the shoes then," I say

"No, not so fast... I asked you what's bothering you" he says as he gently pulls me back to sit on bed...

"I keep on thinking about Phumzile's words..." I say

"Sigh! Me too" he says

"On which part you keep on thinking?" I ask...

"The same part, you're also thinking of..." he

says we both staring on the space

“Will you change? Will you be relaxed now that you know I’m stuck with you? Will you hurt me?”

I ask

“No... if I do all that you’ve mentioned to you, meaning I’ll be disrespecting maMdletse... because I believe she lives in you now and why will I change towards someone I was given by my ancestors? I’ll still be the same person I was to you... love of your life, your blesser, your best friend and your loving husband” he says as he kisses in the forehead

“Okay, if you say so...” I say

“Let’s go fetch our child...” he says as he stands

and helps me to also stand then I put a black shawl on my shoulder and we walk out of the bedroom holding hands.

“Nono, we are going to the mortuary now, it’s almost 11 am now” I say... she drops her eyes

“Am I ready to bury my own child? Am I ready to say goodbye to her?” she says while tears flowing on her face... I hug her...

“We have to go, the church members just arrived” Sizwe says....

“We have to this, skonie” I say... then she nods....

Then we walk out with Sizwe...

The yard is already full. We've asked the media to give us privacy to bury our child in peace.

.....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 37

Episode 6

We're signing off S'thoko's body at the mortuary

now...

“Everything is ready now Mr and Mrs Dlomo”
the receptionist says...

“Okay, thank you sisi” Sizwe says

Then we stand walk to her casket, Sizwe is
holding a twig with leaves... so we can also go
with her spirit.

“My daughter, it’s me Bab’Sizwe I’m with
Bab’Sithembile and you mother Lerato. We’re
now taking you and your body to home Kwa-
Maphumulo where your funeral service will be
and where we will lay you to rest. Let’s go my
child to your home” he says as we walk out and
guys holding the casket behind us.

Then they put the casket in the hearse, then he puts the twig on top of the casket, he gets in front of the hearse with driver, and we also get in our car.

They said we shouldn't chat after fetching the body... why I don't know...

*

*

*

"Thank you, for making a beautiful send-off for our child, for being strong for all of us and for being on my side from day 1... I don't know what I would have done without you Lerato" Nono says as we're eating on a same plate... that was the only way she'd eat. It just the two of us in a main bedroom

“One of us had to be strong, or else that annoying granny would have played on our heads LOL” I say

“LOL... I love that you know how to handle her, and I’ve noticed that nowadays she’s playing very far from you” she says, and we both burst into laughter

“She better, or else I would have ended up slapped that old face of hers” I say... and she can’t stop laughing

“I’m glad seeing you laughing again” I say we’re now serious

“Sigh! To be honest I got the closure right after our husbands came back and told us “it’s done”

it's painful yes, but she's gone and there's nothing I can do, I miss her, and I pray God to give me strength to move on. And also, I have to be strong for Njabulo and Lindo they still need their mother after all" she says her eyes are glassy

"Come here" I say as I hug her... we're both crying now

"We're going to be okay... I promise you" I say as we still hugging

"I need wine" she says as she lets go of me and wipes her tears

"I sent Pat to town to stock up our drinks because we ran out of alcohol" I say

“Can I come in” Thuthu says as she is standing on the door... she took a long nap after the burial

“Come in maDlomo” Nono says then she comes and get in the middle of us in bed...then she puts her head on my chest and wrap her arms around my waist

“At the age of 16, you’re still clingy on you mother ntombazana(girl)” Nono says LOL

“They’re all like that... even Thando” I say

“How are you holding up baby?” I ask as I kiss her forehead

“I miss her, everyday” Thuthu says

“We all miss her baby, but we’ve got to learn how to live without her” Nono says as she’s brushing her back

“Did you eat?” I ask... she shakes her head

“Let me go dish up for you neh... stay here with your mother” I say as I jump out of bed, I put on the slippers and walk out of the bedroom

At least there no ups and downs in the house anymore, everyone is minding their own business outside... some are drinking, and some are chatting in groups...

“She was raped by Bhekumuzi’s father... that’s when she fell pregnant with Melusi”

Whaaaattttt!!!... that’s Sonto’s voice

“Haaayyyyi auntie!!!! What are you telling me”

“Yes... Melusi is not Bhekumuzi’s son it’s actually his younger brother.... But Bhekumuzi raised him as his own” with a low voice I think that’s Sonto

“So Mkhulu Bheki knew about that” I don’t know if it's Simphiwe or Nomusa’s voice... they both speaking with low voices

“Yes, but he found out later when Melusi was in matric... and days after Ntombizodwa disclosed that to Bheki, we heard that his father died in his sleep and he even left Melusi his farms, livestock and butchery... I suspect Bhekumuzi killed him... he loved Ntombi so much that he would do everything for her...”

“Ohhhhhh no wonder why they were very close Melusi and his grandfather”

The living room’s door is open and Sonto is gossiping about sister really?

“Yohhh! No wonder why this whole drama is happening in here”

“Manje auntie you’re going to keep this secret

forever?”

“Yes, it’s none of my business mtanami...
they’re Dlomos and I’m Mdletse”

I don’t know how to feel right now... like I’m
numb I wish I didn’t hear this conversation
honestly...

“And then?” Nono asks as I walk in the main
bedroom

“Huh?” I say

“You look like you just saw a ghost... where’s
Thuthu’s food” she asks

“Food?” I ask with confused face... they both burst into laughter

“Hawu ma... you’re getting old yazi” Thuthu

“Oh food, sorry baby I forgot” I say and I walk out again...

I totally forgot that I was actually going to prepare Thuthu something to eat...

I pass the living and they keep quiet... mxm!

.....

Hello Lovies

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 37

Episode 7

“Ma” I say to my mom as I’m sitting with them and my aunts in their bedroom... she’s looking at me

“I heard something I wasn’t supposed to hear, about someone... so do you think I should tell that person or I should just keep quiet?” I ask

“Keep quiet...” My aunt Seipati says sigh!

“What’s wrong?” Mom asks

“Eish ma, I heard the biggest secret of this family” I say

“Ai, Lerato keep it to yourself... every family has it’s own secrets... so please keep it to yourself”
Mom says

“Okay... let me go sleep goodnight” I say as I walk out

Mom is right, I should keep this to myself... but I’ll ask few questions just to join the dots nje. I mean yes I’m curious, how can father in law rape is daughter in law? Hai no man...

“Dinangwe” I say as I walk in the bedroom... he just showered

“Yes love, where have you been? I missed you” He says as he puts on the pyjamas

“LOL really?” I ask

“Yep, I last saw you the time you gave me food, after the funeral” he says LOL

“I’m here, and I’m all yours now” I say

“Come here” he says as he opens his arms... then I walk towards him and he hugs me tight

“You’re the strongest woman I ever known yazi”
he says we’re still hugging

“Yeah...” I say

“I love you, Lerato so much... You're my rock”
he says

“I love you Sizwe a lot” I say

Then he let’s go of me and start kissing me on
the lips... a long passionate kiss... then he gently
pushes me on bed while he takes off my robe...

.....

Tomorrow we’re meeting Phumzile, she’ll tell us
what do to remove this curse again. I want this

whole thing to be over, I can't live like this hey!

"Babe" I say as I'm lying on his chest... after the steamy love making we had...

"Yes love" he says

"How was a relationship between Melusi and your father?" I ask

"LOL why?" he asks

"Because they always say, you were the one who was closed to him than them" I say

"They were just okay, but not very close... he was more close with my grandfather... they

were like best friends and had a strong connection”he says mmmh

“Before, you guys moved here where did you stay?” I ask

“They lived in Mandeni at my grandparents house, after they got married... but my father stayed in Ulundi... he came home every Friday” he says

“They got married before Melusi born or after” I ask

“Mom said she was still a virgin when my father married her... so Melusi was born after 2 years of their marriage” he says

“So, your mother stayed with your grandparents while your father was in Ulundi?” I ask

“Yep, then my grandmother died a year after Melusi was born” he says

“So you were also born in Mandeni?” I ask

“No, I was born here... I heard that mom forced ubaba to find their own place after 5 years living in Mandeni” he says

“Why?” I ask

“Ai you know women, I think they didn't get along with Bab'Senzo's wife because they all lived in a same yard but everyone had their own

rondavel..." he says

"Mmmhh okay... and then the relationship between your mom and Sonto?" I ask

"They were very close hey" he says... mmh it makes sense now

Meaning Sizwe's grandfather has been sleeping with Ntombizodwa while Bhekimuzi was busy being a hit man in Ulundi then when she had enough of her father in law, she forced her husband to move here... and that's when Sizwe was conceived, because Melusi is 5 years older than Sizwe mmmh okay....

.....

Good night lovies 

*She took a risk that changed her life

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 37

Episode 7

The day after the funeral....

“ODinangwe” Phumzile says as he walks in the living room then we greet back...

We are all in here, mom and my aunts are in the bedroom getting ready to leave, Sonto and her

nieces left in the morning and my children are somewhere in the house.

“Uhm okay, maMdletse made clear that, you guys don't use muti at all... so the only option is to go to the river again, to cleanse but this time you're going to use Umswane we mbhuzi (a waste of a goat)because of the child we've lost. So tonight, you must slaughter a goat, you Melusi as a big brother you will mix umswane with cold water in a bathtubs and all of you even the kids must wash with that mixture... then after you guys will sleep like that... NO SEX! And tomorrow morning at 4 am we go cleanse at the river” she says...

“Okay...” Melusi says

“And when we come back, now you can go to

the altar again...burn imphepho and lit candles, ask for forgiveness and for your forefathers to have mercy on you. Next time when you guys decide to kill, just don't go near your wives and umsamo... just go to the river and remove all the bad spirits and dark clouds on you" she says

"So, after we take Umswane, what do we do with the slaughtered goat?" Siya asks... it has to be him... asking odd questions mxm

"Your wives must cook it and eat all of it' she says

"You guys should make cleansing in the river, a norm..." she says

“I think, I should rush to my farm to get the goat then” He says

“A female goat neh?” Phumzile says

“Okay... asambeni madoda (let’s go men)”
Melusi says as they all stand and walks out

Okay, let me go check my mom and aunties if they’re ready... I’ve already arranged them a driver to take them to the airport. I tried convincing them to stay at least a week, they refused LOL MXM.

“Are you guys ready?” I ask as I walk in their bedroom

“Yes... what was that meeting all about? That girl’s eyes are scary” my aunt Magret says

“LOL... she’s a medium/sangoma /prophet/ Professional Dr” I say

“Hah that slay queen?” aunt Seipati says she's shocked

“Yeah... let me call the driver then, the jet will be waiting for you at the airport” I say as I dial Siphos numbers

“Sure suster...” he says

“Hi, Siphos please come to Kwa-Maphumulo to take mom and my aunts to the airport” I say as I

walk to the living room

“Okay, I’m on my way now suster” he says

“Okay sharp” I say then I hang up...

“Lee, I have to go I’ll see you guys in the morning” Phumzile says as she stands

“Okay let me walk you out” I say... I wanna ask her actually about Melusi issue in private...

“You’re not okay, what’s up?” she asks... really do you have to be a prophet now?

“Eish, Phumzile” I say as I’m rubbing my forehead with my fingers...while we’re walking

to her car...

“Yini manje (what’s wrong now)” she asks

“I heard biggest secret about maMdletse and Mkhulu Zenzele” I say as she puts her hands on her head and widens her eyes

“Lerato... Lerato! you were not supposed to hear that... you’re not going to tell anyone. Melusi will find the truth on its own” she says Eh!

“But how?” I ask

“don’t worry... just mind your own business nje” she says”

“But, did he... you know?” I say

“Goodbye Lerato” she says as she gets in her BMW m4...

“Bye” I say... the she reverses her car...

We're still waiting for her, to give us a go ahead to open a practise for her...she keeps on saying she'll phahla for in first so ai...

“Lerato Dlomo... I came to fetch my daughter” as I turn is Zanele is 2 policemen and one lady wearing casual... I doubt she's a police or it's her lawyer maybe...

“Did you leave a daughter here perhaps?” I ask

“Please don’t play dumb with me... I can see you animals, still busy killing people... so I can’t let my daughter stay with you guys while you’re busy dodging bullets” she says

“Hey... awunyeke wena (leave me alone)” I say as I continue walking to the house

“I’m talking to you...”and roughly grabs my arm

SMACK!!!

“Mrs Dlomo, we'll arrest you for assault” one policeman says after I slapped that ugly face of hers...

“Oh! So I should let her attack me like that huh?” I shout

“No, ma'am ... we came here, to get her daughter because she feels like she's not safe in here” the lady says

“And who the fuck are you? To demand my child?” I ask

“Oh, I am a social worker” she says

“Social worker ya masimba... why didn't you check your records first, before you came carrying your big heads, here?” I say

“What's going on now?” Nono says as they

come towards us with everyone except the kids...

“What records you’re talking about?” she says

“Voetsek!” I say

“Luyanda, what is going on here?” Nono asks looking at the social worker... they know each other...

“Sis Nompilo I didn’t know you’re related to Mrs Dlomo” she says

“Yeah, she’s my sister so why’re you here with the policemen and this woman?” Nono says

“Miss Dlamini came to us telling us that her daughter, is staying in unsafe environment, she even had that shooting article, as the proof that her child’s life is at risk here” Luyanda

“First of all, does she have a child? Because last time when I checked, she doesn’t even have a womb” I ask

“Hai, Lerato stop it!” mom says.... Whooooosssa

“Luyanda, I was the one who was training you, on how we do things at work... so why didn’t you check on the system the records of her?”
Nono asks

“I... I” she’s now mumbling

“Luyanda, go to our records and check Zanele Dlamini and you’ll get everything... this woman signed off her rights of being Owethu’s mother so I don’t understand what does she want her”
Nono says

“Oh! Sorry sisi I didn’t know” Luyanda says

“Go, and do your job correctly in cases like this we check on the background first” Nono says

“Okay, I’m sorry Mrs Dlomo” she says

Satane wanteka shame(The devil is testing me)
honestly... drama after drama. When will I get
peace? Why don’t I deserve peace like any other
kids? Yoh nxa!

.....

Hello lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 38

Episode 1

It's Sihle's birthday on Saturday and we haven't planned anything for him yet, because he doesn't seem interested... he's busy focusing on their soccer tournament finale on Saturday. My son loves soccer so much... I'd say it's keeping him busy so that he can stay away

from girls but who am I kidding? Because I once caught him speaking with a girl on video call, I didn't see the girl's face but I heard the voice. I'm sure he's a player that one, plus he has his father's good looks and the killer smile so I'm sure, he broke so many hearts already.

I'm at my old restaurant branch, I've been here since in the morning because we're short staffed even my manager Philani, is on leave... so I'm helping in the kitchen but I'll be out of here soon, the pressure in her is too much hey! I'll just go check my customers. The other branch is well taken care of and the hotel, by Enoch and Susan, so is the least of my worries that one.

"After this order, Sifiso I'm outta here yhuuu" I say as we prepare the meat lover's platter

“LOL, hawu that time, I’m happy ukuthi thee restaurant owner is working with us in a kitchen” he says

“LOL, hey! I’m not used to this pressure anymore yazi” I say

“LOL... and that chef outfit still looks good on you” Ntokozo says... 'the boutique girl' Sizwe calls her that LOL

She’s now a qualified chef, because I ended up taking her to culinary school because of the passion she has on food. I wanted her to gain more skills and to get a degree so that she can be like all the chefs in here...and she made me proud I must say.

“Hahaha, stop I know you’re trying to make me stay in here” I say

“Hawu sis, okay just for more 2 hours keh...”
She says

“Nope, I need a drink... I’m knocking off now” I say the I walk to the bar and pour myself a wine then I sit on a bar stool...

Whew Hai! I’m tired now... as much as I love cooking but to be honest is also tiring... I can imagine my chefs doing this every day, everyday yhuu shem I can’t.

I might as well order food for my children and husband...let me find out what they want to

eat... what time is it by the way? Oh is 5 pm,
they're already home all of them.

"Mother" Thuthu says as she answers my call
and she sounds sleepy

"Hey, are you sleeping?" I ask

"Ya eish, I dozed off on a couch" she says

"Okay, I'm at Spaiz up what you guys wanna eat
for dinner? Please ask them" I say

"Okay, please hold let me go ask baba, he's in
the study" she says

"Alright" I say... as I'm patiently waiting for her

“Baba, ma is at Spaiz up so she’s asking what you want to eat” she asks

“Uhm... ribs, lamb chops and vegies” I can hear him...

“Wait let me talk to her...” he says

“I feel so neglected today” he says LOL

“Sorry, love I’ve been busy in the kitche today” I say

“Mmmh okay... I love you” he says

“Yoh... baba!” Thuthu says LOL

“Okay... okay geez” Sizwe says

“S’phe! Thando! Ma is at Spaiz up, so she’s asking what you guys want to eat” she says

“May I have burger and fries mama” Thando say

“I’ll also have burger and fries” Sihle says

“And you Thuthu?” I ask

“Pizza and hot wings please” she says

“Okay my angel shap” then I hang up....

“Mrs Dlomo... hi” a lady says with a smile... this face looks familiar

“LOL...oh! I see you don’t remember me... I’m Nonhlanhla’s mother, you remember you brought my daughter at my house,with your son” she says... oh mxm how can I forget her

“Oh hi my bad, sorry ... how are you” I say

“I’m good, thanx can I join you?” she asks... eish

“Ya sure” I say... I just don’t want to be rude

“How’s Sihle? I’m sure he’s ready for the soccer

tournament finale” she says okay how does she know?

“Okay, how do you know?” I ask as I raise my eyebrows...

“Oh sorry... my son is also playing same team as your son” she says

“Son?” I ask I thought she has a daughter

“Yes, Nonhlanhla’s twin brother Nhlanhla Junior” she says

“Oh okay... ei that tournament, he can’t stop talking about it hey!” I say

“Same... LOL I just wish their father was still alive you know, he would also take him to soccer practice...like your husband is always taking your son to the soccer practice. They were very close” she says huh!

“How do you know my husband?”as I raise my eyebrows

“Who doesn’t know you, the famous chef and your millionaire husband and his brothers also the owners of the school my children are learning at” she says...

Mnx! I forgot we’re famous, plus after the shooting in kwa-Maphumulo made things even worse.

“LOL... ai don't be silly... did you order already?”
ask

“Yes and I told the waiter, that I'll be sitting here,
with you” she says... ei!

“You didn't even tell me your name” I say

“Oh mxm sorry my name is Lindiwe Mkhize-
Zungu” she says... huh!

Okay... okay... she has twins a boy and a girl...
their names are Nhlanhla jr and Nonhlanhla and
she wished their father was still alive, so he can
take his son, to the soccer practice... like my
husband do to our son... that's it! I'm not
continuing with this conversation with this
woman. I try in so many ways to play far away

from drama and someone who'll be disturbing my peace yay! I have a lot deal with right now.

"Oh look at the time... my break is over now, let me go help in the kitche, plus is peak hour so is the busiest hour of the day especially on weekends" I say as I stand

"Oh okay, no problem" she says...

What does she want? Why do I feel like she's been stalking me? Like her husband did for years? What with the Zungu family obsessing over me huh? Nxa!

.....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 38

Episode 2

Whew! Home at last mxm I ended up helping in a kitchen again because of the peak hour and I was avoiding that woman...also, I'm never working in the kitchen ever again yoh! It's going down in there.

“Au! Sbutubutu sami (my beautiful chubby woman) Umah we nganizami (mother of my

children)hewu sthandwa sami madoda(My love)"Sizwe says LOL mnx...

As I walk in the living room and they're all sitting in here watching a movie, that time we have mini Cinema room mxm... then he stands waiting for me to walk towards him what a warm welcome I got...

"LOL... mama, you're blushing hahahaha"
Thuthu says as she burst into laughter... mxm
this child

"Your father, is still a charmer hey! Hello, my love" I say as I kiss him on the lips

"I missed you, wife" he says as he kisses me again

“Sizwe-lethu Dlomo... for not speaking to you the whole day, makes you whine like this? Haibo kahleni!” I say... he’s laughing

“I just can’t live without you” he says LOL Hai...

“Sihle, please go and get your food in the car” I say then he stands and walk out

“Sawubona ma...” Thando says as he hugs me

“Hello, my boy... how’s you Bhelesi omcani!” I as I brush his heard... ncooh my sweet baby

“I’m good... how was your day?” he asks

“My day, was so busy as you can see, I was working in a kitchen today... that’s why I’m wearing chef’s outfit” I say...

“Mmh, so that’s why you won’t be able to cook because you are tired?” he asks

“Yes boy and you, how your day at school?” I ask... we are having a serious conversation with Thando and everyone is listening LOL...

“Ag I was okay...” he says dismissal way

“Now, it shows that you’re home... I can feel the warmth” Sizwe says

“Mother’s warmth...” Thuthu says

“Yes... mtanami I mean that” Sizwe says LOL
mxm

“Sihle... phela you haven’t told us what you want to do on Saturday after soccer” I say

“Why?” he asks as he takes out the food in a paper bag... on a coffee table

“It’s your birthday ntwana hawu!” Thuthu says

“Oh it’s my birthday... no wonder why you keep on asking me that... I forgot yazi ma” Sihle says

“Oh wow! Phela it’s also my special day because a year before you were born, on the

very same day September the 1st, your father paid lobola for me... then the following year you were born on that day LOL” I say

“LOL oh my... why is it the first time we hear this?” Thuthu says

“So, what do you want to do?” Sizwe asks

“I don’t know yazi... Hai” Sihle says...

He’s just being a man right now... not taking birthdays seriously even his father, he doesn’t take his birthday seriously, to him it is a normal day. I remember earlier this year when we asked Thuthu what she wanted on her birthday, she gave us her birthday wishlist without wasting time and on that list there was a sweet

16 party, a piano and a new Ipad. Well she got everything on that list.

“Okay, you will give us your wishlist then” I say

Let me go have a hot long bubble bath... and sleep after that whew!

I need to tell Sizwe about Nhlanhla’s wife or ex wife... I think she’s trying to be close to me, now that her daughter made things easy for her by dating Sihle. Sihle should stop seeing that girl, there are many girls he can date but not her.

But Nhlanhla said, he is a divorcee so why would the wife stalk me? Because it’s not like I was having an affair with Nhlanhla... well we almost LOL. But would I cheat on Sizwe though?

Nah I doubt the way I'm too loyal in this marriage, phela if I cheat, that will destroy my husband and our marriage. I don't think he'd still looks at me the same way... as much as he cheated on me but I'd never do that. I mean I get everything I want, good dick, love, affection I don't even want to mention my bank balance because of this man.

The way I'm rich, I don't even know what to do with the money I have... that's why I'm willing to help my staff, by taking them to school, bonus them now and then, taking them out just to relax. I even bought Kefilwe and Reitumetse houses, cars... my parents get monthly allowance from me like they're well taken care of. I have everything that money can buy, but I can't buy peace... only if there was a store that sells peace, I'd buy it regardless of the price... I wouldn't hesitate hey!

“Long day?” he asks as he walks in the bedroom with a glass of wine...

“Long life...” I say as I’m applying my body with a lotion

“What’s wrong?” he asks as he put a wine glass on my bedside pedestal and then he sits on the edge of the bed...

“Love, did you know Nhlanhla’s wife?” I ask

“Okay, why are you asking me about that asshole?” he changes his face from being in love to being a monster

“Answer the question” I say

“Yes... maMkhize” he says

“Sigh! That girl I caught Sihle with, is Nhlanhla’s daughter” I say

“What?” he freaks out

“Yes, then I met his wife the time we took that girl home... I didn’t know by then... but I only found out today, when she finally told me that Sihle’s girlfriend has a twin brother and she wished their father was alive and told me her names... that’s where I joined the dots. She was at the restaurant ” I say as I’m putting on pyjamas but I know they will be on the floor later on...

“Do you think she’s plotting on me... us?” I ask

“Possibly or maybe she’s envying you” he says arrogantly

“Why would she envy, her husband’s killer’s wife?” I ask

“She’s my ex actually” he says

“Ai!” I say as I get in bed and now my back is facing him... my mood suddenly changed hey!

“LOL... don’t be like that... she chose Zungu over me” he says as he gets in bed and wraps his arm on my waist , from behind

“I thought you and Nhlanhla were friends” I say

“We were... before Zanele and I could get back together, I was seeing maMkhize for about a year... but she was studying in Northwest university in Potchesfroom, so we were in a long distance relationship and no one knew about her”

“How did you guys meet?” I ask

“In Berea, it was on our graduations and her brother was also graduating, so she was there at the campus for the ceremony... then I went to her and asked for her number” he says... why am I jealous?

“Mmmh carry on” I say

“Hai love, that time wasn’t serious about everything and I was busy grieving for my parent’s death and S’thoko. She loved me, but I wasn’t serious, so that’s where I told Nhlanhla to ask her out just to leave me alone nje... I thought maybe he’ll just shag her and move but he was very hooked and things got very serious especially after I got back with Zanele” he says

“Mmmh” I say

“Then they got married, on the same year we did” he says

“So, why would she envy me?” I ask

“Love, did you see how handsome is your husband? Nor like please look at me” he says whoooowi he’s back on being stupid

“I still don’t trust her... she’s not just envying, she wants to revenge... you must tell Sihle to stay the he away from Nhlanhla’s daughter” I say

“Okay I hear you... and I trust your instincts” he say... as he's taking off my pyjama pants

“Sizwe, I’m tired...” I say

“Just one round, love and I’ll let you sleep please” he whispers while kissing my back, his hands on my br**sts... I’m already on mxm this guy!!!

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 38

Episode 3

It's my baby's birthday today... the plan is that, we'll go watch the tournament then after we'll have a braai. I asked him to invite his team players and his 1 and only friend at school Sibusiso, to come and celebrate with him... also

everyone will be here. Thembi the Godmother, said she made a cake for her godson as always... all the Dlomo brood knows that on their birthdays, Mama Thembi will bake for them a cake.

I bought him 3 pair of sneakers... I also don't know why LOL... I also bought him casio wrist watch... he's been asking us to buy him that watch 4 months ago... I keep on forgetting honestly ai... oh! and a cologne, it's about time he starts using colognes now... I must introduce these kind of thing to him hey!

"I forgot to show you this yazi..." Sizwe says as he walks in with small white envelop and a paper bag

"What?" I ask

“Here, open it” he says as he hands me the envelop... okay let’s see...

Haibo! Haibo! Haibo! Sizwe can be extreme struuu...

“Really? Manchester united and Liverpool... English Premier League match tickets, for our 15 year old son?” I say...

“Yes love...” he says

“So, we’re going to England?” I ask with a big smile

“No, I and my children are going to England” he

says

“Hah... why you’re leaving me behind?” I ask

“Because you’re not into soccer” he says

“Haaah no ways... I’m going, nami yoh” I say

“No love, we’re only going with the children” he says

“What do you mean we?” I ask

“Obafo... and the Dlomo brood” he says

“Wow! Tjo... that time thina, we include you guys

on our trips... so now that you're the ones who planning the trip, you're leaving us behind?" I say

"But love..."

"Ai! Save it" I say and walk out the bedroom... with Sihle's gift.

Tjo! Mxm I've never been this hurt shame

"Knock... knock" I say as I'm knock on Sihle's door

"Come in, mamzo" he says as he's putting on the sneakers... he's getting ready already at 7:30 am? Oookayyy

“Good morning, our soccer star” I say as I walk in

“LOL... morning ma, how are you?” he asks

“I’m ok... happy birthday boy boy” I say... as I hug him and he kisses me on the cheek... this child LOL

“Thank you, ma” he says

“Here’s your gift” I say as I hand him the paper bag and he opens it...

“Yoh!!! Mama!” he freaks out

“These are cool... how did you know I wanted these sneakers? Yoh ma! All three of them yoh yoh... Maaa!! And that watch I was asking you to buy for me and the cologne” he says as he hugs me tight...

“Thank you... so much mama... mwah... mwah... mwah... mwah” as he’s kissing on the cheek...

“Okay... okay... okay.. STOP! yhu” I say the and he let go of me

“Go... Go... Go buddy is your birthday... we gonna party coz is your birthday” Thuthu as she walks in Sihle’s bedroom...

“Sure ntwanas...” Sihle says

“Happy birthday mtaka’ma... ntwana yami... bhuti wami... here” she says as she hands him a very small box

“Danko... danko okay let’s see” he says and opens it... mmh is the wireless earphone

“Ahhhh ntwanas thank you” he says and he hugs her

“Stop, stealing mine keh please LOL” Thuthu says...

They’re forever fighting over the earphones... Sihle lost his earphones and now he was using Thuthu’s LOL...

“I hope, I’m not late for giving birthday boy gifts”
Sizwe says... as he walks in the bedroom

“No, baba” Sihle says the big smile stil stuck on
his face

“Happy birthday, son here... remember, always
follow your dreams and never give up, even
when things get tough... and always know that I
will always have your back and I believe in you”
he says ... best friends

“Hawu, baba thank you... let’s see” he says...
mnx I forgot to check what was in the paper
bag earlier on...

Then he takes put the Manchester united
jersey...

“Whaat!!!! Yoh! Baba this is the latest jersey design Mancity yoooooh” he screams

“And the track suit!!! Yoh baba!!!” he still screaming... while he take out grey nike box and he opens the box... the soccer boots

“YOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!
!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” he’s screaming ... and jumping ...

LOL okay... what is so special about this soccer boots though? And Sizwe has this BIG smile on his face whooowi

“NIKE PHANTOM SOCCER BOOTS??? Nooo... baba they cost 5k!!!” he says

“Actually 6k...Okay last one...here” Sizwe says as he hands Sihle the envelop

“It is money? Ntwanas?” Thuthu ask as she goes towards Sihle...

“WOOOOOWWW!!!BABA!!!” Thuthu says... eyes are all out while his mouth is open...

Then Sihle sits on the edge his bed... his facing down and in hands are on his head. LOL he’s crying... tears of joy

“Is it for me... baba?” he asks as he now looking at Sizwe

“Yes we’re going, right after school closes for September holidays” Sizwe says

“Thank you so much baba!” he says as he hugs his father ncoooh man...

“He’s crying, LOL” Thuthu says

“Okay, boy let me quickly make you Oats before you leave” I say as I walk out...

Shame mtanami he’s so happy. Sihle he’s so appreciative... what ever you buy for him, he’ll definitely appreciate and value it.

*

*

*

They won, by penalties... it was a tough game but hey they played quite well.

We're home now and it's buzzing... Sihle's team players are here, even the coach... apparently he's kinda close with Sizwe... since he's forever taking Sihle to soccer practice every day. Bab'Siya came with a dj... yep so typical of him.

Oh! Sihle's mothers and father also brought gift for him... he's so happy shame.

"Hei, I forgot to tell you ladies, that your husbands, are taking all the Dlomo brood, to England for Manchester united and liverpool match and we the wives, they leaving us behind" I say as we're sitting in a living room

drinking...

“Whaaatt???” they freak out

“They’re mad, we’re also going” Pat says LOL...
she already drunk

“Yeah, it’s not like we don’t have money mos”
Nono says... she getting better day by day hey!

“True, yazi” I say

“We’ll also arrange everything... and it must be
a surprise to them” Thobi says...

“Iyohhhh! I love this Track...” Pat says as she
stands and starts jiving LOL

“LOL, haibo Nokuthula” Nono says... she can't stop laughing

“Hello... ladies may come in”

WTF!!!!

“Hi, how I help you?” I as as I walk towards her.

“Oh, I asked Jr to send me a location, so that I can come and fetch him... so I was in a neighborhood and I decided to come and wait for him, I hope you don't mind” she says
mxxxxm

“Can we talk in the kitchen...” I say as I walk to

the kitchen and she's following me

"Lalela la... I know you're Nhlanhla's wife and I hope you are not planning anything on me, because I promise you that you won't win. Just do yourself favour, focus on being a mother of your children and stop whatever you're plotting, you hear me? Because I swear, I will kill you... would you like some food?" Now I'm smiling...

"No.. Thanx" she suddenly looks terrified

"okay here is champagne... it's sealed so relax I won't kill you yet..." I say as I hand her sealed champagne and the glass and we walk back to the living room...

.....

Good night loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 38

Episode 4

We're still chilling, drinking and talking crap... and the lady here is so uncomfortable... she shouldn't have come from the first place nje, because we did arrange transport for Sihle's guests... in Tsonga they say "yena aya kwini?"(where was she going) I guess her plan didn't succeed and I swear, if she was planning

something, I would kill her myself.

“MakaSihle, come and see” Sizwe says as he peeps on the sliding door... then we all rush to see what’s happening

Bathong!!!! My children can dance? Or my eyes are deceiving me?

“Look at Sihle”he says... honestly I didn’t know he can dance...

Hayi! And Owethu? That time their parents are so stiff... but atleast I try some moves nyana hey!

“Shem... he’s so happy” Nono says

“Too much... oh my baby...” I say

“MakaSihle, we’re going now” Lindiwe says oh my... this Jr boy looks exactly like Nhlanhla... Nonhlanhla I took her mother’s good looks, that is why I didn’t recognise her first time.

“Oh okay... boy thanx for coming” I say to Jr

“It’s a pleasure ma” he says

“Let me walk you out” I say

Then we walk back to the house... she takes her handbag on a couch, she was sitting on then we walk out via front door.

Mmmmh girl is driving Porsche tyacan... the one my husband bought me, on our 5th anniversary... I still love that car hey! I guess Nhlanhla must've left her enough money, for them to live this expensive lifestyle they're living, because she's that Gucci and LV type of girl.

"Thank you once again" she says ... I also return a fake smile... then they get in a car now she's doing a u-turn and drives off... nxa!

"WHO ARE YOU TALKING TO ON YOUR PHONE?" Siya is shouting at Thobile, in kitchen as I walk in the livin room...

I see his brothers and the wives, can't hear this one, because of the sound on playing on the

veranda

“THOBILE, ARE YOU CHEATING ON ME AGAIN?
TALK DAMNIT!!!!”

“No... I would never do that to you” she says

“THEN, WHAT MAKES YOU SHIFT WHEN YOU
ANSWER YOUR PHONE?” he’s still

“Because of the sound Dinangwe” Thobi says
submissive way

“Whoa guys! Whoah” I say as as I walk in the
kitchen...

Siya just gives me one look and walks out... now

I'm left with Thobi in the kitchen... she starts to cry...

"Let's go talk in my bedroom" I say then we walk upstairs...

Honestly, I really had this feeling that, they're still not okay these two after Mbali's issue...

"Siya, no longer trusts me Lee... everything I do, I must tell him, and I must have a proof that I'm from a certain place... he stalks me and sometimes when he's free, he'd insist on driving me to wherever I go, or stay with me in my beauty studio until we knock off (sniffing)" she says as we're sitting on a couch in my bedroom

"I feel like a prisoner, in my own marriage... he

doesn't trust me at all and do you know that we now use protection? "

"Haaahhh!!" I freak out

"(Sniffing) I'm telling you Lee... to be honest, I really want this marriage to work... I'm trying to fix all my mistakes but I don't see any progress, I feel like he forgave me because of you guys" she still crying... eish this is tough hey

"I don't understand why he's behaving like he's innocent honestly" I say

"I'm going to talk to him" I say as stand

"N00000... please you going to make things

worse Lerato” she says

“Relax... Thobi please” I say as walk out...

I’m going to have serious talk with Siya... I hope and pray, that I don’t loose my temper because that brother-in-law of mine, he can be rude and harsh hey! Whew

“Siyabonga... can I have a word with you” I say to him...

They’re still sitting together, next to the pool drinking as usual... and I don’t like Sizwe’s look, he knows that we are forever fighting with his brother...

“Ithi ngiyakucela bhuti(say please brother)” he says... mnx okay okay I’m doing this for Thobile and my children to have a happy home neh...

“Ngikucela bhut’Siyabonga” I say...

“LOL... Good girl” he says as he walks towards me...

Then we’re walking back to the house, whew wish me luck... I don’t know why I’m nervous mxm!

“Mmmh whats up” he asks and we walk upstairs...

I think the best place to talk is in Sizwe’s study...

“Come in” I say as I open the study door... he frowns

“I won't do anything to you hawu... udramatic yazi ” I say as I roll my eyes... he's laughing this fool and walks in the the study... then I also walk in and close the door and I sit on Sizwe's chair

“Okay... please sit down” I say he sits... on a chair opposite to be with a whiskey glass in his hand

“Yes MakaSihle, how can I help you?” he says

“I remember when Sizwe cheated on me for the second time, I felt like I am not enough for him, I

felt like I'm lacking somewhere... that is why he went to find that thing I don't have, outside... that whole thing broke me and almost destroyed me Siya. So imagine if mina I felt like that , only once... how Thobile felt while you did that several times? Worse hearing rumours that her husband, impregnated 3 girls? Dude that poor child has been through so much because of you. Did you ever sit down, and ask yourself that what was the main reason, for her to also cheat on you? What pushed her to go find affection in another man, while she has a husband?" I say...

Now his elbows are on the desk, his chin is rested on his interlocked fingers and he's looking straight in my eyes

"We women, we cheat for only 2 things... it's

when we don't find love, affection and attention in our current relationships or we want out, we're about to leave the relationship... those are the reasons we cheat. And judging the way Thobile is so remorseful for what she did to you, meaning she doesn't want to leave you... but she didn't get what I've mentioned, from you Dinangwe. So instead of you becoming insecure, ask you wife, mother of your children, that what is it exactly that she wants in this marriage, what are her expectations from you... nawe tell her what you want and what are you expecting from her. And stop making your marriage like it's a joke or you married her because you were forced... creat a friendship, create a safe place for her, to tell you everything without her being afraid that you'll freak out. Don't be a monster in your marriage, one thing I know about us women, is that we love gentle love, affection and attention and trust me when we get that... bra I promise you that you will have a happy

home” I say

“Mmmh I hear you” he says

“Do you love her though?” I ask

“I lover her, sisi” he says as he’s rubbing his forehead

“Then, fix your marriage bafo... give her what she wants and nawe you’ll get everything you want” I say

“Okay” he says

“For the very first time, you and I have a proper conversation like this, WOW” I say... he laughs

out loud

“Indaba uyangidelelan(You’re disrespecting me) just because we’re the same age LOL” he says

“Not even yazi... LOL”

“Let’s go outside before they start asking, where did we disappear LOL” I say

“Plus, that husband of yours, he’s probably love sick wherever he is LOL” he says as we burst into laughter

“A man, must be like that to his wife LOL” while we walk to the backyard

“Hayi, hayi... if didn’t know any better, I’d say you gave him love portion struuu LOL” he says...

He always finds our relationship, very weird... us being affectionate all the time regardless of where we are... even my family got used to us. We love each other loudly...

Oh the wives, joined the guys... oh well

“Hey love” I say as I kiss him on the lips

“Hey, is everything okay?” he asks... he looks so concerned

“Everything is good my love and stop stressing” I say

And I see Siya kisses Thobi on the cheek and mo'girl gives me a confused look... I just smile and wink at her. Good job Lerato, I just love your brave self sometimes you know LOL...

.....

Hello lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 38

Episode 5

I'm not feeling well, I have a bad shoulder pain I don't know what's happening... eish I think it's because yesterday, I had to go help again at the restaurant to help in the kitchen again.

Sizwe is showering, I should be preparing breakfast by now, but I'm still in bed I feel weak. Ai! They'll eat cereal or they'll grab something to eat on their way to school... I really I'm exhausted and I'm not feeling well, I'm not gonna lie.

Okay is 06:30 am... you I'm sleeping shem...

"Love ?" Sizwe says as I was about to cover my head with a duvet...

He's walking in the bedroom butt naked...

"Mmmh" I say

"Why aren't you waking up, to prepare breakfast or are we fasting?" he asks

"I have shoulder pains babe, can you guys eat cereal just for today please" I say

"Mmh okay no problem... you arrived very late last night" he says... as he walks to the closet

YEAH! they were already asleep when I get home...

"Yeah, eish it was going down yesterday at the

restaurant hey” I say as jump out bed...

I need to pee morning urine is very annoying hey!

I’m dizzy... suddenly everything is bl...*****

.....

Okay... how did I end up here? The trips on my hand... Sizwe is playing with a phone on my bedside

“Why am I here?” I ask

“Whew!!! Babe don’t ever scare me like that everyday” he says

“Huh?” I’m confused

“You fainted, right after you jumped out of our bed” he says...

“Why?” I ask

“The Dr, took some blood samples, just to check what might be the problem” he says...
he’s so relax

“How is the shoulder pain?”he asks

“Is gone”I’m still confused

“Dr said I should call her, as soon as you wake up... let me go her, call her” he says as he

stands and walks out of the ward...

What is happening? Why suddenly I experience weird things? Hai

Here he walks back to the ward, followed by 2 female Doctors...

“OH finally, you’re awake... how are you feeling?
One Dr asks...

“I’m okay, and the shoulder pain is gone” I say

“Great! Because ran some blood tests and I got the results” she says as she takes out the paper in the envelop...

My heart is beating fast now...

“Okay before, this is Dr Zulu and she is the best gynaecologist in our hospital” she says

“Dr, do I have a cancer?” I ask as I raise my eyebrows

“No... not at all Mrs Dlomo but the test results confirmed that you’re 4 weeks pregnant but...”

“NO! That’s impossible... I tied my tubes remember or check my file?” I say

“Yes ma’am, that is why your pregnancy is ectopic” she says

“What is that Dr?” Sizwe asks... yes I also wanna know

“Ectopic pregnancy, is a fertilised egg that is implanted outside the uterus” she explain...

“Okay, but I’m sure that you guys, can move that egg to the uterus right?” he asks

“Unfortunately, no Mr Dlomo... ectopic pregnancy can’t be saved. The fertilized egg is in the fallopian tubes, so it does not have enough room to grow” she says

“But, my wife was advised to tie the tubes after she gave birth to our last born, because her next pregnancies wouldn’t survive” Sizwe says... and I see she’s confused...

“Ahem...”

“No, babe I decided to tie them” I save the poor
Dr from my lies

“Huh?” he’s confused

“I’m sorry...” I say as I play with my fingers

“Sorry for what Lerato?” his voice is now firm
but still calm

“I’m... eish”

“Talk?” he says calmly

"I'm sorry I lied, that the Dr said my pregnancies won't survive after Thando... I just didn't want more children" I say

"Wow Lerato, Wow!" he says as he walks out...

"Uhm, Mrs Dlomo we'll come back when everything is settled" she says... I nod

Eish... eish ... eish Lerato, how are we gonna fix this mess though FUCK?

....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 38

Episode 6

Afternoon same day...

"Hi, ma" Thuthu, Sihle and Thando as they walk in... still wearing school uniform.

Thuthu is holding my big handbag, Sihle a fruit basket and Thando bunch of flowers.

"I've packed for you, 3 set of pyjamas, bras, slippers,robe, your cell phone, charger, your cosmetics and the novel you're currently reading" Thuthu says

Ncooh she's a star... and so thoughtful my baby

"Hello, my babies" I say and Sihle as always
kissing my cheek...

"How are you feeling?" he asks

"I'll be fine boy" I as I brush his head...

Then Sizwe walks in the ward, I'm in a private
ward by the way... he looks very angry

"How was school?" I ask

"It was okay... we're already writing September

exams” Thuthu says

“Did you guys study?” I ask...

“Yes” they say...

“Ma, what caused you to faint?” Thuthu asks...

I look at Sizwe and he just gave me that “fix your mess” look...

“Ahem... exhaustion my love but Dr assured me, that I’ll be fine, I just need to rest” I lie again
eish

“Whew! At least” Sihle says

“Mama, please promise me that you’ll be fine”
Thando says...

“I’ll be fine boy, I promise” as we do the pinki
promise...

I need to tell Sizwe, what the Dr said about the
treatment...

“Uhm...my children please wait outside the ward;
I want talk to your father alone” I say...

Then they walk out and Sizwe closes the door
and he stand on my bedside; his hands are in
the pants pocket. He’s still angry eish

“Please sit down” I say

“No, talk” he says... eh!

“I’m sorry, I lied Dinangwe... just that I didn’t want more children” I say

“Then, why did you agree to be my wife? If you didn’t want to give me children Lerato” he asks... I’m not going to answer that

“Dr told me that the only treatment for this ectopic pregnancy is to terminate it” I say

“We’re losing another baby again, this time because of your selfish decisions!” he shouts

"I'm sorry" I say... I'm already crying

"What are we going to do?" I ask

"What do you mean 'we' Lerato? You tied your tubes secretly and you lied to me now that you're sick, you want to involve me?" he says

"If you didn't take such selfish decision, we wouldn't be here" he says

"Sizwe, please" I say

"Nooo Lerato... nooo I'm sick and tired of you wanting this marriage, to be always about you... you know what? I'm out of here, you're really making me angry right now... you're selfish

Lerato and you don't care about my feelings,
and you don't care of what I want" he says and
walks out... his words cut deep

"Ma, we'll see you tomorrow" Thuthu says they
walk towards me...

Then I quickly wipe my tears, I can't let my
children see me crying...

"Are you okay?" Sihle asks

"I'm fine boy... come here" I say as I hug them...

"Make sure you study and sleep in time neh? I
love you" I say

“Okay ma. bye” Thando says and they walk out...

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 38

Episode 6

They should do that termination as soon as possible... before it damages more of my organs. I should tell Sizwe that, and I should sign these docs, to confirm that I agree to terminate the pregnancy. If it was possible I'd

keep it but like the Dr said it can't be saved...

Let me call Sizwe, is 9 am meaning he's already

In the office... okay is ringing...

"Lerato" he says

"Hi love, are you busy? Can we talk?" I say

"I have nothing to say to you Lerato" he says

"Sizwe, why are like this?" I say

"Please, I'm begging you" I'm already crying...

“Talk, Lerato” he says

“Ahem... they said, we must terminate the pregnancy, before it damages other organs... and already I’m bleeding” I say

“Why are telling me this? Lerato” He asks Sigh!

“Sizwe, I need you (sniffing)”

“Your selfish decisions are dealing with you, now you need me? Why do need me for? The time you decide to tie your tubes alone, did you need me? Ungijwayela Gabi wena nxa!” he says so calmly and he hangs up...

Sigh! Tears can’t stop flowing on my face... I

didn't even sleep last night, I cried the whole night

Honestly this time, I don't know how am I going to fix this, he's so angry at me this around eish...

"Skonie" Nono says as they walk in all five of them...

"Whats wrong? Why are you crying we oe" Pat asks

"You don't look okay... at all" Agatha

"(Sniffing), you remember I told you guys that I tied my tubes, after I gave birth to Thando?" I ask

“Yes...”they all say

“I lied to Sizwe that, the reason why I tied my tubes is because my pregnancies won't survive because of my cervix problem” I say

“Now, we just found out that I'm 4 weeks pregnant, but is ectopic pregnancy so it won't survive because the egg is implanted outside the uterus... I had to confess to him because, he was busy asking the Dr questions... on how is it possible for me to get pregnant while they adviced me to tie tubes” I say as I wipe my tears

“He's angry now, and blaming me for this whole thing because we have to terminate the fetus

because it won't survive at all and the longer we wait the more it'll damage more damage to my organs... he said I'm selfish" I say... Pat

"Oh nooo skonie... I'm really sorry" Nono says as she hugs

"I've just called him, and he said I'm on my own this time... I know I was wrong by lying to him but what he said to be really broke my heart" as I cry louder

"I'm really sorry, friend" Thembi says

"So, when are you going to do the surgery?" Thobi asks

“As soon as I sign these papers... I wanted to do it with Sizwe, but since he said, I’m on my own... then I have no choice to sign them without him, before the end of today” I say

“Sizwe can be so difficult sometimes hey” Pat says

“Just know every decision you take, we’ll be here right next to you” Agatha says...

“Only if it was possible so save this pregnancy, I’d do anything” I say

The Dr walks in...

“Hello, ladies” she greets

“Hi, Dr” they greet back...

“Uhm, Mrs Dlomo did you sign the papers? We need to start with the procedure” she says

“Oh, let me sign them” I say and she hands me her pen....

I’m doing this, with or without Sizwe... this is my life we’re talking about. If I’m forced to grieve alone, go through this pain alone then so be it... I’m used to deal with things on my own vele, while he’s still around, so yes I’ll survive... I’m a big girl.

“Done” I say... as I wipe my tears

“Okay, will do the surgery in 2 hours, for now don’t don’t eat anything, I’m coming back” she says

“We will stay with you until the surgery” Nono

“Ahem, I don’t mean to be rude but can I be alone please” I say

“Are you sure oe?” Pat says

“Yes, I just want to grieve and try to digest this whole thing” I say tears can’t stop flowing

“No Lee, we can’t leave you like this” Nono says

“I’ll be fine Nono, don’t worry” I say

“Okay, we respect your decision neh but just call if you need anything” Thembi says... I nod and they hug me...

And they’re walking out... I need to lie down a bit...

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 39

Episode 1(Bonus)

Okay, it's been a week now my husband is giving me silent treatment ever since I got discharged at the hospital. The surgery went well, without any complications... we went to Phumzile to cleanse after 4 days of my periods, we did small ritual, named him Nkanyezi then we cleansed.

Well physically, I'm good 100% but emotionally I'm empty, I need my husband's affection, him telling me everything is going to be fine and he doesn't even ask how I am feeling but it's okay hey! I've been through so much this year, and

not by my own problems but his mother tormenting me, demanding a lot from me, Thuthu discovering the truth, being involved in an accident caused by his own mother and living with his mother biggest secret... but still he thinks that I'm selfish and according to him, this marriage it's all about me. Funny huh!

For now my children keep me going, they just know how to put a smile on my face shem...

I've decided to go home tomorrow, since they're flying to England tonight... I can't stay in this house all alone when I'm emotionally not okay... I need my mother right now, I need her love and a peaceful environment.

"What time is your flight?" I ask as he's packing... he didn't even ask me to pack for me okay...

“08:30 pm” he says

“Sizwe, can we at least fix things before you go”
I say

“Fix what Lerato? I asked you to give me just 1 more child then we’re done... but you refused, your businesses and alcohol is more important than your marriage and what your husband wants” he says

“How can you say that Sizwe? I gave you everything you wanted... I even sacrificed everything to be this side” I say

“Who asked you to come? Why are you always rubbing this on my face like you were forced to

move this side?" he shouts...

"OH WOW!!! For just doing 1 wrong thing in this marriage, I'm the bad guy... you words are not going to hurt me anymore, I tried to show you how sorry I am, how remorseful I am to you and willing to fix my mistakes but instead of you meeting me half way... you are pushing me away... hayi go to hell Sizwe maan yeeerrr... I'm also a human being, I have feelings nami hawu... AGA MAAN" I say as I jump out of the bed

"Yes, that is so typical of you... being disresptful and talking to me like you jump off the tree" he says

"Hayi fok Maan, how long will you punish me!!!" I say and as I'm about to pass him...

SMACK!!!!

“Don’t ever talk to me like that again, you hear me??”

Did my husband just slapped me?????

Oh my God...

I’m out of here..

For the very first time, Sizwe lay a hand on me... after 15 years of our marriage? How did we get here? What happened to my sweet husband? Because I don’t know that monster in my house really.

Did I provoke him, to such an extent and end up beating me up? First is the slap, and after he'll punch me? Sizwe was supposed to protect me not to hit me...

"Gugugugu" as I raise my head from the steering wheel, this guy is knocking on my driver's window honestly I don't know did I end up parked aside on a free way... I open it.

"Sawubona, sisi uright?" He asks

"uhm, yebo bhuti(Sniffing)"

"Your, tyre is flat, I thought maybe you need help that's why you parked aside"he says

“Ahem, I wasn’t even aware yazi...” I say as I step out the car... I’m still on my pyjamas

“Sorry, but are you okay?” he asks... then I shake me head and start crying... eish I don’t even know this guy

“Whats wrong” he asks with a concerned face

“can you help me with the tyre please?”I say

“Ya sure... let me get the spanner and the jack” he says and he walks to the Porsche Cayenne parked behind my car...

And he opens his boot, and takes out the those

things he mentioned... and comes back

“Do you have a spare tyre?”he asks

“I think so let me check...” I say as I open the boot...

“Yep I do have a spare wheel”I say

Then he comes towards me...

“Okay lete take it... it’s still new mos”He says

“Yeah,it’s for the first time I experience this hey!” I say

“Hahaha... abafazi madoda(my goodness, women)” he says as he puts the new tyre on the ground and he bends

“Eish, please don’t put dirt on yourself... plus your white golf shirt” I say

“Don’t worry, I have clean t-shirt in a car”he says as he’s busy bending and busy with a tyre... he’s a gentleman I must say...

“Oh okay” I say

“So where were you going, this flat tyre like this? It’s fucked up” he says

“to be honest, I don’t know I wanted to be away

from my house” I say

“ya it makes sense judging by those pyjamas you’re wearing” he says

“Oh eish... I didn’t even think straight” I say

“done” he says as he puts the old one on a boot

“Thank you so much” I say

“You’re welcome... there’s a garage after the robots there... and there’s mug and bean express, can we grab a coffee there... you really need it” he says... eish I’m not sure about that hey!

“Please...” he says

“okay sure” I say

“Oh by the way, I’m Musa” as he stretches his hand for a handshake

“Lerato” I say

“Ao Lerato la pelo.... Lol” he says as we’re laughing...

“Stop, LOL we can go now” I say

“LOL, after you ma’am” he says then I get in the car... and I see he walks to his car on side mirror....

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 39

Episode 2 (Sponsored)

We're sitting in his car, since I can't go in there with pyjamas, we're having coffee and he bought me a slice of lemon meringue my favourite... he was right, I really needed this honestly... to be away from that monster of a

husband...

“Thank you so much, you were right... I really needed this” I say

“You still don’t want to talk about it?” he asks... I shake my head

“I’m going cry again” I say

“You see this chest?” he says as he points his chest...I nod

“It’s meant for comforting you” he says LOL

“LOL charmer huh?” he laughs out loud...

“Where were you going? By the way” I ask

“I was going to run some errands” he says

“Oh noo... I’m sorry for disturbing you” I say...

“No, not all I can still do them tomorrow don’t worry” he says... I nod...

“Did you fight with your husband?” he asks... I nod...

He must’ve saw this big diamond ring, I think because we have talked about such thing ...

“Whatever you guys fought about, you’ll get through it... there’s no perfect relationship” he says

“I doubt... he promised me that he would never do, what he did to me this morning... he broke the promise he made 15 years ago...” I say tears are flowing down my face again

He wipes them with a serviette...

“So, you’ve been married for 15 years?” he asks, I nod

“Wow! That long” he says

“Yeah” I say

“Any kids?” he asks

“Yeah... 3 beautiful kids” I say with a smile

“Nice... besides today’s fight, how is your relationship with your husband” he asks

“We are good, we love each other, we’re best friends and we can’t live without each other” I say...

“LOL, you’re even smiling/ blushing” he says...
I’m not even aware

“So, today’s fight... did it change how you feel about him?” he asks... My face suddenly

changes...

“He slapped me... for the first time in 15 years of our marriage... he promised me that he’ll never beat me up, but now he broke it... how am I supposed to trust him? Hes supposed to protect not to hurt me(sniffing)” I say... tears are betraying me again

“I’m really sorry...Lerato” he says as he puts my head on his chest and holds me tight... I cry louder

“Ssssshhhh... it’s okay... everything will be alright trust me” he says as he brushes me back...

“There’re two guysstanding next to your car,

peeping on the windows” he says as he let’s go of me...

Is him with Melusi... I must’ve tracked the car

“It’s my husband and his brother, I have to go... thank you so much Musa” I say

“Are you sure, that you are going to be fine?” he asks

“Yes, thank you for everything” I say... he nods and I say as I step out of the car...

Then I walk towards my car...

“Oh my God, thank goodness you’re okay” he

says as I approach him..

Then he wraps his arms around my neck and holds me tight and he let's go of me. He's eyes are red, he's been crying... and he kneels

"Love, please forgive me... I don't what happened... please I'm really sorry" he says he's kneeling wraps his arms around my waist...

"Sizwe, please let go of me" I say as I try unwrap his arms...

"I'm sorry, my love please forgive me" he says... now people are watching us, even Musa in the car behind mine...

“Sisi, he told me what happened this morning... I’m really sorry I don’t know what’s gotten into him” Melusi says...

“Let’s go home” I say, and he stands on his feet

“Please forgive me MakaSihle”he says

Then walk to the passanger door... oh I forgot the car in Musa’s car eish! Let me quickly go get them...

“Hey, I forgot the car keys” I say as I open the passenger door...

“Oh, okay... usure uzoba right(are you sure you are going to be okay)?” he asks I nod as I take

the keys, closes the door and walks back.

They're both watching me as I walk towards Sizwe....

Musa drives off...

"Who was that?"he asks

"He helped me, to change a flat tyre..."I say as I get in the passenger seat and he also gets in a driver's seat and I hand him the keys

"So, how come the keys ended up in his car?" he asks as he starts the car...

"I wasn't in a good space Sizwe, he saw that and he tried by all means to at least drive back

home when I'm okay emotional... I don't know what I would have done, if it wasn't for him maybe... I'd probably would have been involved in an accident because I was not even aware of the flat tyre" I say... he drops his eyes

"My love, I am really sorry I've put you through this... I even feel so ashamed of myself" he says... I look outside the window... tears flowing on my face...

Suddenly he parks the car aside...

"I'm really sorry my love, please forgive me"he says

"How did we get here?" I ask... as I look at him, while tears flowing

"I don't know my love... I promise you that was for the first and last time I do such bad thing like that to you. I am truly so sorry" he says

"I don't want loose you Lerato, yes, even though you feel stuck with me but I don't want to loose this beautiful thing that we have... I know, I haven't been treating you good in the past few weeks and I'm sorry... yes I was angry at you and hurt at the same time but they way I treated you, it was uncalled for" He says... Tears flowing on his face

"I feel so bad Love yoh... I'm also angry at myself" he says as he puts his both hands...

Honestly I don't know what to say to him... I'm

hurt and disappointed. Yes I get that he is remorseful but I still feel betrayed.

"Please, let's go home" I say...

He finally starts the car... and drives home...

"MakaSihle, I don't want to loose you... I love you so much... please forgive me" he says while he's focussing on the road

"If I loose you, that will be the end of me" he says

"I needed you Sizwe, I needed my husband... yes I wrong to lie to you but that was the only way to convince you that I didn't want to have more

kids..." I say

"Sigh! I'm sorry... I was selfish" he says

I think I'm done talking....

"Are we going to be fine" he asks... I shrugs as I'm looking outside the window

Now we're both quiet in the car... I need to stop crying, I don't want my children to see me like this... to them I'm a strongest woman.

.....

Good morning lovies 

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 39

Episode 3

We're home now and the kids are already awake, busy packing their clothes. They are so excited about this trip hey!

"Mother, where have you been? You're still wearing your pyjamas" Thuthu says as we walk in the living room...

"Around baby" I say as I walk upstairs before

another question comes... Sizwe is following me, to be honest, I'm not in the mood to talk to him...

"Love?" he says as he walks towards me... I turn to look at him

"Are you okay?" he asks

"Ya, I'm fine Sizwe I just want to lie down" I says

"I'll just tell obafo, that they can go without me... I can't leave to overseas and leave you like this" he says

"I'm fine, and you'll disappointed the kids" I say as lie on my bed

“But they’ll be fine with obafo” he says

“No, just go I wanna be alone and I’m thinking of going home for a weekend” I say

“Okay, if you insist” he says as comes towards me and cuddle me from behind...

“Sizwe?” I say

“Yes, love” as he’s kissing my back

“I just want to be alone, please” I say

“Okay...” he says as let go of me and he sits up

straight. My back still facing him...

"I'm really sorry Lerato... please forgive me my wife" he says

"Sizwe, I heard you... I just want to take a nap" I say

"I thought we'll spend few hours together before we go" he says... sigh!

"Sizwe, this morning I wanted that, but you gave me a cold shoulder... so please give me space... just leave me alone" I say

"Okay, I'll respect your decision" he says as he jumps out of the bed and walks out...

I can see, his bags are ready... and I wonder those 3, what did they pack eish... I'll check their bags when I wake up... 1 pm is still early

.....

Two days later

My flight to Joburg is at 4pm, I can't go with a jet because they used it and is still in London... so I've booked myself a first class... but first, I'm checking my restaurant then I'll also go to OST and check if everything is still in order.

Husband called with London number, and they've landed in London Heathrow Airport around 8 am... so they flew the whole night, and my babies were suffering from jet lag, they couldn't even speak to me shame man. I'm

more worried about Thando, because he's so sensitive but at least I made sure I packed his medication in case, his allergies starts and Thuthu is there she'll know what to do to help him.

Oh! Yes, the wives also followed them yesterday... but as for me I wasn't interested anymore... they arrived on the a.m.'s today, and they found them drinking while the kids were sleeping. Nono said Sizwe was kind of disappointed of me, not being the part of surprising their husband. I know, he was hurt that one thing I'm sure of hey! I'm just enjoying some time alone in my house, and it's been 2 days now. But I'm also going to see my mom.

Oh speak of the devil...

"Hi" as I answer his call

"Hi love, how are you?" he asks

"I'm okay and you" I ask

"To be honest, I'm not okay" he says

"OH!" I say

"I was hoping to see your face, as the wives walked in our holiday home unannounced..."he says

"Mmmh" I say

“It would be nice if you were also here, yazi and I miss you so much” he says

“How are my children? Is Thando still, okay?” I ask

“They’re all okay... just that he’s having sinus irritation, but the medication helped him” he says

“Oh okay... as long as they’re okay especially him, I was very worried” I say

“No, he’s fine and Thuthu knows all your tricks of making him feel better” he says...

“Yeah hey I trust her” I say...

Then there's long silence...

"Please forgive me, my wife I'm really sorry... I know you haven't forgiven me, that's why you didn't come and yes, I do understand" he says

"Sizwe, forgive yourself first" I say

"Sigh! I swear, it will never happen again" he says

"I have to go Sizwe..." I say as I hang up...

I just didn't want to continue talking to him... I still don't know how I feel about him anymore. Do I still love him? To honest I don't miss him,

he's fine when he's away from me... I just miss my children. Something inside me has changed... I don't know what is it, but I don't feel the same way I did before... oh maybe I'm still angry?

"Sis Lerato, there's a gentleman who is looking for you, he even came yesterday but I told him you were not around, and he came back today..." Philani says as I wipe my tears...

"Who's that gentleman?" I ask

"I don't know ma'am" he says

"Okay I'm coming" I say...

I wonder who's that, and why he wants to me specifically? Because I have a manager, hai some customers really like attention hey!

Oh, my word... okay I didn't expect this guy to be honest... he's looking good shame yazi...he's those dark and handsome type of guys... he's not chubby or slim but his weight is average. Also, he's likes sport wear because even the first time we met on the freeway, he was wearing a track pants and golf shirt and today he is wearing Gucci track suit mmh okay.

"Hello" as I approach him... to be honest I'm happy to see him...

"Hewu! Ndoni ya manzi (Dark beauty woman)... can I get hug " he says then I hug him...

“LOL... still a charmer huh...what are you doing here?” I ask

“To be honest, I was worried about you if you’re okay because you were not okay at all... and I wanted to see you and make sure you were fine, before I move to Cape Town” he says

“I’m fine Musa, and thanks for your concern” I say

“Lerato, you’re not okay and you have been crying” he says... I don’t like the way he looks at me I’m a married woman you know...

“Ahem... what would you like to eat? Don’t worry it’s on the house” I say... I just want to change

the topic

“Are you sure?” he asks

“Yeah don’t be silly... you really helped me so that’s at least I can do for you” I say

“Okay, if you insist... can I have a menu then” he says

“Okay... let’s sit here on a cosy corner where no one will disturb us” I say as I take menu brochure

“How did you find me?” I ask... because what he did was little creepy

“okay, I know is creepy but your car reg is Dlomo L...so I figured that your surname is Dlomo, so I googled you and yes, I discovered that you’re a founder of SPAIZ UP cooking products, restaurants owner, you have your own factory and 7 SPAIZ UP store's owner... then I took a risk to come here to see you” he says
LOL

“LOL... you really googled me... and what else did find on your google?” I ask

“a lot... also about the shooting massacre at your husband’s home and your brother in law lost is daughter on her 21st party” he says

“Okay... what would you like to eat?” I ask as I flag to Nokubonga the waiter...

“Uhm...pork ribs, lamb chops and steak with a glass of beer please” he says looking at the waiter

“Sis, Lerato?” she says looking at me

“Uhm... I’ll have pork belly with mash, vegies and white wine please” I say she nods and walk away

“So, since you know about me... I also want to know about Musa, who's this guy sitting opposite to me” I say... he smiles

“Uhm... Musa Buthelezi, born and breed here in KZN in Hambrook Bergville but I have a house here in Glen Park... I’m a wine farm owner, I

work with few wine brands, I am a qualified lawyer and I'm also in Property business" he says

"Mmmh nice... any wife, girlfriend any kids?" I ask

"Uhm well I'm a divorcee and my daughter passed away early this year" he says oh shame man

"Oh I'm really sorry to hear that" I say as our food arrive

"So, you guys haven't fixed things?" he asks

"We are... just that we're not 100% good... he's

so remorseful” I say

“Ya, that’s what real men do, acknowledge their mistakes and apologize” he says

“Ya, so I’m going home in Vaal, later today just to clear my mind nje while he’s in London with the kids” I say

“Come to Cape town with me... just for few days nje” he says

“Haah!” I say

“Come on... I swear I won’t anything to you LOL” he says

“Eish... I’m not sure about that” I say

“Okay, its fine you don’t have to sleep at my house, I can book you a hotel, take it as a holiday... I mean you said you want to clear your mind angithi so...” he says...

Eish, is it a good thing though? To go to Cape Town, with another man? Hai he Sizwe won’t know maan and let me just live a little...

“Okay, I’ll book myself everything and I’ll stay just for two days, then I’m going home” I say

“Great, I swear you regret those 2 days” he says with a smile... then we continue eating

I also need to google him... and I'll tell Thembi about him in fact I'll tell her everything for in case I disappear. Nhlanhla drama made me paranoid, and I must always protect myself.

.....

Hello lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 9

Episode 4

Okay, I've packed everything even my gun... for just in case hey! Thembi and I have hired the Private investigate, to investigate Musa and he said he'll get to back to me today before 12 pm so I'm still waiting for him. I just want to know that I'm not putting my life in danger and I just wasn't to be safe.

The husband is calling...

"Morning" I say...

At least our time difference is corresponding but South African time is 1 hour ahead of UK time... so as I check my time is 9:30 am so there is 8:30 am

"Hey love, how are you?" he asks with a sleepy

voice

“I’m okay and you?” I ask

“I’m good babe, sorry I was still asleep the time you called... we slept very late last night , after we came back from the stadium... we went out” he says

“Oh! I just wanted to wish you happy birthday” I say

“Thank you, my love... just wish you were here yazi” he says

“don’t worry you’re coming back, in few days

“Yeah! So what did you buy for me?” he asks... I haven't bought anything for him yet

“You'll see when you get home” I say

“I can't wait... for the 1st time in 15 years, I spend my birthday without you by my side... come in!” he says I guess someone is knocking on his door

“HAPPY BIRTHDAY BABA!!! HAPPY BIRTHDAY BABA.... HIP HIP HOOOORAAAYYY” I hear Dlomo brood singing ncoooh man...

“LOL...even the cake? Haibo thank you my children... thank you so much” he says

“Baba, Mama Patty said breakfast is ready”
that’s Thuthu's voice... she calls Pat ‘mama
Patty’

“Okay baby I’m coming, I’m still on the phone
with your mother” he says

“Can I say hi to her” she says

“No, I’ve just bought you a phone, so call her
hawu” Sizwe says LOL

“But, Baba..”

“MaDlomo, close the door on your way out...”

“What happened to Thuthu’s old phone?” I ask

because that phone is still new, I bought on her birthday in January

“Thembile accidentally dropped it on the floor, so the screen was fucked up” he says

“Oh okay... what phone did you buy for her?” I ask

“iPhone, same one she was using” he says

“Mmmh okay...” I say

“How’s ma na bo auntie?” he asks... according to him, I’m in Vaal

“No, I’m going home today, yesterday I

couldn't... it was busy in the restaurant" I say

"I love you, Lerato" he says

"Me too, let me go shower" I say then I hang up... Thembi is calling

"Yes friend, whats up" I say

"We oe, just spoke to the P.I just called now and that Musa guy, he's wine farm ower in Stellenbosch, he's lawyer, owns properties, he divorced because he had a child outside the marriage but his child passed on and there's no funny business... he's clean" She says... that's exactly what he told me

“Are you sure?” I ask

“Yep... but friend I don't think is a good idea to go there yazi... yes, you're having problems with Sizwe but that's not the way you should resolve your issues” she says

“I know my friend that you mean well and thank you for that but can I just go to clear my mind please I really need this... if anything happens to me you know the guy's details” I say

“I forgot that you're stubborn... ai shap” she says and hangs up

*

*

*

We've just landed to Cape Town airport now, the goal for this weekend is to have fun and forget about all my problem.

"Which hotel did you book?" Musa asks

"Table Bay Hotel" I say

"Okay... my car is already here, let me take you to the hotel" he says as we walk out of the airport

"But I thought I'll hire myself a car" I say

"don't be silly I have cars this side, I can borrow you one if you want" he says

“Musa, why are you so kind to me? I mean we hardly know each other” I say

“Lerato, I know you don’t trust me and I don’t blame you... but can I assure you that you’re safe with me... I just want to get to know you, spend some time together and I just want you to forget about your problems a little bit... can we do that? Come on... I’m not a monster” he says he opens the passenger door for me... then I get in the car.

I hope I won’t regret this hey...

“So, what are we doing today?” I ask as he starts the car

“after you check in at the hotel, I’m taking you to

my wine farm because I know you're a wine lover... we'll drive around and show you some places" he says with a smile as

"Okay, fine by me" I say

Last time I was here, it was last year December for a family vacation... we spent Christmas here and it was very nice hey. In fact it's always nice to spend time together as couples and our children ... it brings us more and more closer and I love that really.

.....

"WOW! Is this your wine farm?" I ask as we walk towards the vineyard... is so green and beautiful

" Yep..." he says with smirk

“ How much did you buy this? LOL” I ask...

“LOL... your really want to know? Or you're just pulling my leg?” He asks while we're still walking

“You can tell me, if you want” I say

“R65 million” he says WTF

“So, much money” I say

“Yep but it's worth it... trust me” he says

“Mmmh” I say

“You also want to buy it?” he asks...

“Nah, but I’d like to own a wine brand one if the good days” I say...

“You can do it, you don’t have to own a vineyard for you to own a wine brand...” he says

“We can do that...” I ask

“Yes... we can have a contract you and I, to purchase grapes from me and we can make it for you... I can be your supplier, in other words. So all you have to do, is to create your own packaging and name. plus already you have liquor license so is going to be easy for you” he says

“And I can sell it, at my restuarants and to the liquor stores just like my cooking products” I say

“Yes... you’re business minded neh?” he says with that impressive look

“I love money, that’s the thing LOL” and we’re both laughing

“Think about it...” he says

“I’m not thinking about it lana, I am doing it... I want taste your wines please” I say...

“Cool, let’s go this side” he says

This place fascinate me hey, I am not gonna lie...
I've never seen such beautiful place like this yoh.
How come we didn't come here last time we
were in Cape Town though... It's like I'm in
another world... South Africa is beautiful shame.

....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 39

Episode 5

Okay, its 10 pm still not asleep... last time I

checked, were having late lunch after wine tasting... then around 5 pm, he convinced me to come to this club, and the name of the street is 'Long St' is famous, like Vilakazi street in Soweto, it is lined with many book stores, various ethnic restaurants and. Is going down and I'm having good time of my life... but I'm drunk hey

"You must be tired now, for sure" he says as he lit the cigarette... we're sitting on a balcony because he smokes now and then

"Ya hey... I'm getting old to stay up the whole night LOL" I say

"We're not getting any younger" he says

“Did you have fun?” he says as he sips his beer... he also drinks Heineken LOL

“Yeah, a lot...” I say

“I still don’t believe that a whole restaurant owner, in fact a business woman, drinks savanna LOL” he says...

He gave me a very weird look when I ordered 12 savannas LOL

“Yay, leave me alone I love this cider with all my heart” I say... and still laughing...

“Ya nor, that’s when I thought you’ll order cocktails or wine... you’re so ghetto hey” he

says... that word no longer offend me hey

“Nope, I’m a kasi girl so I’m sticking on my savanna... I do drink cocktails sometimes, wine is my every day drink, but I’m also into whiskies and cognacs” I say

“Mmmh okay... let me take you to the hotel so you can rest... I need you fresh tomorrow we have lot of activities to do” he says as he takes my hand then I stand takes my bag...

“Where are we going tomorrow?” I ask as we walk out of the club...

“Uhm... zip line, table mountain aerial cableway, then we will have lunch at Victoria & Alfred waterfront and lastly we’ll go to a private game

reserve” he says as we walk to his car

My phone is ringing.... Is Sizwe at this time?

“Dinangwe” I say

“MakaSihle, where are you?” he asks

“Uhm why?” I ask

“Lerato, where the fuck are you” he says...

He’s calm, as always but the way he speaks, he sounds angry... once he mention “Fuck” I know that he’s pissed/annoyed or anxious

He already knows, that I'm not in Vaal and I'm also not in Durban. Whoever he hired to follow me around, he kind of missed me at the Airport because obviously he was in the O.R Tambo plane and I was in Cape town Airport plane

"I'm in Cape Town" I say

"What are you doing in Cape Town, Lerato because you said you are going home?" he asks

"Can we speak in the morning please, I'm drunk"
I say

"Lerato I'm st...." I hang up and switches off the phone

“We can go” I say to Musa

“I hope you are not in trouble, because of me”
he says as he starts the car

“No...” I say

“Lerato, you look disturbed what’s wrong” he
asks...

I’m putting Musa’s life at risk, because if Sizwe
finds that I’m with him here in Cape Town, he
will kill him... I’m sure of that. I need to go back
home, first thing in the morning.

“I’m fine...” I say

Why can't I have fun without anyone stalking me? Following me around? I'm tired of this life to be honest... I just want to live my life in peace, without being paranoid. I'm tired of always carrying a gun and pepper spray in my handbag, I'm tired of not feeling comfortable in a crowded place ai.

Sometimes I regret, why I agreed going on a date with him, I regret falling in love with him, I regret living everything in joburg and came to Durban to help him with his daughter, I took a biggest risk ever... a risk that changed my life forever.

I feel like a different person now, I'm no longer that Lerato the receptionist, who had nothing to worry about in life. Unlike now where alcohol is my escape... where I'm stuck with this surname,

I'm stuck with these ancestors, who are so unfair to me yet they demand a lot from me mxm! I wouldn't be surprised if something happens to me, while I'm still this side, because it's fine when their son, is doing shady things but as for me I get punished in little things I do...

"Hello, we've arrived" Musa says

"Oh! So fast" I say

"You've been lost in your thoughts, until I brought you back to the current situation LOL" he says as he opens the door for me... I just smirk

"After your husband's phone call, you've been very distracted" he says... as we walk in the the

hotel

“No, I’m tired... I just want to sleep” I say...

Then I unlock my hotel room door... and we walk in...

“So, was it the first time he slapped you?” he ask... He thinks my husband is abusive now...

“Yes” I say...

“Okay, let me leave you to rest then... I’ll come to fetch you, for breakfast in the morning” he says... I nod

And he walks out... whew!

*

*

*

I can feel a very familiar aura in here... a very calm aura, in my sleep but I don't want to open my eyes because that will be the end on my sleep. No Maan...

WTF!!!!!!

"What are you doing here? I ask as I sit up straight...

He's sitting on a couch, he's elbows on his laps and his chin is resting on interlocked fingers, looking straight to my bedside...

Why am I scared though? My heart is even beating fast...

“How did you get here? And when did you come back?” I ask...

He’s staring at me... his eyes scary me sometimes especially when he’s quiet like this, because of I don’t know what is going on in his mind...

“I give you, 5 minutes to go shower so that we can go home” he says so calm...

“But I...”

“4 minutes left, it’s either you go shower or I drag you out of here with your pyjamas” he says eh!

.....

Goodmorning lovia 

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 39

Episode 6

How did he get here? How did he find me? Ai

why am I even surprised? Mxm... obviously last night, after I hang up on him, he took the jet and flew back her. He thought that I was with man I know mxm.

Done, showering now... where's my phone? I need to tell Musa not to come here... Eish I forgot that I switched it off last night.

He's sitting on the couch, playing his phone now... as I'm getting dressed..

So many missed calls, from Sizwe, Nono, Pat, Thobi and Thembi why?

(BITCH, WHERE THE HELL ARE YOU? WE'RE FLYING BACK TO SOUTH AFRICA... BECAUSE SIZWE IS MAD AS HELL) Thobi's text

(WEH OE? STOP WHATEVER YOU ARE DOING RIGHT NOW, SIZWE IS GOING TO LOOK FOR YOU IN CAPE TOWN... HE BETTER FIND YOU ALONE PLEASE YOH!) Pat's text

(LEE, SWITCH ON YOUR PHONE DAMMIT)
Nono's text

(FUCK YOU WENA LERATO MAAN, SWITCH ON YOUR PHONE HAWU... NOW OUR TRIP IS CUT SHORT BECAUSE OF YOU AND OBSESSED HUSBAND, AND WE HAVE TO COVER FOR YOU... YOU OWE ME 24 SAVANNA AND A HOLIDAY FOR THAT MATTER, FUCKEN BITCH NXA! YOU ARE STRESSING MY LIFESTYLE NXA!
) Pat's text LOL

Door bell rings...

“NO! I’ll get it” I say... as he stands to get the door

“How can you get the door, while you are still naked?” he say as he walks to door... sigh I quickly put on the dress and rushes to the door...

“Sure” Sizwe says as he opens...

“Sure” Musa’s voice

“Hi, I was about to call you... I’m going back home” I say I open the door widely...

“Lerato, what’s going on here?”he asks while looking at Musa

“Okay no problem, you call me where you are ready to talk about the wine” Musa says and he hands me the bunch of flowers

“You can’t give my wife flowers in my presence, what’s wrong with you man?”Sizwe says as he punch him

“Sizwe, what the fuck is wrong with you??” I say as I stand between them

“Musa, please go... I’m begging you” I say and he nods then he walks away... Fuck!

“What was was that????” I ask

“Who was that?? Woman!” he asks

“A friend, Sizwe!!!” I snap as I put the flowers on bed and I start packing my clothes in my traveling bag

“You’re now having male friends Lerato? What is wrong with you?” he says

“Ai, Sizwe give me break” I say

Then he throws the flowers in the bin...

“Sizwe what the fuck?” I say

“Yay, Lerato what kind of disrespect is this... taking flowers from a man in my presence? How dare you??” He shouts

“Are you cheating on, Lerato?” he ask

“Not all of us are cheaters you know? So chill” I say

“Why did you lie, Lerato? Is it because of that asshole, that's why you came here?” he asks

“NO! Is because I didn't want anyone following me around... I wanted to breath”

“You could've came nawe, in London simple” he

says

“I didn’t want to be near you, or anyone related to you...” I say

“How can you say that Lerato?” he says

“Sizwe, I’m tired of you dictating my life, hiring people to follow me around, I’m tired of always expecting me to be perfect, I’m tired of always keeping this family together, I’m tired of being the fixer of this family... did anyone ever ask me, how am I doing? What do I want? Am I happy? No, you know why? Because all you think that I was made with steel, I’m everyone’s hero... Hai no Maan!!!” I say

He comes towards me...

"Love, tired of fighting with you yazi... come here" he says as he pulls me towards him... And holds me tight...

"I'm sorry, I wasn't there when you needed me, the most... I'm sorry for slapping you... I'm sorry for everything my love" he says

"I'm sorry swearing at you and disrespecting you" I say...

"Can we stop with lies and secrets please" he says...

As he wiped my tears... I nod

“I love you so much Lerato Dlomo” he says

“I love you, Sizwe-lethu Dlomo” I say

Then we kiss, a long passionate kiss... while his hand under my dress, brushing my bums.....

*

*

*

I’m meeting the wives, at Nono’s house, I know they wanna know about my trip to Cape Town LOL... in fact they called a meeting on me. But I miss them shame. The husbands are gathered at my house with Dlomo brood.

I see Thobi’s new Aoston Martin car, bought by the husband. I’m very happy about their

marriage, they've improved and Siya is being a good boy.

"Hi bitches" I say as I walk in the living room... they're already drinking

"Hey..." they greet back

"I'm hungry, what are you guys eating?" I ask as I walk in the kitchen

"I didn't cook, since the kids are at your house" Nono says...

That time, I cooked for their husbands and children mxm

“let’s order food then”I say...

“Keng Makgotso? (What is it Makgotso)” I say to Pat, because she’s looking at me, like she’s about to attack me

“Start explaining hawu! We fought with our husbands, because of you” she says LOL

“Why? Because mina I had a very good time”I say

“Hehehe... you like playing with fire shame wena(you)” Pat says as she claps once

“What happened?”I ask

“Thobi is good in narrating the story LOL” Nono says and she burst into laughter

“LOL skonie what happened” I ask looking at Thobi

“Mmmh” as she gulps her wine

“You’ll kill Dinangwe, with a heart attack struuu LOL” she says they all laugh

“Okay, so he got a call from your distant body guard LOL... telling him that you’re nowhere to be found, he last saw you at King shaka Airport, that was it. He freaked out, weh oe... start asking us questions that we also don’t know how to answer... then that’s where he called you and then we all knew, ukuthi you in Cape Town...

right after you hang up on him, his words to his brothers were like "I need to find my wife, I'm going back home, so I don't you guys stay behind or what but I'm going to find my wife" then we had to come back.... He was so anxious, I don't know if he thought you were cheating or you life was in danger" she says

"LOL... shame guys" I say

"What were you doing in Cape Town Lerato?" Pat asks

"I was with Musa" I say

"Who's that?" they ask.. now I have to tell them how I met Musa...

“eish... I met him, that day Sizwe slapped me... we met at the freeway”

“Where were you going nawe?” Nono asks

“I don’t know, I was just driving around, I ended up parking aside and cried louder... then he came to my door, to tell me that my tyre was running flat... and I asked him to help me change it” I say

“And the tyre took you to Cape town” Pat asks and we all laugh

“Awukahle(stop it) Nokuthula.... LOL” Nono says she can’t stop laughing

“LOL... mxm! So after changing the tyre, we went for a coffee, we sat in car and started talking and Sizwe and Melusi came... then I had to leave him there. Two days later, he came to the restaurant to look for me... that’s when we decided to go to Cape Town” I say

“So, you went to Cape Town with a stranger?” Pat asks

“We hired P. I with Thembi just to be on a safe side” I say

“Haaaah!!!” they freak out as they all looking at Thembi... LOL shame my poor friend

“Ai ladies, you know your skonie is stubborn, I tried talking to her but I didn’t win” she says

“So did he fuck you?” Pat is the one who’s asking questions mnx.

“Nope...he didn’t.... He didn’t even try to kiss me”
I say

“What? Is he gay”Thobi asks with a disgusted face

“LOL, no hawu... he was right when he had, he just wanted me to clear my mind, forget about my problems a little bit...” I say

“Hey! Your brother-in-law punched him, wooooh”I say as I cover my face with my hand“it was a movie mos!!!”Thobi says... and Pat can’t stop laughing

“Yoh... I had to beg Musa to go eish... I was so embarrassed yoh” I say

“But, did you guys fix things?” Nono asks

“Yeah, we good hey...” I say

At least they are not judging me...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 40

Episode 1

It's our birth month, with love of my life... he said he doesn't want a birthday party, that is so typical of him. Thando is an introvert, and he doesn't like to be in a crowded place, he gets bored very fast... exactly like his father. So we'll just have a lunch, hire jumping castle for the younger brood then that's it.

To be honest, I'm not good in buying gifts but I've tried, I bought him another digital watch, 2 pair of sneakers and the kids books because my son is a reader shame a nerd actually, so I'm hoping he'll love the gifts.

Since I'm still in town, I've decided to surprise my man with lunch at the office... when spoke to him, he said he's having a chilled day, today so I guess I won't disturb him.

Oh okay, I didn't expect this phone call honesty, I was scared to call him after the scene my husband caused, I was so embarrassed hey!

"Shenge" I say as I answer his call

"Stop! You making me blush... hawu this woman" he says LOL

"Hawu, so I'm not allowed to call you, by your clan names LOL" I say as I'm driving

“I didn’t expect that from a sotho girl” he says

“A sotho girl, who’s been living in Zulu land for 15 years and was forced to speak this weird language of yours... so come on, give me a credit please I beg” I say... and he can’t stop laughing

“I forgot that you forever have something to say and always ready to answer” he says while he’s still laughing

“LOL... how are you Musa? Sorry I didn’t call to check up on you, to be honest I’m embarrassed for what my husband did” I say

“Ag, don’t worry about that I mean, I’d also

punch someone who gives my beautiful wife flowers... I don't blame him" he says

"Hahaha... still a charmer I see... but from the bottom of my heart, I'm really sorry I feel so bad" I say

"It's okay Ndoni ya manzi... how are you doing?" he asks...

This guy reminds me of Sizwe on our first days of dating, he was so gentle, caring and always have right words to say... MOER!!! ZULU MEN ARE SCAM

"I'm good, everything is good at home" I say

“Oh okay good, I’m in KZN, can I see you?” he asks...

Eish! Sizwe will know, unless we meet at OST because whoever is following me will think that I’ll be working...

“Uhm can we meet at my restaurant? But the new branch, do you know it?” I ask

“No, you’ll send me the address” he says

“Okay, no problem how about tomorrow?” I ask

“Fine by me’ he says

“I have to go neh, we’ll talk” I say as I hang up...

Okay I'm here at Dinangwe Logistics... this company is getting more and more popular here in South Africa, because they now do courier services with small cars and he even bought 2 ships for international and local shipping services. And they now have a call centre...

"Hi mo'girl, how are you?" I ask as I walk in the reception area

"Hi, sis Lerato I'm good thanks and how are you?" Ntombi says

"I'm good thank you... is he busy?" I ask

"Not, really he's just having a small briefing

meeting with the new P.A” she says

“Oh, I didn’t know he now have a new P.A... what happened to Cebo?” I ask

“She’s now into marketing team” she says

“Oh nice hey, and wena why you still on that chair? Phela it’s been 4 years now... aowa we need to upgrade hawu” I say

“LOL... yeah, I’m still studying Logistics and is my last year” She says

“Good” I say as we do the high five and goes to the lift...

I really like that girl, she's so humble, respectful... I remember one day, she came to complain to me that, Siyabonga is asking her out and he's making her uncomfortable, because she respects us as wives... to be honest I respected her for that. Then I told Sizwe about that... and he reprimanded his brother nxa!

Mmh the new P.a she pretty, but don't like her...

"Hello" I say as I walk in...

"Hey love" Sizwe says as he kisses me on the lips

"Oh uhm Jabulile, meet my beautiful wife Lerato Dlomo..." Sizwe

“Hi, Mrs Dlomo how are you” she says with a smile and we hand shake

“Hi, Jabulile please call me Lerato please” I say

“Oh okay” she says

“Love, I bought you lunch” I say

“I already bought him some fruit salad ma'am” she says... hehehe ai shame

“Where is it?” I ask

“On his desk” she says... then I go to Sizwe's

desk and I can see it in a plastic with a yoghurt then I take it and walks back to them

“Nobody brings my husband lunch, are we clear? I am the one who’s responsible for that, not you... every day his lunch, gets delivered from my restaurant or I myself, bring it” I say as I hand her that plastic

“Oh okay... I’m sorry, I didn’t know” she says

“Now you know then” I say with a smile

“Ahem... Jabu. I’ll call you if I need anything, Cebo will come to your office, to show you around and how things are done here” Sizwe says

“Okay bhut’Sizwe... nice meeting you sis Lerato”
she says

“Likewise” I say with a smile and she walks out

“Hawu, love she was just trying to be nice”
Sizwe says

“No... lunch my foot” I say

“LOL... hai” he says as he shakes his head... he
won't continue with this conversation because
he knows it won't end well hey!

I hand him, the food...

“So what did you get, for Thando?” he asks

“Digital watch, sneakers and kids novels” I say

“I don’t even know, what I’m going buy for him yazi... I’ll go with S’phe, he’ll know what his lil brother wants” he says as he's eating...

“Yeah! He’ll help you a lot” I say

“Yep...I didn’t realise, I was hungry yazi thank you babe” he says

“That’s why I am your wife LOL” I say

“Yep, my crazy wife LOL” he says

LOL mxxxxm...

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 40

Episode 2

"Plans for today" Sizwe asks as we're having a breakfast...

“Yes, I’ll be at OST... it’s been a while not checking the books there, and also the hotel books” I lie

“Mmmh okay, but I’m sure that everything is still on the right place, Enoch and Suzan are doing great job running it... I’m very happy of their work” Sizwe... he’s right

“Yeah hey! And you? How your day s going to be like?”I ask

“Uhm, nothing much... I have a meeting with Dudu now at 9 am, at 12 pm, I have a meeting with obafo and Dlomo holdings bookkeeper... then I’m taking my children to ice cream date, it’s been a while not spending time with them plus it's Friday” he says

“Mmmh nice” I say

“Wanna join us?” he asks

“Uhm... can I do a rain check? Because I don't know how long will I take there” I say

“Okay, love” he says

“Mother, when are we going to the salon? I need to do my hair, I'm tired of combing this huge hair everyday” Thuthu says

“Let' make it tomorrow, how's that?” I ask

“Mmmh okay” she says

“Shaya ichiskop klaar (just cut that hair once)”
Sihle says

“LOL... jealousy makes you nasty yazi” She says

“I never shame Siphesihle, we worked very hard,
for that afro hair to be that big yoh” I say...

Thuthu has a very big and pitch black afro hair,
you’d swear that she extended it with those afro
hairpieces... I’m in love with her hair shame

“You remember, you two used to fight every
morning, because she was afraid of the comb?”
Sizwe says

“Haaah mina (me), Baba?” she says

“Yebo... your mother, had to throw threads and bribes here and there... for you to agree, to comb that hair” he says...

He’s right, Thuthu hated the comb yoh! That’s why I’d make sure that she braided it always LOL...

“Even when she had to wear dresses... we were always fighting” I say...

“Hai, me?” she asks

“You were a tomboy, shem yoh” I say... she

can't stop laughing

"LOL... guys let's go... ndlovukazi, will see you later... I love you" Sizwe says as he stands and kisses me on the lips... then he walks to the living room, and takes a laptop bag and car keys

"Bye mother" Thuthu says as she hugs me, Sihle kisses me on the cheek and Thando took Sihle's habit of kissing me on the cheek... my children are so clingy shame

They are gone... let me go to OST, I've already sent Musa address and I want to go know, so that it will seem like vele I was working the whole day... mxm I live like a prisoner now

*

*

*

"Oh my goodness, is this your place?" he asks

"Yep..." I say

"Wow, is very beautiful" he says

"Thank you" I say

"Can we chill the balcony? I need a smoke" he says

"Okay no problem, please follow me" I say as we walk to the balcony

"So, how have you been? I hope you didn't get another slap because of me" he says

“Musa, my husband is not abusive, yes, he can be controlling sometimes but he’s not a monster... that slap, it was his first and last attempt” I say defensively

“Oh, sorry I didn’t mean to offend you” he says

“No, I know you mean well but please stop worrying about me, I’m good and happy” I say

“Okay... I missed you hey” he says to be honest I missed him too...

Whaoh! Did I lead this poor guy on? Yoh yoh yoh... he confused my friendliness for flirting vele??

“I really enjoy your company...yazi” he says

“Uhm... Musa, please don't get me wrong neh, but all I can offer you, is friendship nothing more nothing less... I don't see myself cheating on my husband, I love him too much and I don't want any drama anymore” I ask

“don't worry... I also want to be your friend, trust me” he says whew

“Are you sure?” I ask

“Yes Lerato, I respect you and your marriage” he says... I hope he means it

“Thank you... uhm is your offer still standing?” I ask

“Yeah! I’m still waiting for you phela” he says

“Can we do it please...” I say

“Cool! I’ll draft the contract, then you can read it with your lawyer, if we have mutual agreement you can start with your packaging and brand” he says...

“Ahhh... I’m so excited hey!” I say

“I’m looking forward, working with you” he says...

“Can we order something to eat?” I say

“Sure...” he says

Then I flag to the waiter...to be honest, I don't know my waiters here because they are too many, unlike to the old branch...

AWWWW!!! The headache again...

“Are you okay?” he asks

“Your nose is bleeding! Lerato” he's panicking now... as he hands me that table napkins to wipe myself....

I wonder what's happening now...

.....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 40

Episode 3

“Your nose is bleeding! Lerato” he’s panicking now... as he hands me that table napkins to wipe myself....

I wonder what’s happening now...

“Sisi, can you quickly get her ice water... please

hurry” he says

“Rato...” he says

Let me call Phumzile eish....

“Lee, I was about to call you...” she says

Oh no... not again

“Nose bleeding and that horrible headache again” I say as the waitress hands me the ice water

“Where are you?” she asks

“At my events venue... I’ll send a location” I say...

“Okay I’ll be there now” she says and hang up...

“I’ll be fine, don’t worry” I say... Musa looks so worried

“I’ve just called my Dr, she’s coming” I say

“Why are you so relaxed?” he asks

“Because that’s my chronic disease or I can say sickness LOL” I say as I’m busy wiping my nose...

“This is not funny, Lerato yazi’ he says

“Musa, relax” I say as I sip my water... at least I'm cooling down now

I can't tell him what's going on because he won't understand at all... I am worried to be honest. I hope all my children are okay wherever they're... we can't have another funeral yoh!

(I'm here by the parking lot) Phumzile's text

“I'm coming, my Dr is here” I say

“You're going to be fine, alone?” he asks

“Yes, I'm coming back” I say as I walk out of the restaurant

I'm getting nervous, I know there is something bad is going to happen to us...

"Hi, can we go to your house? Too many spirits in here and they're overwhelming me" she says...

Ya plus is packed, some are here to eat, some booked in the hotels, some are in Thobi's beauty studio... so it's buzzing...

"Okay, sure let me go get my bag" I say

I walk back to the restaurant... now our date is cut short.

“Shenge, I have to go home... I’m really sorry about this” I say

“No, no it’s fine, I’m more worried about you...” he says with a concerned face

“I’ll be fine, I’ll call you and don’t worry about the bill neh” I say as I hug him

“Please be okay...” he says...

I nod and walks to my office to take my bag and car keys

I don’t think I’ll be able to drive, when I’m this weak and dizzy. I’ll ride with her to my house and the car Sizwe will sort it out.

“We can go” I say as I get in the car

“And what about your car?” she asks

“Sizwe, will arrange the driver to bring it home” I say... she nods and starts the car

“What is happening?” I ask

Then suddenly she freezes, while she’s driving... she doesn’t even blink oh God. Then I pull the handbrake up to stop the car and switches on the hazards lights... because were in the middle of the road...

I’ll wait for her to come back to the real world...

I'm getting more and more worried now...

"Call, Sizwe and tell him to stop whatever he's doing right now" she says while she staring on the space

Then I quickly take out my phone in a handbag and I dialed Sizwe's numbers... is ringing

"Yes love" he says

"Where are you?" I ask

"I'm driving to the mall with the kids" he says

"Phumzile, said I should tell you to stop whatever you're doing..."

“TELL HIM TO STOP THE CAR NOW!!!” She shouts

“She said you should stop the car now” I say with a panicking tone

“Okay... okay...” he says... Phumzile takes a phone in from me

“Dinangwe, step out of the car... and stand very far away from that car NOW!!!” she says...

“My children let’s get out of the car now” he says... I know he's panicking...

Oh my God my children...

“BOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!
!”

“Aaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!!!!!”

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 40

Episode 4 (Bonus)

“How do we even know where they are?” I ask

“They’ve shown me everything I mean the car explosion” she says

“When?” I ask

“Just now, Lerato... if it wasn’t for you riding with me I’d probably be involved in an accident...” she says

“why are you driving, know that you ancestors come unexpectedly?” I ask

“Not my ancestors, your Dlomo ancestors... today, before you called I had a version but it

was unclear, then when you called and tell me about the nose bleeding and headache, that's when I figured that there might be something bad is going to happen to you guys. That's why I insisted to come to you because I wanted to connect with them through you, so that they can give me a clear message, but I didn't expect them to give me, while I'm driving" she says

"Why me?" I ask a very stupid question but I want to know anyway...

She gives me that 'really now' look

"Awww headache again... Phumzile" I say... as I put my hand on my forehead

She stops the car... and she quickly take my

phone from my hand

“Your password” she says

“Thandolwethu@10” I say

“Here wipe your nose” as she hands me a tissue while the phone is ringing I don’t know who she’s calling....

“MakaSihle?” it’s Melusi

“Dinangwe, is Phumzile here... if you are driving please step out of the car and stand very far away from it now... don’t ask questions... I need to call your brothers” she says and she hangs up

And she dails again... she's shaking...

The phone is ringing...

"It's Phumzile here... if you are driving now, please step out of the car and stand far from it now Siyabonga!" she says

"BAFO, LET'S STEP OUT OF THE CAR NOW!!!!!"
he shouts...

Oh my goodness, what is happening now?
Who's after how husbands oh Nkosi!

"Ya we've stepped out
of....BOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!!"

“Phumzile, what is happening” I ask

My phone is ringing... is Enoch business issues is the least of my problems now hey my family is in danger...

“Enoch?” say

“Sis Lerato your car just exploded now on the parking lot”

“Whaaaat!!!!”

“Oh my goodness!!!” Phumzile puts her hand on her head

“Call the wives now!!!” she says I hang up

Then I conference call them... is ringing....

“Skonie my car just exploded!!!!!!” Thobi

“Whaaat!!!!” we all say

“Nompilo, Nokuthula, please don’t go near your cars” Phumzile says

“What the hell is happening manje?” Nono asks

“Let’s go” Phumzile says and she starts the car again....

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 40

Episode 5

“Yes,I saw this billboard in my version... here they’re” Phumzile says...

We see police vans, ambulances and fire fighters as we park aside... my only worry in my children...

“Mama!” the younger ones run to me whew... I can't hug all of them...

Then I take Mbali, from Sizwe's chest because she's the youngest and put her on my chest...

“The paramedics, just checked all of them”
Sizwe says

“Uright baby” I ask as I kiss her forehead she nods... she's only 4 but already witnessing explosions...

“She couldn't stop crying” Thuthu says... shame I can imagine

“Mama, baba’s car yathi ‘boooooom’ and yasha yoh (baba’s exploded and it burnt)” Sithembiso the rascal says...

“Did it scare you?” I ask

“Yebo ma” he says

“Sorry, Dinangwe” I as as I brush his head

“Go to mama Phumzile’s car” I say and they all rush to the car

“Love, at least you were able to take them all out of the car” I say as he kisses me on the forehead

"Right after we rushed across the street it exploded" he says

"Who's after you? This time?" Phumzile asks

"I have no idea... and whoever he is, wants us all dead even the children" he says as his face changes...

"And when I find him, I'll torture him first before I put a bullet in his head" he says with a firm voice

"Please, calm down" Phumzile says

"No, Mankomo what these people want from us? Because asihluphi muntu (we don't bother

anyone)” he says

Here comes Siya and S'the walks towards us....

“Baba!” Mbali with a huge smile as she points Siya...

“Oh Mtanami” he says as he takes her from me...

“Mankomo, thank you...you really saved our lives” S'the says

“don't thank me, thank your ancestors for always looking out for you guys... those people work over time to keep you out of the danger... I'm just a messenger” she says

“Bafo, who’s is after us manje?” Melusi asks as he comes towards us...

“That person should stop being a coward and come to face us...” S’the says

“Uzowukhomba umuzi onotshwala (he’ll regret messing with us) ngizo mbonis’unyoko(I’ll show him, his mother)” Sizwe says... as calm as always but he sounds intimidating...

“Mama, your phone is ringing” Thokozani as he comes running

“Who’s that?” I ask

"It's written 'Musa' he says...

oh shit he's looking at me

"Why are you looking at me? Why are you still talking with that asshole?" Sizwe asks... I hang up

I don't like the way his brothers and Phumzile looking at me...

*

*

*

We're home and my children are now settled, but the yard is filled with security... my worst nightmare jeeer!!!! I don't think I'll be able to sleep, when these people are busy roaming

around my yard.

“Love” I say as I get in bed... he looks at me, as he sitting up straight on the bed...

“You seems distracted, what are you thinking?” I ask... he’s been quiet ever since...

“Lerato, I almost got killed with my children... on the other side, there is an asshole, who’s busy after my wife and you’re entertaining him!” he snaps...

I shouldn’t have asked him yazi... I regret

“Why is Musa a thread to you vele? Like I don’t understand” I say

“Ungibuza amasimba yazi (you’re asking me shit, you know)” he says

“But Sizwe... I”

“Ai leave me alone Lerato, just leave me the fuck alone!” as he cut me off then he jumps out of the bed, put on his sleepers and he walks out...

It’s one of those days where he’s triggered by little things ai...I don’t blame him, he’s like this when he’s stressed and anxious...

Let me leave him to cool down...

(Hey, I hope you are feeling better now... I'm worried about you friend) Musa's text

"No in fact, I want you to end that friendship now... because I don't remember you and I having an agreement of us, having female or male friends" Sizwe says as he walks in the bedroom, holding a whiskey glass

"But Sizwe..."

"Lerato, I'm not asking you, I'm telling you... no wife of mine, will befriend other men, respect yourself woman!" he says

"Just for that, I'll never end that friendship... you're not going to tell me what to do" I say

“Weh Lerato...” as comes towards me

“What are you going to do Sizwe? You are going to slap me again or punch me this ti...”

SMASH!!!!!!

“Let me get out of here nxa!!!” he walks out

So who’s going to clean these broken glasses and my mat is smelling whiskey nxa! Hai

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 40

Episode 6

The following day in the morning....

Okay, he didn't come to bed... mxm! What time is it by the way? Okay it's 7:30 am, it's Saturday, so there's no need for me to wake up early to prepare breakfast.

Ai let me wake up and go bake since we're under lockdown. And it's not like, I'll fall asleep again...

I wonder, did they able to fall asleep, those 3...they were really traumatized shame, especially when the security guard arrived, they became very worried and anxious.

The house is quiet... meaning they are still asleep...

Okay... let me start with choc chip muffins, Sihle's favorites, he could eat the whole pan of them... lol

"Where are you going! "I ask Sizwe... as he comes down stairs holding car keys...

He already showered and fresh... he gives me one look...

“Sizwe, I’m talking to you?” I ask he comes to the kitchen...

Now he stands next to the kitchen counter... his hand are on his jean pockets and looking straight into my eyes...

“Please leave me alone... I don’t want to end up slapping you... that is how I am to you now, angithi? So every time when we’re having a disagreement, you’ll think I’ll beat you up... I’m a monster to you” he says

“Sizwe, I’m sorry” I say

“Do you still love me Lerato?” he asks

“Of course I do...”I say

“Then you’ll end that friendship”he says

Here we go again....

“Sizwe, please listen to me... we are about to be sort of, business partners with Musa, he owns a vineyard, and I want to have my own wine. So he is the one, who can help me with that.. I mean to be my grape supplier”I say

I hope he’ll understand...

“Lerato Dlomo, we have R5 billion in our family account, and on my savings, I don’t even wanna mention it... so what makes you think that, I

can't make it possible for you huh? For a matter of fact, I can buy you the whole fucken vineyard, to make your own wine with your own grapes and be a supplier on top of that... unlike wanting to build friendships with other men, to get what you want.. What's gonna happen to your wine business, if the friendship ends? Think woman! Think! Hawu.... Sometimes it's like you don't use your brain honestly" he says...

His phone is ringing....

Wow!!! Lerato shut your mouth up... to avoid another argument...

"ODinangwe" he says

"Okay cool, you can come"he says

“Sure”he says and hang up...

“Obafo, said they’re coming over, Siya got the culprit” he says...

“Who’s the culprit?” I ask...

“I DO NOT KNOW LERATO!”he snaps...

Whooooossssaaaa... I need wine

*

*

*

They are really discussing something serious in the study, it’s been 2 hours now. And the kids

are in cinema room watching movies since they can do anything. As for me, I'm sitting alone in the living room watching TV... because I'm not a movie fan, I'm more into local reality shows, cooking shows, local soapies and telenovelas. I'd rather catch up on my novels than to watch a movie ai!

I want to go to the salon with Thuthu, but I don't think it's safe... I'm even scared to drive around. This is the price, I'm paying to be a Dlomo wife, yoh!

Here they all coming to downstairs... they seem very tense... I've prepared them, something to eat but I doubt they gonna eat...

"Sisi, your skonies will be be here with the children" Melisi says...

“Okay...” I say and Sizwe walk them out...

They even came with 1 car, Toyota Etios for that matter...I wonder who's car is that, but it's definitely not owned by 1 of them...

Here he walks back to the living room... he pulls the coffee table closer to me and he sits on it... now he's facing me...

I've decided not to ask questions anymore, he'll tell me if he feels like...

“Sigh! We got the culprit and already Siyabonga's guys held him hostage... so we're going there and I want him to tell us what does he want and who is working for” he says... I nod

“So, the wives are coming here with the children, because we want you guys, to be in a 1 place with the security until we come back...” he says
I nod

“Let me go change wear comfortable clothes”
he says as he stands and walks upstairs... he is so tense shame...

Can this be over? Like I’m tired of this honestly...

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 40

Episode 7

“Okay guys, go join others in the cinema room, I’ll organize some snacks for you neh” I say to the brood... then they rush to upstairs

“I’ve never been this scared yazi” Thobi says

“Who do you think, is behind this” Pat asks

“I don’t know, because those who attacked us,

in Kwa-Maphumulo they've dealt with all of them...I'm sure of that" Nono says

"Why are you so sure?" I ask

"They do not leave loose ends... so whoever is behind this whole thing, it's either is the old enemy from their father, or he sees a competition in one of our husband's businesses" Nono says...

She's right... eish

My phone rings is Musa, shame yesterday I couldn't take his calls...

"Hey" I say as I walk upstairs..

“Whew, I was so worried about you hey” he says

“I’m good, I told you to stop worrying” I say as I walk in our bedroom and stand on the sliding door

“I can’t Lerato, I care about you” he says

“I’m fine, honestly” I say...

“okay, if you say so... uhm I’m going back to Cape Town later today... can we have lunch please” he says...

“Oh sorry I can’t, I have visitors” I lie...

I can't tell him, that we're under attack... he'll seriously think I'm from a very toxic family... in fact I am married in a toxic and cursed family struuu!

"Oh okay, no problem" he says

"I have to go now neh" I say as hang up...

These 3 are already helping themselves with the drink at our mini bar...

*

*

*

It's late now, they're not back yet... and the kids are even asleep now, phela it's 12 am yoh!

“Guys, I think we should go sleep now, because there is nothing we can do” I say as I yawn

“Ya, hai” Nono says

“You know your rooms” I say as I stand

The entrance door opens... is them whew! Okay they are wearing new clothes... the wives go to hug their husbands, except me because we are not in the good terms...

“How did you guys go?” I ask

“The culprit, was the brother of that guy, Ncube asked us to get rid of...” Melusi says

“Oh!” I say..

“Yes, but it’s done... he’s dead. Don’t worry we went to the river after that with Phumzile, so we're good and we can move on now” Siya says.... Whew

“Are you sure guys? We can’t afford to have another death in the family”Nono says

“Relax, Makhosa we made sure that we finish them off, all of them” Sizwe says

My phone rings... I hope is not Musa... is Phumzile at this time?

“Mankomo” I say

“I’m at the gate” she says with trembling voice...

“Okay” I say and hang up

“It’s Phumzile, she’s at the gate” I say

Sizwe takes out his phone and starts to dial

“Please, let her in?” he says and hang up

“Mankomo at this time?” Siya says.

“You remember she said she wanna come and see MakaSihle” Sizwe says

“But at this time?” I ask

“Ai, wonder what’s happening now” I say... I start to panic now

“I hope it’s not something bad, because my heart can’t take it anymore of drama” Pat says... I’ve never seen her this terrified LOL...

“Sorry, to come here at this hour, but it couldn’t wait... in fact I don’t want to waste time, when I comes to you guys” Phumzile says as she walks in...

“Lerato, I have a message for you” she says as she seats on the couch.

“Ai hei whoah!!! I don’t want to hear it... I’m going to sleep” I say as I walk to the stairway

“Lerato!” she shouts

“Phumzile, please go home!!! ” I shout as I’m climbing the stairs....

Honestly, I’m tired of Phumzile’s messages... they’re draining me ai. I know she’s just a messenger but I’m emot.....

.....

Goodnight loviaes... 

I post episodes on weekends,, only when they are sponsored 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 41

Episode 1 (Bonus)

Okay why are they all in here? What happened?

“Oh! Look who’s awake?” Phumzile says

“What's going on?” I ask

“You fainted for 2 days now, after walking away

from me” she says

“Whaat?” I freak

“You really scared us, yazi” Pat says

“Me? Walking away from you, why would I do that?” I ask... what the hell happened?

“Yes, you did” Phumzile says

“Can I have water please?” I say

Sizwe walks out of the bedroom...

Phumzile is looking at me...

“MaMdletse, did warn me about your stubbornness and your braviness... exactly like her” she says

“Mankomo, is she okay now?” Siya asks with a very concerned face

“She’ll be fine, she just needs to stop being stubborn... that’s all” sh says...

Sizwe walks in the bedroom with glass of water and he hands me...

"You really scared my children yazi" Sizwe says

“Ahem... can I speak to her alone please”

Phumzile says

“Okay sure...” S’the says as they all walk out..
Except Sizwe

“Dinangwe, please” she says

“Hawu, nami futhi(also me)?” he asks

“Yes, please” she says

“Okay” Sizwe says as he kisses me on the
cheek and walks out

“MaMdletse, is asking you to tell Melusi the
tru...”

“Nooooo!!! I can’t” I freak out

“Lerato...” she says

“I said no! I wasn’t even supposed to hear that secret” I say

“You want to faint again? Or worse something bad might happen to you Lerato” She's pleading

“She said, it wasn’t a coincidence... it was meant for you to listen” she says

“Why is she doing this to me? What does she wants from me? Hasn’t she made my life a living hell, enough now? No a.a” I say while I’m

crying out loud

That's when I was so happy that, I don't have a mother in law drama... but noooo the ghost mother in-law is actually tormenting me even when she's dead! In my sepedi language I'd say "onale matepe" (she's demanding)

"You're all her hope, on fixing her mistakes Lerato... she trusts you with her children"
Phumzile says as she wipes my tears

"What do you mean all her mistakes manje?" I ask

"There are lot of things, that you are going to fix in this family... but she'll tell us when the time is right" she says

“This is too much Phumzile...” I say

“I know... but can we do what she asked us to do?” she says

“Let me call them” she says... she walks out of the bedroom...

How do I even break this news to Melusi? I mean don't even know what exactly happened... I just heard the important part, that's all yoh... Hai shem I regret coming this side with my bags 15 years ago....

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 41

Episode 2

Here they're all coming back in my bedroom....
My heart is beating fast...

Ma, why you making my life miserable? Why are you doing this to me?

"Uhm, ODinangwe Lerato here wants to tell you

something....” Phumzile says...

“Oh no... Lerato what have you done now? Why can't you stay out of trouble?” Sizwe says...
Haibo! And then?

“Dinangwe, please le...”

“No, Mankomo! I'm sick and tired of Lerato always, always in trouble... why can't she be like any other wives?” he says... bathong what is he talking about now?

I'm watching this guy, talking bullshit about me yazi... I'm waiting for him to finish, so I can start talking...

“I’m tired of Lerato, honestly!” he says

“Uqedile(are done talking) ?”I ask... he’s looking at me

“What do you mean?” he says

Okay let not entertain this guy... because I’ll lose my temper and it won’t be nice struu

“Uhm, what ma, asked me to do right now is very tough because she’s asking me something, that I myself don’t know full details about it” I say

“Tell him what you heard” Phumzile says... she’s not even making things easy for me...

“Uhm... ahem... day later, after we buried Sthoko, I was going to prepare Thuthu, something to eat in the kitchen as I was about to pass the living room I heard aunt Sonto, telling Nomusa that uhm... that... Phumzile is I can't do this sorry” I say

“You can do it, Lerato” she says

“Yho...”

“Please, let's do this...” she says as she wipes my tears

“MakaSihle, what's going on” Melusi asks...

“You heard aunt Sonto telling Nomusa what? Lerato” Sizwe asks with a snappy tone...

“I heard her telling Nomusa, that bhut’Melusi uhm... he’s not bab’Bheki’s biological s...”

“Whaaaat!!!!” they all freak out

“Lerato, what are you saying kahle kahle(exactly)?” Sizwe asks

“MaMdletse told me what happened, but she said, she’ll tell me when to tell you guys... so this is what happened and please do tell me if I’m wrong. After your parents got married, your father, had to go to work to hustle actually at Ulundi and MaMdletse had to stay home... to look after her mother in law, your grandmother

Nandi Zwane because she was very sick. She said, it took her long for her to conceive, and people were starting to ask questions even bab'Bheki but, he loved her regardless of that... then 1 day as she was cleaning their rondavel, after feeding and bath your grandmother... uhm she said your grandfather, mkhulu Skhumbuzo raped her..." Phumzile says

I see the wives are shocked, Sizwe puts his hands on the head...

Melusi is staring on the space, Siya is looking down while his hands are also on his head and S'the is scratching his head...

"Continue, Mankomo" Melusi says

“Ahem... then she fell pregnant of you Melusi, she kept it a secret from anyone because Mkhulu Skhumbuzo, was a very respected and powerful man, in the village and they wouldn't believe her... she only told her sister...”

“Then after she gave birth, that's when she told your grandfather the truth... they kept it a secret and that's why he raised you Melusi” Phumzile says

“Did my fa... Bhekumuzi find out about that?”
Melusi asks

“Yes, maMdletshe disclosed everything, after mkhulu forced him to marry a second wife because suddenly your mother wasn't good enough for your father” Phumzile says

“Now, it makes sense... ma hated mkhulu so much that I didn't understand why... she didn't like our bond with mkhulu, how we have many things in common such as gardening, the love of the animals we have... how baba used to be close with Sizwe not me. Yes, I didn't feel that he's not my father but when I join the dots, it's making more sense and now that I know the truth, I think that's why baba killed mkhulu, I saw him with my naked eye when he smothered him with a pillow... I decided to keep this secret to me” he says with tears flowing on his face

“How can mkhulu do that to uma?” Sizwe asks

“If maMdletshe didn't force your father, to build her a house in kwa-Maphumulo maybe all of you would be mkhulu Skhumbuzo's sons,

because he did that continuously... even gogo Nandi knew, but she turned a blind eye... that's why she died by heartache, because she didn't like what her husband was doing to their daughter in-law, but she didn't have the power to stop him." She says

"It feels like dream, honestly" S'the finally talk

"Now, I understand why, baba killed mkhulu... I used to hate him for that but now I no longer blame him. I'd also kill someone who would do that to my wife" Melusi says... he stands and walk out

"Bafo... where are you going?" S'the asks

"Let's give him space to digest this whole

thing..." Sizwe says

"I should get going...Lerato go to Dr" Phumzile says as she stands

"Why?" I ask

"Just go there ASAP... I'll see you guys around" she says as she takes her car key and walk out

"I think we should also go" Pat says

"Yeah" Nono says and they all stand and walk out the bedroom...

Sizwe is standing on the balcony... staring on the space while his hands are in trackpants

pocket...

I need to lie down a bit... I feel a little bit under
the weather and my body is so stiff

.....

Good morning lovies

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

Written by Lerato Makgato

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 41

Episode 3

Following day....

"Mama?"

"Ma..."

"Mmmmh" I say with a sleepy voice

"I've brought you food" Thuthu says as I fully open my eyes and she standing next to my bedside holding a tray...

"Are you okay" she asks

"I'm not feeling well baby, I feel so exhausted and heavy" I say as I sit up straight...

“Haibo! Ma, since you slept from yesterday in the afternoon... you didn’t even wake up for dinner” Thuthu

“You’re lying ai!” I say...

“Struu ask Sihle, Thando even cried because he thinks that you are sick again” she says

“I cooked your favourite...” she says as she hands me a bowl of phuthu and amasi

“Oh my baby... thank you” I say...

“You’re welcome...” she says with a smile... she’s so thoughtful shem

“Ma, are you okay with baba?” she asks

“We are good, nana” I say as I shove a spoon in my mouth... she cooked it exactly how I love it and I how I taught me her, nice ad fluffy

“Where are your brothers?” I ask

“Eating in the veranda with ubaba” she says

“Did you eat?” I ask

“No, not yet I wanted to make sure that you eat first... ma I’m worried about you nowadays you’re forever sick” she says... sigh! This child...

“I’ll be fine nana, I promise” I say

Then Sizwe, walks in the bedroom holding a bowl in his hand....

“Thanx maDlomo, you really cooked it exactly like your mother” he says... and she’s blushing

“Go eat baby, I’ll be fine” I say... she nods then she stands and walks out of the bedroom...

“I think she also loves to be in the kitchen just like you... and you’re teaching her very well” he say

“How are you feeling?” he asks as he sits on my bedside

“I’m still tired” I say

“We need to go see the Dr, like maNkomo said”
he says... I nod

“Lerato, I’m sorry to snap at you like that
yesterday” he says

“It’s fine, Sizwe... I made peace with the fact
that in your eyes I’ll forever be a trouble maker...
a bad guy” I say

“No, please don’t say that love, I’m begging you”
he says

(Don’t forget to get back to me, when you come

back from the Dr) Phumzile's text

Let me go bath, so that I can go see the Dr as requested...

*

*

*

"Dr, is so hot in here" I say as I wipe my sweat

"Let me get you water, while we're waiting for the test result" he says as he walks out of his office...

He checked my high blood pressure, and it is not normal... then he also took some blood samples to test and check the cause of it, an hour ago and he said we should just wait for the

results...

“It’s actually cool and it’s raining... I’m really worried about love” Sizwe says

I’m having hot flashes... then I go stand next to the fan and is doing me justice at least whew!

I feel like taking this clothes off damn!

“Here’s your water, and I got your test results...”
Dr says as he sits on his chair...

“Okay let’s see, what is eating you up” he says...

I’m still enjoying the cool air from the fan...

"You are so pregnant... Ler"

"Whaaaat??" I freak out

"Yep... 5 weeks pregnant" he says

"No ways Dr... I'm too old to be pregnant. Dr I'm turning 41 in few days... what would my 16 and 15 teenage kids say when they see me with a baby bump? Dr I can't be pregnant, there must be a mistake somewhere" I say

"LOL... here read it yourself" dr says as he hands me the paper...

"YOOOH!!!" as I cover my face with my both

hands...

“And you going to have to take it easy, because the tests results, confirmed that you have chronic hypertension (high blood pressure) so I’m going to monitor it frequently and you also have to monitor in at home. So instead of coming here every month, you are going to come every after 2 weeks, so that I can keep an eye on the baby’s growth through altra sound, because it can really affect the baby’s growth, it can decrease the nutrient flow through the placenta” dr says

Yho!! This is not happening... not when we’re dealing with lot of things in the family... I don’t even want to see Sizwe’s face right now yeeerrrr!!!

.....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 41

Episode 4

I'm lying on a couch in the verandah, enjoying the sea breeze, it's hot like it wasn't raining yesterday jeeerrr. I'm trying to digest this whole pregnancy thing... can someone wake me up from this dream. Will I be wrong if I say I don't want more kids?

Sigh!

“Here you are... I was wondering where are you”
Sizwe says with a chicken licken plastic in his
hand...

“I bought you this, I thought you might be
craving for hot wings, your favorite” as he sits
next to me and he hands me the plastic... I
stand instead on taking it...

I’m pacing up and down...

“Love, what’s wrong?” he asks

“I don’t think right now, is the right time to have

another baby Sizwe” I say

“What are we? Teenagers?” he asks with
disgusted face

“Sizwe, right now we’re dealing with lot of
things and we’re facing lot of challenges as
family. I can’t bring this child in this situation
we’re in” I say

“So, what are you suggesting to do now
Lerato?” I say

“I don’t know Sizwe” I say... I’m already crying

“I don’t understand why are you so worked up
like we are not financially stable...” he says...

“Yes, you won’t understand, because you’re not the one who will be ugly, who struggle to walk, who will suffer from heart burn, who will be in labor ward taking this child out of the vagina... so vele you won’t understand nxa!” I snap

“Baby, I’ll always be right next to you angithi?” he says

“Doing what? Telling me that can do this, while I’m in labor pains? Yerrrrr Sizwe maan!!!” I say as I take my phone from a coffee table and walks to the house...

“And don’t you dare follow me... I’m angry at you” I say as I turn to face him

“Hawu, what have I done now?” he says

“You made me pregnant dammit... you made me feeling the way I’m feeling right now!! Damn you Sizwe!!! I hate you!!!” I shout while crying

“don’t touch me!!!! FUCK!!!” then I rush to upstairs...

I hate Sizwe right now, I don’t even want to see his face nxa!

What does Phumzile want now?

“Hi” I say

“Did you finally go and see the dr?” she asks

“Ya” I say

“That’s the reason why you two wanted to kill each other in every chance you got... this pregnancy was the cause of you always fighting” she says

“I hate him, Phumzile he knew very well that I didn’t want more babies nxa!” I say

“And he loves you more... congratulations mama wa ma boys LOL” she says... as she hangs up

Oh I never shame another boy child...

*

*

*

Same day later in the afternoon....

“Hello sleepy head” he says as he’s sitting up straight, leaning his back on the headboard...

I don’t even know when did I fall asleep....

“Should I make you something to eat? You must be hungry” he says

“Sizwe, I’m pregnant not disabled, so I’ll make myself something to eat when I’m hungry” I snap

“Geez! I just wanted to help hawu” he says

“If you want to help me, then take this baby out of my womb” I say

He drops his eyes...

“You can be heartless you know... evil actually” he says

“Sizwe, you not the one who will be pregnant for 9 months, your life won't be on hold, you won't be walking like a penguin... you won't have sleepless nights, you won't have morning sickness... so if that makes me, evil by not wanting this baby, then so be it hawu” I say

“I'll be in the study, if you need anything” he says as he jumps out of the bed, puts on the

sleepers and walks out.

I did a very bad decision by untying the tubes...
yes that was a very impulsive thing to do at that
time, and went back to depo nxa! Look at me
now... pregnant at the age of 40.

.....

Good morning lovies

Can I get 10 shares, for a bonus episode

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 41

Episode 5(BONUS)

On the A.M's.....

Sizwe's phone is irritating me... it's been ringing nonstop...

"Sizwe" I patting his arm

"Sizwe, your phone is ringing" I say... I forgot he's a deep sleeper...

Oh is Nono at this time???

“Skonie ,what’s up” I say

“Hi, is Melusi there?” she asks

“No, why?”

“He’s not in the house ever since in the morning” she says

“Okay, let me wake Sizwe up” I say

“Okay thank you” she says and hang up...

“Sizwe?” I pat him again

“Mmh” his eyes are still close

“Wake up, Nono can't find Melusi” I say... then he fully opens his eyes

“What?” he says as he sits up straight and start to rub his eyes

“Yes, she just called ask if he's here” I say

“Eish, where's is bafo now” he says as he jumps out of bed and walks to the bathroom...

“Your phone is beeping, I think it's WhatsApp texts...” I say

“At this time? Please check who is it” he

shouts in the bathroom...

WTF!!!

“SIZWE, WHY THE FUCK IS THAT SKANK OF PA
SEND YOU, HER PRIVATE PART!!!” I say... as he
walks back to the bedroom

“Huh?” he says with a confused face

Calm down... please Lerato... breath girl!

“Take your phone Sizwe” I say

“Sigh! Okay, I wanted to tell you this, but I totally
forgot to tell you, because we were dealing with
lot a lately cars exploding's and you being sick,

like a lot. Love, Jabulile is seducing me, at first I thought she was being nice, but I realized that she's not being professional, even her dress code, so on Monday, I spoke to her we had a mutual agreement, but clearly she didn't listen... Read the conversation from the start, you'll see there what is going on there" he says

"No" I say

"Please read the conversation, I'm very professional, when it comes to my staff... I take all of them as my family you should know that by now"

His phone rings....

"Bafo, where are you? Makhoza is worried sick

about you” he says

“At this time???” he asks

“Go home ndoda, please... I can organize you a driver” he says

“Okay then, call me when you get home, I’ll come and see you tomorrow” he says then hangs up and get in bed...

“Melusi said, he was clearing his head, at his farm... meh(take) read the conversation” he says...

“I said no” I say

“Lerato, right now in your mind you have concluded that I’m having an affair with my P.a... so please read those conversations, so you can get a closure... because the only proof that I have, is my responses” he says

I take the phone...

(Hi, Mr D hope you slept well... Please don’t forget that you have a meeting at 10 am with Mr David’s) Mr D my foot nxa!

(Mr D, sorry to text you after hours, but I wanted to thank you allowing me to bring my daughter to the office, you are the best)

“That day, she came with her daughter, because she didn’t have a babysitter and transport to

school broke down on the last minutes... so I didn't mind, because those kind of things do happen" he says

(it's a pleasure, but please don't text me after hours)

(OH, sorry)

(What would you like to eat? I'm passing by your wife's restaurant)

(I'm fine, Jabu but I'll have a half day today, cancel all my meetings for today, I'm taking my children out)

I read the conversation, and yes this girl is

behaving like Sizwe's girlfriend not PA...

Then I see those nunu pictures again, she just sent at am nxa!

(Oh I'm really sorry, wrong text... oh gosh I'm so embarrassed right now... I'm so sorry bhut'Sizwe)

"Take your phone, I wanna sleep" I say

"Love, are you angry at me?" I ask

"I wanna sleep Sizwe" I say...

That bitch, will know me tomorrow morning nxa!

*

*

*

“So when is the right time, to announce the pregnancy to the kids?” he asks as he’s putting on the shoes

“Eish, I don’t know” I say as I’m putting on my tracksuit

“I think we should tell them now” he says

“No, let's wait until it’s 3 months” I say

“To be honest, I’m very happy Lerato... it’s always been my wish to have a big family” he

says

“It’s a boy” okay I didn’t plan to tell him that ag!

“Really? How do you know?” he asks with a smile

“Phumzile said so” I say

Then he hugs me tight... and kisses me on the forehead

“This is the last one, then you can tie them again or take the womb off LOL... I don’t care” he says

“Stop worrying my love... and please control

your hormones, I'm too old to deal with them
mxm! What am I saying kahle kahle(exactly)
because already nje ziyakhala (it's going down)
but I'll survive anyway, like I did with Sihle... and
surprisingly with Thando, you were your usual
self shem, I'm not gonna lie you didn't give me
tough times like you were with Sihle LOL" he
says... I can't stop laughing

"LOL... I missed hearing your horrible laugh and
seeing that beautiful gap smile, you know... it's
been a while" he says

Ya hey... it's been a rough 4 months for us hey!

"I love you" he says

"I love you" I say and we kiss...

As much as he's driving me crazy, he hurts me sometimes but I love him, and I can't live without him...and yes we are stuck together, so we might as well embrace that and make our marriage work no matter what. But after I deal with that Jabulile and shit nxa!

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 41

Episode 6

“Hi, sis” Ntombi greets, as I bump into her on the reception entrance door, from outside... holding spaiz up paper bag

“Hi, babes... yes this is the person, I’m looking for” I say as we walk in the reception area...

BANG!!! As I bang the reception desk...

“Tell me, what makes you... no in fact, where did you take the nerve, of sending my husband nudes??” I ask I stand in front of her....

“Uhm errr... Sis Ler”

“YOH! YOH! Ngizokushaya ngempama (I’ll slap

you) you won't believe" I say she step back

"First, you bought him, lunch why I don't know... now you mistakenly send him nudes, what the hell!"

"I'm really so..."

"Yay! Listen here ntombazana(girl), I know girls like you, and what you are planning in your head right now,lalela(listen) it won't happen... not to my husband!! I got all the information about your previous P.A job, you did the very same thing to your ex boss and now you want to do that to my husband? Yay! Go try next door hayi lana uyangizwa? (not here, you hear me)" I say

"Love..." Sizwe as he holds my hand

“She’s still on a probation right?” I ask as I turn my eye to Dudu the HR

“Ye... yebo(yes) sisi” she seems intimidated

“Great, because she fired! Next time when I come here, I don’t want to see her sorry face again, you hear me?” I say still looking at Dudu... she nods

“But... Bhut’Sizwe, I thou...”

“YAY!!! You're still talking to him??? Yeeerrr!!!! Ketlo go bontsha mmago wena(I’ll show you, your mother)!!!” as I put my handbag on the desk, and walk towards her

“Jabu, Jabu... she’ll rough you up, if you don’t shift here” Sizwe says as he’s stand between us...

All Dinangwe Logistics staff, is now in the reception area....

“Yay!!! Stay the hell away from my husband... you hear me???” I shout...

“Meh(take) that is the information that, you guys should have got before hiring skanks here nxa!” I say as I walk out...

“Weh MakaSihle!!!” Sizwe shouts while he’s following me...

“Babe, ima phela hawu (wait)!!!” he shouts
I finally stand next to my car, waiting for him...

“Please calm down”he says as he finally stands
next to me...

“Why didn’t you fire her already?” I ask

“She signed, a Written warning already...”

“A written what??? Yerrrr Sizwe that girl is
sexually harrasing you... that alone is
immediate dismissal, and you have prove on
top of that... or yini(what), you like what she’s
doing?” I ask

“What? Nooo... how can you say that?” he says

“I want her gone... if you two, know what’s good for you... I’ll see you at home” I say as I get in the car, and leave him standing there while he's putting his hands on the waist...

I have a salon date with Thuthu, so must fetch her from school then we go to Thobi’s hair studio. I want to do razor cut with my hair again...

What time is it by the way? 12:30 pm... I’ll just chill with Pat, until the school is out..

.....

“Knock... knock” I say as I stand on Pat’s office door...

“Ao... our patient, come in” she says

“LOL, as for patient...” I say as I sit opposite to her

“LOL, you forever sick these days... we eo, I’m worried yazi” she says with a concerned face...

“I’m 5 weeks pregnant” I say

“WTF!!!!” she freaks out

“Imagine, hle Makgotso yoh!” I say... then she burst into laughter... this idiot...

“We eo, you’re turning 41, in 2 weeks are you aware of that??” she asks and she continue laughing...

“I’m sure, that male version of yours must be over the moon” she says

“Too much... you know mos LOL” I say...

“Shem, I can imagine hey!” she says

“Anyways, where are you from? And what do I owe the visit?” she asks

“I’m from Dinangwe logistics, I wanted to fix a little problem...” I say

"What problem?" she asks

"Sizwe's P.A is seducing him..."

"Whaaaaat!!!" she freaks out

"Imagine nxa!" I say

"Moer!!! Let's go get her... she'll know us that bitch nxa!" she say as she stands and grabs her handbag and car keys...

"Whoah wait, I've dealt with her relax hawu... sit down" I say

"Why didn't you call me? Lerato jeses" she says
LOL

“Hai, with you... we’d end up in jail hayi” I say

“Uyabora yazi nxa!(you’re so boring)”

LOL, Pat that type you can count on when it comes to fight... she will ask what happened after the fight LOL!!! Ai Patience...

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 42

Episode 1

“Ma, why mama Thembi, is busy with the chairs and balloons?” Thando asks sigh!

“Boy, she offered” I say

“No, mama I don’t want a party with lot of people around here, I don’t know...” he says

“Is not a party hawu, it will just us and then your siblings... those chairs, mama Thembi is preparing is for you guys to sit so they can sing for you and eat” I say

I’m trying to convince him, because he made it clear that he doesn’t want a party... he just

wanted jumping castle and his special lactose intolerance small cake only, my friend had to bake 2 cakes, the normal one and the special one.

“Meaning, I’m having a party... ma no” he says bathong!

“Come on, Thandolwethu Dlomo... is your birthday to have that face you know.... Mama Thembi is trying to be nice and you must appreciate that” I say...

This child is weird, those things all the children like, he doesn’t like them he’s too reserved, too choosy and too sensitive jeerrr.

“Go, bath... I’ve already put your new clothes

and your bed..." I say as I brush his head... then he goes upstairs

"Thando, is very difficult hey! But I can see Thuthu can handle and convince him" Nono says

"Ya, I love their relationship" Pat says

We're busy cooking with my crew, in the kitchen while Thembi is busy with the smaller nyana set up for kids LOL... and the guys are also outside braaiing the meat. But Melusi, seems better than the last time I saw him... I don't blame him though what he found out was very disturbing. Imagine the person, who you thought he was your grandfather, is actually your father.... And the person you thought is your father, is actually you brother... yoh.

“Thobi, are you okay?” I ask... she’s so absent and we all looking at her

“I need a drink” she says and goes to bar....

Oh okayyyyy now we’re stealing the looks with the wives, as she’s gulping on Sizwe’s whiskey... then she comes back, holding a whiskey glass.

“We eo talk, what’s going on?” Pat asks

“On Monday, I bumped into Mbali’s father, at the mall... I was with Mbali and he was holding a baby girl, same age as Mbali and they look so alike” she says

“Oh nooo” we all say

“He noticed and started asking questions... and he demands his daughter” she says

“Siya, will kill him if he finds out hey!” Pat says

“I really don’t know what to do, hey” Thobi says

“Tell him the truth, and also tell him that she’s now a Dlomo” Nono says

“I know Vusi, he won’t give up” Thobi says

“Then rest in peace to him” Pat says

“Ya, because if the brothers find out, it won’t nice and they’ll punish him more just for messing with you” I say

“Please, help me guys I’m begging you” Thobi says

“We gonna have to kill him, that’s the only choice” Nono says

“Haaah!!!” we all say... and she gulps her wine and shrugs...

“No, we can’t kill him, it’ll come back to us” I say

“You can’t kill who manje?” Sizwe asks and he walks to the kitchen with a bowl of meat... shit

“What are you guys planning???” as he raises his eyebrows...

“Ahem... uhm Dinangwe” Nono says

“Let me call obafo... you’ll tell us who wanna kill” he says as he walks out...

“Lee, talk to him...” Nono says... I shrug...

We’re in deep shit... okay how are we going to lie about this? You gosh....

They all coming back to the kitchen...

“Lerato, start talking” Sizwe says

“Uhm... okay so we.... Awwww!!!!” I scream

“What now...?” they ask

“Abdomen pains... Huff!!! Huff!!!!” as I breath hard.... I lie there are no pains here, but that is the only escape we have now...

“Let me take you the hospital” Sizwe says as he walks towards me...

“No, and spoil my baby’s day?” I say...now I’ve just realized that my plan will spoil the party mood

“No, I’m not taking any chances here, we can’t lose another baby” Sizwe says oh shit!

“Okay, let’s go to the Dr then, it’s nothing serious Bhelesi, calm down” I say

“Okay, let’s go” he says as he’s holding my waist...

I wink at Nono and she's holding her laugh...

I know he won't give up, until we tell the truth, so I had to distract him, so we can come up with a very good lie.

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 42

Episode 2

“Lerato, what’s wrong?” the Dr asks... is our family Dr actually

“Uhm love, I need water” I say to Sizwe... I want him out of here, so I can tell the Dr what is happening

“Okay, let me go get you some” he says as he walks out of the office

“Ahem... actually Dr I was lying about everything, I just pretended as if I’m pains so that I can disturb him about something... and he overreacted as always” I say as I roll my eyes... he’s laughing

“don’t do that to the poor guy please LOL” he says

He walks in with a bottle of still water...

“Dr, what’s wrong with my baby?” Sizwe asks

“Uhm, it was just minor contractions, it shows

that the baby is growing” Dr also lie

“Did you check her high blood pressure?” he asks... he looks so stressed LOL

“Everything is fine Dlomo... she just need to take it easy, that all” Dr says

“Okay, Dr will do... let’s go home before the party start” I say as I stand...

“I told you that do not overwork yourself... inkinga yakho ukuthi awulaleli and unenkani Lerato ai (Your problem is that you don’t listen and you’re stubborn)” he says as we walk out...

I’m not going to say anything to this guy. For me

to live longer, I must ignore him sometimes because wow!

“Tshela mina keh, mkami (Tell me now, my wife) you can't kill who? Senibulala abuntu keh manje Lerato (You know killing people)? He asks... we get in the car

Thought as much that he won't let it go...

“Ngikhuluma nawe hawu! (I'm talking to you)” he says as he starts the car...

“Dinangwe, I really don't know ukhuluma ngani (what are you talking about) honestly” I say

“So, was I crazy, when I heard you telling the

wives, that 'you can't kill him, it come back to us' huh?" he asks...

"Mina(ME)???" I ask as I point my chest

"Lerato, please don't play dumb... ngiyak'cela (please)" he says

"Hayi, hayi Sizwe... you like accusing me wena... I've realized that, you always think the worst when it comes to me, but vele I'm a bad person in your eyes" I say

"What?? Ler"

"Yes, you are like that wena Sizwe... but it's fine dude... it is so cool" I say

“WOW!!! And then I am the liar in this marriage...” he says

“Oh, I’m lying now?” I ask as I raise my eyebrows

“It’s fine, Lerato.... Let’s drop it, clear in you eyes I’m a fool” he says as he finally focusses on the road... LOL

.....

We’ve just arrived at the house... and everything is ready, I guess they were just waiting for us. Mr Dlomo here is on the silent mode, and the plan is to not entertain him for my well being nje LOL.

“Ma, I heard mama Pat said baba, rushed you to the DR” Sihle asks as I bumo in to him in the living room

“I’m fine boy, please don’t worry” I say

“Are you sure?” he asks...

I nod and walk to the verandah to the wives, they are all in here even Agatha...

“Hi, bitch when did you arrive?” I ask

“Right after your male version, rushed you to the Dr” she says they call Sizwe that LOL

“LOL...mmh” I say as I sit next to Thembi... how I

wish I was drinking mxm!

“And?” Pat asks

“When we got to the Dr’s office, I asked Sizwe to go buy me water... then I told Dr I was lying” I say

“LOL... you really saved us yazi” Nono says

“Then on our way back, he asked me again... I denied yoh! I made him, look like he was accusing me of something LOL” I say... then we all laugh...

“So, the plan is to deny... deny... deny” Pat says

"Yes, we all stick on that" Nono says

"So, what are we going to do with the real baby daddy?" Nono asks with a low voice

"I think Thobi, should arrange a meeting with him, then we all go so that we can have a word with him first. Then if he doesn't listen, then we will take it from there" I say

"That guy, is very dangerous..." Thobi

"So as our husbands" Pat says...

"Wena, just arrange a meeting with him... we will deal with him" Nono says

We need to find a way to get rid of him... before the brothers finds him, and kill him. I know they will, I'm sure of it.

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 42

Episode 3

"Love are you still angry at me? Phela you didn't even touch me last night" I say as I'm busy making the bed... he gives me one look, and continue buttoning his shirt...

“Sizwe?” I say

“I hate it, when you make me look like a fool” he says

“Don’t start please” I say

“Who knows, you’re planning to kill us? Phela I don’t trust you Dlomo wives” he says...

I can’t stop laughing... as I walk towards him...

Then I wrap my arms around his waist...

“Imagine, killing the love of my life yoh! I’d die

too” I say

“I don’t know, Lerato” he says as tries to removes my arms on waist... but I told him tight...

“I hate it, when you call me by my name, to you I am babe, wife, love, sbutubutu sakho, makaSihle, your bitch....LOL” I say

“Hawu, sthandwa se ntliziyo yami (my love), bab’we nganizami (father of my children) ... bhelesi wami...my handsome husband” I say... and I can see he wants to blush and he’s holding it...

“Zwe... Bhelesi, Dinangwe, Mkhabela, my king... Did you see how handsome you are, when you

are serious? It turns me on... damn!" I say

"LOL, stop!" he's blushing...

"Look at you now..." I say with a Nigerian accent... he can't stop laughing

"LOL mnx! You're so annoying yazi" he says as he walks out of the bedroom...

LOL... I hope he did let this thing go hey. We're meeting the baby daddy today... hopefully everything goes well.

*

*

*

We're here at my restaurant, the OST restaurant

and Thobi it's on her way...

Oh here she comes, why did she come with uMbali? Eish...

"We oe, why did you come no mtwana(baby)? Ai Thobile" Pat says

"Hello, Mama... hello mama, hello mama" Mbali greets us all with a tiny voice...

"Eish Vusi, said he won't come if I don't bring Mbali with me, and he kept on video calling me to check if I'm coming her" she says...

Eish this is a mess, I'm telling you...

“I need wine” Thobi says

“Go help yourself at the bar...” Nono says as she takes Mbali from Thobi...

Thobi, is so nervous the way she’s gulping her wine.

We’ve booked the whole restaurant... we don’t want to draw unnecessary attention...

“Lee, you are doing the talk right?” Nono says

“Okay...” I say...

“Here, he’s coming” Thobi says...

“Thobile, I thought it was going to be the three of us” he says as he stands next to our table

“No actually, we needed to intervene if one of us is being bothered” I say

“And who are you?” he asks arrogantly

“And who the fuck are you?” I also ask... and we all stand

“Thobile?” he says with a firm voice

“Lalela la (listen here) you are going to stop harassing Thobile, and you are going to stop asking about Mbalenhle, she not yours, she’s a Dlomo do you hear me?” Nono says

“Yazin! I’m not going to be intimidated by women here... give me my child” as he’s forcely wants to takes Mbali from Nono...

And Mbali starts to cry louder...

CRACK!!!! As I slide the back of the gun...

CRACK!!!! Also Pat slides her gun...

“Get your dirty hands off my daughter, Voetsek!!!” I say

“Are you pointing me with a gun?” he asks

Then, Nono walks out of restaurant to calm mbali down...

“Don’t under estimate us, we’ll blow you brains out” I say

“Hehehe...” he says as he shakes his head...

“Stay the hell away from Thobile and Mbali, uyangizwa?” Pat says

“Or what?”

BANG!!!!!!

Pat shot his thigh... okay that was not the plan at all...

“Aaaaaaahhhhh” he’s groaning

“Ask me that shit again, ngikubonise unyoko manje (so that I can show you, your mother now)” Pat says...

“Do you know who I am?” he asks

“Do you know who we are?” I ask

We’re still pointing him with guns....

“Stay, the fuck away from Mbali, if you know what’s good for you” Pat says

“Thobile, you are just standing there doing nothing?” he asks

“It didn’t have to come this far, Vusi... but you left me with no choice” Thobi says...

“WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE???”
Melusi asks as they all walk in...

Oh shit!!!!

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 42

Episode 4(promised bonus)

“WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE???”
Melusi asks as they all walk in... oh shit!!!!

We quickly put our guns in the bag...

“Lerato, what the fuck? Give me that gun” Sizwe says...

“Who’s this?” Siya asks... eish

“No, Maan aren’t you working with Ncube?”
Melusi asks

“Yes, I am?” he says

“Manje, what are you doing with our wives here?” Sizwe asks

“I wanted to see my daughter” he says

“You have a daughter, here?” S'the asks

“Thobile, say something dammit!” Vusi says

“YAY!!! Don't talk to my wife wena nja! (You dog)” Siya say

“Bra, I just want to be part of my daughter's life”

Vusi

“Babe, what does this guy talking about?” Siya asks as he turns to look at Thobi...

“I’m talking to you” he says

“Uhm... errrr...”

“KHULUMA!!!” Siya shouts

“He’s Mbali’s father” Thobi says with trembling voice

“Whaaat???” they freak out...

“Yay wena msoon... so were the one who has been sleeping with my wife” Siya says as he punches him

Sizwe takes out his phone from his pants pocket and start dialing, and put it on the ear...

“Sure, Siphon please come to my wife’s hotel, with your guys asap” he says

“Sure” he hangs up...

“I’ve just asked Siphon to come and get him... we’ll deal with him later” Sizwe says

“YAY... YAY buya lana wena... uyaphi? (come back, where are you going)” Melusi shouts at

Nono... as she was about to run way with Mbali....

"BABA!!!" Mbali scream at Siya with a huge smile

"You even brought our child here???? What is fucken wrong with you Dlomo wive???" Sizwe freaks out....

"Uhm... babe I can expl..."

"YAY! SHUT THE FUCK UP... LERATO...NXA!"
Sizwe shouts

"Entlek yazin... I'm sick of you all" he says as he dials again on his phone

“Zondo, please can you come at my wife’s hotel with back up please”

“HAAAAH!!!!” we all say

“Cool, thank you” he says

“I want to show you, how wanna be murders, are being treated” he says

Did Sizwe called police on us?” hehehe

“I’m here mhlonishwa” Siphos says as he walks in with 5 guys

“Thathani lenja, and take him at the safe house, we’ll deal with him later” Siya says

Then they take him... and walks out

“I want to go home” I say

“You’re not going home Lerato” Sizwe says

“Ngizonibonisa nina (I’ll show you all)” he says

“Where did you get the nerve, of wanting to deal with this matter alone? Who do you think you are?” Melusi shout

“On top of that, they brought the child here... you guys don’t think honestly nxa!” Sizwe says

“So, you were going to kill him and then what?”
S'the asks

“Who shot him? No in fact, where did you get those guns?” Sizwe asks... we keep quiet

Zondo walks in with the police...

“Dinangwe, I can as soon as I could” Zondo says as he walks towards Sizwe

“Thank you... please arrest them” Sizwe says

“Whaaat??” we freak out

“BA.THA.THE.NI (take them)!!!” they all say

“Okay... lets not do this difficult... let’s just walk to the vans” Zondo says

“No... never!” I say

“Uyabona lona keh... ang’safuni uku khuluma ngaye nje (You see this one... I don’t even want to talk about her)” Sizwe says as he’s pointing me with his hand

“Ladies, shall we?” Zondo says...

I don’t believe this honestly...

“Let’s go guys” I say to the wives...

The we all stand wand walk out... and the police are following us...

"Get in" Zondo says

"Whaaat?" we all say

"Ngena maan (get in)!" Policewoman pushes me to the van

"don't push me like that, wena voetsek nxa!" I say

"Yay, don't talk to me like that" she says

“Uzongenzani? (what are you going to do to me)” I ask as I walks towards her...

“Lee, let’s get in” Nono says then we all get in the police van....

.....

Bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 42

Episode 5

Is getting dark now, I can't stop vomiting, this place smells horrible, likes there was a dead rat in here.

I don't believe my own husband called police on me... especially when I'm in this condition, phela I could get a miscarriage... this place is also cold, and I'm wearing polyester fabric, trucksuit it's not warm enough for me. Sizwe is very heartless....

"Please, when we get out of here, we're going for a full 2 weeks vacation... please" Nono says

"And very far away from those b... mxm... I so hate them jerrr" Pat says

“How can they do this to us?” Thobi asks

“That time, we have their backs no matter what... but now they treat us, like we are real criminals... what the hell!!” I say

“Nxa... fuck them!” Pat says

“Ao... rich real house wives of Durban... are you staying comfortable in your cell? Hahaha ha... imagine my husband call police on me, I’d dump him... but you won’t because that will be the end of your expensive lifestyle... hahaha ha” A police woman says as she passes our cell...

“Msoon ka nyoko!” Pat shouts

“Lee, are you okay?” Nono asks as I rush to the toilet to throw up

“BLARGH ... BLARGH !!!” as I’m throwing up

“I’M naus... BLARGH!!”

“CAN WE GET SOME WATER PLEASE!!!!” Thobi shouts while standing on the bars

“BLARGH!!!!”

“HELP!!!” she shouts again

“Yay! Yini manje???” that police woman again...

“Can we get some water, for her to drink... she’s been vomiting ever since we got here” Thobi says

“Ya, because she’s used to a lavish life, fabulous life... yay this is not ya’ll mansion you’re living in” she says

“Please... she needs water” Nono says

“Leave me alone and stop making noise... this is not that model C School, you’re owning” she says and walk away

“Such, cruelty mxm” Thobi says

“Guys, I think I’m having a stomach bug” I say

“Ohhhh” they say..

That time, the toilet is here in a cell no door for one to get some privacy...

“I can’t, look at the toilet... is dirty... going to get infection...” I say

“You have no choice eo” Pat says

“Okay cover you noses then... LOL” I say

“I don’t believe, you still have your sense of humor in times like this... LOL” Thobi says

*

*

*

I'm weak now, I've been vomiting and having diarrhea... I'm dehydrated now, I don't think I'll survive the whole night. That will be a miracle if I survive because now I'm ready to give up...

"PHWWWWWWWWTTTTTTT" someone is whistling... and the sound is getting clearer

"Bhuti, please help her... she's been vomiting the whole night and having diarrhea, so I think she's dehydrated now and she's pregnant, please help her... I'm begging you, she needs medical help"
pat says to a policeman

"Okay, let me call the ambulance" he says

“Thank you so much...” Pat says

“Lee, please hang in there please, we're getting help” Nono says

I want throw up again... I drag my weak self to the toilet...

“BLARGH” there’s nothing coming out of my mouth...

Suddenly everything becomes blurry... my knees are shaking... my head is spinn***

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 42

Episode 6

Why is my arm, has a sharp pain? I'm at the hospital, how did I get here? Because the last time we were in a cell throwing up... then I don't remember what happened...

What does this guy want here? Nxa!

I wanna throw him with something to wake him up nxa!

“SMASH!!!!”

“Lerato, what the hell!!!” he freaks out... after I
thrown him, with a vas full with flowers with
water...

“Ufunani lana wena? Phuma!!! (what do you
want here? Get out)

“Ler...”

“Phuma!!!! Phuma” I shout

“PHUMA...GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE!!!!” I
scream

“Hey! Mrs Dlomo, is everything okay” Dr says as she rushes in the ward...

“Dr, please get this guy out of here...” I say

“But... he’s...”

“YAY! I DON’T WANT HIM, HERE!!!” I shout

“It’s fine Dr, I’ll leave... and I also want to change this wet clothes” Sizwe says

“NEVER COME BACK HERE!!!” I shout... and he walks out

Sigh!

“Dr, how’s my baby?” I ask

“As I told, Mr Dlomo... the baby is fine, you were just dehydrated”

Whew!

“Please, next time don’t tell him anything and don’t allow him in here” I say

She nods...

“I think should discharge you, because there no need to keep you here” she says

I don't want to go back to that house...

"Knock, knock" Nono says as they all walk in...
looking fresh

"Hi Dr..." they all greet

"Let me go call the cleaner to clean up these
broken glasses..." Dr says and she walks out

"What happened?" Agatha asks

"I thrown Sizwe, with a vas full with flowers and
water" I say...

"Mxxxxm, serves him right" Pat says

“Skonie, how are you feeling and how’s the baby?” Thobi asks

“I’m fine with the baby, we were just dehydrated, Dr is discharging me...” I say

“At least, you really scared us” Thobi says

“What happened?” I ask

“Yoh!” Pat says

I raise my eyebrows...

“After you collapsed, shem the poor guy, really

did call the ambulance and they came very quick... then they rushed you to the hospital... after 30 minutes the husbands, came to fetch us, then your male version asked, where are you, the police guy told him... only if you could see, how scared and worried he was, then he rushed to the hospital” Pat says

“Mxm” I say

“He was like ‘shit, what have I done’... yay! Nokuthula, almost swore at him... I had to cover her mouth with my hand... LOL” Nono says

“LOL, I don’t believe they called police on you, yazi especially Sizwe yoh...” Agatha says

“imagine, nxa” Pat says

“Mrs Dlomo, let me check your BP, one last time then if it’s back to normal, I discharge you” Dr says as she was walks in pushing blood pressure monitor machine...

“Pat, please go to my house to get my clothes and cosmetics” I say

“No, don’t worry Mr Dlomo came with you bag of clothes and cosmetics...” Dr says as she’s waiting to see my blood pressure rate...

“Great, is back on being normal ...meaning you’re going home. Lerato please take it easy avoid stress for the sake of the baby” Dr say... I nod and she walks out

“I don’t want to go back to that house” I say

“Come stay with us, I kicked S’the out of my house” Pat says LOL

“Nah, that will be so unfair on my children” I say

“Oh, before I forget... Phumzile said you should bath with this to removed the jail curse.. We all did bath with it” Nono says as she takes out a plastic of fresh aloe

“Oh okay...” I say..

*

*

*

I've never slept this peacefully for a while in my own bed and sheets. Sizwe slept in one of the guest bedrooms, but I know he will wake up very early or he is already awake because he doesn't want the kids, to notice that we are not sharing a bedroom.

Let me wake up and prepare my children breakfast and Thando's lunch box. After that I'll just rest, the plan is to have a lazy day.

OH! He's in the kitchen, preparing a cereal for his kids... okay let me just go watch whatever is on the TV..

"MakaSihle" he says as I walk to the living room

I continue walking... without saying anything to

him.

“I made you some oats” he says as he’s following me

“I’m sure you must be hungry with the baby” he says

“That’s rich coming from someone, who let me spend a night in police cell, knowing that I’m having high risk pregnancies” I say

“I know was a bit hash, bu”

“A bit??? A bit Sizwe? Wow I don’t believe this” I say

“Lerato...”

“You know what is your problem? Your problem is that you think I’m perfect, you expects us to be perfect yet, and you and your brothers are the only ones who must fuck, then you know that you we gonna forgive you guys” I say

“How many times did you fuck up? Did I ever call police on you?” I ask

“No... I just wanted to teach a lesson, that you must leave such things to us Lerato...” he says

“How old I we are? 16? Nxa!” I ask then I stand and head upstairs...

He's really annoying me now, so the best way is to walk I away, before I say things that I'll regret nxa!

.....

Hi loviaes 

Sorry for the delay, I'm on my way to Limpopo so the network is showing me flames 😊

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 43

Episode 1

I don't believe, I'm already showing... you'd swear I am 5 months pregnant, that time I'm 3 months. I don't understand why my stomach is this big, this time around because with Sihle and Thando, it was not this big.

We haven't told the kids LOL, I don't even know how to tell them to be honest, and I think they haven't noticed because I wear flowy dresses.

I'm in bed, looking at this guy who married me, while still he's sleeping... well yes, I forgave him, it took me a month to forgive him and not speaking to him, for calling the police on us. I never thought that, I will really forgive him mxm! But I love him, even after what he did.

I think this pregnancy is making me, to let things slide easily because I always want him by my side... I'm too clingy, I want to go with him wherever he's going LOL and he doesn't mind shame... especially now that is December and he's on holiday leave.

"Morning" he says as he fully opens his eyes and smiles...

Gosh! The smile bewitched me long time ago...

"Hey..." I say

"How are you" As he sits up straight and kisses me on the lips

“I’m okay and you?” I ask

“I’m good love, hayi why your stomach is this big today?” He asks LOL

“I don’t know, nami hey!” I say

And he starts brushing it...

“What time are we going to Dr’s appointment for our first ultrasound?” he asks as he’s brushing my bump

“I made 1 pm appointment” I say

“Okay.... Our baby boy” He says with a smile...

“Ya hey... I’m carrying another betrayer” I say...
he burst into laughter...

“Now you’re being sarcastic... LOL” he says

“I mean, I carry a people, for 9 months then they
came looking exactly like their fathers... Sihle
looks like you, it’s like your twin actually and
Thando looks like Sanele... no child of mine
looks me mxm” I say

“LOL, Dlomo genes are very strong” he says...
he’s still laughing

“Yeah, right” I say...

Someone is knocking on the door...

“Yes, Come in!” Sizwe shouts

The door opens, is Thando and Thuthu

“Good morning parents,” Thuthu say as they walk towards our bed

“Morning, children” we both say

And they both lie on the bed...

“How did you guys sleep?” I ask

“Ah, Thando doesn’t know how to sleep, ai”

Thuthu

“And why didn’t he sleep in he’s room?” Sizwe asks

“LOL, that horror movie we were watching last night, really traumatized him hahahaha” she says

“LOL, shem mfana ka baba” Sizwe says...

They were having movie night last night and they slept very late.

“Why did you guys watch that horror movie, knowing that you Thando will not sleep” I ask

“LOL, love he insisted” Sizwe says...

“Knock, knock” Sihle says as he walks in the bedroom, still wearing pyjamas

“Sure boy” Sizwe says

“Morning boy” I say

“How are you, ma? You slept early last night, right after dinner” Sihle asks

“I was tired boy, I really had a long day yesterday at the restaurant” I say

“okay, since we are all in here... your mother and I have an announcement to make” Sizwe says...

he just couldn't wait to tell the kids about pregnancy...

"What's happening? Are we going to another vacation?" Thuthu asks with big smile

"No, but we're expecting a last born in few months" he says

"Oh, my... Sihle I told you angithi" Thuthu says

"Whaoh you guys are discussing about us? I ask

"LOL... no ma... We suspected that because, you gained more weight, you forever sick, always throwing up in the morning" she says... lol wow this kids

“LOL mxm...” I say

“I’m hoping to be a girl yazi... I’m tired of being the only girl child in this house” she says

“Unfortunately, my daughter we’re expecting a boy child” Sizwe says with a smile

“iyoh... but I’m so happy ma yoh” she says

“I’m going to be ubhuti omdala (Big brother)” Sihle says

“Yes mfana wami (my boy), you must always protect them and always be united... they must be your best friends and trust you’ll have a

happily life, knowing that you and your siblings have each other's backs" Sizwe says

"Just like you and your brothers" Thuthu says

"Yes..." he says...

"Oh, its almost 12 pm now love, we must get ready for Dr's appointment" I say as I jump out of bed

"MA, can we go with you?" Thuthu says

"Sure, go get ready then" I say as walk in the bathroom...

That wasn't hard to break the news to them hey, that time I was so nervous thinking that they'll

judge me mxm! You know how teenagers are.
They are so excited shame yoh.

.....

“Oh, hello family” Dr says as we all walk in

“Hello Dr” we all say...

“Owethu, Sihle and Thando you guys are all
grown hey” Dr says and they all blush

“Too much Dr, and their stubbornness is on
another leve just like their mother” Sizwe says

“Haaah baba!” they all say

“LOL... I can imagine... so are they also going to see their sibling?” Dr asks

“Yes, Dr” Thuthu says with a big smile

“LOL... I see okay mommy lets start with checking you BP first then we’ll do the ultra sound” Dr says as he takes the blood pressure monitor

“Lets go sit on the stretcher” he says the I stand and walks to the medical bed...

“Okay... lets see” he says and he wraps the monitor around my arm....

“Dr is it normal, the baby bum to be that big when she’s just three months?” Sizwe asks... he’s really worried LOL

“Yes, it shows that she eats according to what she must eat, and the baby is growing quite well” he says

“Oh, okay I was so worried you know” Sizwe says

“Nah, the nothing to worry about hey!” he says

“I’m happy with your blood pressure level, meaning you’ve been looking after yourself and avoiding stress” he says as he unwraps the monitor

“Ok at least” I say

“You can lie on you back, and pull up your blouce... guys, come closer to the screen so that you can see your brother/ sister” Dr says

And the all come to sit on my bedside, while Dr is pouring the gel on my stomach....

“Okay let’s see...” he says as he puts the scanner on my stomach

“NO WAYS!!!! Can you see that guys?” Dr asks

“We’re having Twins” he says with a big smile

“Whaaaat!!!!” I freat out

“Here, there’s two heads here” Dr says

“Oh my God!!!!” Thuthu screams while the big smile is stuck on her face

“Boy, are you okay?” I ask Sihle because he looks so disturbed

“I’m speechless mama” he finally speaks

“Dr, how is it possible because non of us have twins in our family?” Sizwe asks

“it is possible, especially now that she’s above 35, women in 35 or older produce more follicle stimulating hormone, that causes an egg to

mature in preparation for ovulation each month. And women with extra FSH may release more than one egg in a single cycle. Even though is risky, to ge pregnant when you are above 35, but you're more likely to produce twins so yes..." Dr explains

"How are you feeling Dinangwe?" I ask... he turns his eyes on me and he smiles...

"I've never been this happy... I'm over the moon hewu madoda!!!" he says

"Congratulations guys" Dr says

"So can you see the gender?" Sihle asks

“Uhm let me try to check 3D scan” Dr says

“Unfortunately, I can’t see clearly... but I think next month I will be able to see the gender” Dr says

“No problem... after here we’re going out for lunch to celebrate” Sizwe says with big smile...

“We’re done mommy, continue feeding my babies, avoiding overworking and avoid stress I need them to come healthy” Dr says as he’s wiping the gel on my stomach...

“We’ll make sure of that Dr” Sizwe says as he helps me to stand...

“cool see you in 2 weeks then” Dr says

“Okay, bye dr” we all say as we walk out...

.....

Good morning lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 43

Episode 2

We're having lunch with my family, at my old restaurant branch, and they can't stop talking about their unborn twins. They're so excited,

that time I'm so nervous about everything to be honest and I don't know why eish...

"Love, are you okay? We are talking to you and you are staring into space" Sizwe says

"Huh? What were you saying?" I ask

"Uhm we were arguing about names here..." he says

"What names?" I ask because I'm confused

"The twins names, mama... Baba says we should name them Luyanda and Ayanda, Sihle says Sibusiso and Ndumiso and I say Sandile and Siyanda... which names do you like?"

Thuthu asks

“Guys can we at least wait for them to arrive?” I ask

“Haaah ma!” they all say

“Haaai guys... let’s wait we still have full six months” I say

“Ya, but at least when they arrive we will already know their names angithi?” Sihle says....

“Boy, are you okay” I ask Thando, he’s been too quiet ever since this morning...

He shakes his head... he’s sulking

“What’s wrong boy?” Sizwe asks

“Would you still love me? Even when the new babies arrive?” he asks

“Yes, hawu boy... you’ll always have a special place in my heart... All of you and you must be happy because you’ll be a big brother and you will play with them soccer angithi?” I ask as I brush his head and he’s now blushing

“I will play with them play station” he says LOL

“Yes... mfana wami you’ll play with everything with them” Sizwe says

“I can’t wait to bully them LOL” Sihle says and we all laugh...

“Sanibonani” a voice... as I turn is Zanele...

“How does it feel to keep my child away from me? Don’t you have a heart? Wena, you’re sitting here with your children, kodwa Mina (but me) you don’t want to give that opportunity to get to know my one and only daughter.... You’re so evil yazi Lerato” She says

“Okay, why are you attacking me? I don’t understand...” I say calmly

“Because you are controlling everything, you’re the voice of your family... you spoilt brat! Whatever Lerato wants, Lerato gets... you even

have a control over my own daughter... you so evil maan” she says

“Please don’t talk to my mother like that, I don’t like it” Thuthu says as she stands

“This mother of yours, she’s evil, mtanami... she’s not the person you think she is” Zanele says with a loud voice

“Zanele, please leave us alone” Sizwe says calmly

“No! I want everyone to know, how evil she is....”

She’s testing me this one, and I’m not going to give her what she wants shame...

“Yes, cough out what you have been bottling up in you... and let’s see if it will make a difference to my relationship with my daughter...” I say as I stand...

Sizwe, immediately stand to hold my arm... he thinks that I’ll fight her.

“Sis, we can take her out” Philani with the security guys

“No, let her be coz clearly she’s been keeping this to herself... talk!!!” I shout and now the attention is on us...

“Oh, now you can’t talk huh?” I ask

“You took everything from me Lerato, my man, my daughter and my life...”

“Whaaat????” I freak out

“Lethu, I wanted to come back (sniffing) I wanted to come back to you guys but that’s when I heard that you getting married” she says as she’s crying

“Come back, when the child was already 11 months old? What were you expecting?” Sizwe asks

“Aunt Sanele, please leave and stop harassing my mother” Thuthu says with a trembling voice...

“She’s not your mother!” she snaps

“She’s mother! She’s the only woman who gave me the love of a mother! I’m what I am now because of her! She’s always been there for me! She understands me! I didn’t know she’s not my mother, until you told me the truth... stop what you doing please!” Thuthu says

She walks out... what was that? Did she decide to come here and cause a scene? What is wrong with that woman? I think she's loosing her mind struuuu...

“Baby, “I just want her to leave us alone, mama” Thuthu says as she’s crying...

I hate seeing her crying, it breaks me... that's when she was adjusting everything nxa! Damn you Nomvula

"Don't cry, ntwanas" Thando says as he whipping her tears ncooh man

"Love, are you okay?" Sizwe asks

"ya I'm good, I've learnt not mind her" I say

"Ma, why people like talk badly about you?" Sihle asks

"What do you mean, people?" I ask

"Hai... Mmmh" then he shakes his head... haibo

and then?

“Siphesihle, what are you talking about” Sizwe asks

“Lutho (nothing) Baba... I just don't like it when people talk bad about my mother, because they don't know her enough to judge her” Sihle says

“Who are those people you are talking about?” I ask

“You better start talking now” Sizwe says

“Nonhlanhla's mother, she hates you...” he says

“Why?” we both ask

“I don't know... Nonhlanhla just said her mother

hates you so much” he says

“S’phe please stay away from that girl, I’m begging you” Sizwe says

“I did, baba the moment she told me that...” he says

“Okay, let’s go home guys... My mood is spoilt already” I say then we all stand and walk out

.....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 43

Episode 3

I'm having hot flashes, that time it's raining and it's a bit chilled outside... but I'm sweating like no body's business. Even the cold shower, didn't do me justice yoh! Let me go get the sea breeze in the veranda...

It's 5 am, everyone is still asleep, so I'll have some me time, in the verandah and I'll catch up my novel. Oh, but first let me check in my emails it's been 3 days now without checking them...

Oh hey!!! My husband bought me a vineyard for my birthday gift, LOL... he was like "I don't want you be friending other men, for business deals Lerato, we the Dlomos we do thing on our own because we can afford..." I wasn't surprised at all, because I knew he will buy it for me, just to stop my friendship with Musa LOL...

Speaking of Musa, I must call him and turn down his offer of being my grapes supplier, since I'm now his fellow vineyard owner. I miss him though, I miss our chat and hanging out with him. Infact let me text him, just to find out how he's doing....

[Hey you, I hope you are good... I was just checking up on you because, I missed you]

No Maan, the text made one tick, and no profile

picture... okay did he block me? A, a let me call him...

Is ringing just once, then goes straight to voicemail... did Musa blocked me? But why though? Because last time I spoke to him, it was the time my nose was bleeding, and he was worried AF... no I'll call him later on with my business phone, he doesn't have that numbers.

Mxm! Let me go prepare breakfast, since I woke up early... to be honest I'm hurt yazi, did I maybe offend him? Fok! Let me book a flight to Cape Town, I don't want to use a jet, because Sizwe will find out... and I'll use a cap to go to the airport...

6:00 am flight ticket booked great! Meaning I'll land in Cape town around 8 am... because it

takes 2 hours to fly to there...Let me request an Uber... in the mean let go get my handbag in the bedroom.

Yep, he's still asleep plus he had too much to drink last night with his brothers, we were celebrating our 15th anniversary... so we had a braai and I got Mercedes Benz G63 car as a gift... because the old one, I hit the margate house gate with it...

The Uber is here... I'll just do in and out in Cape Town, I want him to tell me why the fuck he blocked me nxa...

My unknown bodyguard, won't even notice, because I'm forever with Sizwe, this nowadays and plus I'm not driving my car so yes, I'm free woman

*

*

*

“Hello” he says as he answers the phone

“I’m at your gate” I say

“I’m not at my house, Lerato...” he says

“at 8:30 am??? Well I’m not leaving, until you come back... I’ve got all day shap” I say...

The guy, I don’t know opens the gate... okay I did kno he now has a gate man... since when? Mxm!... I wave at the guy...

Then I drive in the yard, with the car I've hired...

He's standing on the porch... still wearing Pyjamas...

"What do you want here Lerato?" he asks

"Why am I blocked everywhere?" I ask

"Sigh! Come in" he says as he directs me with his hand...

"Would you like some breakfast?" he asks

"Musa, I'm not here for that... why did you block me on WhatsApp, and my calls?" I ask

“Why your face round? You even gained more weight” he says... he can't see the bump I'm wearing maxi flowy dress....

“Musa! Answer me dammit!” I snap

“Your husband, warned me to stay away from you Lerato... he threatened to kill me” he snaps

“Whaaat!!!” I freak out

“Right now, you're putting my life at risk Lerato honestly...” he says

“So, you want me to leave you alone?” I ask

“Lerato, my mother can’t lose me... I’m all she has” he says

“Okay, goodbye Musa” I say as I approach the entrance door

“Wait! At least eat with me breakfast, for the last time” he says...

“Okay...” as I turn back....

“I missed your burble mouth... LOL” he says and we both laugh...

“How have you been?” he asks as he opens the fridge and starts taking out eggs, milk, tomatoes and cheese

“Ag good, sick and pregnant with twins” I say as I sit on a kitchen counter stool

“Whaaat!” he freaks out

“LOL... I reacted the same way you did, when I found out” I say as pour me a juice

“Lerato, why are you letting that guy to do this to you?” he asks... okay I don't follow

“What do you mean?” I ask

“Controlling you, making you a housewife by force, always keeping an eye on you and making sure that he gets you pregnant, every

chance he gets” he says

“Haibo, He doesn’t control me... well ya sometimes, but I’m not a house wife, and he’s keeping an eye on me because he has many enemies and I once got kidnapped by one of his enemies” I say

“Are you happy with this life though? Always dodging bullets, not feeling safe and being abused?” he says

“He doesn’t abuse me, Musa!” I snap

Then he raises his hands, defensively... and continued doing the eggs....

“I hate fighting with you, Musa... please don’t judge my marriage because you won’t understand” I say

“Okay, I didn’t mean to judge you... I care too much about you” he says as he takes out the bacon and sausages in fridge....

“I told you that, you should stop worrying about me... I’m good” I say

“Okay if you say so” he says

“Uhmhhh he bought me a vineyard” I say with a smile

“What did he do? I know he did something to

you and he bought it just to apologize and soften you up” he says

“Whaaaaat!!!!” I freak out

“I’m I lying?” he says he takes out the plays in a cupboard....

Well okay, on my birthday I was still angry at him because of police saga... but the vineyard documents were signed way before that drama. No musa is wrong

“Yes, you’re wrong Musa... yazin let me leave, I can’t stay here and listen to you judging me, and talking negatively about my husband and marriage” I say as I stand

“Hey! Sorry.... Oooh shiiit!!!”

I bumped into him, and the whole bowl of yoghurt on my chest and dress...

“Oh my God, and I dnt even have clothes to change” I say

“Sorry... okay let me quickly wash it with a washing machine” he says

“And wear what in the mean time?” I ask as I raise my eyebrows

“I’ll give you a robe, hawu” he says

“Okay... then” I say... now I smell strawberry

yoghurt mxm....

“Come...follow me” he says

Then we head upstairs... this house still fascinates me... is very nice and warm hey!

Mmmh the bedroom is all white.... And is very huge like mine...

“Here is the robe, please take out the dress so that I can quickly wash it” he says as he hands me a robe...

“Let me go check the sausages, before they get burnt” he says and he walks out...

The bed, is still messy even the curtains are still closed... meaning I woke him up shame man. Whoah bitch, what if he had a visitor? Eish Lerato, you don't think sometimes wena yazi struu mxm!

Let me go back to the kitchen... plus I'm now hungry I'm even shaking... I haven't eaten ever since even in the plane...

"You've booked a plane ticket, for what time by the way? Phela is still early" he asks as I sit on that stool... and he hands me the plate of food...

"6 am flight" I say as I impale food with a fork and shove it in my mouth...

"Why so early?" he asks as he also sits on a bar stool

"I woke up, early because I had hot flushes... I took a cold shower and went to sit at the veranda to get some morning cooling sea breeze. Then I thought of you, I tried reaching out to you but nothing... that's when I decided to come here asap" I says

"LOL... hai mnx you're so impulsive yazi" he says

"I know hey... and I get angry sometimes LOL" I say

"So have you went to check your vineyard?" he asks

"No not yet... oh let me go get my phone the car,

I wanna show you my business plan” I stand and walk out... I left handbag and phone in the car...

OH MY GOD!!! I made a very big mistake of not switching off my phone... eish... eish... eish...

“What the fuck are you doing here Lerato!!!!”
Sizwe asks ... Siya is pointing the poor gate man with a gun...

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 43

Episode 4

“What the fuck are you doing here Lerato!!!!”
Sizwe asks ... Siya is pointing the poor gate man
with a gun...

“Uhm err... okay, I can explain... Siyabonga,
please leave the poor guys alone” I say

“Lerato? Why are you wearing a robe? When did
you get here” Sizwe asks... he sounds hurt

“Babe, I can I explain.... I ca”

“didn’t I warn you, to stay the fuck away from my wife??” Sizwe ask as Musa walks out of the house... and walks towards him... then I rush to stand between them

“Sizwe, please listen aaahhhh!!!”

“Lerato, are you okay?” Musa as he rushes to help me up... Sizwe pushed me

“I’m fine, Musa... Love please give me a chance to explain, I’m begging you” I say as I stand...

“Why are you here this early Lerato?” Sizwe asks... he’s calming down

“I came here with 6 am flight... babe this is not

what you're thinking hle" I say with a trembling voice

"So, you left me in bed and booked a flight instead of taking the jet... to show that there was something you were planning" Sizwe

"Ahhh no... I just wanted to check up on him, since he blocked me everywhere" I say

"Bafo, lets go I can't stand for this... before I do something very bad, I'll kill Lerato with my bare hands" Sizwe says

"Babe!!! Dinangwe!!!" I run after him...

"Yini (What) Lerato??? Yini???" he snaps and he

turns to me

“don’t leave me here...” I say

“Did you come with me here?” he shouts

“No... I”

“Ung’jwayela amasimba wena... stay here, angithi you wanted to be here? Now stay here never come back to my house!!!”

“Dinangwe you’re really over reacting...” I say

“Hayi! Bafo, we can’t leave her, here she’s your wife Dinangwe” Siya says

“Let’s go nawe, Lerato ai” Siya says as he opens a rear door for me...

“Wait! I have to take back the car to the airport I hired it” I say

“It’s fine, I’ll drive it to the airport... get in the car” Siya says

“You’re not getting in my car, with that damn robe...” Sizwe says

“My dress is wet... I was waiting for it to dry” I say as I get in the car... he starts the car

What have I done? Why didn’t I stay home keh?

Lerato you make me angry sometimes struuu nxa!

“Dinangwe, is really not what you’re thinking... Musa and I we’re just friends, I know what I did was a bit overboard but...”

“A BIT??? A BIT LERATO???” he freaks out again

“Okay, that was extreme, and that was so impulsive of me... but honestly it was so innocent I was so worried about him...”

“Vele, awuqabange (yes, you don’t think) If it was innocent, then why didn’t you take a jet, instead of booking a flight” he’s asks as he parks the car on the side of the road

“Because I didn’t want you, to know that I’ll be this side, because you don’t approve our friendship... but really I was worried about him... Musa really helped me so much” I says

“Dinangwe, why would I cheat on you? Why now?” I ask

“Musa, hasn’t touched me at all... I swear, he respects me that much. Please don’t do anything to him, I’m begging you... he made it clear that he wants nothing to do with me because you warned him about me, I am the one who forced” I say

“Why are you crying?” he asks

“I’ve put Musa’s life at risk and I might loose the man that I love so much because of my stupidity (SNIFFING)” I say

“MXM!” he says and he starts the car...

We’re now quiet in car... and Siya is driving behind us.

I see he’s indicating to the mall... I know this robe is irritating him. Then he parks the car on a parking lot, also Siya parks beside ours...

Then he jumps out of the car, without even saying a word to me... now he’s talking to Siya, and now walk to the mall.

Siya jumps out of the car, and comes around to the driver's seat in the car I'm sitting in...and he gets in the car...

I know he'll be judging me and rubbing it on my face.

"if you're going to judge me, please I'm not in the mood Siyabonga" I say as I wipe my tears

"Who said, I'll say anything to you first of all? Uyaphapa wena umthetho wakho mxm" he says

"Mxm" I say

"I believe you..." he says...

“What are you’re talking about?” I ask

“That you’re not cheating on bafo... I know would never do that” he says

“Well, tell ubafo wakho (Your brother) that” I say

“I don’t understand, why he thinks you’re perfect... like he expects you not to make mistakes at all” he says

“But why? Also a human Siyabonga” I say

“He loves you too much... that’s the problem” he says

"It's not fair... I would never cheat on Sizwe, I had many opportunities to do that but I didn't" I say

"Tell him that.... Another weird thing about your relationship, is that you know how to handle each other.... You can make him angry and you can also convince him otherwise... the only person he listens to is you. Tell him everything you're feeling... those are your words to me, remember? They worked out for me, now is time for you to use them on you" he says

He's coming back, holding burberry paper bag... and chicken licken plastic...

"LOL... he still brings you food even after the shit you did? I would never shame... I'd let you starve to death jerrr" Siya says he's back on being himself and stupid LOL... as we're

watching him on a front windscreen as he's approaching the car...

He opens the driver's door... then Siya steps out of the...

"Sure bafo, we'll meet at the airport" he says as he gets in the car

"Please take off that robe, here I bought a dress and your favourite hot wings, you must be hungry" he says

I take off the robe, he takes it from my hands, then he jumps out of the car and throw it, in a parking lot dustbin... and he comes back to car... and starts the car

“Lerato, we’re both old to be fighting for such things... we’ve been married for a very long time to know each other’s expectations. Don’t do something that you will never approve, when its been done to you... I don’t make female friends, because you’re crazy and you’ll never approve that... stop making this marriage all about you... I’m also a human Lerato I have feelings and I get hurt... what you did today really hurt me, more than it pissed me off... I felt like a fool. I warned a guy to cut all ties with you, but wena you still go there what hell is that?” he says

“I woke up alone in bed, you were nowhere to be found, I had to track your phone to check where you were...imagine!! Do you know how stressful is that? DON’T EVER DO THA AGAIN EVER!!!” he shouts

“if you care so much about that guy, stay the fuck away from him...”

“But Siz....”

“That’s your problem, Ngiyakhuluma, uyakhuluma (I talk, you talk) Sigh! Lerato I get that you can stand up to me, and trust me, it fascinates me but respect me as you husband, respect our marriage... think about my feelings too” he says

“If you do this kind of shit again, I swear I’ll leave you, and I don’t care about u MaMdletse and her choosing you... I will leave you Lerato trust me” he says

“I love you, way too much but I will love you

from a distant” he says... he’s damn serious

“Eat” he says...

His eyes are red... he’s like that when he’s furious. I admit I was wrong very wrong for what I did

“I’m really sorry Dinangwe, please forgive me my husband” I say... as I hold his hand, he’s very tense...

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 43

Episode 5

Okay it's been 2 weeks, the husband is not talking to me and sleeping in a guest bedroom. We're going to kwa-Maphumulo, we gonna spend Christmas day there and New year, just for a change nje... they'll slaughtering a sheep make a spit braai...

I think I've parked everything, I'm going to need for a week there...

I'm done packing, what you going to need? So that I can pack for you" I say

“No, I’ll pack for myself” he says as he walks in the bathroom...

Oookaaaayyyy... let me go check my children...

That’s the person, I really wanted to talk to...

“Hey, friend” I say... let me go to the car...

“Mganam... how are you? I miss you so much” she says

(sniffing)

“Lee, are you okay?” she asks...

“Where are you” I ask

“At my house... why” she says

“I’m coming” then I hang up... And starts the car...

I’ve been acting okay, but deep down I am not... Sizwe’s silent treatment is really affecting me. Yes, I know I was wrong but the way he’s behaving is really hurting me...he’s really punishing me shame...

*

*

*

“Chomi” Thembi says as I step out of the car...

She standing on a porch... then I rush to hug her...

“ssshhhh... friend” she says as I cry louder...

“I really fucked up, Thembi... I fucked up big time” I say with a trembling voice

“What happened... rato” she asks as she takes my hand and lead me to the house...

“Please sit down... I’ll pour some juice” she says

“Juice, Thembi? I could do with some red wine yazi” I say

“Err... nope juice is good for you mnganami” she says as she walks in the kitchen...

“What is wrong babe?” she asks as she comes back with a glass of juice...

“Eish, 2 weeks back, I went to Cape Town behind Sizwe’s back...”

“To Musa?” she asks as she raises her eyebrows

“Yes... he wa”

“But, friend why?” she asks

“Musa, blocked me everywhere, so I wanted to

know why he blocked me, and if he's okay... the only way to find out was going there" I say

"And?" she asks

"When I got there, he told me the reason why he blocked me is because Sizwe warned him to stay away from me and he don't, he'll kill him" I say

"MAYEEEH!!! Lerato now the poor guy, will lose his life, you know how crazy and dangerous your husband aaai!" she freaks out

"Eish, I know but I pleaded with him not to kill him" I say

“And he listened?” she says as she rolls her eyes...

“I hope so... now he’s giving me silent treatment ever since that day... even the children noticed the tension between us” I say

“He’ll come around... you know he will” she says

“Hawu, MakaSihle how are you?” Mdu as he walks in the living room

“Mvelase, I’m good and you” I ask

“I’m good thanks... Mgami I’m going for a business meeting in Margate I’ll see you later” he says as he kisses her on the cheek...

His phone rings....

“Oh! it’s Dinangwe” he says ... mxxxm

“Dlomo” he says

“I’m good... uhm yes she’s here... oh okay sure...
I’m heading to Margate now okay we’ll talk
then” he hangs up

“Was he asking for me?” I ask

“Uhm yes... babe I’m going” he says and he
walks out

“You see, he no longer trusts you” Thembi says

“Can call Musa with your phone... please I want to check up on him” I say

“N000!!!” she says

“Please friend... I’m begging you” I say

“You only going to ask him if he’s okay right?”
she asks

“Yes” I say and she hands me her phone... and
she going upstairs

Is ringing whew!

"Buthelezi, hello" he says

"Hi, it's me Lerato please don't hang up" I say

"Hey... are you okay? I was so worried about you" he says... sounds so relieved

"I'm good but I was worried about you" I say

"I'm fine... and I'm in Durban for the holidays" he says

"Can I see you?" I ask

"I would love to but, you know you're being followed angithi" he says

“Uhm at me friend’s place in Salt Rock, so I’ll use her car and I’ll leave my phone here” I say

“Eish... okay... I’m at my house in Glen park” he says... okay it’s 47 minutes' drive from here...

“Okay, send me your address” I say

“Okay cool” I say and hang up...

Okay he just sent me his address...

“Friend please borrow me your car” I say

“Why?” he asks

“Uhm Musa is this si”

“OH HELL NO, LERATO ARE YOU CRAZY???”
she asks

“Thembi?” I say

“Lerato, you’re being followed have you forgotten??” she shouts

“Yes, but whoever is following me won’t notice because I’ll use your car and I’ll leave my phones here with you, for in case he track it” I say

“And what if he calls?” she asks

“He won’t, he’s sulking angithi and if the kids call just tell them I took a nap I was feeling a bit dizzy so you’re letting me rest for a lil bit” I say

“Lerato, nooo a,a” she says... I forgot she’s paranoid

“2 hours, friend I’ll be back... I promise” I say as I take the car keys on the coffee table and walks out...

I just want to see him... I’m so worried about him. Okay this time I’m safe I felt everything that is traceable... I don’t believe that he called Thembi’s husband to confirm if I’m there nxa! How old I am? 13. I hate it when he dictates my life, I feel like I’m trapped and this has to stop

really... is getting out of hands now...

I'm here and it only took me 30 minutes to get here... okay there's no car following me... the street is clear.

The gate opens and I quickly drive in the yard...

"Hey" he says as I walk in the house

"Hi" I say

"Are you good?" he asks and he walks towards me

"Yes and you?" I ask...

Our eyes locked, for the first time... then I drop my eyes and look down like a little shy girl...

"I'm good, now that I see your beautiful face..."
he says... with a low voice

Then he pulls my chin up to face him... and he kisses me on the lips he just smoked, because I could smell the nicotine...

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 43

Episode 6 (Bonus)

Our eyes locked, for the first time... then I drop my eyes and look down like a little shy girl...

“I’m good, now that I see your beautiful face...”
he says... with a low voice

Then he pulls my chin up to face him... and he kisses me on the lips

The long passionate kiss... then he kisses me on my neck while his hands are all under my dress...

Do I want this though? Do I want to cheat on my

husband?

“don’t do something that you won’t approve, when it has been done to you... I love you way too much Lerato, but I’ll love you from a distant... I’m a human Lerato, I also have feelings...” Sizwe words keeps on playing in my head...

No... I don’t want to lose the beautiful thing I have with Sizwe, because of this... Sizwe is my soulmate, love of my life. Yes, he really fucked many times but he doesn’t deserve this at all...

“Are you okay?” Musa asks as he stops kissing me... his eyes are red

“Uhm... Thank you so much Musa for helping

me with changing a car Tyre, but have to go back to my husband and fix things goodbye” I says... he’s confused but I don’t care

I walk out of the house and walks to Thembi’s car... I’m going back to my husband, the man who loves me so much, who I can’t live without and I’m going to be a good wife to him, I’ll stop being a troublesome and I’ll obedient to him.

*

*

*

“Damn you!! Lerato, Sizwe has been calling on your phone and on my phone... I lied that you’ve been sleeping because you’re not feeling well he said he’s coming!” Thembi says as I walk in the living room

“You’ll kill me, with a heart attack wena... please when you do your shady things again don’t ever involve me... I’m done with you woman!” she says... the gate intercom rings

“Ei, usindile mfazi (You really got away) struuu yeeer” she says as we’re both looking at the intercom screen...

“Lerato, I’m angry at you yazi nxa!” she says as she presses the intercom screen to open the gate...

“I’m back aren’t I Thembi?” I say as I sit on a couch...

“Hey, Voetsek maan! Your husband almost

caught you” she shouts...

I’ve never seen her this furious and scared like this LOL...

“Mamhlanga” Sizwe says as he walks in living room

“Dinangwe” she says with a smile, like she wasn’t shouting and swearing at me not so long...

“How are you feeling?” he asks as he turns his eyes to me...

“I’m better now...” I say...

“Okay, I think we should get going... we still have to slaughter a sheep before the sun set” he says as he takes my hand... and helps me to stand from the couch

“Awww!” I scream... I’ve just felt a kick

“What’s wrong?” he asks panicking

“The baby just kicked, for the first time” I say with a smile

“Really?” he asks with a big smile

“Awww!!!” the kick again on the other side

“Your boys, really going to give tough times

struu” I say... he laughs out loud

“LOL...maMhlanga we are going now” He says

“Bye guys” She says and I blow kiss her and her throws her hands dismissal LOL...

“Where are your children?” I ask

“They went with Makhumalo and S'the... we'll find them kwa-Maphumulo, I decided to stay behind wait for you” he says as he opens the passenger door for me...

Shame my husband....

“Sizwe?” I say as he gets in the car... he's

looking at me now and I see that Porsche handsome, calm clean guy, I met at my workplace.

“I love you” I say... and he smiles Gosh!

“I love you, so much Lerato” he says and he kisses me on lips...

“Have you been smoking?” he asks as he raises his eyebrows... Oh shit!!

“Haibo, mina smoking Dinangwe?” I say

“You smell cigarette...” he says as he starts the car

“Yho!” I say...

.....

Bonus

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 43

Episode 7

“I love you, so much Lerato” he says and he kisses me on lips...

“Have you been smoking?” he asks as he raises his eyebrows... Oh shit!!

“Haibo, mina smoking Dinangwe?” I say

“You smell cigarette...” he says as he starts the car

“Yho!” I say...

“Love?” he says... I look at him...

“Do I still excite you, like I did before?” he asks...

Okay he wants us to have this conversation?

Okay anyway we're going to drive for 2 hours, so we might as well talk about us and reconnect...

“To be honest, no my husband” I say

“I figured... tell me what you think it has changed?” he say

“You’ve became strict towards me, controlling, always harsh on me , you’re no longer romantic, everything now it’s about the children, yes, I appreciate the fact that you have time for your kids... you’re a good father Dinangwe but you’ve neglected me... when was the last you bought me flowers when was the last time we went out for dinner, or a vacation for just the 2 of us? I miss my boyfriend because this husband of mine is really boring” I say

“Babe, you are not my father, you’re my husband... my partner... some of the things you need to relax and you need to stand by me like I

stand by you always” I say

“I wasn’t aware of that yazi, I’m really sorry... and I’ll work on that I promise you” he says as he’s focussing on the road....

“Do I still excite you Sizwe?” I say...

“Uhm... to be honest, sexually yes... but in general you piss me off in so many cases, and you know how to break my heart and make it whole again... My love, respect me as your husband, don’t keep secrets away from me my wife, I’m begging you... because you know I have many enemies and I know half of people here in KZN, and they know you’re my wife” he says

"I hear you, Dinangwe" I say

"I promise, as soon as twins come we'll have so much so fun and I... I'm going to remind you, why did you fall in love with me, why I am your husband... your blesser LOL" He says as we both laugh

"That's what you're calling me angithi, your blesser" he says... he's still laughing

"I missed this Sizwe... I missed us... the happy us" I say

"Me too... yazi... love, if it happens you lose this love you have for me, please do tell me... because I don't want to see myself being in a loveless marriage that's my biggest fear" he

says

“I don’t think I’ll ever stop loving you Sizwe... you love hurts me sometimes, your love annoys me sometimes, it takes so much from me sometimes and it also drives me crazy sometimes, but I love your love... and I wouldn’t trade it for anything.” I say... he’s blushing

“I love, loving you Lerato everyday... I love being your husband, your lover, your baby daddy LOL... I don’t see myself with anyone else except you... you own my heart” he says

“Why do you love me, Sizwe? Because sometimes I feel like I don’t deserve your love” I ask... he smile and he bites his lower lip, like he’s thinking hard while focussing on the road...

“Sigh! How can I start though... whew! Okay I love you because you are you. You are not like anyone else, and you are brave, strong, intelligent and willing to be you... that alone inspire me. I love you because you accepted me for me, I don't have to hide... you let me be myself and I thank you for that... you make me feel to be more alive than anyone ever has...you complete me Lerato, before I met you, I never felt whole like... and also for making me a father yoh you know how amazing is that? Yeeerrr if this isn't love, then I don't know what is it Lerato honesty... I love you so much damn!” he says...WOW

I can't stop blushing... LOL

“I still love your calmness, more especially

when I made you angry... it turns me of big time
LOL” he laughs out loud

“Yeah, that’s why you taking advantage LOL ai
this woman madoda mnx” he says as he
shakes his head...

“I love your heart, as dangerous as you are... you
still have a good heart to those who are loyal to
you... I love you because I can count on...I love
you because you’re so thoughtful... I love that
when you did something wrong you’re being
remorseful, I love you because you selfless... I
love you be...”

“Stop! You are making me blush... and black
men don’t blush LOL” he says and both laugh

“How can you make a zulu man blush kodwa?

We don't blush thina hawu" he says

"LOL... that is so typical of you yazi" I say

"LOL... yeah right my children must me hungry now" he says as he indicates to steers drive thru

"You, really want me to look like a cow neh?" I ask

"LOL, already you're a cow... have you seen yourself lately? You look like a hippo... You're so round" he says

"Whaaaat?" I freak out...

I'm never speaking to him again nxa!..How can he say that?

"Babe, what you'd to... are you crying?" he asks

"Don't touch me... (sniffing)" I say a trembling voice

"sisi, may I have 2 spare rib burgers meal" he says as he's talking on a drive thru speaker

"Babe, what have I done now?"

"You said I'm a hippo Sizwe... ahhhh!!!" I cry louder...

"Oh... I'm sorry you're not a hippo my love..."

You're sexy..." he says

"I want caramel ice-cream (sniffing)" I say... I
seen he wants to laugh... as he drives to
another window...

"Hi, sisi can you please add caramel ice-cream"
he says

"Okay, no problem" the cashier lady says

"Thank you" he says

He really knows how to change my mood this
one nxa?

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 44

Episode 1

I was going to take maternity leave when I'm 8 months pregnant neh, but hayi! I can't go to work when I'm like this. I'm so big yoh! I'm 6 months but forever tired already... mom, keeps on shouting at me that I shouldn't be always sleeping... blah blah blah! Mxm they just don't understand how I'm feeling right now...

Yeah! she was here in January which is a month ago, for her one and only granddaughter's 17th birthday party. Yep, that was one of miss party's wishlist for her gogo to be here. At the age of 67, she still strong shame and yes, she promised that she'll to help me with the twins. So I guess she'll be here again in June...

I pray everyday that my babies come out healthy... but I'm taking care of myself, I eat a lot and people in the house makes sure I'm forever chewing mnx

Today, we have salon date with the wives, but first we have Prenatal care check up with baby daddy... and find out the other twin's gender... because last month Dr only figured that other twin is a boy, but other was in an awkward

position, ya he/she was hiding imagine mnx! So hopefully today he won't be hiding. It's also a boy I can feel it, and besides mom made it clear that as her daughters, we won't have female children.

Sitting in a verandah, has always been my favorite place when I'm pregnant LOL... I don't know or maybe my children love this sea breeze... plus is so refreshing. I really did a great choice of choosing a house next to the beach hey!

"Wife, are you okay?" Sizwe asks as he's standing on living room, sliding door....

"Hey, when did you get here?" I ask

"Few seconds ago, and found you staring on a space" he says he comes towards me

"Ya, I was reading a novel and ended up lost in my own thoughts" I say

"What were you thinking my love" he asks as he kisses me on the lips

"Everything nje..." I say

"Mmh..." he says... he looks a bit disturbed

"Sizwe, what's wrong? Don't lie" I say

"Uhm nothing, my love" he says

“Mmh... let me go get my phone a charger and my handbag so that we can go” I say as I try to stand

“NO! ahem... sorry love uhmmm... forget about your phone and handbag let’s go” he says

“Hee... I can’t leave a house without my phone and handbag... hawu what’s wrong with you?” I say as I walk in the house... he’s following me.

Then I take my phone, on a charger so many missed calls from everyone why?

[We oe, you refused when I wanted to beat the shit of that jabu girl, now she’s talking crap about you, on your restaurant twitter page... when I find her neh heh ncncnc] Pat’s voice

note sounds angry

Okay, what did she said now...

"Sizwe, what's happening?" I ask

"Love, please don't mind her" he says...

mxm let me check on my twitter page...

[I see you you guys are busy mentioning Lerato Dlomo, as one of the successful business woman here in KZN, and how she has a good heart... giving her good reviews blah blah blah... the woman is evil, she fired me, because she thinks I'm having an affair with her husband, because I was his P.A...she's so insecure and

apparently every woman comes near her husband, she threatened to kill them. Only if she knew that husband of hers, is a womanizer, he's a blesser... he gives every girl he sleeps with money buys them everything they want. While she's busy fighting innocent people nxa! She disgusts me... she's so rude AF] jabulile's tweet...

I see some commented positively... others negatively and they even brought back that Siya's girlfriend saga

[I don't expect everyone to love me, vele I'm not money and I don't give a fuck on how people think of me, including you bitch! So wena you should've just be specific and be honest that, I fired you because you were sexually harassing my husband, that's why you didn't even attempt

to take us to labor or CCMA because you knew we have a valid case and we have proof... even with your ex-boss you did the same. I don't know what are you trying to achieve, by doing this... but you're wasting your breath baby girl, because I don't give a shit, what my husband is doing behind my back... and who he's spending money on, all I know is that he's using petty cash on them... as for me I have access on his accounts, I get that money right from the roots. So please don't give me that shit... because I'll find you wherever you are, and ngiku bonis'unyoko... (to show you, your mother)] I tweet back...

"Okay, let's go" I say as I take my hand my handbag

"Aren't you angry?" he asks

“For what?” I ask as we walk out

“What she wrote about us” he says

“Ai she’s just a kid, I don’t mind her... I all I know is that when I bump into her... hehehhe” I say as I shake my head and he opens the door for me... and I get in the car

“I don’t know, why I didn’t do a background check on her, before Dudu hired her yazi mnx” he says as he starts the car...

“So, you didn’t want me to see that?” I ask

“Yes love, was scared that you'll freak out...” he

says

“Some of the things, are not worth my energy...
Sizwe so relax” I say

“And he lies about me?” he asks

“Are you cheating on me?” I ask as I raise my
eyebrows...

“So, you can kill me? no never” he says

“Okay, good because if you are neh... mmmh” I
say... he’s laughing...

“I still say, that I really can’t read your mind...
you’re unpredictable and that makes me

anxious honestly” he says

“Yeah right LOL” I say

That girl neh... nxa! I hope he’s being honest with me hey! One thing about Dlomo brother neh, you can’t confirm them at all. They’re like that hey! It’s like adultery to them it’s a norm nxa! But I’ve learnt not to worry about such, and not giving a shit about what he’s doing behind my back... but I still say if I ever find out mmmh one of us between us will be 6 fit under....

“Love, we here” he says as he opens the door

“You look distracted honestly” he says as I step out of the car...

“I’m fine, Sizwe really” I say...

“Okay... can I get a kisses then” he says then I kiss him... and he smiles

We walk in the reception area... and yes the weird stares again, I’m used to that hey!

“Mr. and Mrs. Dlomo, Dr is waiting for you guys” the receptionist says then we walk to Dr Kotwal’s office...

“Hi, guys” Dr says

“Hi... Dr” we both say...

“I hope today, we will finally find out about the

other twins gender” he says

“Ya, eish I’m anxious Dr” Sizwe says

“LOL... let me check your BP mommy” Dr says

“You look tired already...mommy” Dr says

“Eish Dr... I can’t wait to pop them out hey I’m exhausted and this weather is making things worse” I says...

“Ya, is really hot hey! Your blood pressure is okay... let’s go to the bed” he says... then I drag myself to the bed...

I see Sizwe, is really anxious shem my husband

LOL... he sits on my bedside then holds my hands and kiss it... while the Dr is pouring the gel on my belly

"Okay let's see... parents" he says

"Mmmmh... I still can't see, maybe twin wants to surprise us LOL... their heartbeat is normal I'm happy with that" Dr says

I give up shame... will see when they come ai. I want to Thobi's studio to do my hair and nails... I look horrible so I need some pampering... and the wives will also be there.

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 44

Episode 2

"Sanibonani Dlomo wives, maMhlanga maNguni" Sizwe greets as we walk in the Salon.. And they are already drinking mnx...

"Dinangwe" the all say

"Love, I'll be in the restaurant having drinks, with

obafo until you guys finish with everything" he says as he kisses me on the lips...

"Why don't you guys go somewhere else? You don't have lives shame" I say... He laughs and walks out...

"Hi, bitches" I say as I sit on a 3 seater couch, Nono is sitting...

"Hi, friend... I hope that Twitter thing did not bother you" Thembi says... She is sounding so concerned

"Not even, yazi!" I say

"LOL... But oe I loved your response... When you

said your husband is spending petty cash on those women, he's sleeping with while wena you get it right from the roots... LOL jeerrrr I've never laughed like that yoh" Agatha says she's laughing

"Uzonya lomtwana, when I see her nxa not with my friend mmh" who else but Patience LOL...

"How are my babies?" Nono asks as she brushes my belly...

"Good and tiring... We didn't see the gender again... The twin was hiding mnx" I say

"It's a girl... And she's a diva and she likes attention" Pat says... as she sips her champagne

We both laugh... Oh Pat!

"Hi, ladies I hope I'm not late" Phumzile's says
as she walks in... Looking fabulous as always
with 6 inches pencil heel jerrr

Yes I invited her...

"Hey, not at all" we all say...

Then she sits next to me...

"Hey mommy... How are the Dlomos in here"
she asks and she brushes my belly...

"Ag they're good hey..." I say

"No Lerato, the other baby is not in a right position... Thobi, please massage her belly especially this side, so that the baby can be on a right position" shes starting mnx...

"Phum-Phum I invited you to have fun and relax... Not to be a medium/Dr or Sango... We want our slay queen here ai LOL" I say we all laugh

"Your craziness, don't offend me anymore yazi LOL" she says she can't stop laughing... I love her sense of humor

"Pour yourself a champagne and relax hawu"
Nono say to Phumzile

"LOL... here it's non-alcoholic champagne, I bought it specially for you" Thobi says as she hands my champagne glass

"Thanx babe... How have you been?" I ask Phumzile

"Ag, good, I met a guy and I've been dealing with the ghosts" she says as she pour herself a champagne...

They way shes talking, its like is so normal to deal with the ghost LOL mnx...

"if I were you neh Phumza, I would have long killed myself... Imagine dealing with the ghosts everyday, everyday joh!" Pat says

"I'm used to that yazi Nokuthula" Phmzile says

"Manje oe... have you been in that situation, when you're with bae or doing the deed? I mean phela you know your ancestors, come to you announced without even a warning... LOL" I say

"LOL, shame poor guy... Actually no, we don't spend much time together because he stays in Cape Town..." She says

"Oh okay... Who's the mystrey guy?" I ask

"Hawu! MaNkomo you're also here" Sizwe says as he walks in...

"LOL, yebo Dinangwe" She says

"How are you?" he asks

"I'm good thanks and you" she asks

"I'm good thanks... Uhm ladies, I was wondering if you could join us for lunch, how's that?" He asks

"Ya plus, I'm starving" Pat says as she quickly stands

"Okay, we'll come back and finish up" Nono says

"Cool, let's go then" Sizwe says then he takes my hand and we all walk out of the salon...

"Lerato, this place is beautiful, like this is so like you" Phumzile says... As we're walking to the restaurant...

"LOL... Thank you" I say...

"NEE-NAW!!!! NEE-NAW!!!! NEE-NAW!!!!" Police van sirens as they drive in the yard 3 of them... What's happening now?

We've stopped walking... And we're watching them as they park

Now the police men, step out of the vans and

rushes to us...

"Sizwe-lethu Dlomo, you're under arrest for human trafficking..."

"Whaaat?????" we all freak out..

"You have a right to remain silent, anything you say, can and will be used against you in a court of law... let's go" as the roughly pull Sizwe...

No... No... No... Not my husband...

"Yay! Leave my husband alone wena!!!" as I fight the police...

"Mrs Dlomo please...let us do our job" the other

police guy says

"No... Leave him alone!!!!" I scream as I'm still fighting them...

"AWWWW... AHHHHH!" I'm on the floor... My back is on fire...

"Oh no... Lerato, you're bleeding... Come let's rush to the hospital..." Phumzile says

"NOOOO... I WANT MY HUSBAND AWWWW!!!" I scream...as they help me up...

"Sis, we'll make sure he comes back... Please calm down...."Melusi says

Now they help me to Phumziles car...

"Lee, you water just broke!!!!" Nono scream...

"Noooo... My children!!!!" I cry louder...

Phumzile starts the car...

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 44

Episode 3

“Awwww!!! I want my husband!!!!” I cry louder...

“Please, let's go to the hospital first” Pat says

I know my husband is something else, with his brothers but human trafficking? No never! Someone is framing my husband here... I'm sure of that.

AWWWW!!! I can't lose my babies I'm still bleeding!

“Please, hang in there rato” Phumuzile says as she’s driving...

“Please, someone call my gynae Dr Kotwal, he knows my condition and tell him to rush to the hospital... AWWWW!!! [HUFF...HUFF]” I say as I breath hard...

“Okay...okay... what are numbers” Pat says

“Patience, google his medical center you’ll get everything there...” I say

“Turn on the aircon please ahhhh!!!” I scream

“Hi, can I speak to Dr Kotwal please... it’s about his patient Mrs Dlomo” Pat says

“Hi Dr, think she’s having labor pains and her water just broke” she says sounds panicking

“Phumzile, what hospital you’re taking her?” Pat asks

“AWWWWW!!!!!!” I scream... these pains are hell

“Lee... breath in... breath out!!!” Nono says

“EI!!! NOMPILO AWUME Nawe (WAIT)
JERRRRR.... !!!!” I snap

“The nearest private hospital, is Ascot park Hospital here in Greyville” Phumzile

“At the Ascot park hospital Dr” Pat!!

“Okay, thank you... we are 5 minutes away” she hangs up

“Rato, Dr said he’s rushing there now but he’ll call the Drs to attend to you as soon as you get there...” Pat says

“I can’t lose my children guys... N000000!!!!” I cry louder... I’m still bleeding

“You won’t, Lee trust me... your ancestors are with you” Phumzile says

“Nono, why are you crying manje?” Pat says

“I hate seeing her like this(sniffing)” she says

“Guys, please calm down... tears in this kind of situation brings more harm” Phumzile says

“Rato, we’re here neh” Pat says

“Let me go get the Porter” Phumzile rushes inside the hospital...

[Huff...huff...huff...huff] I breath heavy...

“Let’s go, the porter is here...” Nono says and I drag my frustrated self out of the car and sit on the wheel chair... we rush in the hospital casualty...

“Hi, the Dr can’t attend her before the payment”
the admin says

“Yay, can we do that later please” Nono says

“Unfortunately no” she says with an attitude...

That time, I don’t even know where’s my phone
and handbag...

“Yay, sisi do know who we are? We can even
buy your life yazi” Pat says

“Pat, we left everything there” Nono whispers

“Dammit, let me call Sthe” Pat says

“No, it’s fine I’ll take care of everything guys... let’s go do the payment” Phumzile says

“In the meantime can they attend her? Please I’m begging you” Phumzile says

“Okay, you can take her to the casualty” The lady says... I’m numb and I no longer feel the pains but my waist is still burning....

The lady with white coat... rushes to us

“Hi, I am Dr Biyela, I’ve just got a call from Dr Kotwal, are you Lerato Dlomo?” the Dr ask

“Yes” I say

“Okay, there’s no need to be in the casualty... lets go” she says as she pushes the wheel chair... Pat, Thobi and Nono are following us

“When did your water broke?” she asks

“About 30 minutes ago” Nono says as we enter her practice office

“Will you be able to climb the bed?” she asks... I nod...

“Please take off that dress, I’m going to find you the scrubs” she says

Then I stand from the wheel chair, and they help

me take off this wet and bloody dress...

“Okay, before you put on the scrub... let me do the ultra sound first” she says

Then I climb on the bed... and she pushes the ultrasound machine towards the bed...

We're all quiet in here, and I see Nono, Thobi and Pat are hoping for some kind of a miracle... and me on the other side I've accepted that my children are no more, the moment the contraction pains stopped...

“GUUU...GUUU...GUUU...GUUUU” the sound from the ultrasound as the Dr is busy scanning

“We going to have to do a premature birth...Mrs Dlomo... and as I check our file Dr kotwal sent I saw that you have high blood pressure mean we’re going to do C-section as soon as possible” she says

“Are my children going to survive?” I ask with a low voice

“We’ll do our best to save them... let me call the porter to take you to the theatre” she says

“Oh! First please sign the consent form” she says as she rushes to her deck to fetch the forms...

She hands me the form and a pen... I just quickly sign without even reading...

Then I wear the scrubs... and the porter walk in with Dr Kotwal

“Hi Lerato... please relax” Dr kotwal says the porter pushes the bed I’m lying on...

I pray my babies to survive... I know I’m asking for a mirace but I do believe in miracles. This is not how we planned this at all... for the first time, I give birth without my husband... and he was planning to take a video of everything.

We’re in the theater now...

“Dr, can you call one of my sister wives to be with me here, so that she can take a video when the twins come... for my husband please” I say

“Okay... nurse please call one of the ladies in the waiting area, give her scrubs and she should come with a phone” he says

“I’m please sit up straight, I’m going to inject you with bupivacaine on your spinal so that you won't feel anything, while you still awake ... we’re just numbing you lower body in other words” he says

“Okay, Dr” I say....

I see Pat, walks in the theatre already wearing scrubs and holding Phumzile’s phone... Ouch I hate needles with all my being...

“You can lie on your back now” Dr says

I lie on my back, Pat sits right next to me... now I can't see my lower body because of the sheet between my upper and my lower body...

"You're going to be fine neh" Pat says... I nod as she busy recording everything

I'm not going to name them yet, I'm waiting for their father to give them names... he's the one who's been naming his children so that won't change because he's not around.

I still don't believe that my husband did that... I know he didn't because if he did, why alone? Because he does everything with his brothers, shady or clean business they do it together no matter what, that's how united they're... I think

there's someone is framing him, yep he's being framed that one I'm sure of.

"Whaaaaa!!!!" lie a very low cry

"AHHH!!!" Pat says with a big smile...

"First twin, it's a boy... time of birth 18:30 pm...weight 2,7 kg not bad from a premature" a voice says

"whaaaaa!!!!" a low cry again

"The other one it's s a girl...time of birth 18:35 pm weight 2.3 kg" I think it's a nurse

"Ahhhh!!! We oe I told you we gonna have a diva

in the family.... Mayeeeh!!!” Pat says

“We must quickly put them in the incubator and run some tests on them”

Tears can't stop from falling, I don't is the tears of joy, or I wish Sizwe was here.... This is his favorite moment, to see his children come to the world...sigh!

.....

Hello lovies....

Please drop review for the book, in exchange of a bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 44

Episode 4

Okay, when did I fall asleep? Because last time we were in the theatre, giving birth. I wonder what time is it... I hope one of the ladies did tell the kids that I'm in the hospital, eish they must be worried wherever they're shame.

I wonder how is Sizwe, did they even tell him that, the twins arrived? Oh my husband...(sniffing)

“Sawubona” That’s definitely my man’s voice...
as I turn my head... he’s standing on the door,
holding bunch of flowers and paper bag and my
big handbag... wearing clean clothes

I put my hands on my face and I burst into
tears... and cry louder...

It’s confirmed that I can’t live without this guy...
honestly I can’t

“Shhhhsshhh... love I’m here now” he says as he
kisses me on the forehead and holding a tight

Okay, I need to calm down now... and gather
myself

"When they release you?" I ask as I wipe my tears as I'm sniffing

"This morning, around 8 am, they almost interrogated me the whole night, until Ndlovu came" He says

"Who framed you and why?" I ask

Then he let go of me, he pulls a couch towards my bedside and he sit's down...

"My competitor..."he says as he holds my hand

"How dou you know that?" I ask

“He bought a container truck, and put on Dinangwe’s logo and sticker on it... he rented it to the human traffickers” he says

“So, how did you prove that the truck is not ours?” I ask

“Ndlovu, brought all the trucks documents I own, and they found out that is not one of them...” he says

“What makes you so sure it’s him?” I ask

“Melusi, hire a P.I and he got everything... right now as we speak, he’s in the holding cells... that fool didn’t even know what he was doing. and he’s a amateur... I mean how can he go buy the truck at the dealership, with his names then use

it to frame it what the hell?" he says

"I knew you didn't do it... I believed so" I say... he smiles

"Thank you for trusting me" he says as he kisses my hand

"Did you remove the jail curse?" I ask

"Yes, maNkomo gave me an aloe to bath with it, since we don't use muti" he says

"She refused to tell me, the other twin's gender LOL" he says

"I also haven't seen them, we did C-section birth

so I wasn't in a good state of mind... where is my phone?" I ask

"Oh! I came with it...here" he says as he hands me

"Let me ask Phumzile, to send a video.... Oh! She sent it!" I say with a big smile

"Look at your babies... I asked Dr to let one of the wives to be in a theatre, so that she can capture the moments for you" I say as I show him a video... he's now glued on my phone, not listening to me okay....

His eyes are glassy... no he's crying, okay I'm also emotional now.

I only hear Pat's loud voice on the video mmx....

"They're so tiny...(sniffing)" he says tears flowing on his face

"Knock, knock... hello parents" Dr Kotwals as he walks in... Sizwe quickly wipes his tears

"Hi, Dr" we both say

"How are the twins?" I ask

"The twins are okay, we ran some tests on them and they are no infections, but they have a breathing problem... so well keep them in the incubator and monitor them until they can breath by themselves..." Dr says

“Will they be okay?” Sizwe asks

“So far, they’re really promising so I believe they will be okay” he says

“So since theyre in the incubator, what are they going to eat?” I ask

“They get the nutrition throught the nose and into their stomach... that is called NG tube” he says Gosh!

“And you also need to do a kangaroo care to the babies so that it can stabalize their heart rate. Improving their breathing pattern and making the breathing more irregular. Also to gain weight” he says... okay I can do that

“Can we see them?” Szwe asks

“Sure... lets go then” Dr says...

Sizwe helps me to jump out f bed...

“Let me take out your robe” he says as he takes my bag and opens it

“I might at well wear my own night dress, and take off this ugly thing” I say... he’s laughing

“You can be a snob, you know LOL... here” he says...

Then I quickly take off the scrubs and put on my night dress and robe...

He takes my hand, and we walk out of the ward

We see Dr waiting for us, and I see NICU (Neonatal intensive care unit) board next to him as we approach him... then he continues walking and we're following him now....

"here please. wear these scrubs and put this on your shoes" Dr says

We do as he says...we put on the masks and we sanitize our hands

And we follow him

“Here are the Dlomo twins...” Dr says as we stand next to the incubator... they’re so tiny

“Can we hold them?” Sizwe asks

“Sure, but not for too long” Dr says as he opens the incubator

“I’m taking my diva...” I say

“LOL...oDinangwe, Mkhabela, bhelesi...Dlomo”
Sizwe says

Oh my babies....

“Amahle Dlomo and Buhle Dlomo” he says

I love the names...

Then the Dr put them back to the incubator...

“Love, Phumzile’s took care of my medical bills
neh please do pay her back that money” I say as
we walk in in the ward

“oh okay, I’ll call her...”he says

“Did you tell the kids, that the twins are here?” I
ask as we both sit on a two seater couch...

“No, they slept at Melusi’s house... maybe
Makhumalo told them” he says

The Dr walks in..

“Uhm mommy, we’re going to discharge you after 3 days, but you have to come here every day to the kangaroo care” he says

“Okau, before you discharge me... Dinangwe, I can now tie my tubes angithi?” I ask... he laughs out loud

“I no longer owe you manje, 2 girls and 3 boys no I’m done yoh? I say

“LOL, yes love you can tie them for good manje”he says

“Please Dr tie them very tight this time
LOL”Sizwe says

“Okay, I will before I knock off” Dr says

“I love you, my wife...”he says

“I love you, my husband”

“I have to go, and take care of something neh I’ll
be back later” he says

“Should I be worried, Dinangwe?”I ask

“No, love... don’t worry”he says as he kisses me
on the lips and walks out..

I'm worried I'm not going to lie... no one betrays
Sizwe Dlomo and get away with it never!

.....

Goodnight lovies 

See you on Monday... Anyone who wants to
sponsor hala at me on a Dm 

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 44

Episode 5 (Bonus)

It's been a week now, they've discharged me from the hospital, and they transferred the twins to the private hospital here in ballito, so ya at least we just drive 5 minutes to the hospital, everyday. To be honest is really tiring but I love spending time with them, they really stole my heart...

Yeah, even Sizwe also doing the kangaroo care to the twins LOL, we exchange the twins in every 30 minutes and we're having so much fun. He took a leave for 4 weeks, said he just wanna bond with his children, all of them. I don't know how we do it, I mean spending the whole day here at the hospital, and later we come home and spend some time with kids... and in the morning we all have breakfast as usual.

They do come sometimes after school, and Thuthu, finds it very difficult when it's time to go home LOL...

And the diva here in my chest is restless...

"This daughter of yours, I'll pinch her yazi" I say as we're sitting in a NICU..

"LOL, wenzani (what is she doing)?" Sizwe asks while Amahle is on his chest...

"I've noticed that when she comes to me, she's restless, but when she's on your chest, she rests peacefully... and Amahle doesn't do all that shit, his twin is doing nxa" I say and he's laughing...

This Buhle child is dramatic struuu nxa

“Bring her, ntombikayise (daddy’s little girl), before my daughter gets killed, just for enjoying being on his father’s chest yoh... I’ll just put them both on my chest” Sizwe says mnx

I’m happy with their growth and weight, they are getting better and better day by day and yes now they can breath by themselves without the oxygen. Dr said their lungs are getting stronger, my miracle babies.

Yep, MaMdletse came to my dreams, similar dream, I had with Sihle and Thando... but this time, she said to me that they’ll will be out of the hospital soon, because she’s always there

by their side, every day and no one will harm them. I told Phumzile, and she was like my dream was clear, so there's no need for her to interpret it LOL...

"What are you thinking?" he asks...

"Ag nothing... I'm just thinking about everything"
I says

"Everything like?" he asks

"The vineyard, phela Joshua just gave me a business plan, and I haven't gave him the go ahead" I say... that's not what I was thinking about hey!

“Babe, you just gave birth last week let alone traumatic birth and already you are talking about business? Relax hawu” he says

“Dinangwe, you’ve bought me the vineyard like 5 months ago, and I haven’t done anything about it yet... at least it should start operating.” I says

“And then when it’s start operating, you’ll be forced to be hands on, Lerato what about my children?” he says...

Okay once he starts calling me by my name, meaning we’re going to fight...

“I won’t Sizwe, angithi I’ll get someone to run it... while I’m taking care of your children” I say

“No, you won’t I know you my wife, once you focus on business you even forget that you are mother and a wife... a.a at least when the twin are 6 months then” he says...

“Siz...”

“Are we really going to fight about this, at this moment? I mean like seriously?” he asks...

Okay, let me go get myself a coffee... and some air.

“Hi, may I have black coffee please” I say to a lady in a hospital cafeteria...

It’s very nice here, you’d swear it’s one of those 5 star restaurants like mine of course

“Thank you” I say as she put it on the table...

I left him there, with his precious children... That is why I did not want to have more kids, now I feel like my life is stuck and I have to focus on them full time nxa!

“Lerato Dlomo, oh I can say Chef” a lady says as she says as she’s standing next to my table...

“Hi...” I try to fake smile

“I heard, you just had twins congratulations” she says...

I don’t remember putting anything in my social media, about my children how did she find out?

Mnx

“Thanks” I smirk

“Oh, my name is Jessica Ncube and I’m a journalist” she says as she stretches her hand for a handshake..

Oh lord! Then I stretch mine because I don’t want to be rude

“Is it true that, your first daughter isn’t you biological daughter?” she asks

That’s it I’m outta here...

“My source said, you and your husband took the

daughter, away from her biological mother and you even refused the baby mother to have a relationship her” she says as I stand

“Tell that source of yours, to give you the right information or better yet change that source of yours because he/she is good for nothing” I say as I walk back to the ward nxa!

He’s asleep with his children...

The love he has for children through, not only Dlomo brood... when you want see Sizwe’s soft side, bring children to him and you will see that side.

My phone rings, is Phumzile’s...

“Hey...” I say

“Lerato, I see Dinangwe sent me R1M, why I’m confused” she says...

LOL Sizwe though, that time hospital bill was R50 000 for the surgery...

“LOL, it’s for you oe, for always being there for us and helping us hawu” I say

“No guys, I told you that I’m doing for umaMdletse” she says

“I hear you, but that’s our gratitude hle please accept it and you’re like a family member” I say...

“Eish... I’m not sure about this yazi” she says

“Stop being difficult please... and we still going to open a practice for you like it or not... I’m tired of you manje” I say... she’s laughing

“Thank you so much and yes I really feel like one of you yazi, you really welcomed me” she says

“You’re welcome, and we should be thanking you for saving our lives” I say

“How are the twins? When are they discharging them? I wanna see them now” she says

“LOL, they’re getting better day by day yazi and I’m not sure when are we taking them home eish” I say

“Please let me know when they discharge them” she says

“Okay cool, I have to go now” I say and I hang up...

I really like her, she’s genuine yes at first I thought she was a scam but shame as I get to know her, I must say Dlomo ancestors are using her to protect us. And Sizwe did some background check on her and there isn’t dodgy information they got.

.....



She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 45

Episode 1(Sponsored)

Ahhh my babies are at home at last whew! For 2 full months going to the hospital everyday... all day... hayi hayi. They're so fresh and big, like they were not tiny and scary at all. I'm a full time mother of new borns now that Sizwe is back to the office, but when he's free he comes home to help me with the twins.

Mom couldn't make it because she's not feeling well... eish ya old age, even though I'm sad, but I do understand her condition and Sizwe is making sure that she gets best doctors in GP. He's more worried about her than I am, that's how he loves my mother... they really have a special relationship.

Today the wives and the brothere, are coming to see the twins for the first time, it's almost 8 am now so while the twins still asleep with their father, I'm preparing lunch... so that when they wake up, I'll be almost done at least. But anyway the kids will help us with them. The twins really brought joy in the house, and the kids first thing they do when they wake up, is to go to the nursery, wake my babies up so they can play with them imagine!

“Goodmorning mother” Thuthu greets as she walks in the kitchen...

She’s already fresh and clean okay... she’s wearing a tight fit, sleeveless black turtleneck dress, above her knees a little bit and black vans... this child with sneakers nkosi yami

“Morning baby, okay where are we going? Ntombazana (girl)” I ask

“LOL... no where mama, I just thought I should bath first before I wake the twins up...can I?” she says Gosh!

“No... Owe please, I’m still busy here hle” I say

“But ma, I’ll look after them” she says

“No girl, wait for them to wake up... in the meantime help me with peeling these” I say as I hand her the peeler

“Take the apron behind the door” I say and she do as I say but looks kinda disappointed LOL...

“How’s school? You’ve neglected me ever since the twins came shame” I say as we peel the potatoes

“LOL... hawu ma I didn’t negelect you” she says

“Yes, you did Owe...” I say

“I’m sorry, just that I got too excited when they discharged them” she says

“Mmmh...” I say

“Whaaaa” a loud cry from a baby monitor... that’s Buhle, she’s the one who cries louder

“The diva is awake” Thuthu says as immediately stops peeling and she walks out the kitchen to the stairs, like she was waiting for this moment LOL... yeah her best friend is awake mnx

I’ve already prepared formula for them... at least

“Hello mommy, your drama queen is awake...”
Thuthu says as she’s walking in the kitchen
holding Buhle

“Is Amahle, still sleeping?” I ask

“Yep, he’s a deep sleeper like all of us here in
the house except Thando” she says

“Here, go feed her in the living room... then I’ll
bath her” I say as I hand her Buhle’s bottle

“Let me help you bath her ma...” Thuthu says

“Okay, feed her first” I say and she walks to the
living room

Shame man, she really loves them, she was also like this when Thando arrived, always clingy to him...

“Morning, mama your phone is ringing” Thando as he rushes me to me to hand me a phone

“Hello, boy thank you...”

“Hi Pat” I say as I answer the phone

“We oe, how are you?” she asks

“I’m okay and you?” I ask and Sizwe kisses me on the cheek from behind... he’s holding Amahle

“I’m good, I’m coming to help you prepare lunch

neh?"

"OH okay babes thank you" I say

"I'm coming with your kids" she says

"Okay sure" I say then I hang up

"Hello babe, when did he wake up?" I ask

"about 5 minutes ago, he wasn't even crying yazi he was sulking his fingers" Sizwe says
ncooh my sweet baby

"oh my... here please feed him, he must be hungry" I say

In the meantime, let me go have a quick shower, while my babies are still eating then after we're going to bath them...

.....

They're already here and the twins are asleep LOL... that's rude you know, to sleep when you have guests. They slept right after we bath them mnx.

Okay you'd it's a baby boom what what, because they all came with the gifts and the God mother made a cake, blue and pink 3 tiers cake, written welcome Ama and Buhle... is so cute hey.

"MA, they are awake" Thembile says as they come downstairs, she's holding Buhle and

Thuthu is holding Mahle...

And then Nono takes Buhle, from The bike and Thobi takes Mahle from Thuthu

“Call your fathers, tell them the twins are awake” I say to Thembile... they are in the veranda braaing meat and drinking of course...

“She looks exactly like Sthoko... Even the dimples” Nono says with a trembling voice..

She’s gonna make us emotional now eish...

They all come inside the living room...

“Hello, maDlomo, our princess... welcome to our

crazy world... we will protect you with everything” Melisi says to Buhle, as they’re staring at her both of them

Then Melusi, finally takes Mahle from Thobi...

“Amahle amawele Dlomo, Mkhabela, Dinangwe, Bhelesi, Khweba, Malala nomunwe endunu, Avuke ancinde akhwife eMpumalanga, Abuye ancinde akhwife eNtshonalanga, Sikhaba esingangenkomo!” Melusi says their clan names

“Alilililili...” we alulate

“First twins, in Dlomo family... can I have a candle and imphepho please.. Owethu call all your siblings, to come in here” Phumzile’s says

Then I rush to the kitchen to fetch imphepho and a white candle. I now make sure that we have these 2 things in house, ever since I met Phumzile's.

They all coming from upstairs...

"Can we all kneel, Melusi please lit the candle and burn the incense" She says as well all kneel..

"Put the twins right on the floor..." she says oh my babies... and they are so quiet

"Sizwe, the stage is yours... tell your ancestors that the twins are here, and ask them to protect them and you will introduce rightfully, with a

goat once their umbilical cords falls” Phumzile’s says

“I greet you, Dlomo ancestors, Mdletse ancestors ... baba, ntombi ya kwa-Mdletse...its me your son Sizwe-lethu, I’m kneeling with, Melusi, Sithembile, Siyabonga, our wives, all Dlomo children and Mankomo. I here present to you the twins, Amahle and Buhle Dlomo... a boy and a girl... thank you for bringing them alive, we didn’t believe that they would survive, thank you my forefathers... please do continue protecting them, and all you Dlomo grandchildren. I will introduce them rightfully with a goat, once the umbilical cord falls, as Baba taught us. Thank you oDlomo, Dinangwe, oMkhabela not forgetting our maternal forefathers oMdletse Ngomane, Msindazwe, Mfuyi wamatshe abanye befuya izinkomo, Mfusi kaMawewe, Wena waseZisayini, Mnomo! Thank you” he says

“Moooooooooooooooooooo” the cow sound...

“Did you here that?” Phumzile’s asks... we think we all did

“A cow in the suburbs? Haibo haibo” Pat says... she always finds this ancestral things so creepy LOL...

“Don’t switch the candle off, neh” She says now we all sitted... and the guys went back to the veranda

“I see most of MaMdletse’s grandchildren have cheek dimples and her beautiful eyes... even the twins have dimples” Phumzile says... she’s right

“Are you okay? You seem a bit distracted” I ask... as the wives are focusing on the twins
She shakes her head...

“What’s up?” I ask

“You remember I said I was in Cape Town?” she asks

“Yes.. When did you come back?” I ask

“Thursday... please tell me if I’m being paranoid neh” she says

“okay” I say

“I saw a woman dress, in his closet... it was clean but it still have that expensive cologne scent” she says... Oh men mxm!

“What, did you ask him?” I ask

“He said, it was his friends dress... she left it the time she was around but he said that was before we met” she sats

“And you believed him?” I ask... he’s lying nxa
men are lairs nxa!

“To be honest, no... I really like Musa neh but....”

“Whoah wait who?????????????” I ask

“Ya, his name is Musawenkosi Buthelezi...”

I'm having hot flashes... my heart is beating fast... whew! I need a strong drink...I'm sweating...

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 45

Episode 2

“Whoaw wait who?????????????”

“Ya his name is Musawenkosi Buthelezi...” she says

I’m having hot flashes... my heart is beating fast... whew I need a strong drink

“Are you okay?” she asks as she follows me to the bar

“I’m okay... I need a drink...” I say

I pour myself Sizwe’s whiskey... and drink it all once.

Okay why Musa, didn't get rid of that dress though? Eish... should I tell her? Ay no...

"And on top of that, he didn't wanna get rid of it... I think loves that woman Lee, I can feel it yazi... " she says...

Oh gosh! We still on Musa topic?

"Nah, I'm not going to compete with another woman, I was doing just fine without a man..." she says

"Mama, can we have cake please" Sthembiso says...

“Uhm after we eat neh boy?” I say

He nods and walks back to upstairs...

“Love, the meat is ready, I’m sure my children are hungry now” Sizwe says as he walks in the living and hands me a bowl of meat

“Okay, let me go dish up” I say

“Let me help, because seems like the ladies will be focusing on the twins for the whole day LOL...” Phumzile says as she’s following me to the kitchen

“Yeah hey LOL...” I say as I take out the plates in the cupboard

“Did you cook all these?” she asks... seems impressed

“Yebo...” I say

“I hate cooking with all my being yazi yerrrr” she says

“Shame poor Musa, that time he’s a foodie” oh flip

“Do you know him?” she asks as she raises her eyebrows...

“Ahem... no I mean we all know men loves home cooked meal” I say as I start dishing out

pap

“LOL, hayi... let me start dishing the salads... they look so appetizing hey! No you must write for me few recipes woman” she says as she takes salad bowl

“And why your pap has peppers, mixed vegies and potatoes and why is yellow??? Hayi Dlomo wife, uyapheka shame (you can cook) and it smells divine yoh” she says

“LOL, sure I’ll be more than happy to help you with recipes” I say...

I feel so bad, to be honest I don’t know why but I feel horrible right now hey!

.....

The following day....

I'm having some me time in the verandah, okay let me be honest with myself... I wake up early in summer days because of the heat. I can't stand the heat with all my heart, I prefer winter and weather here in Durban is really frustrating me to be honest.

Is 6 am... they're still asleep so is nice and quiet in the house hey! Plus its Sunday. Eish I really need to give Joshua the go ahead for the vineyard, it's about time to make money. But I don't know how am I going to convince Sizwe about it, because according to him I must look after the twins until, until ay...

I can't stop thinking about Musa, I don't know why... I don't know if should tell Phumzile about

our friendship or what because she thinks, Musa loves that 'friend'... but what if he really loves me? No ways Lerato, what have you done????

"I hate it when I don't see your beautiful face, when I wake up yazi" Sizwe says as he's standing on the sliding door still wearing pyjamas...

"LOL... this heat won't allow me, to be in bed at 7 am and you know that..." I say and he comes towards me...

"Do you really hate warm days this much?" he says as he sit next to me on couch, then we kiss

“yoh bra, lol”. I say

“I don’t understand why don’t you switch on the aircon, when you feel the heat” he says...

He puts his arm around my shoulder then we sit back on couch while my head is on his chest... he still smells nice even after he wakes up hey!

“I just want the refreshing and cooling sea breeze” I say

“Okay love” he says

“Babe?” I say

“Mmmhh” he says as he kisses me on the

forehead

“Can we let Joshua to go ahead with the business plan?” I ask.

“Love, I thought we spoke about this” he says

“Dinangwe, you spoke I didn’t” I say

“Sigh! Can we do this later? The vineyard is yours and it ain’t going anywhere, for now my children still needs you” he says

“Sizwe, your children will still have their mother full time” I say.

“No love, please let’s not fight... ngiyak’cela

sthandwa Sami (I'm begging you my love)" he says

"Ya neh, when other women chose husbands from other races, Mina I chose Zulu husband, hard headed zulu man yoooh!" I say... he's laughing

"And you love him so much" he says mxm...

"Ya I do love him so much, but sometimes I feel like he puts what I want, last and he wants me to do things in his way" I say

"What you mean manje?" he asks

"Babe, we're just letting Joshua do his magic,

while I'm still on maternity leave and we can meet here ekhaya for some meetings... I can't go out when twins are not 3 months old yet" I say as I sit up straight

"No" he says

"Sizwe... why c..."

"I said no! Lerato!" he snaps

"Okay, why are you shouting keh?" I ask

"Because you're being selfish right now... my ch"

"Sizwe... I'm being sel..."

“You see? You’re trying to justify yourself... I don’t give a fuck on whatever your reasons are.... The vineyard isn't going anywhere, so just take some time off and take care of the twins” he says

“Ay, manje you’re ordering me around, and I don’t appreciate it yho a.a... like I said I’m just giving Joshua a go ahead... so that when I’m ready to run it, I’ll just start on operating it... hawu why must you always drag thing on my side? Like you’re making me a reckless mother... how can I want to work while I have 1 month old newborns?? Am I that irresponsible? Hayi” I say as I walk inside the house...

I’m going to shower before they wake up... no first let me prepare their formula so that it can

cool off in the meantime... they eat a lot those two, 1.8 kg of infant formula only lasts for a week yerr

.....

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 45

Episode 3

I spent the day with my beautiful babies, just the 3 of us in the house as usual of course... while others were at school and their father, had

back to back meetings and lunch meetings.

I don't know how I'm coping with 2 infants, but I'm doing a great job so far and feel like they give each other chance to bond with mommy LOL... when I feed Buhle, Mahle is asleep

"Don't tell me you're still sulking about the vineyard thing" Sizwe says

As he walks in the bedroom from the bathroom, he just showered...

"Not even yazi, I'm so over you shame" I say

"LOL... cool you can call Joshua, and give him a go ahead Lerato... I miss my wife now" he says

as he puts on his pyjama pant and vest

“Mmmh” as I’m focussing on a novel

“Oh! By the way, I bumped into maNkomo and her boyfriend... at OST, in the restaurant having lunch... the time I had business lunch with Santos from Mozambique” he says

I’m so sure that he’s happy nxa!

“Do you know who is her boyfriend?”he asks with a smile as I raise my head to face him nxa!

“Sizwe, you’re really distracting me yazi” I snap

“So you know?” he asks

I'm not going to answer this guy hey... let me sleep.

I put down the novel on my bed side pedestal then I switch off my lamp.

"Are you jealous?" he ask as he get in bed and sit up straight

"Of what? Exactly Sizwe-lethu?" I ask

"About your friend? Wait why do I feel like my wife had feelings for Buthelezi?" he says

"Sizwe, I'm trying to sleep yazi" I say

“Are you sure, that you were only friends
Lerato?” he asks

“YOH! I’m going to sleep in a the guest bedroom
because I can’t sleep peacefully in here
yeeerrr!!!!” I snap...

“Hawu, nyiyabuza k’phela (I’m just asking)” he
says

“How many times must I explain, huh?!” I snap...

“Haibo, MakaSihle I was just Making a
conversation with you” he says

“Last time I checked, you didn’t want to hear
Musa’s name in the house, now that you want

to talk about him him, I must talk? Hah hey!" I
snap

"Okay keh sthandwa Sami why are you angry?"
he ask

"Goodnight Sizwe, I really had a long fucken day,
looking after your children and made sure that
you get a decent meal when you get home with
your other children" I say

"Ngicela ione round keh (can I have 1 round
then)" he says as he cuddles me from behind
his hands are on my breast

"I'm tired... Sizwe" I say

"Don't worry, I'll do all the work Wen just lie with your back and open your legs for me... I didn't get some lask night babe...ungishaye isandla (you slapped my hand)" he says his hands are under my night dress now..

"No..." I say

"Okay, I'll give you mavuso keh" he say... I burst into laughter

"Oh, you're buying me now?" I ask

"Ah... What can I say sthandwa sami, I cant go to prostitutes because you'll kill me, so I might as well buy you LOL..." he says

“LOL...so how much?” I ask

“10k to buy iMacdonald... LOL” he says... I can’t stop laughing

“You’re so annoying LOL...” I say

“And I love you too... come now (with Nigerian accent)” he says... I just can’t stop laughing...

I lie on my back, he take off my night dress then he starts sulking my ni****... I’m getting weaker now...

The he goes down on me...

“Aaaah” I’m moaning while my hands are

brushing his head...

Now comes to my face, and kiss me on the lips,
while I take off his vest... then his pyjama
pants...

"I love you" as he whisper in me ear...

"Ahhhh" as I moan softly

....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 45

Episode 4

Okay I'm meeting Joshua today, to discuss about the vineyard how are we going to operate it. I'm so excited hey!

I've prepared him, some finger food, and champagne. It's for the first time he's going to come in my house ever since.

My babies are fresh, clean and full... Mahle is sleeping and the drama queen is wide awake in her cot. Oh their umbilical cord fell in the morning... so meaning next weekend we have to go to kwa-Maphumulo for their ceremony.

At least Sizwe is working from home today so, he will be helping me with the twins.

“Okay, thank you bye” he says as he come downstairs, while he’s on the phone

“You look beautiful...” he says

“Hawu love, thanx...” I say

“You love dresses neh?” he says oh my God this guy

“Sizwe, we’ve been married for 15 years and you’ve just realized I love dresses?” I ask

“LOL... imagine that! But I love the choice you

have on your clothes yazi... you just know how to reveal your skin, not exposing it but just little tease nyana... and damn God gave you breasts and bums lol" he says okay what's up with him today

"LOL, stop" I say

"LOL... what time is Joshua coming?" he asks

"He said around 11 am... you're going to join us right?" I say as I'm setting up the table with snacks, finger food and I put the champagne on a champagne cooler...

"Uhm, ya but it's 11 now where is he" he says mnx I forgot that he's punctual.

"Whaaaaa" Buhle cries in a living room

“Your diva, just noticed that she’s alone and nobody is giving her attention mnx” I say...

“LOL... let me go get my daughter” he says and he walks to the living room to take her

The intercom rings... that must be Joshua let me go check it out...

“Babe, where is Buhle’s bottle?” he shouts as I walk to the kitchen

“In her cot!” I shout back...

“Hey boo, it’s me” Joshua says

“Okay boo” I say and I open the gate button and

I walk back to the living room...

He's sitting back on a couch feeding her... they look so cute ag man..

"This fatherhood thing looks good on you, yazi"
I say... he's blushing

"I've always wanted this... to be like my father I mean regardless of him being a notorious Taxi owner, he was a family man... he loved his wife and children so much. Nami I got it, and I'm a happy man" he says ncoooh

"Knock... knock" Joshua says and walks in...

"Hey you... long time' he says as he hugs me

“Indeed... please come in” I say

“Oh! Sizwe I didn’t know you’ll be here” he says... this gay has a crush on my husband and it’s serious this thing LOL

“LOL... Joshua is my house what do you mean?” Sizwe says still feeding Buhle and she’s falling asleep... yeah it’s about time now, she's been awake for about 2 hours now...

“Oh my God... look how cute she is... I love her dimples” Joshua says with a lower voice looking at Buhle...

“LOL... yeah that is my diva” I say

“LOL... and where is her twin?” he asks...

“Oh he’s awake...” I say as I take him

“Ncooh man... you guys make cute babies you know...can I take him” he says

“Sure” I say

“Okay let me sanitize my hands” he says as he takes out sanitizer oh his hand bag

“Really Josh... you are a clean freak just like your crushee LOL” I say and we all laugh even Sizwe...

He knows that Joshua has a crush on him and he finds it very creepy... even now nje he feels awkward around him LOL....

"No shame, I'm now crushing on this cute boy... Hello boyfriend" Joshua says to Mahle

"He's cute shame..." he says...

My phone rings... Phumzile? Every time he calls randomly I just get nervous to be honest whew

"Hey babes" I say

"Hey, Lee how are you?" she asks

"I'm good thanx and you?" I ask

"I'm good, can I see you?" she says

"Uhm... right now I have a meeting with my business plan consultant, you can come around 2-3 pm how that?" I ask

"Okay no problem" she says

"Phumza, is everything okay?" I ask

"Yeah, don't worry" she says

"Okay, see you later then" I say as I hang up

"Okay, bitch let's talk business... so you can pay

me LOL” Joshua says

“LOL... you just don’t change do you? Let go to the dining room” I say as I lead the way

“I’ll be without just now, babe let me feed Mahle” Sizwe says

“Okay... boo I’ve prepared you some snacks and champagne, please do help yourself” I say as I sit down...

And he’s busy take out his notes and PC...

.....

The intercom rings... that must be Phumzile, so this meeting took 5 hours? Because its 3:30 pm

now and even the kids school is out...

"I think is Phumzile" I say

"Okay, let me open for her..." Sizwe says...

"Ya, I think is should get going, I guess we'll communicate via phone and give you the update" he says as he's parking things in a laptop bag...

"Cool, I trust you boo" I say

"LOL...I came to see my babies where are they?"
I hear Phumzil's voice

"They're sleeping" Sizwe says...

“Let me walk you out” I say to Josh

“Thanx for the snacks and hospitality... hello and bye Sizwe” he says as we pass them in a living room

“It’s always a pleasure... babes” I say...

“Okay bye, will see you around” he says as he gets in his Mercedes benz AMG... then I wave to him and walk back to the living room

“Hi, babes” I say

“Hey Lee” she says

“Love, let me fetch the kids from school” Sizwe says as he grabs the car keys, kiss me on the lips and walks out

“Are you Okay?” I ask...

“No, can I?” as she points the bar

“Yeah sure...” I say

Then she takes off her heels and walks to the bar... she’s short by the way that’s why she’s forever in high heels LOL...

She’s pouring herself, Sizwe’s whiskey... then she drinks it all once and she pours another one...

“Okay, what’s going on” I ask as I sit on a bar stool watching her, helping herself with my husband’s whiskey...

“Lee, why didn’t you tell me about your friendship with Musa?” Oh shit....

.....

Goodmorning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 45

Episode 5

“Lee, why didn’t you tell me about your friendship with Musa?” Oh shit....

“Uhm... please don’t be mad at me I’m begging you” I say

“I’m not, I’m just hurt ukuthi why didn’t you tell me” she says

“I’m really sorry, I just didn’t know how to tell you and I feel so bad” I say

“So, can we have this conversation... do you mind?” she says

“No I don’t mind’ she says

“Okay, let me pour you a drink then” she says as she takes a whiskey glass from a bar cupboard and pours me some...

Then she hands me a glass...

“That dress was yours right? Because now, I can recognize your cologne scent... smells the same on the dress” she says

“Yes, it was mine but I...”

“Did you sleep with him?” she asks looking straight in the yes, her eyes are kind of scary to

be honest, at first I thought she puts on the contact lenses but that's her natural lenses....
Her lenses are grey

"No... I didn't sleep with him" I say

"So, how come your dress ended in Cape town?
Oh! When I called you last, I mean the time after the ectopic pregnancy thing, and you said you're in Cape Town without Dinangwe's knowledge you were with him?" she asks

"Yes" I say as I'm playing with my fingers

"Are you sure, you didn't have sex with him?"
she asks

“Okay, lalela I didn’t sleep with him, infact I almost slept with him, let me tell you how we met neh” I say

“Okay” she says as she sits on the bar stool opposite to me

“I met him on a highway, after we had a huge fight with Sizwe about me, lying to him about tying tubes and me falling pregnant yeah that drama... I was not in a good space, so parked aside the highway and I was crying. Musa knocked on my window, to tell me, that my tyre is running flat... I asked him to help me to change it and he did. Then we had a coffee after that so, ya that’s how we became friends”
I try to explain

“Lee, is Dinangwe abusing you?” she says

“Noooo... no not at all, yes he slapped me but that was a first and the last attempt and now Musa, is making him a monster because of that nxa! I regret why I told him yazi” I say

“Ahem... uhmmm I forgot my license in my wallet” Sizwe says as we turn... and he goes upstairs

My heart is beating fast....

“Did, he hear us?” she asks with a lower voice as we both widened our eyes... I shrug we didn’t even hear the car pulling off eish

He comes back holding his wallet...

“I’ll be taking them out for ice cream, will you be okay with the twins?” he asks and he doesn’t look okay at all...

“Yes love” I say... he nods and he walks out again

“I’m so embarrassed now” Phumzile says

“LOL.... Don’t be, he’ll be fine hawu” I say

“Yes, so the day of the fight, it was the day they were going to England with the kids... you remember that trip right?” I ask

“Yeah... yeah” she says

“Yeah, so Musa came to look for me at the restaurant after 2 days, at the old branch... and he told me that he’ll be moving to Cape Town for good because of his businesses. That’s when he invited me there instead of going to Vaal, because he felt like I need to get some air and I was like ‘why not?’... then I went to Cape town but I booked myself a hotel... it was fun until Sizwe, flew back from England to Cape Town just to look for me LOL... after he heard that I’m not in Vaal” I say we both laughing

“You too niya fana yazi(you behave alike) you’re so obsessed with each other... now it makes sense why the wives calls him, your male version” Phumzile says

“LOL... yeah right... so about the dress... after

few weeks I figured that he blocked me, everywhere, then that's where I decided to fly to Cape Town, not with jet but with first class because I didn't want Sizwe to know. When I got there to his house around 9 am, he told me that my husband warned him about me so that's why he blocked me everywhere... we talked and offered me a breakfast so he accidentally poured me with a yoghurt on my chest and it was all over my dress, he offered to wash it, in the meantime he borrowed me a robe. Right after the dress incident happened, Sizwe showed up to his house and... “

“OH SHIT!!!!!!” she freaks out while her hands are on her head LOL...

“And what happened?” she asks

“He wanted to fight Musa again... I had to intervene ... he even pushed me ay Phumzile it was a mess I’m telling you yoh!” I say

“Lerato...” she says... she’s shocked LOL

“Then I realised that my friendship with Musa, is affecting my marriage so I ended it” I say

“Ya neh.... I think he loves you Lee” she says ... she’s serious

“Why you keep on saying that?” I ask

“The way he spoke about ‘his friend’ his face lightens up... and he feels like you need some rescuing in this marriage” she says

“What rescuing?” I ask

“He feels like Sizwe, is abusing you and controlling you” she says

“Hayi, that’s bullshit... my husband doesn’t abuse me and I told him that” I say

“I ended things between us” she says

“Hawu why?” I ask

“He’s not the one for me, Lee my ancestors showed me” she says

“Eish... I’m sorry oe” I say

“Ag, I’ll be fine don’t worry” she says then hug her

Phumzile is such a beautiful woman, in and out she really deserves some romantic love, someone who will understand her calling and her in general. Shame man...

.....

Later in the evening....

Sizwe, doesn’t look okay at all... I think he heard our conversation with Phumzile earlier on yazi... I’ll ask him after he’s done showering. I’m waiting for him in bed already,

The kids are asleep now, except the diva... like this girl is staring at me, eating her fingers while she's lying on my laps... she bathed, I've fed her but now she's on sleeping strike shame.

I still don't believe that this beautiful creature, is mine hey... I'm so in love with them shame... Who would've thought that I'll be mother of 5 children though? Yoh!

I'm realived that I finally told Phumzile the truth hey! And atleast she's not angry at me whew!

"Hawu, she's still awake?" Sizwe says as he walks in the bedroom already in pyjamas

"LOL, yea she's staring at me" I say

“LOL... haibo at this time?” he says as gets in bed, he sits up straight like me, leaning his back on the headboard and his knees are up...

“MaDlomo, lala phela hawu (sleep now)” he says as he takes her and also put her to lie with her back on his closed laps

“She’s on strike shame” I say... he just smiles while his eys are on Buhle

“Babe?” I say

“Mmmh?” he says as he turns his face to me

“Are you okay?” I ask

“I heard your conversation with Mankomo,

about me abusing you” he says oh flip he indeed heard us...

“Lerato, I still feel bad for slapping you and I’m really sorry my love I swear It won’t happen again” he says

“I long forgave you, Sizwe...”I say

“Then why did you tell Buthelezi, that I slapped you?”

“Sigh! Eish I told him the day of the incident, and he was comforting me that’s how we became friends” I say

“She’s being restless now, please hand me her

bottle” he says then I hand him Buhle’s bottle and he start feeding her...

“Please don’t let this get to you... I’m so over that!” I say I brush his head..

He nods...

Now, they are looking in each others eyes with his daughter while feeding her... it's 11pm and she’s still awake mnx...

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 46

Episode 1

Finding a nanny, is really hard I'm telling you, in times like like this I just wish I was close to home, where mom and my aunt will look after the twins... and I so miss maKhumalo, may her soul continue rest in peace... I trusted that woman with my children shame, she was my KZN mom.

Anyway I got a new nanny, maNkosi I found her through Phumzile, is her aunt from her mother's side and so far the twins love her and I'm also happy.

They are now 7 months old, and yoh shame they're giving all of us tough times hey yoh! Mankosi she's been my children's gogo for a month now and she only comes when I need her, I think twice or thrice a week... sometimes she sleeps over on weekends when we go out.

Yes, mom finally came, and she stayed for 2 full months with us... she was sick, so Sizwe suggested to go and fetch her from Vaal, so that he can get best doctors here in Durban. And yes she's fine now, healthy and flexi again. Phumzile also helped her with some herbs....

And today I'm going to need maNkosi, because I'm going to Cape Town, but I'm coming back later... another nice part about owning a private jet LOL.

I think Sizwe is still keeping an eye on me, when I go to Cape Town he calls me every chance he gets... I don't know maybe he thinks that I'll go to Musa's house again LOL... I really traumatized him shame.

"MakaSihle..." Mankosi as she walks in the living room

"Hi, ma how are you?" I ask

"I'm good thanks mtanami and you" she asks

"I'm good" I say

"Are they still sleeping?" she asks

“Yebo ma, you’ll bath them and feed them and please do take yesterday left overs for abazukulu, when you knock off neh and there’s also a blue container on the counter, I’ve packed cookies for you neh” I say as I’m packing my laptop bag

“thank you so much, mtanami... Oh you baked?” she asks with a smile

“Yep...and I remembered how you love my cookies LOL”

“LOL... kakhulu (too much) let me make myself cup of tea before those 2 wake up” she says

“Okay, I’m going neh, you’ll call me if you need

anything” I say as I grab the car keys

“uhambe kahle, mtanami (go well my child)” she says...

Oh! Heeeyyyyy!!! This girl here, have her own wine... and yes the name of the wine is also Spaiz up... I want my brand to be everywhere hey LOL.

Ya neh, I still can't believe that my husband bought me a whole vineyard I mean what the fuck huh LOL, yazi if someone told me, that I'll be living this life, I'd proudly say that person is lying shame yoh! It really feels like a dream struuu shame. Even mom didn't believe that I now own a whole fucken vineyard bra!

Like its now sinking ukuthi(that) nor maan, girl is a real businesswoman, I'm even invited to ama charity events, gala dinners... and yes I am nominated on Durban Culinary awards as best-selling cooking products and best-selling quality food in the town AGAIN! And oh yeah, I'm going to get them, that how confident I am LOL.

Again I got an offer to be part of this crazy reality show Real housewives of what what, hayi I turn it down, I'm fine with this private life, I'm living with my family... we don't need unnecessary attention on us because things we do, so nooooo! Also I'll ended beating those arrogant spoilt housewives there, because I know we women don't love each other and there's always a drama with us. And yes, I was trending for turning the offer down LOL, some said I have pride blah blah blah... some yes did

think ukuthi I'm a private person, even on my social media page I'm not that active... yeah! Because I have life, I'm a wife, a mother of 5 spoiled children, a business owner, a vineyard and oh! Also I'm a drunkard LOL... that's what mom said as she always saw me with a glass of wine or whiskey glass every day.

Oh, the husband is calling... lol what did I say about him stalking me?

"Bhelesi" I say

"Hey love, how are you" he says

"I'm good, what's up?" I ask

“Eish, I have to be in joburg as like yesterday to sort out something” he says

“Oh, so you gonna need a jet?” I ask

“No babe, I’ll just book myself a first class and I think I’ll come back tomorrow later on” he says

“Okay no problem...” I say

“You left already?” he asks

“Yeah, I’m at airport right now and I’m about depart” I say.

“Oh okay, let me rush home to pack then... I love you” he says

“I love you” I hang up

I wonder what's is happening in joburg truck depot eish... you know ever since Sanele died, Sizwe has been having a very tough time on the branch ... complains after complains. Eish is really tough hey!

Speaking of Sanele, I miss him every day... but I went to his grave on the twins ceremony, I told him about them and everything that has been happening and taking care of his son...

4 hours later...

Okay I've just signed with few wine brands, to supply them with the grapes...

I'm thinking of opening Spaiz up restaurant branch here in the vineyard since Joshua, made it to also have a winery. People can come here to eat, drink my wine here and find out how is it made... yes good I'll call Josh about that... gosh I'm excited already LOL. Mmmh go ahead judge me, for loving the money it's fine...the thing is money is never enough, so ya I'm greedy vele

"They did tell me that you come here, on Wednesdays and Fridays... and I'm glad to find you here" that's Musa's voice...

SIGH!

.....

Good morning lovies...

Can I get as many shares as I can... for a bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 46

Episode 2(Bonus)

“They did tell me that you come here, on Wednesdays and Fridays... and I’m glad to find you here” that’s Musa’s voice...

SIGH!

Then I turn... indeed its him...

“Hello Musa” I say as continue checking my wine tanks, in a winery...

“I hope you’re not being followed...” he says

“I am... being followed vele” I say as I’m busy with my checklist...

“I thought as much...” he says

“How can I help you” I ask as I finally face turn to him again... he’s coming towards me then I step back

“I heard about the twins, congratulations” he says

“Thank you” I say

“Can we go grab a lunch” he says

“No thank you... I’m fine” I say... that time I’m starving mnx but I’ll buy myself a lunch

“Okay... how are you doing though?” he asks

“I’m good...” I say

“Are you sure Lerato?” he asks as he raises his eyebrows

“Yes, Musa!” I snap...

“Okay... it was nice seeing you, in fact I’m happy to see you” he says... I nod

Then he walks out...

It’s 12 pm... let me go have a lunch, plus I even skipped breakfast yeerrr I could eat a whole COW....

Oh! Let me call josh, about my idea so that he can start working...

“Bitch, what’s up” he says

“Boo, I want to open Spiaz up restaurant in the vineyard, since it has the winery... I mean people

can't drink without eating LOL" I say as I'm driving to this other restaurant... Musa introduced me to they sell best quality food there and it's nice and it has the elegance style...

"This woman loves money geez!!!' he says LOL

"Like I said, money loves me boo LOL" we both laughing

"I gave up on you, long time ago.... So what do you suggest to do?" he asks

"Joshua Bailey, I don't suggest... I make things happen you should know that by now bra!" I say

“LOL...now you sound like a real rich arrogant wife LOL” he says

“No...no... no arrogant rich woman LOL” I say and this fool can't stop laughing LOL

“You forgot to mention that you're rich but ghetto... LOL” He says LOL

“Yea right... draw me the business plan, I'll transfer you the deposit.... Make me happy again Josh maybe I'll add nyana bonus LOL” I say

“LOL... let me get to it then I wouldn't say no to Dlomo millions LOL” he says

“LOL... bye” I say as I hang up... as I park my hired car on the restaurant parking lot...

The way I’m starving, I even have a headache that’s how bad is my hunger yerrrr...

Eish! I’m having hot flashes.... Whew!!! It’s flipping hot

“Hello ma’am table for 1?” the waiter asks

“Yes please... can I have a table on a balcony” I say

“Okay, please, follow me” he says and I do follow him...

Oh I never shame!!! Coming here was a very big mistake struuuu....

“Please have a sit” the waiter says...

Should I go find another restaurant? Eish no I don't I'll have a strength to drive yoh a.a...

I sit down... and now my back is facing him...

“Here's the menu, and in the meantime what you'd like to drink in the meantime?” waiter asks

“For now can I have ice water please” I say... he nods and walks away...

Okay, I'll have steak ramp, wors, lamb chops and pork ribs with fries, onion rings and green salad... and cocktail...

The waiter come with a glass of ice water with slice of lemon....

"Thank you... can I have this combo and add green salad and I'll also have strawberry daiquiri" I say to the waiter... and Musa sits on the empty chair I'm facing...

"My steak must be medium well please" I say and he walks inside the restaurant

"Why do I feel like I'm being ignored?" as he puffs the cigarette...

“What do want musa?” I ask

“I miss my friend... that’s all” he says as he sips his whiskey... while the other hand holding a cigarette...

“Musa, my husband doesn’t approve our friendship... so please, I’m tired fighting with him because of you” I say as I gulp my ice water...

“You mean you’re tired of being beaten up?” he says.... YHOOO!

“Uyabona keh, sizoxabana (you see now, we won’t be on the good them)” I say

"I was just asking geez!" he says as he stub the half cigarette on the ash tray...

"Stop, asking stupid questions! Because theres no such thing of my husband is beating me up" I say

"You remember how roughly he pushed you, while you were pregnant?" he asks

"Can you stop please... stop or else I'll shift to another table" I say

Then the waiter comes with my plate, cocktail....

"Sure, can I have another double shot of johnny gold on the rocks" he says to the waiter...

“How is the vineyard going?” he asks

“Good” I say as I shove fork with food in my mouth...

“And the twins?” he asks

“They are good...” I say

“Why didn’t you get rid of that dress Musa?” I ask...

“I couldn’t...” he says

“Why?” I ask

“it reminds me of you...” he says

“What happened between you and Phumzile?” I ask

“She said, I’m not the one for her... so I let her go” he says

“Did you even love her?” I ask

“I liked her...” he says

I continue eating...

“Look, I didn’t know she was your friend... until

we bumped into your husband at your restaurant that's when she told me about your friendship..." he says

"And you told her about our friendship?" I ask

"Yes, because she kept on asking about your dress...then I told her" he says...

"You're really hungry neh?" he asked...

"Yoh, I almost died by hunger" I say... I've cleaned out the plate, only the bones left

"But, you refused to come have lunch with me" he says

“Yes... I told you my reason” I say... as I sip cocktail...

“Mmmh let’s go...” he says

“No, I didn’t come with you here Musa” I say... the husband is calling

“Love” I say... Musa stands and walks back to the restaurant... I think he’s leaving oh well good riddance

“My love, sorry for neglecting you... I had a long meeting ever” he says

“What is going on?” I ask

"I almost lost a very big contract, unreliable drivers in here eish... but I've sort it out even though I had to compromise but at least we didn't lose it" he says

"Oh, that's better..." I say

"How was your day?" he asks

"Good, just had lunch after here I'm flying back home... I miss my babies as much as they drive me crazy but hey!" I say... he's laughing

"I miss them too... I'm coming back tonight neh" he says

"Whew! That time I was worried that I'll b

sleeoing alone yeerrr” I say

“LOL... I’m coming back, love I have to go neh I love you” he says as he hangs up...

Okay, where is the waiter I need a bill now...

I flag to that waiter who was helping me... he walks to the table

“Hey, can I get a bill please” I say... he gives me a confused look

“But ma’am it has been paid by that guy your sitting with” he says... ag mxm

“Oh okay... thank you” I say as I stand, grabs my

bag and walks out...

He's standing next to his car, smoking... then I pass him to walk towards my car

Where are those damn keys... did I left them on the table?

"Are you looking for these?" he asks as he's waving the keys to me... I try to grab them but he quickly puts them on his pants pocket

"What is your problem? What do you want from me Musa?" I'm getting pissed now

"I want to spend time with you... for old time sake" he says

“No...” I say

“Please” he says

“No, I need to rush home now... my children need me” I say... then he grabs me with my waist

Suddenly our tongues are tangling... going to a war in our locked mouth...battling madly for dominance...

“Let’s quickly go to my house...” he says...

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 46

Episode 3

Suddenly our tongues are tangling... going to a war in our locked mouth...battling madly for dominance...

“Let’s quickly go to my house...” he says...

“Okay...so what are we going to do with my car?” I ask

“Here, we’ll do a convoy” he says

“Cool” I say as I take my car keys and walks to the car...

This one clearly he doesn’t know me yazi... if I wanted to sleep with him I would’ve long gave him the cake...

Okay GPS to Cape Town airport...

I’m driving right behind him...

“In 300 meters, turn left” GPS

Okay... he's indicating to the right...

Then I turn left....

Okay, I've just spoke to Sizwe now... so, why is he calling again? And why on his business phone not his personal phone?

"Yes love" I say as I answer the phone...

"Aaaaah.... Yessss oooooohhhh" A woman is moaning on a phone...

"Ohhh... Sizwe ahhhh"

I'm numb...

Okay let me park aside... whew need to breath...
my eyes are blurry...

How can Sizwe do this to me? Why...

Okay let me call him, maybe it's a wrong
number...

"Love..." he says....

My heart is beating fast.... I can't speak

"Babe?" he says

"Damn you Sizwe! " I say and I hang up...

My phone is ringing is him... I hang up... it rings again I hang up... it rings again I switch it off

I start the car...

I'm blank... But I'll continue driving...

.....

I don't know why I drove here...

Sigh!

“Did you change your mind!?” Musa asks

As I step out of the car... and walks towards him

on the porch

“Let’s go inside...” I say he nods and open then door for me...

“Are you okay?” he asks... as we walk in the living room... then I pull his head to kiss me...

He gently pushes me on the couch... now he's on top of me,while we still kissing...

(Please check the scene here: then come back and continue reading the episode, to avoid confusion)

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/399007012045185/permalink/465755925370293/>

I start putting on the bra... then tight pants and my dress...

“Please open the gate for me” I say

As I walk out...

I made a very biggest mistake ever!

“So, are you going to leave me like this, after I told you how I feel about you? Lerato” he says

“I’m married, Musa... you and I made a mistake”
I say as I get in the car and starts the car

Tears can't stop falling... I don't know I'm crying because Sizwe cheated, or because I also cheated on him...

The gate opens...

Then I drive outside his yard...

I feel so dirty, bad and I'm angry at myself...

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 46

Episode 4

3 hours later.....

A cab just just dropped me at the house... and he's already here...

I don't know if I'm mad at him or mad at myself or hurt.

"Mama!" They all say... as I walk in the living room

I just wave at them and pass the living room....

“MakaSihle, I was so worried about you” he says

I walk straight to upstairs...

Wheew I need to shower...

I walk in our en-suite and slam the door on his face... As he was following me...

Sigh!

I switch on the shower tab for hot water to run, while taking off this dirty clothes I'm wearing... I'm going to burn them

I get in a shower but flat, sit on a corner while water is running on me...

Okay, why am I feeling guilty? Because he also cheated...

“Aaaaaaaahhhh” I cry louder

“Love what’s goi...”

“DON’T TOUCH ME!!!” I scream as he tries to hold me in a shower

“Babe?” he says

“I hate you.... Ahhhhhhhhhh!!! I hate you Sizwe
ahhhhh” I cry louder

“What have I done?” he asks

“DON’T ACT DUMB... DAMMIT YOU KNOW
EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID!!! I shout and I cry
louder...

I can’t believe he acts like he doesn’t know what
he did...

He closes the shower door and walks out of the
bathroom...

Okay... let me scrub myself so that this Musa
scent can just go away....

That was so impulsive of me... yoh!

Lerato you need to keep yourself together, for your children's sake. You need to act okay...

How are we going to move on from this? I think this is the end of our marriage... because we are both guilty

OK let me get out of this shower and go prepare dinner...

He's sitting on the edge of my bed side staring at the sliding door...

I walk to the closet to get my pyjamas...

“Lerato, what’s happening?” he asks as I walk back to the bedroom...

“How was it?” I ask

“How was what manje?” he asks with a confused face...

“I want a divorce” I say

“Whaaaat???” he freaks out and he grabs my arm as I try to open the bedroom’s door

“DON’T TOUCH ME!!” I shout

“okay, you need to stop screaming at my like I’m crazy... what the fuck is going on dammit!”
he snaps

“ahhhh you still acting dumb, Sizwe really?” I
say

“What are you talking about LERATO!!!” he
shouts

“You slept with someone and called me to hear how she was enjoying you.... Sizwe” I start to cry again...

“Mina? Sleep where?” He’s still confused

“Really, Sizwe?? Don’t worry nami I slept with

someone... so ya you and we're square up" I say

"Ukhuluma ngani (what are you talking about?), we MakaSihle? And what you mean we're square up?" he asks

"Between you and your girlfriend called me so I can hear how much you guys enjoy each other... ning'jwayela gabi yazi nxa!" I say

"Mina? What girlfriend?" he asks he's acting lost nxa!

"ARG!! SIZWE!!!" I freak out

"Lerato, after I spoke to you on a phone, I drove straight to see Uma in Vaal... I stayed there for

about 2 hours, because she insisted on cooking lunch for me...the time you called me but not saying anything to me I was with uMa, then after that I went to the airport... straight to home to spend time with the kids..." he says

Where's is my phone? This guy is lying to me jerrrr!!!!

"isn't these your numbers? You called me with business phone... your girlfriend was moaning while you were fucking her!!!" I shout

"WHAAAT!!!! That's my business phone... but I left it at the office, I didn't have that phone with me" he says as calm as always

"You're lying and you're so disgusting Maan!!!" I

snap

“Shame on you Sizwe!!!” I shout

“Haibo!!!” he says as he grabs my phone and he’s pressing it...

“Ngicel’iphone yami (can I have my phone please), Sizwe” I say

“Look, this call was made in Durban by 1:30 pm... let’s call ma and confirm that what time I got there... angithi you want me to prove myself? That is what I’m doing” he says as he’s dialing mom’s number... he’s getting pissed now...

Is ringing...

“Dinangwe” mom answers the phone

“Yebo ma, I’m with Lerato here and she’s accusing me of something that I don’t know nami, what did I arrive there at home?” he asks...

“uhm... around 1, because you found me watching a show that is playing at 1 pm” mom says...

I’m confused now...

“Ngiyabonga (thank you) ma, have a goodnight” he says he hangs up...

“tshela mina keh (now tell me)... I came to Durban, and did whatever you are accusing me of within 30 minutes?” he asks...

What have I done? I need to sit down...

“Someone might have took my phone and called you... and I’ll find her” he says

The phone is ringing... but not answer

“Who called me? And pretend that she was having sex with you?” I ask

“I don’t know Lerato!” he snaps

Oh no!!!!!! what have I done? I’ve cheated on my husband... Lerato what have you done???

Ke jele flop nou (I messed up big time)

“Why are you crying Lerato?” he asks

“Please organize something to eat for the kids please, I need to lie down a bit I’m not okay at all” I say as I get in bed and cover the whole body... I wish I could sleep forever.

.....

Good morning Lovies

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 46

Episode 5

I couldn't sleep, at all... I've been sitting on a bar drinking and thinking about yesterday... ya yesterday because is on the A.M's now. I can't stop thinking about it... who took my husband's phone and pretended that she was having sex with him? And why did she do it? Nxa!

I hope Musa keeps this between us... no one should know about that

I wish I could turn back the hands of time... after that I should have just drove straight to the airport, not to Musa's house eish!

“Why aren’t you sleeping?” Sizwe asks as he sits on a bar stool next to me

“Insomnia” I say

“Why are you crying lerato?” he asks

“Because I accused you of cheating... I feel bad”
I lie

“No, don’t be... they made you think that I’m cheating on you, and I’ll find out who did that”
he says..

(Sniffing)...

“Where did you leave that phone?” I ask

“In my desk drawer” he says

I wipe my tears... and drink a wine from a bottle

“Babe are you sure, the phone call issue is the only thing that is bothering you?” he asks...

I nod and continue drinking my wine... on a normal circumstance, I'd be drunk by now because Merlot wine is very strong for me... 3 glasses of it then I'm poop drunk... but now I'm on the second bottle of it but I'm not even tipsy keh.

“Lerato?” he says

"Can I be left alone please?" I say with a trembling voice

"And sleep alone again? No... let's go sleep" he says

"No, I don't wanna sleep" I say

"Why?" he asks

"I'm begging you, let me be alone... I promise I'll be fine and I come to bed shortly" I say

"Okay... I'll give you some space then" he says and walks to the stairway...

I fold my arms on a bar counter and I rest me

head on them facing down...

I don't think I'll ever forgive myself... I could lose my husband, love of my life.... SIGH!

In the morning...

"Ma, please don't forget that Buhle has the ear piercing date today" Thuthu says as we're having breakfast...

"Can you please take her, to the ear piercing? I already made 12 pm appointment with Mkhize the jeweler, I'm not feeling well" I ask Sizwe

"Ma, but you promised to also go with us to the dentist for new brace colour orthodontics"

Thuthu says...

Sigh! Ever since they got the braces on with Sihle, I've been taking them to the dentist every 2 weeks that color elastic changing ai...

"Okay... maDlomo, I'll take you guys there... your mother is not okay" he says as he's eating his best friend's favorite, Oats what else Sihle likes...

"Mamzo, are you okay?" Sihle asks...

He's very caring, protective and sweet especially when it comes to me, Thuthu and Buhle... indeed her future wife will be lucky to have him as her husband... his father taught him well hey! He's going to be a gentle gent struuu...

in fact he's already is...

"I'll be fine boy... I just have a terrible headache that's all" I say as I sip my wine in a coffee mug... I don't want Sizwe to see that I'm already dinking at 8 am in the morning....

"You'll take pain killers right?" Thando asks as he's sitting next to me

"Yes, my boy I will" I say as I brush his head...he nods and continue eating

"I'm sorry Ow, I'll make it up to you" I say...she's sulking

She really enjoys spending time with me and

being clingy on me... I really feel bad for disappointing her, but I won't be a good company as she'll expects me to be... even if I go with her..

"It's fine ma, I understand" she says... as she continues eating her cereal eish....

"I'll be taking them out for a picnic, so you can rest what do you think?" he asks...

"Thanx..." I say

"Mmmmh... ahhhhh" that's definitely Buhle... she's the one who wakes up first...

"Let me go bath her once" I say as I stand goes

upstairs with my wine... to their nursery

I find her playing with her fingers in here cot... and she gives me a huge 2 teeth smile, as she sees my face LOL... she just melted my heart

“Good morning, mommie” and she raises her arms...

Shame... I think she misses me and her brother still sleeping...

As they grow, I see the little me in her... but she just has dimples on her cheek and MaMdletse's beautiful eyes. At least one out of my five children, one didn't betray me... as dramatic as she is, but she's got mama's looks, even the dark complexion LOL... that time Mahle is light in complexion... I hope she won't be impulsive

and crazy like me hey! Mxm

“Your phone has been ringing” Sizwe says as he walks in the nursery

“Who’s calling?” I ask as I bath Buhle

“I don’t know, it just appears numbers” he says as he sits on the edge of the bed

That’s Musa... I know because I deleted his numbers...

“MakaSihle you’re drinking at 9 am seriously?” he asks... eish

“I’m talking to you” he raises his voice...

Tears again... eish

“Lerato, you’ve been crying since yesterday... what’s wrong?” he asks

“(Sniffing) I’m fine Sizwe...” I say

“Ler...” he’s phone rings...

“Bafo” he says

“Haibo! When?” he asks

“Eish okay... I’ll pass by your house later on” he says

“Sure...” then he hangs up...

“Aunt, Sonto passed on this morning” he says...
good riddance

“hawu... shame was she sick?” I ask... not that I
care hey!

“Stop the act... we all know you didn’t like her”
he says

“Naye she didn’t like me hawu...” I say

“Mxm...” then he walks out

Okay we done bathing... now she's crying
because she wanna go back in her bath tub
mnx...

[Leave him, and come stay with me and the
kids... I promise I'll take good care of you]
Musa's text Grraaah nxa... deleted

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 46

Episode 6

[Dlomo wives, should we go help out with the cooking and the baking at Kwa-Dukuza? Since our husbands are taking care of funeral arrangements] Nono asks on our Dlomo wives group chat

Sonto, lived at kwa-dukuza with her 2 girls Nomusa and Nonkululeko... after her husband died 25 years ago, she never got married again. That's she was so bitter and always annoyed because she didn't get some dick LOL...

[Let us go on Friday, evening so we can help with the cooking, I'll ask Thembi to bake for me 3, 25L buckets of 3 types of cookies] I reply

[Ya, fair enough... it's not like nabo they come early when we're hosting functions mos] Pat says lol

[It's gonna be a long weekend, as lazy, drunkard Dlomo wives LOL] Thobi says...

Yep, that's what they call us, on maMdletse's side... that time in every event we host in Kwa-Maphumulo we do everything on our own without them helping us mnx....

[Mina ngizothuka umuntu struuu (I'm going to swear at someone)] Pat says... I know she's already pissed with the energy we going to receive when we got there...LOL

[Don't worry oe, I'll come with 2 boxes of Merlot]
I say

[LOL, mina I'll come with a one of Siya's whiskies] Thobi says

[Lee, bring the whole tank on Merlot, because hayi siyadakwa bafazi bakwa Dlomo (we're drunkards) and this time I want them to accuse us with something we actually doing LOL] Nono says these bitches are crazy struuuu LOL

[LOL...we'll talk bafazi (wives)] I say

I need to call Thembi to place an order, its Wednesday today so at least she has a day to bake...

It's ringing...

“Friend” she says

“Hey, how are you?” I ask

“I’m good, I miss my babies...so I’m on my way to your house” she says and those babies are in the walking rings and all over the living room... I’m thinking of giving them pap and sour milk and panado so they can sleep LOL...

“Haibo, what about me?” I ask

“Sorry sis, angina ndaba nawe, umdala hawu (I really don’t care about you, you’re grown up)” she says LOL... oh wow I’m being neglected by my friend because of the twins

“LOL... wow so much of a friend yazi...
lalela(listen) I need 3 25L’s of cookies we’re
going to Sonto’s funeral on Friday, also ideco
and your catering equipment for dishing” I say

“Yazi uyazithanda izinto zama last minute (you
like last minutes thing you know)” she says....
Eish I’m going to be shouted

“Sorry friend, I’ve just heard ukuthi our
husbands are the ones who’ll be doing
everything and obviously the maMdletse’s with
expect us to do the cooking at stuff” I say

“Open the gate Lerato, uyangistressa serious
(you’re stressing me)” she says LOL

“LOL, okay” I say as I stand and walks to the

kitchen...

“Ahhhhh!!!!” Buhle cries because I leave them in the living room mnx this child... it's only the 3 of us in the house as always...

And her cry doesn't bother me anymore hey! Because she's a diva and I ain't giving her that attention she wants mnx. And her brother he's so sweet shame just like Thando..

“Okay keh, why are you crying?” I ask as I shove the pacifier in her mouth... now she's staring at me LOL mnx

“Knock... knock” Thembi says as she walks in the living room holding Gucci paper bag okay...

“Ahhh they’re still awake, my lucky day” she says with a big smile

“Hello, hi... I’m here can I get a hug then” I say as she passes me and goes straight to them

“I didn’t come here for you... so voetsek!” she says LOL WOW!

“I bought them these... happy 7 months birthday to them” she says as she hands me the Gucci paper bag... oh is the 12th of the month mnx...

“Mmmh Godmother, thank you let’s check” I say as I open the paper bag

Ncoooh Buhle’s golf’s shirtdress and pink Gucci

shoes.... Oh man LOL and she bought Mahle's golf shirt and jean... imagine 7 months old of babies already wearing Gucci yoh! Thuthu and Sihle will be very jealous LOL...

"Thank you so much" I say

"You're welcome... how are you? Why ingathi you lost weight... you look pale?" she asks

"I'm fine, I just have lot in my plate... the vineyard, restaurants, hotel, the twins the family actually" I say

"Shame I can imagine... I'm nominated as a best food vlogger in the town friend" she says

“AAaaaahhhhhh!!!!” as we scream and cheering....

“Congratulations friend oh my God... look at our hard work is paying us back” I say

The husband is calling...

“Hi babe” I say

“Hey, love uhm it was Jabulile who stole my phone... she sneaked in the building, when straight to my office and took my phone... I think she saw me driving out, that’s when she sneaked and she knows where I leave my business phone” Sizwe oh that girl neh mmh

“Okay babes, I have to prepare the twins lunch now” I say

“Please don’t do something stupid, I’m begging you” he says

“Okay, I have to go” I say as I hang up...

“I need that girl’s numbers, okay let me call Ntombi” I’m speaking to myself

“Friend what’s going on?” she asks

Okay the landline phone is ringing...

“Dinangwe Logistic good day” Ntombi says

“Hey Ntombi it's me Lerato” I say

“Hey sis, let me put your through to bhut'Si...”

“No... no... I need you help” I say

“Oh okay... okay how may I help you?”

she asks

“Please find me, Jabulile's numbers and address please... don't tell anyone please” I say

“Okay, I'll sneak at Dudu's office plus she's not in today... I'll text you” she says

“Okay cool thanx bye” I say as I hang up

“Friend, please look after your children neh? I need to sort out something very fast” I say

“Uyaqala angith (you’re starting right?)” she says

“Please oe.... borrow me your car” I say

As I rush to upstairs, to change this flowy dress to wear tracksuit...

My phone beeps it’s Ntombi... she sent everything that I need about this harlot nxa! She messed with a wrong woman this time...

.....

“YES!!! Ntombazana” I say as I walk in her little room... holding a sjambok I bought at the street

She looks like she just saw a ghost...

“didn’t I warn you to stay the hell away from my husband?” I ask

“Errrr Mrs Dlomo I... I...”

“Voetsek! Voetsek! Voetsek!”

“If you do anything stupid, I won’t hesitate but blow your head”

“Wena today uzongazi kahle (you’ll know me today)” as I shove a cloth in her mouth... I don’t need unnecessary attention and noise...

WHIP!!! WHIP!!!

“Mmmmmh... mmmmmh”

“didn’t I warn you?” I ask

“No... why am I using sjambok though? Come let’s fight woman to woman” I say as I throw the sjambok aside

SMACK!!!!

“Oh! You don’t know how to fight now huh?”

SMACK!!! SMACK!!! SMACK

“I’M SORRY... SIS LERATO... PLEASE DON’T KILL ME I HAVE A DAUGHTER AHHHH!!!” she cries louder and tries to breath... as I’m on top of her... chocking her

“Stay the fuck away from my family... uyangizwa (you hear me?)” I say

“Ye... [huff....huff] yes” she says then I let go of her...

“Just know, if you try to go to the police or to the media you’re dead nxa!” she nods

Then I walk out... I didn't leave any trace... I'm even wearing gloves

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 46

Episode 7

After 2 hours....

“Where are you coming from?” Sizwe asks as I walk in the living room holding a cake and Spaiiz up paper bag and Thembi is having some wine... I guess the twins are asleep

“Haibo! Hello, husband” I say

“Lerato...” he says

“Sizwe, can’t you see I’m from the restaurant and from the shopping complex?” I say

“For 2 hours?” he asks

“Ya, because I had to wait on the queues, I had to sort out a problem at the restaurant... and

since when you check the time when I go out, am I prisoner now?" I ask

"Why did you use Mamhlanga's car?" he asks

"Ei, Sizwe give me a break please... I'm not a child" I say as I walk to the kitchen to dish up for us...

"Zondo" he says as he answers the phone

"Haibo, okay sure thanx" he says

"Zondo said, they found Jabulile with bruises, looks like she was beating up" he says as he come towards the kitchen

“Do you want food?” I ask

“This is written all over you Lerato” he says as he tries to read my face... but I he can't because I have a poker face and it frustrates him....

“Unayo iprove myeni wami (do you have a proof my husband?)” I ask as walk to the living room holding plates

“Ya nor... ung'hlulile yazi (you've defeated me) I don't know what to do with you anymore shame” he says

“Mamhlanga, please don't be like Lerato, I'm begging you” he says to Thembi... and she laughs

“LOL... why you say that?” she asks

“Umvelase wouldn’t cope with a wife like umakaSihle... but keh, what was I thinking vele marrying ghetto girl I mean what was I expecting?” he says LOL... she burst into laughter

“Khethile, khethile (you chose her, and there’s no turning back) Dinangwe especially now that there’re 5 children included LOL”she says and we all laugh

“LOL... I’m even scared to marry 2nd wife, because of the Dragon in the house” he says

“LOL...ao so I’m a dragon now?” I ask

“LOL... let me go fetch my children from school, ai” he says as he walks out

“Did you beat the poor child?’ Thembi asks with low voice

“Yes” I say as I continue eating

“Lerato.... Ayi yoh!” she freaks out

Thembi is paranoid, I wont go on a war with her shame... the person I trust when I comes to street fight is Pat, not this one next to me...

On Friday.....

We’ve just arrived from Kwa-Dukuza, came with

cookies and grocery of things, we're going to need when we're cooking...

I see our husbands are busy helping with the slaughtering of a cow... they got here earlier..

“Whooo at long last, we’ve been waiting for you guys since in the morning with a grocery”
Simpfiwe says and she rolls her eyes as we walk in the kitchen with plastic bags

“And then after that, what were you going to do, to cook? Ungaz’jwayeli gabi wena nxa!” Pat says LOL

“Qha! beng’buza nje (I was just asking)”
Simpfiwe says

“Ubuzani? Ubuzani? Phela sisi thina siyabenza si buzy... (what are you asking? Because we’re very busy women, we’re working)” Pat says... like she was ready for what Simphiwe’s comments hey! LOL...

“Nomusa, I came with the cookies neh... this bucket there’re scones, here are biscuit and her are muffins neh...” I say to Nomusa,

I think she's the only one we get along with, because she doesn't have issues with us...

“Ngiyabonga kakhulu (Thank you so much) makaSihle... mmh they look delicious” she says with a smile

“Yini, siyenza umshado la ekhaya (are we

having a wedding here) with this choice assorted of cookies?” Nonkululeko says as she was in the kitchen and find Nomusa peeping on the buckets...

“Aukahle Nkuli...you don’t even greet” Nomusa says Whooooosaaaa

“We came with the vegies, neh I think neighbours can start with the peeling” Nono says as she walks out

“How are the children? How are the twins?” Nomusa asks... is just the 2 of us in the kitchen.. I'm unpacking to grocery...

“Good, growing and naughty as always LOL” I say

“Can I see their picture” she says...

“Okay” I say as I take out my phone...

“Here” I say as I show her...

“OH my!!! Oh they have dimples, like all of us here shame they’re so adorable hey!” she says as she goes through their picture...

“Thank you...you should to and see them at Ballito” I say

“Ei, I wish kodwa imali and ang’senzenzi (but money is the problem and I’m not working) I will with my 2 children’s grant money” she says

“Haibo, why didn’t you us all along Nomusa?” I ask

“Eish, I just didn’t bother you guys” she says

“Do you have any qualifications?” I ask

“I only have matric, sisi” she says

“Okay, save your numbers here and I’ll call you next week” I say as I hand her my phone again... I must fine her a job, at my hotel or Sizwe must find her something in the truck Depot

“Skonie, what are we going to do on potatoes?” Thobi asks... already holding a coffee mug

“Nomusa, are we allowed to make any salads or?” I ask

“Cook whatever you guys want” she says

“We’ll make potato salad then, you can ask the ladies to dice them” I say

“Okay...” she says and walk out...

“I’ve organized a deco for tomorrow neh” I say

“Oh, okay... shame you’re really giving her a beautiful sent off” she says

“Ya hey, Sizwe and his brothers really loved her”
I say

“Too much...” she says

“Let me go help with the peeling then” I say as I
walk out to join the ladies as they’re peeling the
veggies

“We’re not sleeping here angithi?” Pat asks LOL

“No... phela we live like 15 minutes away yoh”
Nono says LOL

“Oh, good” she says

“So, chef what is the menu?” Thobi asks

“Nothing fancy we going to make potatoe salads, 3 bean salad, beetroot, creamy spinach, butter nut, beef stew, deep fry chicken, creamy samp, savoury rice and dumpling... speaking of dumpling, let me go to the kitchen and prepare the dough” I say as I walk to the house

“Did you see some of the grocery they bought it from woolwothrs? There was no need to waste the money... they could’ve just gave me the money and I would’ve gone to cash and carry to buy in bulks with a vey lower price...” That’s Simphiwe’s voice

“Those drunkards, I’m sure the cooler box is filled with alcohol...” Nonkululelo says

“Already slay queen is drinking umbonile(did you see her)?... yoh omakoti ba mamkhulu yoh shame! (aunt’s daughters in law) Simphiwe says

“I don’t know why obafo, didn’t marry simple girls from the villages yazi, than marry those disrespectful bitches... especially loyo msuthu (soth girl) ungidina gabi (she annoys me)”
Nonkululeko...

“Yoooh... fry us shem... bona, re qeteng klaar (finish us once) hayi Maan!!! Don’t you have better things to do than to gossip about us? Sies aga maan!” I say as I walk in

“Move! I need to start working her nxa!” I say as I push Nonkululeko aside

“don’t push me like that” she says

“Uzayenzani? Huh (what are you going to do?)
nxa” I ask

“You two need to get a life yeeerrr!!! Wena,
make yourself useful, and get me a big bowl... I
want make dumpling dough” I say to to
Simpfiwe they both walk out the kitchen nxa!

Let me look for myself a bowl nxa...

“Lerato, can we talk” Sizwe says as he’s
standing on the kitchen door... wearing overalls

“Hey, what’s up?” I ask as I follow him to our

car...

“Sizwe, what’s going on?” I ask as we stand next to our car... he’s eyes are red

“Lerato, what the fuck is this? Why are kissing this asshole?” he asks as he shows me a picture of Musa and I kissing... his hands are shaking...

Oh shit NOOOOO!!!

.....

Good night lovies 

If you want to sponsor the episode, hala me in the inbox...

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 46

Episode 8(bonus)

“Lerato, what the fuck is this? Why are you kissing this asshole?” he asks as he shows me a picture of Musa and I kissing...

Oh shit NOOOOO!! Whew okay...

Lerato, put on your poker face again and deny

straight in his eyes...

“Hayi, I don’t remember kissing Musa mina hawu” I say

“Lerato,so what I’m seeing here is shit?” he says

“Sizwe, can’t you see this is a photoshop kodwa?” I say calmly... but my heart is beating fast

“You’re crazy? This is not photoshop” he says...

“Wow Sizwe... I didn’t kiss him hle yoh! Yes, I bumped into Musa, at the restaurant parking lot, we hugged and had a little chat then that’s it” I say

“Stop lying woman!” he shouts

“Haibo! Dinangwe, why would I kiss Musa kodwa? Why would I cheat on you after all these years? ” I ask now he’s rubbing his forehead with his fingers

“How can you believe photoshop over me Sizwe? Is that how little you think of me? I’m disappointed yazi” I say as walk away...

“Lerato!” he shouts

“Ey! Leave alone!” I say and I walk back to the kitchen...

Damn!!! Whew!

[Huff... huff.. Huff]

I'm even shaking...

Who took a picture of me though? Nxa!

Let me go to the bathroom I need to call Musa...

"Here is the bowl" Simphiwe says as I bump into her...

"ya, put it on a counter... I'm going to the bathroom" I say

“I knew, you’ll come back to your senses...” he says

“Who sent my husband a picture of us kissing?”
I ask with a low voice

“I don’t know and I don’t care... I miss you babe”
he says

“Musa?” I say

“Lerato, as much as I want you to leave him, but I can’t stoop that low... that will make me a less of a man hawu... maybe is one of those idiots who are following you 24/7” he says

“Eish...” I say

Ya it can't be him, no...

"When am I going to see you? I miss you" he says ag mxm I hang up and delete the call log...

Later on same day...

"Lee, uright?" Nono ask as we're sitting on a camp fire, drinking...

"Ya, I'm just tired" I say

"it's 11pm now, I think we should go and rest now" Pat says

“Ladies, we should get going now” Siya says

“Nomusa, we’ll see you tomorrow morning around 5-6 so we can start cooking neh?” Nono says as we all stand

“okay no problem” she says

We all go to our cars... and yes he’s sulking...

“Since when Lerato, do you drive when we’re together?” he say..

I just hand him the car keys, I get on the back of the car....

“And then?”

“Yoh, Sizwe! By the time you know how to trust me, then you and I will live a happy life... so for now leave me alone and I don’t want you near my bedroom when we get home” I say

“Lerato, didn’t I ask you to end that friendship?” he asks as he starts the car...

Okay, I’m not going answer him shame....

“BANG!!! I’m talking to you dammit!” he freaks out

“Lalela, I’m not going to explain my for 1000 times... I ended our friendship with him, but that doesn’t mean that we should act like strangers when we bump into each other... that man

saved my life and out marriage” I say... okay I’m not sure about the last part I said...

“What do you mean?” he asks

“Why are interested? Because already in your mind you conclude that we’re having an affair” I say...

“I miss my private life, when I was not followed, and people interested who I chat and hug with in public nxa!” I say

“Whoever sent you that picture, really wants us to divorce... so she can me Mrs Dlomo... and she can even kill me mos... yoh! And what hurts me, is that you believe everything... but anyway I’m not surprised, you always think the worst

when it comes to me vele... never gave me the benefit to the doubt” I say...

He keep on clanging at me on a rear mirror, while he’s driving...

“You should find that person, who sent you that... so I can deal her” I say

“Like you did with Jabulile?” he ask

“Angazi ukhuluma ngani (I don’t know what are you talking about about)” I say as he drives in the yard

“Deny, ujwayele mos”

“You want me to lie, and admit on doing something that I didn’t do? Joh” I say as I step out of the car and walks in the door living room...

These children are still awake?

“And then why aren’t the sleeping!” I ask

“It’s Friday ma, you forgot it’s movie night” Sihle says

“In my living room? Niyangijwayela yazi” I say

“I told you S’phe, that uma will freak out,when she finds us in here...” Thuthu says

Sizwe, sit between them and starts to eat

popcorns with them...

“What happened to the cinema room?” I ask

“Nothing ma, Sorry” Thuthu says

“When did those 2 sleep?” I ask

“Around 8 pm, after we fed them papa ka sour (pap and sour milk) and bathed them” Sihle says

“Okay thank you guys, for looking after them... I’m going to sleep and on leave my lounge like this please” I say

“Okay, mother” Thuthu says

.....



* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 47

Episode 1(Bonus)

[Dlomo wives... Can we go out please its been a while phela hawu"] Pat says on a voice note on our group chat... I think it's a good idea

["Can we go out with our husbands... Sizwe and I, have been focussing in work and the twins, so I think we both need some air"] I say...

["I don't see any problem with that..."] Pat says...

["Or go to a weekend away next week"] Nono says

["Good idea"] Thobi says...

["But we are still on tonight?"] I ask...

["Yeah sure... lets talk to them and if they refuse we go alone"] Nono says....

"Hey..." he says as he walks in the lounge

“Hi” I say as I lean my back on a couch I really had a long day

“Why are wearing you chef uniform... were you the chef today” he asks

“Yep, I missed working in the kitchen LOL” I say... he smirks and kisses me on the lips

He got over the kissing picture thing, because I ended up sulking and not speaking to him for a whole week LOL... we women don't admit that we cheat unless we no longer want to be in the relationship...

“Your daughter cooked by the way LOL” He says as he's laughing...

Owethu and the kitchen, is also her playing spot when I'm not around yhuuu LOL

"What did she cook?" I ask... the he shrugs

"She kicked me out of the kitchen... she said I'm going to distract her" he says LOL

Here she comes the chef junior LOL...

"Hi mother" she says with a smile...

"Hi daughter" I greet

"Baba, can I sit between please" she says LOL...

Then Sizwe shifts without even protesting, this guy let his children bully him, even Thando is bullying him LOL...

“Ya neh I’m being bullied in my own house” he says as he shakes his head, we both laughing

“Ma, I cooked” she says with a smile

“You cooked... what did you cook mtanami” I ask

“Steamed bread and beef stew” she says... eh it was hectic mos in my kitchen

“Really?” I say as I raise my eyebrows

“Okay, let me go shower and set a table in the meantime” I say as I stand...I’m heading upstairs Sizwe is following me...

“Love, should I order food at Spaiz up for in case” he says as we walk in our bedroom LOL...

“In case of?” I ask as I turn to face him

“I mean if she didn’t cook like you” he says LOL

“No, we’ll eat whatever she cooked... I taught her to cook, since she was 13 so let’s give her the credit hawu” I say then he frowns

“You gonna have to be strong love because we

going eat LOL... I'm going to shower... oh and we're going out with the brothers and the wives" I say as walk to the bathroom

"Where are we going?"

"1 of our clubs maybe!" I shout

Owethu reminds of me when I was at her age, I would play in the kitchen with mom's grocery and experiment the recipe, that I found on the magazine LOL. I never thought that she'll be this interested in cooking, because she's a tom boy and when she's home they play soccer with Sihle and Thando or video games. They're really like twins hey! and they are very close... Sihle is over protective as usual LOL.

Okay I'm done let me go downstairs and taste my daughter's cooking... Oh! she already set up the dinner table ncooh man... I taught her well struu I am a proud mother. They are all sitting in a living room playing video games in my TV even their father mnx... while the little ones are walking rings...

"Really guys you're playing TV game in my living room? I thought we agreed that video games and movies are played in the cinema room not in here"

"I told them mama yazi" Thuthu says

"Chef is the food ready?" I ask... she's blushing
LOL

“Yes mother... can we all go to the dining room please” she says and they stand and walks to the dining room

“Oh, gogo gave them food before she left neh” She says she means the twins

“Oh okay, we just need to bath them so that they can sleep plus is almost 8 pm now... Mmmh it smells divine...” I say as I sit down and she hands her father water to wash hands...

“Okay Thando pray for the food” I say

“For the food, we are about to eat bless it or Lord and bless the hand that prepared it Amen” he says and we all say amen...

She made a buffet style but my husband will never dish for himself shem... Buhle is sitting on his lap

"Sihle are you okay?" I ask because he's too quiet for my liking today....

"Yes ma" he says as he's poking he's food and Mahle is sitting on his lap...

"Mama, Baba?" Thuthu says as we're eating... then we look at her

"Mandla's parents are throwing him 17th birthday party, next week Saturday so may I go please" she says...

“Are you going to be comfortable to be around that woman?” I ask

“Ya, I’m gonna have to learn being around her... ma” she says

“I’ll go with her ma, those boys at school are busy asking her out... and I’ll punch them mina” Sihle says lol

“You can go guys but, you know no child of mine arrives at my house after 8 pm” Sizwe says

“Guys, please look after the twins neh, we’re out with your father but were coming back around 11pm or 12 am” I say

“okay, plus they sleep the whole night” Thuthu says

“okay ma,”, Sihle says

“Thanx, let me go get ready then... “ I say as I walk to upstairs...

[I’m in durban, can I see you?] Musa

Sigh!

I really need to get rid of this guy honestly... before Sizwe finds out that I slept with him. That will be the end of my marriage...

Later on....

We are at the club, and yes this is what we needed... just to unwind nje. Oh and we're with Phumzile's and the new bae... I think he gets along with the brothers plus he has same style or I can say taste like Sizwe... he's also a Dr.

"Can we talk in private please?" I ask Nono

"Okay sure, let go talk in the car" he says

"I'm coming neh" I say to Sizwe and I kiss him on the lips and we walk out with Nono...

"What's up Lee? Is everything okay?" she asks

"You remember about the accident, Lindo's

mom had?" I say

"Yeeees... what about it?" she asks

"I want it to happen to someone who is risk to my marriage..." I say..

"Who's that bitch?" she asks

"No actually is a guy" I say

"Huh?" She says

"Yeah, we had a once off thing and now he wants me to leave Sizwe and be with him... I need to get rid of him before Sizwe finds out" I say

“Okay... I’ll call my guy and he’ll take care of everything...” she says

“So you not gonna ask who’s that guy?” I ask

“No, I don’t care... I just don’t want a stranger, who will disturb our peace” she says...

“let’s go in before they start looking for us” I say...

““Don’t worry, I got your back always neh” she says as we walk in...

“thank you..” I say...

“I was about to look for you guys” Sizwe says
as I sit next to him....

“I’m here love...” I say

“Why is that girl looking at you like that,
Siyabonga?” Pat asks... She been quiet actually...

“I don’t know Nokuthula hawu!” Siya says

“Mmmh... I don’t like the way she’s looking at
you... and I won’t leave here before slapping
her” she says

“Okay another round for shots please,” Agatha
says

“I agree” Phumzile says

“Let’s go talk outside” Sizwe says as he takes my hand

Then I stand and we walk out holding hands....

“Come here... “ he says as he hugs me tight...

“I love you so much... Lerato and I’m so lucky to have you in my life... and I’m so sorry for not trusting you... I know you’ll never cheat on me”He says as we still hugging...

Okay then?

“Okay babe, where’s that coming from?” I ask

“No, I did not apologize for believing that photoshop over you...” he says

“it’s fine baby, I’m over that..” I say...

“You’re my forever...Lerato” he says...

Then I kiss him on the lips

“Hello Mr and Mrs Dlomo” a woman’s voice...

As we turn, ag!

“Ya, what do you want?” I ask

“Oooh... relax before you beat the shit out of me again yhuuu, I was just greeting you” she says as she walks away

“Lerato, I asked you if had a hand in beating up her, and you denied” Sizwe says... he looks angry now eish...

.....

Good night lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 47

Episode 2 (Sponsored)

“Oooh... relax before you beat the shit out of me again yhuuu, I was just greeting you” she says as she walks away

“Lerato, I asked you if had a hand in beating up her, and you denied” Sizwe says... he looks angry now eish...

“Sizwe, please let’s not fight because of that skank” I say

“How many time did I ask you to be honest with me, MakaSihle?” he says

Eish...

“Now you don’t know how to speak” he asks

“I’m sorry” that’s all I can say...

“You’ve just spoilt my mood, again... mxm” he says

“Sizwe...”

“Lerato, for thousand times I told you that you should be honest with me... don’t keep things away from me” He says sounds angry but yet calm...

“I...”

“Let’s go home...” he say ad he takes out the car keys in his jeans pocket

“What about?...”

“Text one of the wives, and tell them we’re going home” he says as he opens the door for me...

Then I get in the car and he closes it...

“So, are you angry because I Jabulile? Really Sizwe? Are we fighting because of her now?” I ask

“I don’t give a fuck about that little girl Lerato, I hate if when you lie to me and being dishonest

with me.... I asked you because I knew you did it from the start I knew vele. But no... to you, I'm a fool angithi" he says stil calm

Eish... why my secrets always come out huh?

"I'm sorry for not being honest with you, myeni wami (my husband)" I say as I hold his hand...

"Please, don't be angry at me, you know I wouldn't let her get away with what she did... she had gone too far this time" I say

"Lerato, I'm asking you for the last time... don't keep things away from me, because I always find out sooner or later. Tell me what you did so that we can know how we will deal with the matter" he says

"Okay, I hear you..." I say..

"Can I get a kiss" I say... As he kisses me on the lips... LOL...

Sometimes 'sorry' it's all that is needed hey!

.....

I'm not a killer, I've never killed before and I never thought I'll kill... but right now I'm forced to take this decision... for the sake of my marriage and my children. Because if I don't kill Musa, Sizwe will find out, and I'll loose everything, I worked very hard for... and my children will suffer from my mistakes.

As much as I don't want to do this but Musa has to die, for me to live free without being scared of Sizwe finding the truth... he can't find out about this, I refuse...

I've sent Nono his picture, and his numbers so that the guy can track him through his phone.

After sleeping with him, he was supposed to back off, but noo he want more, he wants all of me and I can't give him that... I'm somebody's wife. If we break up with Sizwe, that will be the end of me, of him and of Dlomo family, I am the one who made this family and I can't break it... because MaMdletse will haunt me for the rest of my life.

I put myself in this mess and now I'll do the damage control...

“Hi” I say as I answer Phumzile’s call

“Lee, is everything okay? Ngishawa uvalo I don’t know why... I’m even shaking” she says

“Mmmh, I’m okay...” that’s all I can say...

“Lerato, what is going on?” she asks

“Nothing why?” I ask

She’s now groaning...

Okay, I need a drink now...

Ai she'll call me when she's calm now...

[I love you] Musa's text

[it is done] Nono's text... whew!

"Haibo, why are you gulping my whiskey like that, this early?" Sizwe as as he's holding Buhle and Mahle is on my back...

"The vineyard is stressing me hey" I lie AGAIN!

"a.a love is too early to drink like that" he says and he walks out to veranda....

Phumzile is calling again....

Sigh!

“Phumza, what’s going on?” I ask

“Lerato, I am not okay... I don’t know what is happening” she says

“You want me to come to your house?” I ask
She’s groaning again.....

“No, I’ll be fine... let me go rest in my indumba (ancestral room)” she says

Why am I not bothered? I know for sure it’s got nothing to do with MaMdletse’s sons and grandchildren... because I’d be nose bleeding

and suffering from terrible headache. So I'm good....

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 47

Episode 3

I don't believe I dozed off... I'm even covered with a fleece blanket? Okay where are my babies? They're not in their cots...where's Sizwe?

Whew! They're in their walking rings, while their father is busy typing on his pc in the verandah
...LOL mnx

"Hey, mommy you're awake?" he says as he's typing...

"Yeah... I didn't even know, when did I fall asleep yazi" I say he smirks

"Makhoza and Mankomo has been calling for thousands time now' he says oh shit!!!

"Where is it?" I ask

"On a Tv stand" he says

Okay let me see...

Oh my God!!! This car is so fucked up...

"Aaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!!!!!!!"

God what have I done? I killed someone oh
noooooo!!!!!!

"Love, what's happening?" Sizwe asks as he
tries to help me up...

Will I leave with this guilt for the rest of my life?
Will I forgive myself for this? I'm now a murder...

"Lerato, yini?" he asks... I can't tell him what
have I done, he can't find out that I've killed

someone...

Okay Lerato, please calm down and gather yourself... you need to live with this.

Remember you did this to save you marriage, and save your secret so you have to be strong now.

"Musa... was involved in an accident" I say as I wipe my face

"Oh... what a shame" he says

"Really, Sizwe?????" I say

"I thought maybe something might have

happened at home but you're telling me about your boyfriend's death mxm" he says

"Sizwe, were you involved in this?" I ask

"Ungithatha kanjani? (how do you take me for) I don't deal with accidents mina Lerato, you should know this by now..." he says as he goes back to the veranda I'm following him

"Sizwe..."

"If I wanted him dead, I would've long put the bullet on his head yazi..." he says

"I need to go see Phumzile" I say

“Why?” he asks

“Because she once loved him hawu” I say... no I need to go cleanse and I must go with Nono

“Will you be okay with the twins?” I ask

“Yeah sure, hamba (you can go)” he says

I really hope and pray that I will get away with this... I promise I will stay away from men and only focus on my husband and my children. I'm never cheating again... yoh!

Let me call Nono...

“Lee, I've been calling you since in the morning”

she says

“Let’s go to Phumzile.... We need to cleanse” I say with a low voice and I walk in my closet....

“You’ll fetch me them” Nono says

“Okay, cool” I say as I hang up

It’s late to go in the river today, we have to go tomorrow but Sizwe will want sex eish! I need to find a valid reason not to give him sex tonight... SIGH!

AFTER AN HOUR.....

We’ve just parked in Phumzile’s yard... how am I

going to tell him this though? Eish

“Lee, you need to act normal yazi” Nono says like we just killed a chicken mnx

“How did you feel about Lindo’s mother?” I ask... we’re still in my car

“Good, because she was a threat in my marriage... and Melusi wanted to take her as her second wife” she says so unbothered

“didn’t he suspects that you had a hand of that accident?” I ask

“No.... it was an accident Lee, like this one... let’s go in” She says then we step out of the car...

and walk inside Phumiziles's mansion... that time she lives alone and this gigantic house...

There's this peaceful aura in this house and it is so warm like a home... I could live in here honestly

"Ao Dlomo wives" she says... walking with bare foot and she's holding enamel mug

"Hey..." we say

"You guys looked troubled whats happening?" she asks as she tries to read our faces

"We need some cleansing" I say

“Why?” she asks as she raises her eyebrows

“I think we killed someone” Nono says with a low voice

“No you didn’t” she says

“Yes, we did” I say

“Ai... let’s go to my indumba” she says as we follow her....

“How are you feeling now?” I ask Phumzile as we still walking in this big house

“I’m fine, my ancestors were just telling me that my ex is about to die” she says so unbothered

“Huh!” Nono says... eish

“Please take off your shoes and come in” she says as she opens the indumba room... we do as she says...

Is nice and clean I must say... there're candles, small bowls, mirror, and a bible... then we sit on a grass mat

“You killed who?” she asks

“Eish, friend he had to die hle” I say

“Who?” she asks with a confused face

“Musa...” I say with a low voice looking down

“LOL... you didn’t kill him” she says

“What you do you mean?” we both ask

“Whew! Okay... Musa was hijacked and shot several times... and those hijackers were involved in an accident with Musa’s car” she says

“Whaaaat!!!” we freak out

“Yep... didn’t you check the news highlights?” she asks

“Nooo... I...”

“Lee, relax if he was killed by you, maMdlletse would’ve long shown me” she says

“But since we caused the accident meaning we killed the hijackers” Nono says

“They’re not dead guys... if they were, I’d have seen the dark cloud over you... you’re clean” she says

“Oh!” I say

“But, Lerato to need to cleanse because you slept with him” she says

“How do you know that?” I ask

“Because I can feel his spirit on you...” she says

“Okay... meaning we need to go to the river?” I say

“Yes... but late... so for now I’m going to cook for you imbiza (Herbs)” as she stands and goes to a a corner, it has multiple herbs there

“Why?” I ask

“Because you can’t clean outside your body only, don’t forget you also exchanged blood with that person” she says as she’s picking up the herbs

“Nono, can you please go buy her new dress, shoes, bra and panties... she can't wear same clothes after cleansing, she must wear new things ” she says

“Okay, let me rush to the shops then” she says as she stands and walks out

"Please do not cheat again, I'm begging you" she says

Ya hey... I swear I'll never put myself in this mess ever again!

.....

Hello lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 47

Episode 4

I lied to Sizwe, and said Phumzile is not a okay so we're just handing out here just to cheer her up... and shame my man, didn't have a problem with that hey! We're done with the cleansing now and we're on our to homes, I'm going to drop Nono at her house. I did drink that horrible herbs Phumzile made for me, she also if for cleaning the blood but hey is very bitter yeeerrrr.

“Tomorrow I’m coming to fetch the twins neh... I missed them and Melusi can’t stop talking about them LOL” Nono says

“Shame, he adores them” I say as I’m focusing on the road... it’s dark now

“Too much... they brought so much joy to us... they’ve closed that Sthoko’s void completely” she says...

When she talks about the twins, her face lightens up they really helped her to heal from Sthoko’s death hey...

“How’s you and Melusi though?” I ask

“Eish... I don’t know Lee yazi... we’ve drifted apart. We were dealing with Sthoko’s death... all of the sudden, he finds out that he’s a rape child, more especially is someone who really looked up to him, who taught him almost everything... it really destroyed him honestly... so I had to put my grieving aside and be there for him and be patient... I wasn’t easy but now I think he’s getting better” she says

“Ya neh... have you tried to spice up things between you too?” I ask

“Honestly no... even pur sex life is dull nowadays...” she says

“Nooooo... Nono that’s where he’ll cheat ke manje yoh! Mfazi haibo!!! Bring the Lindo to us, plus Njabulo now that he’s stays at res, cook

candle light dinner, buy new lingerie kube lit nje hawu” I say she’s blushing...

“Uright, yazi... in fact manje you’re taking Lindo” she says

“Good girl, remind him why you’re his wife and why you guys have been married for 25 now” I say

“LOL ya neh... phela he married me, when I was still a virgin at the age of 20... my father made me umemulo right after he paid lobola... I was still young and clueless about everything by then yazi. But this marriage forced me to grow up and be a strong woman” she says while she’s looking outside the window... I can imagine things she went through in the process of growing up hey

“And look at you now huh! You like a fine wine...” I say... she can't stop laughing

“LOL... you just know how to make me laugh yazi mxm” she says

“You skonie we have each other's back... so you not going to judge me about cheating on Sizwe?” I ask

“Nah... nami, I once cheated on Melusi LOL”

“Whaaaat??? And Melusi didn't find out?” I ask

“Nope, phela mina I'm not being followed... like you” she says

“Oh wow...” I say

“Yeah, Sizwe is too much... I think he still fears that history might repeat itself” she says

“What do you mean?” I ask

“Please don’t ask him... name I overheard him telling Melusi that, he’s scared that Zanele issue might repeat itself like you leaving him for another man” she says

“What?” I say

“Sizwe, loves you too much, that’s why he’s like this... being overprotective of you, stalking you,

having someone to follow you around and always getting whatever you want... You're spoilt wena" she says... I haven't thought about it that way hey!

"LOL... and I'm used to that yazi that's why I was able to cheat" I say ans w both laugh

"I think we should start looking a nice place to our couple's vacation" I say as I drive in her yard

"I agree... we all need this" she says

"I'll start tomorrow" I say

"Okay" she says and we both step out of the car...

Later.....

Ooh what am I going to say with this new dress and shoes to Sizwe though? Eish whew! Okay...

“Family” I say as we walk in the living room with Lindo...

“Hi mother, Ao ntwanas how are you?” Thuthu says as she greets Lindo

“Sure, sure, Sawubona baba” Lindo says as he greets Sizwe

“Sure, boy how are you” Sizwe says as they do their unique handshake

“I’m good, where is S’phe?” he asks

“He’s showering, he’s from the soccer practice... they came very late today, go put you back in your room boy” Sizwe says... then Lindo rushes to upstairs

“What did you guys eat?” I ask

“I made spaghetti and mince ma” Thuthu says

“Aw mtanami (my child), you such a life saver yazi... thank you so much” I say

“You are welcome, mother... ntwanas are you hungry, should I also dish up for you?” She asks

as lindo and S'phe comes downstairs... they're close by the way plus they are same age

"Yes, please" Lindo says...

"Ow, I didn't get full yazi" Sihle says

"I forgot, that when you come back from a soccer practice, your appetite on another level" she shouts in the kitchen

"didn't the twins give you tough time?" I ask

"Mahle was sweet as always... but I can't say the same with your daughter LOL" Sizwe says
LOL

“Serves you right, you’ve spoilt that little diva that’s why she’ll always wants your attention...LOL” I say

“LOL, Hai shem Buhle is a headache when she doesn’t want to sleep yoh...” Thuthu say as she hands me a bowl of food

“LOL... one day I will spank her struu” I say

“LOL...no not my child please” Sizwe says

“Let me go check on them” I say... as I stand then I put a bowl on a coffee table and goes upstairs...

Sizwe is following me...

“Today, you’re giving unlimited rounds hey, you can’t leave me like that the whole day yoh!” “LOL... hawu love” I say as we walk in the nursery...

The still asleep ncooh my babies...

“I need to change and wear my pyjamas now” I say as we walk in our bedroom...

“You know you don’t have to wear them, because they’ll be on the floor on the A.M’s” he says

“Hahahaha yeah right!” I say as I walk in the closet

His phone is ringing...

“Bafo” he says

“Whaaaat!!! Okay... okay I’m coming “ he says
panicking

“What’s happening” I ask

“Makhumalo, shot someone” he says as walks
out

“I’m coming with you” I say as I run after her...

“S’phe, look after the house neh, lock the doors

and don't open the gate for anyone... please call if anything happens" Sizwe says as we walk to the garage...

"Okay, baba" Sihle says

Oh! Pat wami.... I wonder what happened eish

.....

Goodnight loviae 

10 shares for the bonus...

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 47

Episode 5

“What happened?” Sizwe ask as we walk towards the brothers are already here... then I hug her

“Mtungwa, are you okay?” he asks

“Yes, I’m okay he was about to hijack my car, luckily I always have my gun with me... as I step out of the car I was fast enough to shoot him... and his partner ran away with the car they came with” she says so calmly

He's lying there helplessly nxa!

“Okay, let me call Zondo then... because this is self-defense” Sizwe says as he takes out his phone from his track pants pocket...

“Ya, ubafo uright... I mean Nokuthul’s gun is licensed and he was trespassing so there’s nothing we can do” Siya says

“Is he dead?” Sizwe asks as he’s on the phone

“No... I doubt” S’the says

“No, I think he fainted... okay, sure thank you” Sizwe says and he hangs up...

“Zondo, is on his way with the paramedics” he says...

“I’m glad, you were able to shoot him yazi”

Nono says

We took guns at the same time with Pat, also went for a shooting range together, I haven’t used mine but Pat has shot 2 people already...

“Ya, it’s not safe out here... but some of us here, will be hijacked and get shot because, someone took my gun why I don’t know” I say as I roll my eyes

Then Sizwe just side look me, he took my gun and hid it. He thinks that I don’t know where he hid it and I know he put it on that gun shelf in his study. Surprisingly I haven’t asked him about it yazi... in fact I will nxa!

“Mama s’gebengu (Mother thug) LOL” Siya says and we all burst into laughter....

“That is so typical of you Shame” Nono says

Siya, always make everything a joke, even when is something serious, he’ll end up making fun of it... that’s how ridiculous his humor is mnx...

“LOL... at least our children are safe with you... uyas’shaya isbamu (you know how to use the gu) jeerrrr 2 bullets??” Siya says

Here come the police vans, followed by an ambulance...

“And?” I say to Nono...

She’s blushing... she knows exactly what I’m talking about...

“After, you left I cooked, made a candle light set up... And I put on my new lingerie I had in the house... we had dinner and we spoke shame yazi... we had heart to heart conversation about us... and as I was him giving him a head, his phone rang, it was Sizwe telling him about Nokuthula... so we paused everything, sathi (we said) to be continued” she says

“Uyabona (you see), some of the things your just need to talk about it, in order your marriage to work” I say...

“Thank you, Lee I really needed that yazi... I feel like a little teenage girl who’s in love LOL” she says while she’s laughing

“Lee, must me a marriage counselor... look at Siya and I, I never thought that we’ll be in love like this... he now calls me every now and then to check up on me, I get flowers every week, sometimes we do go out just the 2 of us... he comes home early during the week, just to spend time with the kids and I, you know... it’s all lovely because of you Lee” Thobi says

“LOL... sometimes I wish I can practice what I preach yazi” I say

“What do you mean? Are you and Bhelesi fighting?” Thobi asks

"LOL, we fight every minute about different things... no we good, just that I do the opposite of my advices sometimes" I say

"Ya, it's always the case vele, good in giving advices but when it comes to your wont problems you just don't know how to solve them" Nono says

The paramedics are busy with the attempted hijacker, on the floor while Zondo is asking Pat, questions... I know is just a formality nje, he'll tear that fucken docket when he gets to the station.

Now they rushing, him to the hospital...

“Love, I think we should get going manje... Zondo said there is no case here so nothing to worry about” Melusi say to us as we’re standing next to our car...

“Okay, at least... ladies, goodnight, I’ll come and fetch all the Dlomo brood tomorrow” Nono says as they walk to their car, holding hands ncoooh

Here comes Sizwe and Siya towards us....

“Sure bafo, sizo khuluma k’sasa (we’ll talk tomorrow)... love,Asambe siye khaya (Let’s go home)” Sizwe says as he opens the door for me...then I get in the car

I see Pat and S’the, drive in their yard...

“Sizwe, where is my gun? You see is not safe out here” I say as he gets in the car...

“I’ve put it safe in the house” he says as he starts the car...

“I want my gun” I say

“Why?” he asks

“To protect myself Sizwe, hawu” I say

“I don’t want you, carrying the gun because you’re impulsive Lerato... so no you’re not getting it back” he says

“No, I want my gun” I say

“You’re not getting it, I’m done talking about this” he says

“I’ll get that gun back, I’m telling you, I’m not asking you” I say

“Oh, you’re challenging me now?” he asks as he turns his eyes on me...

Then I look outside the window...

“Why do you have a gun shelf in the house?” I ask while looking outside, folding arms on my chest

“How did you know that?” he asks... then I

finally look at him... he's shocked

"You're busy, preaching about not keep things away from each other... blah blah blah ... yet you kept that away from me, for years Sizwe" I say now he's focusing on the road...

"Oh, now you can't speak?" I ask

"Okay.... Don't talk to me ever again uyangizwa (you hear me?)" I say...

It's funny how he gets mad, when he finds out something I kept away from him... but he still keeps things away from me nxa... I know there are many things he does, that I do not know about.

.....

Good morning lovies....

Bonus loading...

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 47

Episode 6 (Bonus)

I've just spoke to Pat, and she's fine loud and hyper as always LOL... like she didn't shoot someone just 2 days ago hai mnx. I even told her about our vacation and we're going to Mpumalanga Hazyview, she's oaky with that and the brothers, also Phumzile and her man

will be joining us... so we're going on weekend, like 2 days from now...

Okay I should ask maNkosi, plus she's coming today, she said it's been a week without seeing them and she misses all here grandchildren... they really have a special bond with maNkosi, you'd swear that they've know her for a very long time.

"Babe, should I wear blue or white cap?" Sizwe ask as he standing on the closet door those 2 caps...

He just showered, wearing a white golf dri-fit hydrid short, white Versage golf shirt and men's Churchill royal blue golf shoes... looking good, I must say but I'm not going to tell him that He has a golf date with his client, so he'll be

spending the whole day at Royal Durban golf club in Greyville...

As I was saying, I need to tell gogo and ask her to stay for the weekend to look after the twins and after all of them...

“Can you please go with me, to fetch the Maserati from the workshop... it went for service and brakepads” he says

Let me go check those 2 if they still asleep...

“Lerato, I’m taking to you” he says

“I want my gun Sizwe... bring back my gun before I go to the study and take it myself, you

choose” I snap and I walk to the nursery,

Oh! they still asleep... let me take out clothes they’s wear after I bath them...

“Babe, please I’m going to be late, I don’t have time for this ngiyak’cela” he says already holding golf bag...

Now we’re walking downstairs... I can see he’s in rush LOL and I’m going to take my time shame...

“Sawubona gogo” I greet maNkosi

As she’s having a tea, while watching Durban Gen repeat... I used to love it so much, but life

happened and I now watch cooking shows and reality shows on my lazy days...

“Ma, kunjani (how are you)” Sizwe greets

“I’m good bantwana bami (my children)” she says

“Love, here are the key... asambe” he says

“Ma, I’m coming just now neh” I say as we walk to the garage...

“Aren’t you driving?” he asks as I walk towards the passenger door....

“Move” I say as I gently push him aside and I

open the door

Finally, he goes to the driver's door after he puts the golf bag in the boot... I am not the one who's in the hurry hey!

Then he starts the car...

Okay, let me play candy crush... I just love this game, it helps me to think and forget about my problem for a little bit...

"So you not going to speak to me until when?"
he says...

I should've taken my headsets yazi mxm....

“I want to teach Sihle and Thando how to play golf, because they’ll be running businesses and obviously they’ll have such meetings like I am having with Owusu, my client from Ghana... uthand’izinto loyo (he likes things that one) LOL... one day I want to take him, to a taxi Rank and buy him inyama yenhloko (Ox head)” he says as he’s driving

I want to laugh on that silly joke but nooo shame....

“Please talk to me sthandwa sami’ he says

“So, now you want to talk, I must talk Sizwe? Hayi” I snap

“You won't get that gun Lerato... I’m not crazy”

he says

“Then don’t talk to me then” I say as I’m focusing on the game

“You’re being a child now hey” he says

“Mmmh” I say...

LOL... oh! I never shame yoh!!! and he decided to play ‘Ungwawa kum’ by Thebe mnx

“You can’t play kwaito songs in my car, you must never yoh!” I say as I connect to Nigerian songs... one of our favorite genre with Thuthu
LOL

“Ya neh...” he says

I don't know these numbers... that are calling me on my personal phone nogal!

“Lerato Dlomo hello” I say... is on the car radio speaker

“Sawubona, mtanami (hello my child)” the lady says on the phone

“Yebo ma, how can I help you?” I ask

“Oh, ukhuluma no makaMusawenkosi (you're speaking to Musawenkosi's mother)” she says...

My heart beats faster and I see Sizwe's face changes...

"Okay, ma how can I help you?" I ask... eish

"Can I see you, mtanami please" she says

I turn my eyes on him, his jaws are tightened while he's driving....

"Uhhh, eish I'm not sure about that, yazi ma" I say

"Ngiyal'cela mtanami (please my child) this is very important" she says... yoh!

"Okay, ma I'll try to come later" I say

“Thank you so much my child, see you soon
bye” she says and hangs up

“You’re not going there... right?” he asks

“Why?” I ask

“Are you Dlomo bride or Buthelezi’s huh?” he
asks with a firm voice

“Yoh! you’re not going to control me Sizwe... I
refuse you’re not going to tell where I should or
I shouldn’t go, I’m not your child... I’m your wife
stop behaving like my father... I don’t know why
I keep on speaking to yazi mxm” I say

Now we’re both quiet in the car, while he’s

driving... I wonder what Musa's mother wants
eish yoh!

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 47

Episode 7

I can't believe we drove 3 hours 40 minutes
from Dolphin coast to Hambrook Bergville jerrr I
hate long drives... ya I came with Nono and
Phumzile, I couldn't come here alone yoh! Sizwe

is angry but he'll be strong, it's not like I wanted to come here, but the way Musa's mother, was pleading at me ai I couldn't say no...

I asked her to send me a location or address, so that's how we got here... we left our houses around 6 am, in the morning... and now it's 10:30 am because is very far yoh...

As we parked outside Musa's home, people are busy doing up and down, men are busy slaughtering the cow... and women peeling the vegies in the tent. Now is sinking to me, that he's gone... I'll never bump into him in Cape Town again, I'll never hear his laugh again, see his beautiful smile and hear from him... I might have wanted to kill him neh, but I really cared about him, he really had a soft spot on me...
Sigh!

“Lee?” Nono as she pating my arm...

“Huh?” I say

“are you okay?” she asks as she wipes my tears with a tissue...

“I’ll be fine” I say

“Let’s go in...” she says

“Guys I can’t go in... I feel so many spirits all over here...” Phumzile says... I understand, that she might be end up being in the spirit, groaning and doing all the scene

“Okay, no problem” I say as I jump out of the car

Then we walk in the yard... while Nono is holding my hand...

“Qo...Qo... Sanibonani...”Nono greets

“Yebo, ngena (yes, come in)” the ladies say in the living room

“Ninjani (how are you)?”Nono asks

“Siyaphila ninjani (we’re good and how are you?)” they say...

“Siyaphila... igama lami wuNompilo, ngihamba

no dad'wethu Lerato (my name is Nompilo, I'm with my sister here Lerato)" she says humble as always

"Oh okay, how can we help you sisi" One lady asks

"Uhm, uLerato said she got a call from, umaka bhut'Musa a cela ukumbona (asking lerato to see her)" Nono says

"Oh, uLerato... usisi always asking to call you so you can come" The other lady says as she stands...

"Please follow me sisi" she says looking at me... then I stand and follow him...

This house is very beautiful, you'd swear you are not in the bundus... is so modern

I see his graduation collage on wall as we walk on the passage to the main bedroom....

"Sisi, use afikile uLerato (Lerato has arrived)" she says as we walk in the bedroom... and she's sitting on the mattress...

"Sanibonani..." I greet all the elderly ladies sitting on the mattress

"Yebo sisi" they all say

And then his mother stand hugs me tight... and she cries louder haibo!

I hug her until she composes herself...then she lets go of me...

“Hlala phantsi mtanami (please sit down, my child)” she says as she wipes her tears...

“Thank you for coming, my child... Musa couldn't stop talking about you and always promising me to come with you some day” she says... I just smirk, because honestly I don't know what to say

“I called you here, because Musa's lawyer asked for you... so as soon as you called me for the address, I also told him and he's coming... he should be here by now” she says

Huh... Musa's lawyer why?

"Why the lawyer, wanted to see me?" I ask

"I don't know mtanami, he just said he can't read the will without you"

Whaaaatt?????

"Knock, knock hello... Mrs Buthelezi, Mrs Dlomo.... Can we talk just for the 3 of us please" this indian guy with black suits... it must be the lawyer I think...

These elderly women walk out of the bedroom...

"You can sit down, my son" Musa's mom says...

then he sits down...

"I'm going to play this video, Mr Buthelezi made for his assets...."

"Okay..." she says...

"ready?" he asks as he opens his laptop

"Yes..."

"Okay..." he says and presses play...

"Sanibonani, ma... Rato... I know you guys are watching this video, I'll be already gone...
Ahem... mama the only person I'm left with, it was you and I against the world LOL. Uhm I'll

leave you, my house in Glen Park and all the cars, my investments and savings, it's up to you that you want to sell them and u ibhubhudle imali yakhona (spend the money) LOL as you always says ukuthi imali, yo mtwanakho uyayibhubhudla (you spend your sons money)... I love you so much ma... please don't be heart broken about my departure, I am at the better place... Rato, my love, I really love you so much, I wish I were able to spend more time with you, but hey! Life happened. I'm sure you're wondering why you're being called at my home... since I've realized that you are into business and you are business minded... so I'm living you a vineyard, since I have no one to give it to, I mean my mother can't run vineyard, so you're the person who who'll run it... I know you don't need it, I mean you have everything so it's up to you if you want it, or you can sell it and donate the half to the charity and then the other half you can give it to uma. I'm also leaving you

my house in Cape Town, so there's no need to book for a hotel, when you go that side to check the vineyard or go for a holiday... I trust you that, if you decide to take a vineyard and the house... you will take a good care of them. Goodbye my love, I will see you in another world. Goodbye guys"

I'm speechless to be honest... why Musa left me something for me though? Was I that important to him? Yoh

...

Goodnight lovies 

Sorry for the delay, I knocked off late today

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 47

Episode 8

I'm speechless to be honest... why Musa left me something for me though? Was I that important to him? Yoh

"Ahem... here is the will in black and white will, and I'll give you my office address, so that you can come and do change of ownership..." the lawyer says as he hands us the document written our names...

"Uhm, I don't think I will need the vineyard, so I'll sell it and donate half to the charity and the other half I'll give you ma... also the Cape Town

house will sell it and give the money to you” I say

“No, mtanani I don’t want the other half money for the vineyard and the house, because already Musa left me everything even the profit of his property business it’ll come to me... you can take money and buy yourself something that will remind you of Musa” she says...

Eish Sizwe we’ll kill me if he finds out

Should I tell him though? Ai no

“I think, I should get going now, I have a meeting in an hour” the lawyer says

Then he stands and walk out of the bedroom... now is the 2 of us in here. I also want to leave, and go face my husband's sulkiness... eish

“Ahem, mtanani I don’t mean to put my nose in your business... but Musa told me that you are in an abusive and toxic marriage, that’s why you guys could not be together, because you feel trapped” she says

Haibo! Mina feel trapped?

“Ma... I...”

She raises her hand to stop talking...

“Musa’s father was also abusive, I was a

teacher and I'd go to work with bruises and blue eyes every week...but one day I had a courage, to leave everything and start a fresh with Musa in Umlazi, he was 10 by then... I took him to the best schools and after he was successful, that's when I came back here because Musa's father died 20 years ago, and this house was left alone... my son renovated it, and made it like this... till now I live in peace... so I hope and pray that you get courage and leave that called for nothing marriage and take your children, stay in Cape Town house and make money for your children... that's why Musa left for you something... so that you won't struggle with your children, like I did" she says...

Ya neh... he even told him mother that my husband slapped me yoh...

"I hear you ma..." I say

"So don't sell them, keep them as your insurance" she says...

Only if she knew that if I want to leave my husband, I'd still be this rich beside going 50/50 my savings are enough for me and my children to continue living this lavish lifestyle.

"Take time and think about this mtanami... and you're always welcome here, this is your home" she says

"Okay ma, thank you... may I go now?" I say

"Yes, I'll see you tomorrow thr funeral service

starts at 2 pm neh” she says and I was not planning to come to the funeral

“Okay, I’ll see you tomorrow then” I say as I stand

“Okay, go well my child” she says

Then I walk out of the bedroom... I see Nono chatting with the ladies in the living room, while having some tea and cookies...

“Hey, are you okay?” Nono asks I nod

“Let’s go home” I say...

“Senizo sala kahle (goodbye)” we both say

“Okay, go well” they say and we walk out of the house....

“You look disturbed, what’s up?” she asks as we walk towards the car....

“Eish, Nono I’m in deep shit” I say

“Why you say that? Let me drive” she says

Then we get in the car...

“How did you go?” Phumzile asks

“Musa, left me a vineyard and a house in Cape

Town...”

“WHAAAATTTTTT???” they freak out

“Yep, he even told his mother that I’m in a toxic and abusive marriage, that’s why he left for me that, so that when I decide to leave Sizwe, at least I’ll go to his house and make money at the vineyard” I say

“Whaoh wait... I’m lost now is Sizwe abusing you Lee? Why didn’t you tell us?” Nono says

“No... you remember the time he slapped me?” I ask

“Yeah...” she says

“Is the same day I met Musa, I was in a bad space, crying while parking aside the freeway... he was there to comfort me and that’s how we became close with him” I say

“Oh! the Cape Town guy?” Nono says

“Yes... so ever since then and after Sizwe showed up in Cape town, he thought that I am in abusive relationship and Sizwe is monster... he even told his mom that imagine” I say

“Lee, are you aware if Sizwe finds out, that Musa left you something, he’ll be suspicious?” Phumzile says

“Yes, that is why I don’t want them” I say

“don’t accept them, or sell them and keep the money” Nono says

SIGH!

“Here, is the document that is stating what he left for me” I say as I hand them the document

Now they’re reading it...

I feel defeated and horrible... I’m also numb
what did I get myself into mara? Yoh I was okay
before I met Musa... now is complicated
because of him nxa!

“This dude really loved you, Lee yazi... I could

see how he used to lighten up when he talks about you” Phumzile says

“You knew him?” Nono asks

“Yes, he’s my ex but we broke up because of Lee, but the time we met, he didn’t know that we’re friends” Phumzile says

“LOL... Ya please lets go home I need a drink hey yoh” Nono says... as she starts the car

“Did Sizwe knows where you at?” Phumzile asks

“Yep... Musa’s mother called when we were together in the car, and he heard everything and

he's angry at me... he didn't want me to come...
but I insisted because of the way Musa's was
pleading me, I couldn't say no to her" I say

"Eish ya neh..." Nono says while she's focusing
on the road

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 48

Episode 1

We've just dropped Phumzile now to her house now and I'll be dropping Nono to her house, then drives straight to home, bath, eat chill with them for 2 hours then go straight to bed.

I'm really disturbed, about this whole Musa thing honestly... I mean how can can left somebody's wife the assets? I don't understand honestly yoh!

"Why my phone keeps beeping vele?" Nono asks

"I don't even know where is mine" I say as focussing on the road

“Haibo, missed call from Melusi, Sizwe, Thuthu, Sihle... why?” she asks as she scrolling on the phone...

“Maybe it was the time we were coming back, we had network problem remember” I say

“Ya, let me call Melusi” she says...

I wonder what’s happening... I’m getting worried now...

“Hi hun, sorry we didn’t have network” she says

“WHAAATTT!!! Uhm okay we’re coming now” she says as she hang up

“Lee, Thando is at hospital... he had allergic reaction” she says oh my God!!!

“Eish” I say as I make the u-turn...

“I can drive, if you can’t” she says

“No, it’s fine I’ll drive... you and Phumzile been driving from Bergville, for 6 hours no a,a... you must be tired” I say

I try so hard to be calm... so I can focus on the road... wherever my phone is right now, it has million missed calls from everyone... that one I’m sure off. I hope my baby, is not something serious hey...

“They’re in Ballito Medical centre, neh” She says...

I nod as I indicate to right, we’re 3 minutes away...

Sizwe, must be mad wherever he is, I know, this Thando issue made things worse... so I should expect some shouting, sulkiness and him telling me shit about my motherhood.... Yep

Whew! We just parked and we’re now rushing in the hospital...

“Hi, sis we’re Thandolwethu Dlomo’s mothers, what ward is he in?” Nono asks the reception lady...

“Hi ma’am, uhm they’ve just admitted him... he’s in ward 17, use the lift and you’ll find the arrows and signs that directs you guys to ward” the lady says

“Thank you” Nono says... then we rush to the lift

Oh, here’s Melusi, holding 2 bottles of juice, 2 bottles of water ... he’s from the cafeteria

“Hey love” Nono says as they kiss

“Hey, sisi” he greets as we walk in the lift

“Hi, how’s my baby?” I ask

“He’s better now” he says

“What happened?” I ask

“He said, he mistakenly ate Thuthu’s peanut butter sandwich... but he’s fine now he got help so fast” he says...

Whew! What a relieve... we walk to the ward now and yes my heart beats faster...

“At least, he’s fine now” Nono says as they holding hands...

“Oh my boy” I say as we walk in the ward

I rush to him and hug him... his mouth is swollen

“How are you feeling boy?” Nono asks

“I’m feeling better mama, Dr says I’ll go home tomorrow” he says

“Mama, I swear, I didn’t see him” Thuthu says

“It’s okay my angel, mistakes happen... please don’t blame yourself neh, you could’ve gave him the allegex immediately” I say...

“Eish, I didn’t think of that mama... we were panincking” she says

“If you were home, Lerato this whole thing wouldn’t have happened...” Sizwe says....

Whooosssaaaa!!!

“When did it happen?” I ask

“Why do you care? Huh? I called you several times.. but I couldn’t get hold of you... because you were busy comforting each other with your mother in law a ngithi!!!” he shouts

“Sizwe, please this is not a right time and place to do that... not next to my children ngiyak’cela” I say calmly... vele I expected that from him

“Bafo, please calm down” Melusi says...

“Baba, I’m going to sleep at your house” Thuthu

saystake to Melusi eish...

“Nami (me too) baba” Sihle says

They’re always like that, when they sense tension between us... it’s either they go to one of their fathers house or they are their bedrooms. Now it’s worse because they’ve just witnessed our fight.

“Okay, I think we should go now... Lindo is alone in the house... bafo we’ll see you tomorrow then, atleast makaSihle came with her car, so there’s so need to take you home” Melusi says

“Ya sure, thank bafo” he says..

“Lee, I’ll pass by your house and take the twins
neh” Nono says I nod

“Sure, ntwanas we’ll see you at home tomorrow
neh” Thuthu says... and then Sihle do their
unique handshake with Thando and they walk
out...

We’re now quite in the ward, the 3 of us...
Thando is playing games on his iPad our
introvert, Sizwe is busy scrolling on his phone
and I’m playing with my fingers...

“Knock... knock... sanibonani, hey buddy is
dinner time” the kitchen lady says as she walks
in with a trolley

“Hey , what tim is it kante?” I ask

“It’s 5:50pm’ she says and she puts Thando’s food, drink and apple on the overbed table

“Oh, I think we should go so that we can release maNkosi” I say

“Boy, uzoba right (will you be okay)?” Sizwe asks Thando

“Yebo, baba” Thando says

“Okay, we’ll see you tomorrow when we take you home neh?” Sizwe says and they also do their handshake

“Bye boy” I say as as I kiss him on the forehead

“Bye ma, I love you” he says

“I love you more boy” I say then we walk out...

I’m walking 3m behind him... for the first time we walk like this. We always hold hands, laughing and being lovey dovey... but now, you’d swear we don’t know each othe...

He’s waiting for me to get in the lift... well I thought he wouldn’t hold for me LOL...

Now we’re in the lift... quiet...

Whew!

I can't wait to get home, so I can rest... plus is nice and quiet because it'll be just the two of us in the house. I'll a long bubble bath, glass of wine then sleep.

"Give me the keys" he says...

Then I hand him... he unlocks in and gets in the car, without opening for me ooookaaay inconsitansy I see mnx.

"What the fuck is this?" he asks as he's holding the will hard copy

The cover page is written LAST WILL
TESTAMENT OF MUSAWENKOSI BUTHELEZI

Sigh! I think it's about time I commit suicide... because I'm tired of explaining really! I can't

anymore yoh!

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 48

Episode 2

“What the fuck is this?” he asks as he’s holding the will hard copy...

The cover page is written LAST WILL
TESTAMENT OF MUSAWENKOSI BUTHELEZI

Sigh! I think it's about time I commit suicide...
because I'm tired of explaining really! I can't
anymore yoh!

"Lerato, what is this?" he asks as he tries to
calm down....

I can't honestly yoh! I need to take a walk...

"Uyaphi ke manje (where are you going now)?"
he asks as I step out of the car...

I don't know where I'm going, but I need this...

just to get some air yoh!

How am I going to explain this to Sizwe? He'll wanna know that, why on earth he left me his Cape Town assets? Eish

"Get in the car" he says as he blocks my way with the car....

"Sizwe, I really need some air hle, I'll walk to home" I say

"Get in the car, Lerato" he says...

I do as he says...

Then he starts the car...

Can he not ask again about that will, can he just give me space nje...

We're 3 minutes away from home...

"Why on earth, Buthelezi left you his assets Lerato?" he asks... he's calm now

"I don't know Sizwe" I say with trembling voice

"WHAT DO YOU MEAN, WHEN YOU SAY YOU DON'T KNOW???" he shouts....

Lord he scared me...

“Yini, am I missing something here Lerato??” he asks

I try to catch my breath but instead I cry louder...

He’s drives in the yard...

“I don’t understand why are you crying... really” he says as he parks the car in the garage and we both step out of the car and walks in the kitchen...

I quickly wipe my tears as I walk in the living room, maNkosi is watching Tv...

“Ma, we’re back” Sizwe says as he sits on the couch

“Unjani umfana ka gogo (how is my boy)” she asks looks very worried

“He’s better, now he’ll be home tomorrow”
Sizwe says

“Oh, ngiyabonga nkos’jesu (thank you jesus)”
she says

“What time are guys leaving tomorrow?” she asks...

“I don’t think we’ll go, not when Thando is sick” I say

“No, mtanami hambani (no my child you guys

can go) I'll take care of him" she says

"Are you sure?" I ask

"Yes, hawu is nothing serious angithi (right?)"
she says

"Okay, thank you" I say

"Ma, Siphos is here to take you home" Sizwe
says

"Oh okay, so what time are you leaving?" she
asks

"I think later because I'm going to a funeral" I
say and I don't like Sizwe's look

The intercom rings...

"I think is Siphos..." Sizwe says...

"Okay, goodnight" maNkosi says as she walks out of the house...

I need a drink... a very strong one

"So, manje you're not going to tell me what is happening?" he says

As he standing next to me, his hands are in pants pocket while I'm busy getting myself drunk. I don't want to talk or explain... I just want to drink in peace, is that too much to ask?

“Weh Lerato, I’m talki....”

“YEEEESSS I FUCKED UP OKAY! I FUCKED UP SIZWE.... I MADE A VERY BIG MISTAKE, BUT WHY CAN’T YOU LET IT GO, LIKE I ALWAYS DO EVERYTIME YOU FUCK UP HUH? HOW MANY TIMES DID YOU FUCK UP SIZWE? AND I KEEP FORGIVING YOU????” I shout

“What do you mean, you fucked up Lerato?” he asks calmly

Okay, I almost confessed my sins.... whew!

“I... I mean being friend with Musa, I know you didn’t like our friendship but I forced and disrespected you” I say as I playing with my

fingers

“Why did he leave you, a vineyard and the house?” he asks

“I don’t knw Sizwe, I’m also asking myself” I say

“I hope you’re not considering them right?” he says

I haven’t considered anything... okay could keep a house, is very nice, I love it...

BANG!!!!!! He hit the bar counter with fist....

“Lalela la (Listen here) Lerato Dlomo, and listen very carefully because I’m not going to repeat

myself... yay! Look at me in the eyes... you're not going to accept those fucken assets, you hear me? No wife of mine, will be left with a dead person's assets while I'm still alive... and Lerato, don't test me... don't even dare to test me uyangizwa ngithini? (you hear what I'm saying?)" he says...

Looks very intimidating, his eyes are scary...like he's about to eat someone alive. I could see the rage all over his face, he has never been like this towards me... it's for the first time I see him like this.

"YAY!!! Ungizwa na (do you hear me???)" he says ... I nod

"And I'm going with you to that funeral..." he says ... YOH!

“But Si...”

He gives me that look again... that tells me that it'll help to shut my fucken mouth up...

And he goes upstairs...

He never scared me like that yoh!

Did I really push him to that level?

.....

Good morning Lovies....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 48

Episode 3

The funeral service already started, and Musa's body here... I'm not okay and I hope and pray, that I'll be able to keep it together, even though tears couldn't stop from falling, when they walk in with a casket in the tent and guess who comforted me? the husband LOL.

Bra! he's even wearing shades and damn! He's looking good... yeah! He's wearing his signature formal outfit, black slim fit suit, black shirt with no tie ofcourse, 3 shirt button are open and I

can that thin gold necklace, that he never takes it off ever since I've known him and hey! It turns me on shame yoh... my husband is handsome and like he's getting more and more handsome as he gets old, yeah he's like a fine wine. I like the fact that, he never takes off his wedding ring, it's always there no matter what!

Okay keh, why am I fascinating about my husband, on my kind of boyfriend's funeral? Hai Lerato mnx...

Okay, back to the funeral... We're sitting on the 3rd row in the marquee tent, so I could see everything... I wonder if Musa's ex wife came. I also see familiar faces from the Tv reality shows Thuthu, loves to watch and forces me to watch with... celebrities okay, I didn't know he was popular... even the journalist with the

cameras okay...

SNAP!!!!

Mxm! As I was talking about them, they just took a picture of us... without even asking us nxa! These journalists and their photographer has no manners at all mnx...

“You’re even on the programme? Hai you were really important to that dude neh” Sizwe says sigh!

WTF! I didn’t know I’ll be in the program, I didn’t even prepare the speech and again I keep on telling people, that I am not a public speaker.

Okay who's speaking? Oh the uncle, mmh let's hear...

“Lo ukhulumayo, wubab'cane ka Musa, Thembimkosi Buthelezi (The one that is speaking here, Musa's uncle) hewu! We're really heartbroken about our son's death, because umfana ka bafo (my brother's son) really had a good heart, he didn't have a beef with anyone, I keep asking myself why didn't they take the car, and leave him there than to shoot him nje ngenja (like a dog) I hope his killers bayo fela esihogweni (they will burn in hell) no one deserves to die like that... kodwa keh intando ye nkosi eyenzakele (it's God's will) lala ngo xolo Shenge,Sokwalisa,Manyamana ka Ngqengele,Phungashe,Sondiya, Mnandingamodi, wena owadliwa zindlovukazi zamlobolela, nina zingyawoezihele, enahgansa izintombi nanganye nangambili” he says while

tears flowing on his face...

“Namhla ngiyaqhutshwa’umoya... kuthandaza, Nkosi yami...ngiyacela, mangihambe ...Kanye nawe nkosi yame” the Catholic church members are singing...

Musa's mother is crying louder....

“OH MTANAMI!! NKOSI YAMI.... AHFFF” she’s still crying

Whew! The thought of me almost had a hand on his death, eat me up everyday...

After this speaker, is me who’s is going to speak... I’m nervous to be honest, more

especially there are celebrities and journalists
whew!

The choir still singing after they announce the
speaker...

“Ahem...sanibonani... my name is Mxolisi and
I’m Musa’a friend way from highschool... I have
no many words kodwa, I’d like to comfort our
mother... we know how much, you guys were so
close and I can imagine what you’re going
through right now... please be comforted and
may the lord give you strength and comfort
you... thank you” he says

“Ngom’sawakho omkhulu uyiholela...
embusweni wezulu ngaphesheya... nomu indlela
yakhe idi’umntanakhe...iyekhaya lakhe
ngaphesheya...

ngaphesheya...siyakuphumula...siyakujabula”
they sing again...with the ground

Whew! It's my turn... walk to front and ther snap
again nxa!

I stand next to his casket...

“Ahem... sanibona nge gama lenkosi ujesu... oh
what a great loss... because now, I have one
who will listen to my problems, who will cheer
me up. Kodwa njegoba ubab'cane ashulo ukuthi
may God's will be done... mam, I'm going to sing
this hymn for you hope it will comfort you and
gives you... ithi... ugehova
abenawe...ngemiqondo akuphathe...akupha's
ebuthongweni...size sibonane futhi...umsindisi
abe nawe... noma usuthuthumela...ngizingalo
akuthwale...Sizesibonane futhi... UMduduzi abe
nawe... A kugcine njengabakhe... Pantsi

kwamapiko akhe,... Sizesibonane
futhi...Onguthando abe nawe...A kunik' uthando
lwakhe....Nokuthula phambi
kwakhe...Sizesibonane futhi.. Amen” as I stop
singing and goes back to my seat...

“Mmmhh, did you see yourself how holy you
were? When you were singing, that time you
want your gun mxm” Sizwe says to me with a
low voice...

“Mxm, nawe” I say... I see he wants to laugh this
idiot mnx...

.....

What a nice send off... now we're eating in a
tent... I need to go see Musa's mother before I
leave. We've decided to meet at the airport at 7

pm, so that we can fly to Mphumalanga for our vacation...so its almost 4 pm and we have to leave because we still have 3 hours to drive.

“Oh, my goodness my eyes are deceiving me...thee Sizwe-lethu Dlomo” this lady says with a big smile... as he hugs my husband nxa!

But keh, jealous down she’s gorgeous... zulu girls are beautiful shame..

“Haibo!!! Nomalanga, how are you ” Sizwe says mnx

“Yoh my God, I’m good... gosh you’re still hot like you were from high school to varsity damn you never change” she says... Hello hey... I’m right here nxa!

“Oh, where are my manners... hello chef how are you?” she asks as she stretches her hand for a handshake

Oh good that you know me lady

“Hello” I say with a fake smile

“I’m Nomalanga, and Sizwe is my ex from high school, before that witch snatch him from me nxa” she says...

Another ex? Ag let me go see Musa’s mother so that we can leave...

“mmmh excuse me, I’m going to say my

goodbyes to Musa's mother..." I say

"Okay love"he says without even looking at me...

Ncncncnc...

I walk in the living room...

"Hi, is ma busy?"I ask the lady who welcomed us yesterday...

"Oh no sisi, you can go in her bedroom" she says

"Okay, thanks" I say as I walk to the bedroom...

My heart breaks as I see his picture collage, on the passage wall... sigh!

“Qo... Qo... may I come in?” I say as I’m standing on the door

“Yebo, mtanami” she says with a big smile

“Oh! I loved your word and that hymn you sang, it’s actually my favourite” she says

“I’m glad you loved it” I say...

“I hope coming here won’t bring you problem with your husband?” she says

“No, not at all actually I came to say goodbye... I

have to be at the airport at 7 pm and I still have to drive 3 hours” I say

“oh mtanami, it’s okay ohambe kahle (go well)” she says as she hugs me

“Usale kahle, I’ll come to check up on you some time” I say

“Please do that, my child” she says

“okay bye” I say and I walk out of the bedroom...

“Bye ladies” I say as I pass the living room and walk out...

Sizwe is still talking to that girl, they're now

standing next to our car, we came with Maserati. Okay, they have a lot to catch up hey! He's even laughing out loud nxa! He took off the suit jacket....

"Uhm love, we have to go" I say

"Okay, Noma it was nice seeing you " He says, Noma my foot

"Likewise, Lethu... Chef it was nice seeing you" Voetsek!

I just smirk, and I get in the car...

"You were busy on your high school days and varsity days neh" I say as he starts

He laughs out loud...

“Babe, are you jealous?” he ask

“Oh, please mnx” I say as I roll my eyes

“Yeah, Nomalanga...I dated her when we were doing grade 10...” he says

“Seriously, we are talking about your exes? Last time I introduced you to my ex, at our club you got so mad at me nxa” I say

“Hawu sthandwa Sami... LOL” he says as he’s focusing on the road

“No, it’s fine Sizwe mxm” I say

To be honest I’m jealous... that girl is beautiful and you can see, that she’s well off. Like she is Sizwe type shme yoh, they’d make a great couple. Ei Lerato stop!

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 48

Episode 4

Mpumalanga Hazy view... we always choose a holiday house, because we're family and we need to bond, catch up and having late night topics and stuff.

We've arrived last night around 9pm... Sizwe and I were very tired because of the long Bergville drive. So, we had an early night, while the brothers and the wives were busy drinking in a living room... yeah we bought unlimited alcohol. But we didn't hear them, because we always make sure, that we book a house that has sound-proof walls... to avoid hearing things we're not supposed to hear, such as people moaning, and screaming eeeuuwww! We too old to hear such things LOL

Okay, it was a lovely day today... we woke up early in the morning went to God's window, we did hiking there, then Kruger national park, and quad biking. It was really fun hey! So now we are back at the house, busy preparing salads in the kitchen while the husbands are in the veranda braaing meat as always and we are also celebrating Siya's birthday.

"Haibo, and then?" Nono asks as Thobi is busy mixing chopped pineapple, plain yogurt and cinnamon in a bowl

"Skonie, tonight neh it's going down in our bedroom... plus is Siya's birthday... so yeah!" she says

"Haibo! I hope you came with the lacey number"
I say

“LOL, obvious” she says

“Meh, also drink this and uzongipha (you’ll give me) ifeedback ksasa (tomorrow)” Pat says as she hands Thobi a glass

“What’s in here?” she asks

“Stone, halls and grandpa” she says

“Ukhona ozomitha lana, struuu (someone will be pregnant here)” I say

“Mmmhh I agree with you on that Lee” Nono says as she sips her wine

“Hey, how are you feeling?” I ask as Phumzile’s walks in the kitchen...

She was feeling a little bit under the weather when we came back from the activities

“I’m better, now eish” she says

“The way Mlungisi was so worried about you, shame” Nono says

Mlungisi is her boyfriend...

“Shame my man, where is he?” she asks

“in the veranda with the guys” Pat says

Then she walks out of the kitchen...

“Nami, I want that mixture Nokuthula hawu”

Nono says LOL

“Guys, mina I don’t want any rascal in the family, those we have now are enough... I even stopped eating the plain yogurt and pineapple because I think that made me to be fertile yeerrrr, imagine falling pregnant while I tied my tube nxa!” I say then they burst into laughter...

“Mara guys, let’s be real lana (here)... Dlomo sperms are stronger than a depo, implant aaahhhh even tied tubes jeerrrr LOL” Pat says and she laughs again nxa

“If I fall pregnant again, I swear I’ll commit suicide yoh! Imagine carrying fourth baby yoh a,a” Thobi says

LOL...

“Pasop (becareful) because you’re busy eating those rich things... ask me how I conceive the twins, because of that plain yoghurt and shit nxa!” I say

“No but oe, you guys have sex everyday... so vele you had to be pregnant LOL” Pat says

“Vele, judging the way you guys are so touchy, touchy you do fuck everyday...” Nono

“Okay, you guys are telling me that you have sex on timetable?” I ask... haibo these bitches

“No... not really but sometimes we just cuddle”
Nono says

“No wonder why these men cheat, poor things shag by timetable” I say they burst into laughter

“Ai, sex is tiring sometimes... jiki jiki “babe come on top’... baby let’s do a doggy’... legs on his shoulders... lying on the edge of the bed yhuuuu too much admin” Nono says

“Ai ayingena amanzi endlini keh dade (you’re giving him a reason to cheat)” I say

“So, like vele you do shag everyday Lee?” she asks with a concerned face

“Yes, whenever he want’s it I give him... tired or not ngiyamupha(I give him) anywhere, on a kitchen counter, in a living room, in a shower and in his office... yay anywhere” I say

“Eeeuuuw... I won’t eat at your house again sies! On a kitchen counter ag Lerato” Pat says with a disgusted face LOL

“Ahem... ladies here’s the meat” Sizwe says as he hands Phumzile a bowl and walks out...
ooops!

“Did he hear us?” Thobi asks with a low voice

“I think so LOL” I say

“MakaSihle, can I talk to you” Sizwe says...
looks very serious and goes upstairs to our
bedroom...

I’m following him...

“Okay, what’s up” I asks as I walk in the
bedroom and closes the door

“I heard you, telling the wives ukuthi (that) you
give me anywhere, anytime” he says as he
presses me against the wall, then he starts
kissing me on the lips...

Now he lifts my leg, and he’s in already....

“Promise me, you’ll always give me anytime, and anywhere” he whispers... while breathing heavy

“Yebo, Dinangwe” as I’m moaning

Now he cups my bre**** as he kisses me on the neck... while he’s moving faster...

“Aaaahhhhhhhh” I moan louder and he kisses me on the lips to stop moaning...

“Babe, you’re so wet and it turns me on... more” he says while he’s still moving...

He’s now groaning... as he stops moving...now

we both breathing heavily then he pulls out and
let's go of my leg...

I slide down, while leaning my back on the
door... my legs are weak I won't be able to
walk... oh he did it again... f*****d me until my
legs shakes

.....

Good morning 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 48

Episode 5

We're having Sunday lazy morning, at least yesterday salads are left so, we just cooked pap and the meat is in the oven. We're all in the veranda and yes, we're drinking and listening to soul music... it's nice and lovely.

Today, we're going to play games, have a discussing about our marriages and also talk grab. We always do that on Sunday of our vacations and we call it lazy Sunday...

"Yeah, Siyabonbong almost killed us yesterday with those shots" Sizwe says

"LOL... I even threw up on the wee hours"
Phumzile says

“And we’re too old for that Dlomo hayi, hayi”
Mduduzi says LOL’

“LOL... okays, since we all know what we’re
doing on vacation Sundays...” I say

“My favourite day of the vacation hey!” Nono
says and we’re laugh

“No, you're just enjoy arguing with us that’s all
LOL” Melusi says...

“Okay what are discussing today?” S’the asks

“We all have exes, right? Oh! Besides Nono and
Pat you guys are virgins LOL... okay you’ll

involved to the second topic oskonie” I say we all laugh...

“LOL... mmh what is the first topic makaSihle?”
Melusi asks

“Why do you think your past relationship didn’t work out?” I ask

“Whew okay... my past relationship didn’t work out because, we didn’t speak the same language, we didn’t want same things and we weren’t in the same level of mind” Sizwe says

“Elaborate...”Phumzile says

“Ahem... she was more into social media,

always wanting people to see how she's living her life and who is dating... I mean we all know that the Dlomo brothers are famous..."

"Yeah... yeah... I remember first time we went out on a date with Siya, which I didn't know he was the famous tycoon... my friends were so freaked out about that..." Thobi says

"Yeah, so she didn't love me for who I am... she loved me for what I have. So, that's why I didn't hesitate to leave her, after I laid my eyes on my ghetto rat... isdudla sami madoda LOL" he says as he kisses me on the lips

"So, what made you think your relationship with uLerato will work out?" Phumizile asks

“Because she’s challenging, as sweet and she is neh, she has this nasty attitude if you step on her toes... when I met her, she played hard to get... that alone nje, made me want to run after her... and I made a goal that if I finally get her... I will change her surname and yes I did LOL” he says

“And you did change it bafo...LOL”Siya says as they handshake...

“Okay, whose next?” I Can’t stop blushing...

“Uhm my past relationship, didn’t work out because I just didn’t see a future with her”
Melisi says

“Why, you didn’t see a future with her?” Thobi

asks

“Because, I was not in that mind yet of settling down as yet” he says

“So why did you see future with Nono?” I ask

“Because, it was love at the first sight and when she told me that she’s a virgin, I felt like I must respect her enough to marry her” he says and Nono is blushing

“Siyabonga?” Pat says

“Haibo, Nokuthula why you’re so interested because wena no Nompilo have no exes? LOL”
Siyabonga says

We all laugh...

“Well Mina on my side, I was planning on marrying anyone to be honest... eve Thobile, I never thought that one day I would call this beautiful in and out woman, my wife and yes that was the best decision I ever made to marry her” he says and mo’girl is blushing

“S’the azishe (its your turn)”Pat says LOL

“LOL... ai Mina I was busy focusing on my studies, so I was not dating for marriage at that time... so yeah when I met ihlanya lami (my crazy woman) changed everything and wanting to have a family with her” S’the says

“mmmh nice” I say

“Mdu?” I ask

“Uhm... my ex was just too much and bossy and pushy so, it just didn't work out nje...” he says

“Mlu?” Nono asks

“LOL... it didn't work out because, we were too focused on work post of the time we were not emotionally connected so yah” he says

Mmmh

“And you?” Sizwe asks me...

“He ghosted on me...” and they all burst into laughter

“Ya, I’m not surprised at all... who would want to marry a crazy ghetto girl? Well yeah bafo did LOL” Siya says as they all laughing even the husband mnx

“I’m glad he did yazi, he didn’t know that he had a very wonderful woman” Sizwe says as he kisses on the cheek...

“Lee, can you please come and help me with something in the kitchen” Phumzile says

“Okay” I say as we both walk in the living room...

“Hey, what’s up?” I say

“Let’s go in our bedroom” she says as she leads me to upstairs

Okay... what’s happening? I hope is not that ghost mother in-law again, because I’m not in the mood...

We walk in the bedroom and she closes the door... and walks straight to he handbag...

“Phumza, what’s up?” I ask

“I’m pregnant...Lee” she says... as she hands me 3 pregnancy tests and they're all positive

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 48

Episode 6 (bonus)

“Phumza, what’s up?” I ask

“I’m pregnant...Lee” she says... as she hands me
3 pregnancy tests...

“Hawu, friend congratulations...” I say with a smile...

“I don’t want this baby” she says... LOL

“Don’t worry, I was like that with tthe twins, and look at me now I’m so obsessed with them... even now I miss them so much, phela it’s for the first time I spent days without seeing them” I say

“Lerato, you don’t understand... why don’t you ask yourself that, why I don’t have kids at the age of 41?” she asks as she’s crying...

Okay I don’t understand now...

“Why vele? Because you love kids?” I ask

“Because I’m scared” I say she’s being paranoid
this one

“LOL... don’t worry, I was also scared when I
was pregnant with Sihle... It’s natural” I say

She shakes her head, and tries to hold her
breath but she can’t stop crying... then I brush
her back and let her cry until she’s fine...

No wonder why she was off the whole weekend,
then we thought Mpumalanga’s atmosphere is
not good for her, kante noooo ugirl umithi (but
no girl is pregnant) I’m happy for her to be
honest...

“Angimfuni lo mtwana (I don’t want this baby)
Lerato [sniffing]” she says

“Why?” I ask

“What if, she’ll have this gift I have? And not grow up normally like me, I couldn’t play freely with other kids because I could see things that people can’t daylight, being friends with ghosts, different spirits overwhelming me and I was always sick. I don’t want my child to go what I went through” and she burst into tears again...

Eish, I get her point now... and to be honest I don’t know what to say to her...

“It’s hard to be me, Lerato... I’m not going to lie, the life that I’m living... I don’t even wish it to my

worst enemy... people think I'm a scam when I approach them, because their ghosts are pressuring me to talk to them... seeing ghosts every where I go... even here there's a spirit and..."

"WHAATTTT?" I freak out

"Relax, its a peaceful spirit... that's why you guys sleep peacefully" she say as wipes her tears

"Hai never shame, we're leaving manje" I say as I stand and she pulls me by my hand

"Sit down... hawu, she's outside and doesn't bother anyone... it's her house and her children made it a holiday home, which she is happy because at least they didn't sell it, at least they

make money out of it” she says

Hayi no... Mmh

“When did you speak to her manje?” I ask

“LOL yesterday morning around 4 am... I saw her when we got here, on Friday and then yesterday I went to see her” she says...

I’ve never been this scared like this yoh....

“Don’t worry, hawu” she says like it’s not a big deal this woman...

“Don’t tell them, you’re going to scare them like you are scared now LOL” she says

“Phumzile, this is very serious yazi and wena uyahleka (and you are laughing) no this is very wrong” I say she can’t stop laughing... like she wasn’t weeping not so long ago...

“Please, I’m begging you relax and trust me... If Mary wasn’t a good spirit I would have told you guys from the start. So she’s good and happy that you guys are here, and she’s guarding her yard” she says

“It was better if I didn’t know, yazi” I say like seriously I’m not comfortable anymore...

And she stop laughing... mare seriously she’s weird yoh!

“So, what are you going to do? About the

pregnancy? And what about Mlu?" I ask

"Eish, I haven't told him and I don't know if I do want to keep this pregnancy" she says now she's staring on the space now

"Please don't consider abortion, I'm begging you" I say

"Eish..." she says as she starts pacing up and down

In the evening....

I've just showered now, everyone is in their bedrooms... I can't stop thinking about Phumzile's issue and the face that there's a

ghost roaming around the yard. But at least we're leaving tomorrow.

"Love, are you okay? You've been very distracted today... yini (what's up?)" he asks as I'm putting on my lacey satin night dress... his favorites LOL

"There's a ghost in here" I say

"Where?" he asks as he raises his eyebrows

"in the house, Phumzile told me"

"No a.a let's go home... let me go wake obafo"
he says

“No, love relax...”

“ARE YOU CRAZY LERATO!!! THERE’S AND GHOST IN HERE AND WENA YOU TELLING TO RELAX!” he freaks out

I burst into laughter....

“Haaah! Sizwe-lethu Dlomo you scared of the ghosts kante? LOL” I can’t stop laughing...

“Thee mighty Sizwe the sniper, is scared of the ghosts LOL” I say

“No.. No.. No... my children and I are not safe with you Shame yoh LOL” I say

“Mxm...” he says

“I’m joking, there’s no ghost here hawu LOL...” I say

“Mxm... udlala gabi yazi (you joking bad)” he says as he gets in the bed and I also do that...

“Bra, you were so terrified LOL” I bust into laughter again

“I’ll get you yazi mxm” he says...as he smiles

LOL

“Uya ifun’ikhekhe(do you want some cake)” as I kiss his chest

“Yebo, hlezi ngiy'ifuna (yes I always want it, kodwa(but) I want to taste it first” he says as goes down on me...

He pulls the nigh dress up, then he spread my legs... plus I don't wear a panty...

I can feel his tongue on my cl**... I'm getting weaker now

“Ahhhhh... Sizwe” I moan

.....

Good morning 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 48

Episode 7

“We really had a great time, from my side I think I needed this... thank you ladies” Melusi says

We’re on our way to the airport, we even hired a car and a driver for the whole weekend.

“Ya, now it’s back to reality... jeeerr” Mlu says I wonder if Phumzile will tell her about the pregnancy....

“There was a ghost in that yard, guys” I say randomly

“Whaaaaattttt????” they all freak out LOL

“Uyaqala angithi (you’re starting)?” Sizwe says

“LOL... Yes, guys there was a spirit there but, it was very peaceful spirit” Phumzile says

“And you decided not to tell us? Wow” Pat says
LOL

“uLerato ushilo yazi (said it) last night, but she said she was joking” Sizwe says looks very disturbed LOL

“And I asked her not to tell you guys, because she’ll scare you LOL... ulerato akalaleli yazi

(doesn't listen)" Phumzile says we can't stop laughing

"Guys, this is so wrong yazi nor" Sizwe says
LOL

"Ubafo, is scared of the ghost, Lerato don't ever do that LOL" Siyabonga says and he burst into laughter

"Bafo, uyakhumbula(you remember) that day after ubaba died, there was a very weird sound in the house, microwaves and the lights, turn themselves on... and uSizwe really freaked out and took his bags and went back to his flat
LOL" Siyabonga says... and they all laugh

"Came back the night before the funeral LOL"

Melusi says while he's laughing

"Is it True? LOL" I ask

"LOL, no one can fight ghosts that's thing, so I play very far from them yoh" Sizwe says he's also laughing

"But, everyone has their phobia guys... even this one is busy making fun of Ubafo and yena is scared of rats" Thobi says pointing Siyabonga

We all laugh again...

"Haaah Siyabonga you're afraid of rats?" I ask

"Mara love, you can't say that in front of my

enemies yazi, especially uLerato, my biggest enemy... I will not hear the end of it yoh”
Siyabonga says as he covers his face with his hand

“This one, snakes infact anything that crawl she freaks out” Sizwe says pointing me... LOL he’s right shame yoh

Everything that crawls nje gives me creeps.

.....

I can’t stop thinking about Phumzile’s and her pregnancy, it’s been a week now this thing is bothering me. Okay, I get her point and I understand her fears, but what if the baby will be normal? And grow like any other kids? No, I need to go see her, she needs me right now.

Ya, I'll go with the twins, since is the only the 3 of us in the house... let me prepare things for them. We'll be back in the afternoon, so that I prepare dinner.

I need to stop by the shops and buy purity for my babies, they ran out of their favorite snack.

Let me call the husband and let him know... it's ringing

"Hello" he says...

Huh! Since when he's saying hello to me first of all?

“Who’s this?” asks as I’m driving...

“It’s me love, what’s up?” he says

“Okay, since when you say ‘hello’ to me Sizwe?
Like I don’t understand” I say

“LOL... hawu mak...”

“Lalela, I’m going to hang up neh... and call
again, then you’re going to answer my call like
you always do neh... okay sharp” I say and I
hang up

And I dial again.....

“MY love” he says says LOL

“Yebo, myeni wami (my husband)” I say

“You’re bullying me yazi... LOL” he says

“LOL...anyway I’m going to Phumzile’s house neh... I’m with your twins” I say

“Oh, is everything okay?” he asks

“Yeah, I need to check up her... She’s not in the good space” I say

“Oh... send my regards” he says

“Okay, love I have to go” I say

“I love you...” he says and he hangs up...

I press the intercom speaker on her gate....

“Please open the gate, I’m outside” I say

“Okay” she says... she sounds sleepy

Then the gate, opens and I drive in the yard...
she standing on the porch...

“Hey, what a nice surprise from my 3
favorites...” she says with a big smile as she
approaching the car...

“ahh balele njalo nje (they’re sleeping)” she says so disappointed

“LOL... once the engine runs nje... gone ngo bothongo (they fall asleep)” I say as I open the rear door and take Buhle, and Phumzile is on another side, taking Mahle

“What do I owe the pleasure?” she asks as we walk in the living room...

“I’m worried about you oe” I say

“Lets put them in this bedroom, at least we’ll hear them when they wake up” she says

Then I follow her to the bedroom next to the living room...

“Look how peacefully, they look when they’re asleep... you’d swear they are not loud and naughty when they’re awake” she says with a big smile... she loves them so much...

“Wine?” she asks as we walk to the living

“Please yhuu” I say

“Ya, I thought so... sdakwa Sami (my drunkard) LOL” she says and she walks in the kitchen,

Her house, is also an open plan kitchen, living room, kitchen and dining are combined and so spacious... I love it. The mat is under the coffee table is a cow skin, and it feels so good on my feet hey.

This house has a peaceful aura Maan and so warm it's like I'm in heaven or ancestral world... yoh!

"You like admiring my house neh?" she says as she comes towards me and hands me the wine glass....

"It fascinates me, and I get so much peace when I'm here" I try to explain

She's smiling...

"LOL... also your husbands said the same thing, the time they were here for their last cleansing" she says...

“Yeah they were right shame” I say...

“You even took off your shoes? Haibo LOL” she says

“LOL yes I love this cow skin texture... it feels good hey!” I say

“LOL ya neh” she says

“What have you decided?” I ask... that’s why I came here after all

“I don’t know, Lee eish” she says

“How far are you?” I ask

“I went to the gynae yesterday, to confirm and I’m 7 weeks” she says while she’s playing with her fingers

She’s almost 2 months pregnant mos...

“Mlu?” I ask

“I haven’t told him... I don’t even know if I want to keep this baby...” she says

“Does he have any kids?” I ask

“Yes, 10 years baby girl” she says

“Please, keep the baby... I’m begging you” I say

“and I remember before I got pregnant, I had a dream of my holding a new born baby, it felt so real but I just didn’t take it seriously” she says

“What if your ancestors were showing you, that they’ll finally bless you with a baby?” I ask

“Possibly” she says while she’s leaning her back on the sofa and she’s facing up

“aaaahhhh mmmh” a cry

“That’s Buhle...” I say as u stand and rushes to the bedroom, because they have this tendency

of wanting to jump out of bed imagine! Just because now they can crawl, they think they can do anything now nxa...

“Gosh, how did you know it was her?” she asks as I walk back to to living room holding her....

“She wakes up early, she sleeps last and she wakes up first... very weird this one” I say as I sit down

“LOL... weird like you...”

“LOL why you say that?” I ask

“You’re so weird Lee, I can’t read your mind, you’re unpredictable and impulsive LOL... I don’t

know what's in your mind and what is your next move" she says as she takes Buhle from me and her yogurt...

"Even Sizwe, likes to say that and it frustrates him that he can't just figure out what's going in my mind LOL" I say and we both laughing

It was a good idea maybe, coming with the twins here, will change her mind about her pregnancy plus she loves them so much.

"How did you cope? I mean raising Thuthu and Sihle at the same time, after 5 years, Thando came and you had to raise 3 of them, running business and being a wife?" she asks as she's feeding Buhle

“To be honest, it was not easy but having Sizwe around and my late nanny I told you about uMakhumalo, they really helped me a lot yazi... they made this motherhood thing easy for me. Sizwe is hands on when it comes to his children, he’s willing to help and twice a week he works from home, just to help me with the kids and for me to rest... From Thuthu nje, he’s always been like that. I’m so blessed to have such a thoughtful husband shame” I say...

“Yeah, I’ve noticed that about him... He loves his children so much even his brother’s children.... I remember bumping into him with all of Dlomo brood 12 of them, even Sthoko before she passed... and I asked him ukithi manje icrèche? And he was like we’re here for lunch I miss them so much...” she says

“12?” I’m confused

“Yes, S’the’s daughter from outside marriage”
she says

“Oh” I say

“Did Nokuthula accept that child?” she asks

“Not really, but what I heard from Thuthu is that
when they all go out with their fathers, they do
fetch her from her mother’s place” I say

“She needs to accept her, so that S’the can
make a welcoming ceremony for her since he
didn’t marry the baby mama... it’s very
important that child needs a protection from

Dlomo ancestors like others” she says... she’s right

“I’ll talk to her” I say... Buhle is getting restless not she wants to be on the floor and be naughty mnx

“Okay, your diva wants to play on the floor” she’s talking about Buhle

“Ya, they’re now crawling so they forever on the floor... I’m forever screaming at them jeerrr they are getting naughty now” I say... then she puts Buhle on the floor and starts crawling...

I should have came with their walking rings eish...

“Eish they’ve grown yazi.... Not so long ago they were so tiny and scary” she says

“LOL, I still can’t believe they’re turn one in 5 months” I say

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 49

Episode 1

It's the award ceremony day, and we're busy preparing ... Thobi and her team are busy with mu hair and face in the living room, while the husband is busy on his Pc in the veranda, when he's supposed to get ready. But anyways he's waiting for Nomusa to bring him, the suit... yes she's my P.A, and helps a lot with my admin needs yes, I've been meaning to look for a Pa, but I was coping by the without it. So now I really need, so that my schedule can be in order, like the vineyard and I now own 4 restuarants, the one at the vineyard and the other one in Joburg Fourways.

She's doing quite well, more especially now that she's studying business office administration, part time... yes Sizwe is responsible for her fees.

I'm happy with her so far plus she's a fast learner, she even got her license and I bought her Hyundai i20, at least she can maintain it. I also need to introduce her to a new fashion, she needs to dress like she's working now and I pay her lot of money for her to dress like that.

I sold Musa's vineyard, and it was worth R15M... yes without Sizwe's knowledge there was no way I cannot accept it yoh never! I shared the money to 7 NGO's in here one NGO got R1m from me and as anonymous sponsor, including Nono's NGO... at last she decided to open something for herself yoh after so many years working for the government yerrr. She opened a children's home and is going quiet well I must say and she's also working with Pat, how? I don't know hey! There are people working there also.

“Oh! My God, you’re so beautiful” Nomusa says as she walks in the living room

“I’m not even dressed, Sasa LOL” I say

“Oh sisi, is that my suit?” Sizwe asks as he walks in the living room

“Yebo (yes), bafo... here” she says as she hands him

“Ngiyabonga (thank you) let me go get dressed” he says as he goes upstairs

“Haibo, maNgwane you really know your work mfazi (woman) look how beautiful makaSihle looks... you’swear ukuthi (that) she’s not mother

of 5” she says LOL

“LOL, thanx skhwiza” Thobi says

“It’s 5 pm now skonie, you need to get dressed manje” Thobi says

“Yeah, let’s go get dress in this bedroom once” I say as we walk to the downstairs bedroom...

Thobi’s cousin made it for me, she’s a qualified fashion designer and she made my dredd the exactly from the picture. It’s nude sleeveless, maxi dress, patchwork split from my thigh to downwards and sliver crystal heels going to match with silver crystal clutch bag. I’ll only wear the diamond studs because it will be too much if I put on the necklace, big earrings and

bracelet because dress, heels and clutchbag has too much bling.

Damn I look good, the hairstyle Thobi put on 30 inches lace front, straight weave and made kind of messy with curly ends but it's nice hey!

"Done" she says

"You looks gorgeous" she says

"Babe, hurry we need to rush" Sizwe says as he knocks on the bedroom door

"Yeah, I'm done!" I shout as I pack my clutch bag

“Asambe (let’s go) skonie” Thobi says as she opens the doors

I walk out the bedroom holding me dress because is huge and long LOL....

“Wooooow!!!”

“YOOOOOOOH MA!!!!”

“WHOOOOOO!!!”

They all cheer up, Sihle, Thuthu while she’s busy making a video, Nomusa, maNkosi and my man’s jaws are dropped... he’s looking good with a nude slim fit Suit, white shirt and brown shoes my date.

“Shall we?” as I stand in front of him while he’s still admiring me...

“Babe!” I say

“Ahem... you look beautiful my wife” he says and blushing

“Thank you” I say and he kisses on the cheek

“Okay... Let me take you guys a picture” Thuthu our photographer LOL

“Wow, you guys look handsome nad beautifull” she says

“Thank you baby” Sizwe says

“We can go now, or else we’ll miss the red carpet entrance” I say

“Okay” he says as he takes my hand and walks out

“We’re using Maserati” he says with a big smile... he loves that car hey!

Then he opens the door for me, and helps me with this huge dress as I get in the car

“I spoke to uMvelase, and they are already there” he says as he starts the car

“Ya, plus they’re both punctual hey” I say

“Mmmh, unlike my wife hey!” he says LOL

Now we’re driving out the yard....

“I still say, if man expects his woman, to be punctual, then that man is toxic and abusive struuu” I say

“LOL... yeah right! I made peace with you long time ago wife” he says

Okay, what does Mlu wants now?

‘Hi, Mlu” I say as I answer the phone

“Hi Lerato, I didn’t know you have my number”
he says

“No, but the caller id just confirmed your name”
I say

“Okay, uhm I know this is odd, but can I see
you?” he says

“Uhm, when?” I ask

“I can come now to your house” he says

“Unfortunately, I’m on my way to awards
ceremony now, but tomorrow I’m free you can
come” I say

“Okay, thank you so much and I’ll see you tomorrow” he says and hangs up

“Ofunani (what does he wants) uSotobe” Sizwe asks

“He asked to see me, I don’t know why” I say

“Did you meet him before, he met maNkomo?”

“Why?” I ask

“I mean Buthelezi situation” he says

“Okay, ufan’ukuthini kahle kahle (what are you

trying to say exactly?) Sizwe-lethu” I say

“Were you also friends before he could meet maNkomo?” he asks again

Heheheh... ncncncnc this one wants a war and ngizo mupha (I’m going to give him) shame...

“So, grand shap, wena Sizwe according to you, ngihamba ngi yenza ubungani namadoda (I go around making friends with men?)?” I ask

“No, love that’s not what I meant” he says

“What I was trying to ask, is why is asking to see you because you guys are not friends” he says

“How am I supposed to know Sizwe? And he’s my friend’s boyfriend... don’t you think he needs some advice about my friend? Huh?” I ask

He focusses on the road...

“So vele in your eyes I’m a whore neh?” I ask

“A,a Lerato I didn’t say that hawu” he says

“Bo uthini keh (what were you saying)” I ask

“Ai, let drop it Lerato yoh!” he says

“Ai, ongborile (you’ve bored me) shame” I say

as I look at the window

“Eh, I know you start speaking Sotho, I’m in trouble... I’m so sorry love, I didn’t mean the wrong way” he says as he holds my hands

“Ngiyaxolisa(I’m sorry) my love” he stays

“Whatever Sizwe” I say

We drive in the venue... and it’s already park...

It’s already parked here...

“Yoh, how we going to find oMvelase” he asks

“let me call Thembi” I say as I dial her

numbers...

“Friend, where are you? I’ve secured the sits for you guys” she says, already she’s anxious I love my friend

“We’ve just drove in” I say

Sizwe is busy, parking the car with the car guard, as if this car does not have park sensors mnx

“Okay, I’ll wait for you guys, right after the the red carpet entrance” she says

“okay sure” I say as I step out of the car... and he helps me with the huge dress again...

Now we're walking towards the entrance while holding hands of course like we didn't fight not so long ago...

....

Goodnight lovies 

20 shares for a bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 49

Episode 2

Now we're walking towards the entrance, while holding hands of course... like we didn't fight not so long ago...

SNAP... SNAP.... SNAP

"Chef, congratulations on your nominations, please tell us how are feeling right now?" the TV presenter says holding a mic with her camera man... Lights yhuuu!

"Thank you so much, and I'm nervous and excited at the same time" I say

"Mr Dlomo, how do you feel about your wife's nominations?" she asks Sizwe

“I’m so proud of her, and I’m so excited for her...
I can’t express my feelings right now” He says
speaking English so fluently like he’s not hard
headed Zulu man mnx

“Do you mind, telling us who dressed you?” she
asks

SNAP!!!

“I’m dressed by my designer, Xolile Ngwane...
hair and make-up is my sister in law Thobile
Dlomo” I say

“And you Mr Dlomo?”

“I got my suit from, the boutique as always” He says

“You guys look so amazing, thank you so much for your time and good luck” she says

“Thank you “we both say and walk to the entrance...

Here she is, with a gold boobtube dress and long curly weave...

“You guys look good” says as we approach her

“Thank you friend” I say as I hug her

“Come let’s go in...” she says as we follow her...

Nice set up, deco it's very nice...

Oh there are sitting on round table right next to the stage, at least we'll see and hear everything. Mdu is looking good with a black suit and gold tie.

"Mvelase" Sizwe says as they hand shake

"Dinangwe" Mdu says then we sit down

I see there's a finger foods platter, savory platter, and snack platter... bottles of still water, glasses and side platter. Also waiters and waitresses are busy walking around with trays of champagne glasses.

It's about to start now... and the hosts are Chef Gerald the famous cook book author, also a lecturer in Culinary school in Joburg and chef Nthabiseng has a reality cooking show and also a cook book author she's also from joburg.

"Good evening, everyone you all look amazing without your chef overalls LOL... I'd like to welcome you to Durban culinary awards... I am Chef Nthabiseng Serobe and these gentlemen here is Chef Gerald Jacobs and we are your hosts" Chef Nthabiseng announces and the crowd is cheering

"Please give it up for Zonke, for the opening performance" Chef Gerald says

Oh! I love Zonke, she's one of my favorite singers....

"I hear them say your name... And I know you live in me... They say Viva he's a legend.... And I'd smile, and my mind would fly... Every day of my life watching you... ndizidla m'na ngawe...Ndibubona...ububele bakho...Ndinjena nje nguwe... Viva you are a legend...La la le la li la la la.... Aye la li la la la a... La la li la la la...Aye e e eeee.... La la la li la la.... Aye la li la la la a.... La la li la la la.... Aye e e eeee" As she's singing with her back up crew... I'm also singing because I love this song

"Sure, is there a bar here?" Mdu asks the waiter as he hands us champagnes

"Sure, next to the entrance" the waiter says

“Dinangwe, can we go get ourselves, some whiskey I’ll not drink this shit that cause heartburn” Mdu says and we all laugh

“Sure, you’re right” Sizwe says and kisses me on the cheek and stands

“When we arrived, I bumped into familiar faces from culinary school yazi” Thembi says

“Really?” I ask

Sizwe’s phone is beeping...

“Yeah... some asked ukuthi where are you” she says

“Why did they ask about me?” I ask

It rings once....

Okay, let me check it might my children, they really like to text us instead of calling even when it's emergency mnx...

[Hawu Lethu, I just saw you passing our table but I'm sure you didn't see me] text from unsaved numbers...

“Friend, are you okay?” Thembi asks

“Yeah, I'm good” I say...

They're coming back followed by 2 waiters, one is holding ice bucket and the other one is holding a tray of whiskey glasses...

"Okay, as we're about to start the awards ceremony... may I see all the nominations on the screen please" Chef Nthabi says

And all our names and pictures appear on the screen... we are all cheering....

"I'm so proud of you baby" Mdu says as he kisses Thembi on the cheek

Is time they announce the winners... my fingers are crossed. I remember how my waiters and waitresses did they voting champagne for me, to the customers hopefully those votes with

help me get the award like they do every year.

Later.....

Award ceremony is over now... we can't go home, because I'm busy with the interviews for winning Best-selling cooking products and best serving quality food in town. Already I did 4 interviews and tired now seriously.

My friend won best food vlogger in town and best food presentation... I mean yay we really work hard. She's also busy with the interview, some from school can't believe we're still friends for 15 years now.

"Yoh, can't this interviews wait until tomorrow? I want my husband now" I say to Thembi

“Where are they vele?” Thembi ask

“Over there” I say as I point them...

Okay what does this girl wants here? Nonono
I’m going to get my husband, I’m not
comfortable with her around him...

“Lee, uyaphi (where are you going)? We’re not
done!” Thembi shouts

“Mina, I’m done... you’ll find me where our cars
parked” I says as I walk towards them still
holding my trophies...

“Hi, Chef may I have a word with you please”
the guy stops me yoh! another interview ei

“Okay” I say defeatedly

“How do you feel after you won 2 categories?”
he asks

“I’m so excited and so proud of myself... who would’ve known that I’ll be this successful with my cooking passion” I say with a fake smile...

I see they laugh all loud with that Nomalanga girl jeeerrrr! Mdu is busy chatting with a couple I don’t know...

This is busy going on and on asking me question and I keep on answering but my mind is not here honest... I want that girl to be away from my man

“Thank you, chef for your time” he says and I nod and walk to see Sizwe...

“Hey love, are you done with the interviews?” he asks as he put his hand on my waist... I love how he looks at me...

“Yeah” I say

“Chef, congratulations” she says... she brushes Sizwe’s back

“Thank you” I smirk

“I was telling Noma, ukuthi I used to cross night with you, when you were studying at night, and

be the judge of the recipes you did for the practical's... it was hard but look at you now” he says

“Yeah true...” I say

“Oh... nice” she says as continues brushing Sizwe’s back

“Please stop, touching my husband” I say

“Oh sorry... just that I'm used to this when were still dating, I guess I can't stop this habit LOL” she says as she’s laughing... and Sizwe just smirks

“Well, you need to stop that habit, because he’s

no longer your boyfriend, he's my husband now"
I say with a straight face

"Okay... I have to go, Lethu it was nice seeing
you again" she says and walk away...

"Was she the one who sent you text? The time
you went to bar?" I ask

"Oh yes" he says

"So, you guys exchanged numbers?" I ask as I
raise my eyebrows

"Ya I gave her my business my business
numbers?" he says

“Why?” I ask

“Really babe? Do I really have to explain myself uNomalanga? She’s a business woman and now her product are all over Africa so she need our truck services and shipment” he says

“I don’t like her... and if I find her being touchy touchy to you, I’m going to slap her” I say

“LOL... babe come on” he says

“Oh! So you like it when she’s touching you?” I ask

“I was not even aware, she was touching me” he says

GHRAAAA! NXA!

“Goodnight guys” Thembi says

“Dinangwe, we’ll talk” Mdu says and they
handshake and we all walk to our cars....

Nxa! That girl bored me honestly...

“Entlek, bekafunani lana (what is she doing her)?
Because is not a chef?” I ask as he opens the
door for me...

“She also has a catering company, and she is
the one who catered for the event” he says as
he closes the door and walks to the driver’s

door... nx!

.....

Good morning lovies

Each and every episode I post, can i get 20 shares and you'll get bonus episode everyday

She took a risk that change her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 49

Episode 3 (Bonus)

The husband, decided to make a braai for

awards celebration... he's so happy shame LOL. He's even planning to make a shelf for my trophies I got for all these years, I agree they're many now hey!

It still early in the morning 9 am, I'm bonding with my children in a living room and my man. I need to start preparing but I'm so lazy, plus we slept late late last night... we arrived in the house around 12 am and yes we shagged until 3 am jerrr.

"Ma, your phone is ringing" Thando says as he's rushing to hand me the phone

"Hello" I say

"MakaSihle, is it fine if I come now, before

everyone come for the braai?" Mlu asks

"Yeah sure" I say

"Okay, thank you very much, I'm here by the complex next to your house" he says as he hangs up

"Love, Mlu is coming" I say to Sizwe as he's feeding the twins, a porridge

"Are they fighting with maNkomo?" he asks

"That's exactly how you were supposed to ask me last night, you know" I say

"Ngixolisile nje (but I apologised) babe" he says

as he shrugs

“Yeah, right” I say as I go to the kitch to marinate the meat...

My phone beeps...

[Friend, I’m coming... I need to talk to you before everyone arrives] Phumzile’s text....

Eh!

The intercom rings... it’s Mlu I quickly opens the gate

“Eish” I say

“Yini (what’s up)” Sizwe asks

“Phumzile, is also coming... she also wants to talk to me” I say

“YOH” he says as he puts Buhle and Mahle in their walking rings...

“Knock... knock” Mlu says as he walki in the living room

“Sanibonani” he greets

“Sotobe...” Sizwe says

And they handshake....

“Eish, makaSihle I have a problem here” he says
as he sits down

“Let me go start the fire” Sizwe says

“Nonono bafo please stay, I also need your
advice” he says

“Okay...” Sizwe says as he sits next to me...

“I found ultra sound scan copies, in P’s hand
bag and also a pamphlet of woman’s clinic, I
used to work with” he says

“Did you ask her?” Sizwe asks

“Yes, I did and she told me that she doesn’t want any children, that is why she’s considering an abortion” he says then he faces down... shame man

“So, what was her reasons?” I say

“(Sniffing) uhm excuse me... yes, I did ask her and her reasoning was she’s scared that our child will come, having the same gift she has and it will make his/her life miserable and always pleasing the ghosts... makaSihle, I don’t understand why she’s so worked up about this because yena she’s doing quite well with this gift and look how successful she is with that gift of helping people” he says

“I really don’t understand her, to be honest” he says

The intercom rings again... I think it's her

Sizwe stands and walks to the kitchen...

"It's maNkomo" he says he's looking on the screen...

I think is best if we speak to both of them...

I hear the car is pulling up, outside

Sizwe is sitting next to me again

"Sanibonani... ubekwa yini lana (What are you doing here) Dr Sibiya" she asks as she walks in

and sits on the 1 seater couch

“I needed someone who’ll hear me out, angithi wena awungilaleli (since you don’t want to hear me out)” he says

“I am not going to change my mind Sotobe, that is why I let you go, find someone who is normal so she can bare you children... mina I’m not normal, so as this child is not going to be normal” she says

“Ahem... maNkomo, can I ask you a question?”
Sizwe asks

“Yes, Dinangwe” she says

“Who supported you, on your ancestral journey from the start?” he asks

“My parents before they died” she says

“How old were you? When they passed?” he asks...

Sizwe is kinda scary, when he’s serious... I don’t know if I’m seeing this alone or what....

“I was an intern, freshly from medicine school... I was 26” she says

“So, why don’t you keep the baby, and is he/she have that gift, you guys will support her like your parents did... and what I like is that uSotobe

really accepted you, the way you are and I see that he's loving you every day... you guys will break up just because you assume that the baby will come, having your gift. Okay, keh what if he/she will not? Will be normal just like any other kids?" Sizwe says mmmh he's right

"P, I've never been so sure about my future, hence I'm still a bachelor... but ever since I met you themba lami... I knew and I was sure that I want a future with you and I want to spend the rest of my life with you" he says...

Phumzile is playing with her fingers...

"Friend, please don't do it... give a baby a chance to live... give yourself a chance to be a mother" I say

“Make sure whatever decision, you going to make... won't come bac to bite you at the end of the day” Sizwe says

“I’m scared, Mlungisi... aaaaahhhhh!!!!!!” she burst into tears and Mlu rushes to hold her...

“don’t be my love, I’ll be always here for you... I promise” he says as he’s holding her tight...

She can’t stop crying....

“Please marry me” he says OMG

We look at each other with Sizwe... and he smiles while shaking his head

“I know, I didn’t plan to propose to you like this but... please marry me” he says as he wipes her tears

.....

BONUS

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 49

Episode 4

I'm on the way to see Pat, since the school are close for June holidays... we have a lunch date, for old times sake. I need to talk to her about Lwandle... before mother-in-law terrosize me, for not fixing this. Yes, she made me a fixer in these family and I'm embracing it... I do feel like is too much sometimes but at the end of the day it is what it is.

That house is so quiet, without my children hle, they all went to Vaal to visit their gogo... even the twins LOL. As much they annoy me but I miss them... I miss their noise, Thuthu fighting Sihle, the twins screaming and our chat with Thando mxm ai. They'll be back after 2 weeks, so, ya I'll hang in there. Also their father misses them... he's so lonely without them, especially when we had a fight or when I'm busy, he'd just sit there, in the living alone while watching TV.

Okay Phumzile is calling...

"MaNkomo" I say as I'm driving

"LOL... you really sound like your husband, right now" she says and we both laugh

"LOL... skhiphani (what's up)" I say

"LOL, Lerato just stop being ghetto nje, just for once" she says and we laugh again... someone is it the good mood today

"Bathong! What have I done now?" I ask

"Why don't you say 'whats wrong or whats going' instead of saying 'skhiphani' hayi hayi"

she says LOL

“You can take me out of the ghetto... but you can't take the ghetto outta me...” as I sing... she's laughing

“LOL... ya nor say no more... okay Mlu is sending his people at ekhaya Ulundi, this weekend”

“ALILILILILILILILILILILI... ALILILILILILILILILILILI!!!!” as I alulate... and she's laughing or blushing...

“Oh my... I'm so happy for you mgani wami (my friend)” I say

“Thank you... can you please come with me to home, to help me with the preparations... I have

no blood sisters so I take you Dlomo wives as my sisters” she says

“Lalela, say no more I’ll be there... plus abantwana abekho (the kids are not around) so I’ll be there” I say...

“LOL... thank you so much Lee, you’re the best” she says

“You’re welcome babes... I have a lunch date with Pat neh we’ll talk” I say as I park the car

“Oh, okay shap” she says she hangs up...

I step out of the car, walks to the restaurant... it’s for the first we going to try out this

restaurant. I hope they serve best food, like at my restuarants.

She's here already having a wine LOL... looking beautiful even though she didn't put on the make-up, she's beautiful naturally and also her body still driving me crazy.

"Yazi wena and not being pantual drives me mad" she says

Yeah, that's our greeting by the way...

"Please give me a hug, and stop shout at me" I say as I open my arms and she stands as give me a hug...

"Hello, Makgotso... how are you skhwiza sami (my sister in law)" I say while we're still hugging

"I'm good and I missed you so much" she says as I let go of her...

"I miss you more... hey!" I say as I sit down

"How have you been?" she asks

"Good, yazi can't complain... and you?" I say

"Ag, we had a fight with S'the... this morning" she says

"Hi, ma'am here's the menu... in the meantime what would you like to drink?" he asks

“Uhm another bottle of this wine she’s having... and I’ll have seafood and pasta please” I sa

“Ma’am?” he asks Pat

“Steak, pork ribs and wings with green salad and fries please” she says... he nods and walks away

“Why did you guys fight?” I ask

“He want’s Lwandle to come for the scholl holidays, without talking to me first” she says

SIGH!

Exactly the person I wanted to talk about with

her...

“Oe, when are you going to accept the child?” I ask

“Ei, awung’yeke ngiyak’cela (leave me alone please)” she says

“Makgotso, maMdletse want’s S’the to perform a ritual for her and introduce her to Dlomo ancestors” I say

“So Mina ngingena phi (where do I get involved)?” she asks

“You’re his wife, Pat” I say

She's gulping on her wine...

"The poor child is innocent her, she's a Dlomo... you and I know ukuthi she needs to be protected by the ancestors" I say

"Sigh! How do I even accept her?" she asks

"By letting her, come spend June holidays with you guys... she's only 3 for goodness sake" I say

"Okay..." she says as the waiter come and put the plate of food on the table... also a bottle of wine in a ice bucket

Okay I love the presentation... looks appetizing...

“Thank you” I say

“How is the vineyard?” she asks as she I pales the food with a fork

“Good, I went there last week” I say as I shove fork with impaled pasta in my mouth

“when are you going there again?” she asks

“Tomorrow” say

“Ngihamba nawe (I’m going with you)” she says

“Okay, cool” I say

“Oh by the way, Mlu is paying lobola for Phumzile, this weekend” I say

“Oh my!!! That’s good hey!” she says

“So, she asked me to be come with her to Ulundi on Friday, to help her with preparations... so please go with me? I trust you with the cooking oe” I say

“Say no more, as long as we gonna stock up booze” she says LOL

“Uyayazi mos, asi sebenzi (You know, we don’t work) without petrol LOL” I say as we do the high 5” I say as we laugh out loud...

“Dlomo wives” a woman’s voice...

As we turn, I don’t know this face and I’ve never seen it before...

“Please, tell your husband’s brother, that he needs to to maintain his child before I take him to the media” she says

“YAY!!!! WHOAH PAT WAI.... AAAWWWW!!!!” I scream...

“OH MY GOD, WHAT HAVE I DONE!!!!” she screams

Awwww!!!!

.....

Goodnight lovies 

20 shares for a bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 49

Episode 4

I'm on the way to see Pat, since the school are close for June holidays... we have a lunch date, for old times sake. I need to talk to her about

Lwandle... before mother-in-law terrosize me, for not fixing this. Yes, she made me a fixer in these family and I'm embracing it... I do feel like is too much sometimes but at the end of the day it is what it is.

That house is so quiet, without my children hle, they all went to Vaal to visit their gogo... even the twins LOL. As much they annoy me but I miss them... I miss their noise, Thuthu fighting Sihle, the twins screaming and our chat with Thando mxm ai. They'll be back after 2 weeks, so, ya I'll hang in there. Also their father misses them... he's so lonely without them, especially when we had a fight or when I'm busy, he'd just sit there, in the living alone while watching TV.

Okay Phumzile is calling...

“MaNkomo” I say as I’m driving

“LOL... you really sound like your husband, right now” she says and we both laugh

“LOL... skhiphani (what’s up)” I say

“LOL, Lerato just stop being ghetto nje, just for once” she says and we laugh again... someone is it the good mood today

“Bathong! What have I done now?” I ask

“Why don’t you say ‘whats wrong or whats going’ instead of saying ‘skhiphani’ hayi hayi” she says LOL

“You can take me out of the ghetto... but you can’t take the ghetto outta me...” as I sing... she’s laughing

“LOL... ya nor say no more... okay Mlu is sending his people at ekhaya Ulundi, this weekend”

“ALILILILILILILILILILILILI... ALILILILILILILILILILILI!!!!” as I alulate... and she’s laughing or blushing...

“Oh my... I’m so happy for you mgani wami (my friend)” I say

“Thank you... can you please come with me to home, to help me with the preparations... I have no blood sisters so I take you Dlomo wives as my sisters” she says

“Lalela, say no more I’ll be there... plus abantwana abekho (the kids are not around) so I’ll be there” I say...

“LOL... thank you so much Lee, you’re the best” she says

“You’re welcome babes... I have a lunch date with Pat neh we’ll talk” I say as I park the car

“Oh, okay shap” she says she hangs up...

I step out of the car, walks to the restaurant... it’s for the first we going to try out this restaurant. I hope they serve best food, like at my restuarants.

She's here already having a wine LOL... looking beautiful even though she didn't put on the make-up, she's beautiful naturally and also her body still driving me crazy.

"Yazi wena and not being pantual drives me mad" she says

Yeah, that's our greeting by the way...

"Please give me a hug, and stop shout at me" I say as I open my arms and she stands as give me a hug...

"Hello, Makgotso... how are you skhwiza sami (my sister in law)" I say while we're still hugging

"I'm good and I missed you so much" she says
as I let go of her...

"I miss you more... hey!" I say as I sit down

"How have you been?" she asks

"Good, yazi can't complain... and you?" I say

"Ag, we had a fight with S'the... this morning"
she says

"Hi, ma'am here's the menu... in the meantime
what would you like to drink?" he asks

"Uhm another bottle of this wine she's having...
and I'll have seafood and pasta please" I sa

“Ma’am?” he asks Pat

“Steak, pork ribs and wings with green salad and fries please” she says... he nods and walks away

“Why did you guys fight?” I ask

“He want’s Lwandle to come for the scholl holidays, without talking to me first” she says
SIGH!

Exactly the person I wanted to talk about with her...

“Oe, when are you going to accept the child?” I

ask

“Ei, awung’yeke ngiyak’cela (leave me alone please)” she says

“Makgotso, maMdletse want’s S’the to perform a ritual for her and introduce her to Dlomo ancestors” I say

“So Mina ngingena phi (where do I get involved)?” she asks

“You’re his wife, Pat” I say

She’s gulping on her wine...

“The poor child is innocent her, she’s a Dlomo...

you and I know ukuthi she needs to be protected by the ancestors” I say

“Sigh! How do I even accept her?” she asks

“By letting her, come spend June holidays with you guys... she’s only 3 for goodness sake” I say

“Okay...” she says as the waiter come and put the plate of food on the table... also a bottle of wine in a ice bucket

Okay I love the presentation... looks appetizing...

“Thank you” I say

“How is the vineyard?” she asks ashe I pales the

food with a fork

“Good, I went there last week” I say as I shove
fork with impaled pasta in my mouth

“when are you going there again?” she asks

“Tomorrow” say

“Ngihamba nawe (I’m going with you)” she says

“Okay, cool” I say

“Oh by the way, Mlu is paying lobola for
Phumzile, this weekend” I say

“Oh my!!! That’s good hey!” she says

“So, she asked me to be come with her to Ulundi on Friday, to help her with preparations... so please go with me? I trust you with the cooking oe” I say

“Say no more, as long as we gonna stock up booze” she says LOL

“Uyayazi mos, asi sebenzi (You know, we don’t work) without petrol LOL” I say as we do the high 5” I say as we laugh out loud...

“Dlomo wives” a woman’s voice...

As we turn, I don’t know this face and I’ve never

seen it before...

“Please, tell your husband’s brother, that he needs to to maintain his child before I take him to the media” she says

“YAY!!!! WHOAH PAT WAI.... AAAWWWW!!!!” I scream...

“OH MY GOD, WHAT HAVE I DONE!!!!” she screams

Awwwww!!!!

.....

Goodnight lovies 

20 shares for a bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 49

Episode 5 (Bonus)

“Please, tell your husband’s brother, that he needs to to maintain his child before I take him to the media” she says

“YAY!!!! WHOAH PAT WAI.... AAAWWWW!!!!” I scream...

“OH MY GOD, WHAT HAVE I DONE!!!!” she screams

Awwww!!!!

“Smack!!!!”

“You see what have I done to my sister, huh uzonya wena msunu wakho” she says as she walks towards her and girl, is stepping backwards

“Pat, leave her... take me to the Dr” I say

Pat, stabbed the side of my left hand... but not that deep...

“Ma’am, here’s the dish cloth please wipe yourself...” the waiter

“But it’s your...”

“No, it’s fine ma’am” he says shame man...

“How much is our bill?” she asks the waiter who served us... as She quickly take off her purse

“R1200, ma’am” he says...

“Here keep the change” she says and helps me walk to the car, holding our handbags...

“I’m really sorry oe... I wanted to stab that bitch... nxa!” she says

“Stab her and then what?” I ask as I get in the car

“To teach her a lesson Lerato!” she shouts as she starts her car

“No, Makgotso... you need to control your anger.... What if you stabbed her to death huh?”
I say

“Did you see how rude she was to us, Lerato!? She was disrespectful to us” she says

“Yes, she was but you could’ve killed her” I say

“I’m so sorry Lee, I didn’t mean to...” she says as she focusing on the road... Look very worried...

This dish cloth is so bloody...

“LOL, ngizo m'tshela uSizwe, ukuthi ung'gwazile (I'll tell Sizwe that you stabbed me) LOL.... Aww”
I say

“It hurts?” she asks

“Ya, but it’s not a deep cut” I say

“Let’s go to Kotwal, I don’t want to stay on the long queues” I say

“Okay” she says...

My phone is ringing in a handbag...

“Will you be able to reach it?” she asks

“Yes” as I take my bag from the bag... and I take the phone out...

It rings again... it's Sizwe

“Yes, love” I say

“Lerato, yini amasimba eng'wabona lana efounini (what shit is this, I'm seeing on a phone)?” He asks calmly

“Ukhuluma ngani manje (what are you talking about now)?” I ask

“I’m watching a video here is trending on the social media, and I see you and maKhumalo fighting this lady here” he says

“Ai, I have to go, I'm at the Dr shap” as I hang up

“Manje (and now)?” she asks as she parks the car

“We’re trending on the social media” I say as I step out of the car

“Whaaattt???” she freaks out

“Yep, they took a video and it looks like we were fighting that girl” I say as we walk in the reception area

“Mxxxxm ghraa nxa” she says

“Hello... Hi sisi why are you looking at us like that? You want me to slap you?” ey PATIENCE YOH!

“Errrrrrr... Uhm...ahem”

“Voetsek! If you have something to say to us say it now, instead of staring at us like that hawu nxa!” Pat...

What did I say, about Pat having rude, nasty attitude huh?

“Sisi, is Dr Kotwal available?” I ask politely

“Oh, yes he is... you can go in” she says

“Thank you” say as we walk towards the Dr’s office door...

“Knock, knock” I say

“Yes, come in” Dr say

“Mrs D, what happened to your hand?”he asks as he stands and walks towards me

“I got stabbed by mistake” I say

“Mmmh the cut is not deep... sit on the stretcher” he says as he walks to his medical shelf

Pat sits on the chair....

“Knock... Knock” the door opens its Sizwe...

“Sanibonani” he greets as he walks towards me...

“Love, what happened?” he asks as he’s looking at bloody dish cloth

I don't know how to explain this hey!

“MaKhumalo, what happened?” he finally looks at Pat and he puts his hands on the waist

“Uhm... err... I stabbed her hand, by mistake”

“Whaaattt?????” he freaks out eish

“Dinangwe, I didn't mean to... I was going to stab that skank, who disrespected us on our table” she tries to explain

The Dr is busy stitching me... As painful as it is... I'm focusing on these two LOL

“Uso gwaza abantu keh manje (you're now

stabbing people)” he asks

Pat is playing with her fingers... like a little teenage girl... she’s scared of Sizwe and Melisi by the way

“I don’t know what to do with you guys anymore yazi” he says

“Sizwe, for your own information, we weren’t fight that girl, so chill hawu”I say

“You guys will put me on the early grave, honestly” he says LOL

“Nokuthula, stop being impulsive because it’ll lead you to jail... Ngiyak’tshela (I’m telling you)”

he says

For the first time I hear him calling Pat by her name LOL

“Sizwe, we’re not kids so relax” I say...

“Aukahle, Lerato what if she did stab her? What would’ve happened?” he asks

“Done” Dr says

“Here are the painkillers” he says as he hands me a the pills

“Come next week Friday, to remove the stitches” Dr says

“Okay, thanks Dr” as we walk out of the office

“Please ask Siphon, to go get my car at the luncheon restaurant” I say as we walk to the parking lot

“Okay, I’m talking you home... as for you, go tell ubafo that you wanted to stab someone “ he says LOL

Pat, gets in her car without saying anything to him... LOL

.....

Goodnight 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 49

Episode 6

“Uyaphi (where are you going) when you dressed up like this?” Sizwe asks as I hand him a plate of breakfast

We’re in the dining room... just the two of us. I called them last night and shame they are having good time, and they don’t even miss their best friend LOL... but they complain about cold weather there in Vaal... I know it’s flipping cold there.

“Cape Town, to check the vineyard” I say as I sit down

“I thought you are sick” he says as he’s eating

“Ngiphethwe yini, myeni wami (from what my husband)?” I ask

“Stabbed hand?” he says

“Yes, stabbed hand... I’m not sick” I say

“Mmmh uyabuya? (are you coming back)?” he asks

“Yes, angithi I have a 46 years old son, who will sulk and whine, when I’m away from him, for the

whole day” I say...

He’s laughing...

“That time my own children are not behaving like him, futhi they don’t even stress about me wherever they’re” I say

“LOL... I spoke to uma yesterday afternoon... and the noise of the twins, from the background yoh! And I asked her how is she coping with them and she was like ‘they’re my grandchildren and there’s nothing I can do... they keep me going’ LOL I felt sorry for her” he says because he knows that the twins are terrorists

“LOL, she’ll be strong because she asked for them” I say

“LOL... hai ya neh... oh before I forget uSotobe, uyalobola this Saturday... so he asked Melusi and I to company his one and only uncle to maNkomo’s home in Ulundi” Sizwe

“And maNkomo asked me, to go with her to help her with the preparations... since she doesn’t have sisters and I don’t remember her talking about her family or cousins yazi” I say

“Hai, love it’s true when they said once you lose your parents, you’re on your own yazi... Even uSotobe the only person he’s left with is his uncle... he said that’s the only person who supports him and his wife others they don’t give a fuck about him” he says

“Shame man...” I say

Then he takes my hand and kisses it...

“Thank you” he says

“For what?” I ask

“For everything, your presence in my life, giving me a home, making me a father, bringing us together with obafo, making this family to be united... it’s all because of you my love. I remember your exact words after ubaba, called to let you know that Zamani, brought a letter to him, you said ‘Sizwe, you need to fix things with your bothers, because I’m not going to get married in a broken family’ with your tiny voice LOL” he says and we both laugh

“Oh, you're making fun of my voice now LOL” I say

“LOL... but honestly love, thank you... look at us now we're like best friends... I never thought that one 1 day I'd just chill with uSiyabonga, just the 2 of us drink, eat and talk crap and laugh together” he says

“You hated each other that much?” I ask

“Yoh, love it was bad” he says as he's staring on the space

“It was bad to such an extent that we almost killed each other” he says

“Haah babe!” I say

“Siyabonga, was a rebellious child, always fighting with uma no baba... he didn't listen to anyone so, that's why he decided to go study in UJ, because he just wanted to be away from everyone nje... according to him, Sithembile and I were ubaba's favourites because he'd forever go with us to taxi association meetings... like wherever he goes we're there and he'll be left out.” He says

“But why would ubaba, not taking him along?” I ask

“Because of his ways, he was so disrespectful to such an extent that our parents disowned

him... after ubaba died, we tried to put him, under our wings, to show him how we make money, like baba taught u... I mean he's our brother after all and baba's will stated, that we must be united in order for us to get our inheritance. Things were fine, we opened a club for him, after he graduated and we working together just fine, until he decided to be greedy out of the blue nje, wanted his own share after the heist" he says

"Kante after the heist, what were you doing with the money?" I ask

"We'd launder it through, our businesses love... lalela the reason why baba, took us to expensives schools and varsities... he wanted us to open our own businessesso the when we do heists, we'll launder money on our

businesses... meaning our businesses were just a front, so that no one will suspect anything. So what Siyabonga wanted was to get his share, so he can go and be the big spender at the clubs and a blesser to girls... and that time we were not yet rich, and our businesses were just starting...so obviously him spending money that way, it would raise suspicions... so that's where we started fighting a lot" he says

"Yoh! it was hectic mos" I say

"Too much, yoh... it ended up involving lawyers, hitmen and police" he says

"Wow..." I say

"Love, I have to go now, I have a 10 am

meeting” he says as he stands, kisses me on the lips then he takes the car keys and a laptop bag

“Bye” I say

“I love you” he says as he walks out...

I rush to the garage... and stand on the kitchen door that takes you in the garage...

“What’s up?” he asks as he rolls the window

“I miss you already...” I say

Then he smiles... GOSH!!!

Now he steps out of the car and walk towards me....

Now he wraps his arms around my waist... and I wrap mine around his neck

He kisses me... a long passionate kisses....

Now we walk in the kitchen, while we're still kissing...

Then he puts me on the kichen counter, pulls up my knitted dress... now he takes off my short tight pants... while we still kissing...

He unbuckles his belt and now his pants and

boxer brief are on his ankle...

Now, he's inside me... moving in and out... while he's kissing me on the neck...

"This what you wanted?" he whispers

"Yes...ahh" I say

That time, we had a morning glory... but I guess we just can't get enough of each other...

"Okay, I'm giving you keh... promise me that you'll let me go after this" he says while he's moving fast

"Ahhhhh.... [huff...huff] yes Dinangwe" I say

He's moving faster now...

He's groaning as he holds me tight....

"[Huff... huff]" he's breathing heavy... then he pulls out

"don't ever do that to me again, love please" he says as he takes the kitchen paper towel and wipes his wet d***

"I said, I missed you already... I never said I want quickie" I say I also wipe my nunu with a paper towel

He's laughing while he pulls up his boxer and

pants up...

“Yeah, whatever... love, I’m going now its 9:30”
he says as he kisses me on the lips and he
rushes to his car...

I’m watching him as he reverses out of the
garage... and he winks at me LOL gosh! I’m
blush sies...

“I love you!” he shouts and he drives to the
gate... LOL MNX

Let me go pack my laptop and vineyard file...

Pat should be here by...

"BITCH, YOU SCARED ME!" I shout

I find Pat sitting on the couch in a living room
nxa!

"Mmmmh on the kichen counter again? Sies
Lerato and you know that I love eating here" Pat
says with disgusted face LOL

"When did you arrive? We didn't hear you" I say

"Ya, angithi you were busy fucking... and
screaming Dinangwe whooo sies Lerato LOL"
she says and we both laugh

"It must be nice, when the kids are not home
neh" she says

“Yebo! Let me go get the laptop bag in the bedroom...” I say

It was a bad idea for us to have gate remotes for all the houses struu LOL...

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 50

Episode 1

Our drive was good, we were laughing and singing wedding songs, until we came across to Ulundi board. Phumzile's face changed, suddenly looks depressed and when we asked her, she was like she wishes her parents were alive so that they'll receive the lobola money. I think there's more, for her to be like this honestly.

Anyways the husband called and they're going out... just to celebrate Mlu, I really don't understand why should they go out the day before the lobola negotiations mnx.

"Please turn right, and drive straight" Phumzile says as the back

We look at each other with Pat...

I do as she says...

“That tuscan house on the left, is the house we’re going to...” she says

I’m not happy with the last line she said...

I park on the gate, and we both turn our heads at her in the back...

“SIGH! Okay, let’s go in” she says

“Whoah, Phumza what’s happening tell us now

so, that we can know what we'll be facing in there..." Pat say

"Where are your cousins by the way?" I ask

"My family hates me" she says as the tears flowing on her face

"Why?" we both say

"Because I killed my uncle, my father's little brother" she says

"Haibo!!!!" we both say

"what happened?" I ask

“He was molesting me, when I was 7 years old... and one day I took a knife and put it under the pillow and waited for him to come in my bedroom, when everyone was asleep as usual. Then moment he got on top of me, I stabbed him on his back” she says

We’re both speechless with Pat...

“From there, my fathers side disowned me except my aunt and her children... mom’s family just don’t care about me at all” she says

“ So, who will be receiving lobola money?” I ask

“I spoke with my aunt, so she’s here hiand her husband and her son, will be abakhongi” she

says

“are they here?” I ask

“I don’t know” she says

“Let’s go in keh, simeleni vele (what are we waiting for?” Pat asks

We all step out of the car... and walk in the yard...

As following her to the house....

“Oh, mtanami!!! Alililili” her aunt is cheering as we walking the house

Phumzile, can't stop crying...

And the aunt is hugging her tight

"It's okay, mtanami... I promised your parents, that I will never abandon you , you will not suffer as long as I'm alive... ungakhali sisi ngikhona (don't cry, I'm here) my brother one and only daughter" she say will shes patting Phumzile's back...

Okay Phumzile, ever since she got pregnant, she's been emotional wreck nje yhuu but keh her story is painful...

"Ma, who's car is... aaaaaahhh mzala!!!!!"

Phumzile and this lady scream at each other
okay...

“Sorry, auntie my name is Nokuthula, usisi wami
uLerato, with all due respect auntie thina
siyaz’phuzela bandla (we drink alcohol) so are
we allowed to drink in the house/yard” Pat says
LOL

We all laugh... oh Makgotso yhuuu!

“Feel free mtanami, kusekhaya lana, phuza
ntombanana yami (it’s your home, you can drink
my girl)” she says

“So, you won’t have any problem?” Pat asks
“yebo...”

“Ngiyabonga, auntiza” Pat says and she walks out

“LOL, I like her” Auntie says

“She crazy hey...” I say

“Oh, auntie these are my friends, from Dolphin coast, they took me as their family, they’re good people” Phumzile says

“Nice meeting you rato, please feel free” auntie says

“Ngiyabonga auntie” I say

“I know you from Tv” mzala says

“Rato, this is my aunt’s second born her name is Zoleka” Phumzile says

“Nice meeting you mzala”I say

“Whew! Mzala ngicela icoffee mug” Pat says as she walks in the living room with a our cooler box LOL...

“Mzala, uyaphuza?” Pat asks

“LOL, yebo...”

“Don’t worry, we have two boxes of Merlot, 48 of savanna and bottles of cognac so you’ll

choose what you want to drink” Pat says

“Imani, keh... pakani imoto egcekeni (wait, park the car in the yard first before you guys drink)”
auntie says

“Can I park for you mzala, that’s my dream car”
Zoleka asks

“Okay sure” I say and we walk out

“Here” as I hand her the car keys

“Aaaah lamborghini urus damn!!!” she
screams.... LOL

Then she finally drives in the yard, LOL

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 50

Episode 2

We slept very late last night, been drinking and chatting. At least Phumzile is better than when we arrived here... I still can't get over her story honestly, it's disturbing.

Let me wake up, and go bath so that I can start cooking... these three are still asleep mnx.

“Sawubona, auntie” I say as I walk out of the bedroom

“Sawubona, Rato how did you sleep?” she asks she’s busy cleaning

“I slept well, aunties... let me bath quickly, so that we can with the cooking” I say

“Okay, sisi” she says...

Oh! There’s a shower in here, I might as well us it plus is quicker than a bath tub...

I wonder if her mom’s side know about this say, does maNkosi know about this though? There’s

a lot happening in this family honestly... does she have uncles, from her mom's side? There's no way the whole family, can be away from her mmmh I refuse and I will ask her shame.

My husband did call me last night... we last spoke around 6 pm when they were in chisanyama with the brothers, Mlu, Malebongwe and Mdu. He didn't stalk me as usual, that is so unlike him yazi more especially when I'm at the place I don't even know, hai nor something is off here.

Done showering... let me call him...

It's ringing but no answer...

Let me track it, since the phone is on...

Okay, he's home... maybe he's still asleep plus its 5:30 am

"I love your pinafore, it's very nice... mmh it's written Mrs Dlomo halala" auntie says

"LOL, ngiyabonga" I say

"So, what are you going to prepare? I already prepared a dough for idombolo"she asks

"Oh, great uhm I brought vegies, so we'll decide what we're going to make" I say

"Okay, meat?" she asks

“We’ll make lamb stew” I say as I start peeling the carrots

“Okay, and ngithanda kanjani inyama yemvu (I love lamb)” she says

“Me, too auntie yazi” I say

“Rato, how is Phumzile? I mean her generally” she asks with a concerned face

“Sigh! Phumzile been acting strong towards us, not telling us ukuthi kahle kahle (that exactly) what happened to her family... until yesterday when she opened up to us, about the late uncle” I say

“Eish, yazi umtana kabhuti (my brother’s child), has been through a lot in her childhood... her mother was a nurse, ubuti was a policeman and they were only doing nightshift. So, they asked our little brother to come, stay with them and look after the house and at least Phumzile and Zoleka won’t sleep alone. Hawu kante umuntu ubusy udlengula umtwana (only to find out, he’s raping a child) and she was scared to speak out nxa lenja leyo (that dog)” she says with so much anger on her face...

“Hawu mara, such cruelty” I say

“What broke our hearts, is that my own siblings and elders in the family, accused Phumzile’s mother, that she sent her own daughter to stab their brother, imagine...” she says

“Why would she do that?” I ask

“According to them, umaNkosi hated us, well mina I didn’t see that... and they also disowned me for not siding with them on their bullshit because what if it would’ve happened to my own daughter?” she says

“Yoh...” I say

“It’s my family, but they’re evil, I know them... that is why, I’m just living my life with my children and husband, I play very far from them... luckily ubaba ka Zo married me, and he got a job in the mine at Witbank in Mpumalanga, so we moved there permanently... nami I did my nursing that side” she says

“Eish... manje what did they say about her calling?” I ask

“Ai, they didn’t tell them yazi... my brother did everything for her daughter, until she passed ukuthwasa (being a traditional healer) they really supported her about her gift, ang’funi ukuqamba amanga (don’t want to lie) so after she graduated in medicine school, she stayed in town” she says

“Have you been in touch with her though?” I ask

“Eish, we lost contact in touch after her parents funeral, until my daughter searched her in social media last year that’s how we re-united” she says with a smile... I can see her face lightens up

“You really love her, don’t you?” I ask... her face suddenly changes... her eyes become glassy

“I do, I really do but I feel like I’ve failed her... all these years, she felt alone in this world ngikhona mina auntie wakhe (while I’m still here as her aunt) oh my God” she says as she wipes her tears...

“But, you’re here now angithi... that’s all matters” I say as I hand her a glass of water...

“Ya, uright yazi” she says...

[Love, I fucked up big time] Sizwe’s text

.....

Good morning lovies

20 SHARES AND MORE FOR A BONUS

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 50

Episode 4

We have a wedding to organize in 2 months...
yay! Everything went well, they had mutual

agreement and soon my girl it's a gone girl... soon to be Mrs Dr Sibiya. I'm so happy for them and it was even raining... according to her, her ancestors approved the lobola negotiations because she did phahla ritual at 12 am.

"Here, sisi" auntie says as she hands Phumzile a brown envelope...

We're in bedroom waiting for abakhongi, to finish eating in the sitting room.

"what's in there?" she asks as she's also eating...

"Your lobola money sthandwa Sami..."

“Haibo auntie! I can’t accept my lobola money, abadala they’d punish me... Haibo!!!” she freaks out

“Kodwa mtanami (my child) I...”

“Nonono, auntie take that money it’s yours”
Phumzile says

“Haibo Lele! Imali engaka (so much money?)”
auntie freaks out

“Yebo, how much is in there?” she asks

“Ubaba ka Vusimuzi said it’s R600 000” auntie says

“Okay, please take it auntie, you’ll see ukuthi uyenzani ngayo (that what you guys will do with it)” she says

“No, Lele I can’t accept so much money” auntie says

“Auntie, you’re the only person I’m left with so at this point, you and ubaba ka Vusi, you play my parents role... so please take it... I can’t take my lobola money that’s taboo according to my ancestors” she says

“Eish...olsy since you are having a traditional wedding, how how we buy a cow, Umembeso things for your in laws, also buy you a kist with this money then I’ll take the rest” auntie says

“Sigh! Okay auntie if it’s fine with you, then do that” Phumzile says

[Can I see my wife now] Sizwe’s text

I quickly walk out of the bedroom...

They’ve just finished eating, I’m going to see my man yoh I miss him shem.

Here he is standing next to the gate....

“Hello wife” he says as he gives me a warm hug....

“Hello, husband” I say and I kiss him on the lips...

“Uright? You look horrible” I say

“Eish love, I feel horrible yoh!” he says

“Shame go home and rest” I say...

“Ya, we’ll chill at home, with obafo and have braai to celebrate...when you are coming back? I miss my wife now” he’s started

“Uqalile (you’ve started) ai” I say... he’s laughing...

“it is a crime, to miss my woman?” he asks

Mercedes Benz just parked on the gate, and a middle age woman, and the other woman looks like our age group, and an elderly man steps out of the car.

Now they walk in the yard... Sizwe and I both looking at them as they pass us, without greeting us.... Oookaayy

“And then?” he asks... I shrug

“YAY, PHUMANI... PHAMANI!!!!” aunt shouts

We raise our eyebrows with Sizwe....

“WHERE WERE YOU ALL THESE YEARS? NOW THE CHILD IS GROWN AND EDUCATED, YOU

DEMAND HER? HOW DARE YOU!!!” she screams

“Khethiwe! Why ungamtshela, uPhumzile ukuthi (why don't you tell her that) your brother and maNkosi, raised her for you, while you were busy drowning yourself in alcohol?”

"So, now that you think, you're ready to be her mother, you insult us Ghraaaa!"

"Mtshela phela, Mtshela ukuthi umyenze no mzala wakho(tell her that you made her, with your cousin)!!!!"

.....

Goodnight lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 50

Episode 5

“Why ungamtshele, uPhumzile ukuthi (why don’t you tell her that) your brother raised her for you, while you were busy drowning yourself in alcohol”

We look at each other again with Sizwe, we’re still outside but we can hear them clear, that’s how much they are shouting...

“Ni funani kahle kahle (what do you want exactly?)” Phumzile asks

“All we want to know is how can uKhethiwe, go ahead with amalobolo without us? And why here? Because these people would’ve gone to your father’s house” that lady says

“Ngicela, ning’hambele bandla... ngiyanicela (please go guys)” she says

“We’ll not go, this is my brother’s house and he didn’t have children with his wife” the lady says

“aaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhh... Why are you guys do this to me? Nginiyenzeni engaka? Ukuthi ning’zonde kanjena? Aaaahhhhhhhh!!” Phumzile

as she's crying

As I walk in, Mlu is holding her tight....aunty is sitting on the couch staring in the space while tears rolling down her face.

Then Phumzile suddenly composes herself, and she wipes her tears...

"Phumani (get out)" she says with a firm voice, as she points the door

"Ngithe phumani, emzini ka baba (I said get out of my father's house)!!!" she shouts

"This is not your father's house, is my brother's house... Go find your father's house in

Empangeni, hayi lana, siya hlala (not here, we're not leaving)" that elderly lady say...

"CRACK!!!"

"Didn't you hear, what she said? Phumani before ngin'sakaza ubqhopho manje (before I blow your brains now)!" Pat says as she points them with her mouse gun Sigh!

I see they all stand and they walk out of the living room, passing me on the door and they are walking to the car.

"Auntie, is it true?" Phumzile's asks

"Can we talk in the bedroom?" auntie says

“No, we can talk in here it’s fine while my friends and husband are here” Phumzile says

“Sigh! Okay... I was raped, by ubab’cane Msizi’s son Dumisani, I won’t say is my cousin, leyo nja (that dog) nxa! I told my mother and sisters and they didn’t believe me, because we were very close with Dumisani, that is why he took an advantage of me (sniffing)”

“Then I got pregnant, it was right after I finished standard 10 (Matric), I told him that but he denied me... after 2 months he got married to a virgin”

"I carried you for 9 months, going through pregnancy alone, without any support from my

family, the only person who supported me, even though she was far away, was maNkosi... she used to send me money, to buy things that I needed"

(Sniffing)

"After I gave birth to you, I started drinking alcohol everyday, loosing control...I didn't have a way forward in life, I felt like a failure. Then your father, heard about me and you, and he offered to take me to school, so can have a better future for you mtanami, and he promised that, he will take a good care of you with maNkosi, and yes I took the offer and went to nursing school... you were 5 months by then. I could see how they loved you dearly, when I was visiting you here on school holidays, you were so precious to them, especially maNkosi because

she couldn't bear any kids for ubhuti, and my siblings used to insult and swear at her saying she's a barren. I did not like the way my sisters treated her, because I really liked her, she was a very good person, humble and very kind hearted person also she loved kids... she didn't deserve that"

(sniffing)

"After I graduated from nursing school, I got a job in Pietermaritzburg government hospital, I bough a house that side and I was so ready to be your full time mother but the day, I was supposed to take you with me, you were 3 by then, maNkosi begged me, she begged me to let you stay with them... I refused, and we went to Pietermaritzburg and you started going to crèche there, after 3 months I found out that

maNkosi was diagnosed with a depression, one day I came here to visit with you thinking maybe she'll be better when she sees you... and true she was better, for the love I had for her, I decided to give her that opportunity to be a mother, and I decided to leave you here, I just couldn't stand seeing maNkosi like that...it wasn't an easy decision to make, but I did it for the sake of her"

"One mistake I did, I asked them not to tell you the truth, because I hated the fact that you were a rape child and obviously that will destroy you... I was protecting you from that"

She tries holding her breath... but sadness is taking over her body... and cried louder....

Whew!

“Then when you were 5, I got married to ubaba ka Vusi... and yes, I told him about you... I told him everything about you. After the whole incident of Langa raping you, I wanted to take you with me but still I couldn't take you. That's why she decided to quit her job, just to look after you and Zo.. But unfortunately we had to move to Mpumalanga, and took Zo only because they refused me to take you along...”

“After we buried them, you disappeared mtanami, we couldn't find you... anywhere until Zo, searched you on social media” she says

“I disappeared, because I felt like a person brought us together as Ngubeni, is now gone... so, there was no need because they hated me and disowned me” Phumzile says

"I didn't hate you, you know that I was the only person who supported you, because I knew the pain you went through and nobody believed you..."

"This thing was bothering me, eating me up everyday, that wondering ukuthi, how are you doing, and the time you told me that, you have no one... really broke my heart, knowing that I'm here as your mother" "No, wonder why I kept on seeing you in my dreams, crying and praying for me everyday... kept asking my self ukuthi why auntie is praying for me this much, that is why, I connect with you spiritually so much... I remember uma came to me, and said to me that my unanswered questions, will be answered soon" Phumzile's says

“I’m really sorry, for not telling you... I’m sorry for abandoning you... because I felt sorry for another woman... but to be honest, as much as the truth didn’t come the right way, but I’m glad now I’m free, because you now know the truth”
auntie says

“But auntie, you didn’t abandoned me, even when you moved to Mpumalanga, you came to visit me and always wanted to be close with uVusi and Zo, and you were always there for me, emotionally and financially... it was just me who pushed you away, after umcwabo ka bazali bami (my parents funeral)” Phumzile's says

.....

Hello lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 50

Episode 6

We're back home, after a bitter sweet weekend.... I've discovered so many things about Phumzile's for past weekend, I feel like I know her better now. Poor woman has gone through a lot of shit and also auntie. As I'm thinking of Phumzile's issue, now it makes sense why auntie was so emotional and concerned, when were cooking Saturday morning.

I miss my kids now hey... can't wait for the weekend, when we go fetch them... I miss their noise, this house is so quite for my liking.

Let me call them...

"Yes, baby girl how are you?" mom asks as she answers my call...

"Hi ma, I'm good and you"

"Ke shapo (I'm okay)" she says

"Di kae, ditsuwenyana tsaka (where are my brood?)" I ask

"Thuthu, Sihle and Thando went to buy

skhambane (bunny chow) with Reitumetse and the twins are asleep, I think flu is attacking them so I gave them food and their flu meds” she says

“Skhambane, ka nako ee (kota this early)?” I say

“LOL, they love that skhambane , ya ka Zone 16...they eat it almost every day” she says

“Joh, ba worse... I hope that doesn't eat skhambane se naleng (with cheese) hle” I say

“No, Thuthu makes sure of that...” she says

“Oh okay, wena otherwise ojwangv(how are you)” I ask

“Ke shap, my love just missing you and your cooking... I see your businesses has taken my daughter away from me” She's so good on making me feel bad shame yoh!

“Ska wara, ketlatla labone, and re vaye Sunday later (don't worry, I will come Thursday and then come back)” I say

“Oh okay, I'll see you Thursday then...)

“Ke mang ke (is that) Lerato?” that's Reitumetse's voice

“Eya (yes)” mom says

“Can I speak to her, please” I know she’ll want money

“Ausi waka hle (my sister)” she says

“What?” I say

“I want to take the kids to gold reef city, but I’m short” she says I knew it

“Tumi, you’re a whole truck manager in Dinangwe’s Logistics, you don’t pay any house bond, and car installment because I bought them for you cash, you even have a petrol card, so wetsang ka mkgolo wa hao (what do you do with your salary?) because you are forever broke”

“She went to Zanzibar, last weekend!” mom shouts from the background and this idiot is laughing mnx

“Ahh mama yoh!” she says

“kao kopa hle ausi waka (please my sister)” she says

“Sigh! How much do you want? Motho wa jehova?” I ask

“5 tao (R5000)” she’s

“Wanya, you’re not short mos wena” I say... shes laughing out loud nxa!

“Please, hle” she says

“I’m loaning you, nka fela ke wena (you’ll finish me) yoh!”

“okay, Thuthu wants to talk to you” she say

“Hi, mother” Thuthu says

“Hello baby, uright?” I ask

“I’m good, ma can you please check on my laptop, there’s a Economics project 3, please transfer it on your phone and send it to me via email. Mr Johnson said he couldn’t find mine” she says

“Okay baby” I say as I stand and goes upstairs

“thanx mother, let me eat my skhambane LOL
later we’ll have beans soup, gogo prepared plus
it’s cold” she says

“LOL... your gogo is spoiling you shem yazi” I
say as I walk in her bedroom

“LOL, bye ma” she says and she hangs up

Okay, here is the project shes taking about...

Done...

Okay, why is the guest bed messy? Who slept in
here by way?

Let me quickly make it, and make something to eat nxa!

A RED G-STRING, WHAT THE FUCK!!!

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 50

Episode 7 (Sponsored)

I'm here at his work place... I couldn't wait for him to get home, or else I would've gone mad shame. Sizwe, will tell me who's g-string is this and uzonya with his girlfriend nxa!

Such disrespect imagine! In my own damn house??? Yeerrrrr

Yoh I'm going to kill Sizwe shame! Today, I'm going to become a widow...

"Hi sis Lerato" Ntombi says as I wave to her and walks to the lift...

I'm not in the mood for some chit chat honestly....

Good he's alone in his office....

I walk in closes the door and lock it....

"Hey, my love" he says...

A quickly take out the g-string in my handbag
and throw it on his desk...

"Mmmh, someone is in the mood I see" he says
as he bite the lower lip

"Who's g-string is that?" I ask as I try to calm
down...

“It’s not yours kante?” he asks with a confused face

“YHO?!!! SINCE WHEN I WEAR G-STRINGS
SIZWE-LETHU? HAVE YOU SEEN ME WEARING
THIS SHIT?” I shout

“Haibo Lerato” he says

“Sizwe, I’m going to ask you, for the last time...
who’s g-string is?” I ask

“Angazi sthandw...”

MOERRRR MAAAN!!!!

As I look around the office...

Oh, great golf sticks...

“LER...”

SMASH!!!!!!!

All the things that was on the glass desk are on the floor now...

“LERATO WHAT THE FUCK MAAN!!!!” he freaks out

“WHO’S G-STRING IS THIS MAAN????” I scream....

“I don’t know LERATO!!!” he says

“okay, you’ll know and I will remind you”

SMASH!!!!!!!!!!

“LERATO STOP!!!”

“SIZWE TELL ME TRUTH!!!”

“I don’t know what are talking about, WOMAN!”
he says

“Why are you fucken protecting her, huh?” I ask

“I don’t know what are you talking about” he

says

WHIP!!!!!!

“OUCH! LERATO STOP IT!!!!”

“I’m going to kill you Sizwe-lethu” I say

I open the door and these noisy employees standing on the office door... nxa! And they step back as I approach them holding a golf stick...

I pass them and walk to the stairs....

“LERATO!!!” he says

He's following me while his hand is on the arm, where I hit him with a golf stick...

"Are you ready to tell me who's the owner of this shit huh?" I ask as we walk to the reception area...

"Lerato, I don't know ukhuluma ngani yho!" he says.

Ahhhh he's really protecting his skanks, really????

"KHULUMA, IQINISO (TELL ME THE TRUTH DAMMI!!!) I say as we stand next to Maserati in a parking, it's just us in here

“Can we talk at home please” he say

“HOME!? WHICH HOME? A HOME WHETE YOU
BRING YOUR SKANKS AND FUCK THEM TO?
WHICH HOME ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?” I
scream

“Haibo, mfazi ukhuluma ngani entlek huh?” he
says...

YEEERRR!!!!

SMASH!!!!

SMASH!!!!

(WIIIOOOOW WIIIOOOOW) the maserati alarm

“LERATO!”

SMASH!!!!!!

“YAYYYY MAAN STOP IT!!!” he shouts as he roughly holds my arms... now I can move them

“LEAVE ME ALONE SIZWE, LEAVE ME THE FUCK ALONE!!!!” I scream

“CALM THE FUCK DOWN MAAN, YOU ARE GOING TO HURT YOURSELF!!!” he shouts as he’s still holding my arms tight...

[Huff... huff]

“I don’t know who’s g-string is that, and why would I cheat on you? Let alone a girl in my children’s home... I’m too old for that Maan Lerato, haibo!” he says

“Then ekabane keh leyo g-string? Sizwe” I say

“I don’t know, Lerato! Where did you find it?” he asks

“In the guest bedroom and it wasn’t even made, who slept in there the time I was away?” I say

“Lerato, I was drunk Mina, that day I don’t the what happened, because I found myself sleeping with clothes even with the shoes, on our bed...” he says

Okay, I need to check the cctv footage when I get home and then I will get my answers... says

Then I walk to my car, he's following me...

"Uyaphi (where are you going?)" I snap

"I'm going home with you, Lerato... you can't be alone, when you are like this" he says as he goes to the driver's door

"Keys?" he says and I give him the keys

NXA!!!!

We both get in the car, then he starts the car... and drives out of the parking lot

“So, you don’t trust me, Lerato?” he says

I’m not going to answer this guy, until I see the cctv footage of the house.

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 50

Episode 8 (Sponsored)

We've just got home now, and I'm rushing to his study to check out the CCTV footage, he's following me mnx...

Okay, let's see, who brought a woman in my house nxa!

Hehehe

"I'm a fool here neh? Ke stlaela huh?" I say

"What are you talking about? Lerato" he says

"You switched off the cameras, Sizwe!" I say

“No, I didn’t” he says

“Vele, phika ujwayele (deny, like you used to)” I say

He takes a deep breath....

“So, we are living in a house where cameras doesn’t work? ” I ask him

He comes towards his desk, to check the computer...

“The latest cctv footage here was last month Sizwe!” I snap

“I was not aware of that yazi”he says

“Aga mxm!”

“Your nose is bleeding, let me quickly get you a toilet paper...” he says

Suddenly I feel dizzy, everything becomes blurry and my knees are weak...

*

*

*

“Ahem... ahem... ahem....” Mpepho’s smoke is choking me

Okay what happened to me?

Why am I lying on bed???

Phumzile is even here.... She burnt impepho, white candles on a grassmat in our bedroom...

“Lee, how are you feeling?” she asks

“I have a terrible headache, ah” as I try to sit up straight and lean my back on the headboard

“Dinangwe told me, what happened and I asked him to quickly bring that g-string, because as I see in this bowl, I see conflicts in your marriage, there’s a person, who is trying very hard to break your marriage...” she says as she’s staring in the small bowl of clean water...

“How long did I faint?” I ask

“30 minutes” she says

“Mankomo, here is this g-string, I almost got killed for” Sizwe says he walks in the bedroom

“Mmmmmh, put in here on the grassmat, it has muti and no wonder why Lee fainted... it was meant to kill her actually, luckily Dlomo ancestors are protecting her always”
Phumzile’s says

“There’s someone, who’s on a mission on getting rid of your wife, Dinangwe so that she can have you” she says

“Haibo!” Sizwe says

“Yes, I but she won’t win... you guys don’t use muti at all so that’s why it won’t work on you guys” she says

“Can I have water?” she says... Sizwe nods and walk out the bedroom

“I can make her, come back to get her g-string you know?” she says with a low voice

“How so?” I ask

“Just give me a go ahead wena nje and you’ll see magic” she says

Whew!

“Yes, make her come back to get it” I say

“Good” she says

As she throws the g-string in that bowl...

“You see, I didn’t use muti is just clean tap water from your bathroom and after 3 days, she’ll come here and confess” she says eh!

Sizwe walks in with glass of water, in a saucer...

“thank you” she says

“So, the nose bleeding caused by that g-string?”

Sizwe asks

“Yes, like I said if she was spiritually weak, she could have died immediately because the muti that lady puts on this g-string, is very strong” she says

“Burn that guest bedroom bedding and here pour this in a bucket of water you’re going to clean with.... Make sure you mop every room in the house. I know there’s someone who cleans the house, but I want you to do it by yourself” she says as she hands me a small bottle

“Whats in here?” I ask

“It’s called madubula and I ended few herbs, it’ll

chase out all the bad spirits in here” she says

“okay” I say

"Have to go, I have a lunch date with Mlu... I'll call you later to check up on you" she says and she's taking he things on the floor

“Okay” I say

“Sure, later” she says and walks out...

Now is just the 2 of use in bedroom..

“Should I make you something to eat?” He asks

“Aren’t you angry at me?” I ask

“No, I’m not angry at you”

“okay, can I take a nap please” I say

“Okay, I’ll be in the study if you need anything”
he says and he walks out

.....

Good morning lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 51

Episode 1

The noise in my house though... I think I'm going to lose my mind really jeses. It's been a week now we came back from Vaal and already ke gatfol (I'm enough) yhuu especially on weekends, because they're all home and my living room, it's a mess... toys are all over the place jeerrr. No, I need to get out of here, and leave Sizwe with his children, yoh I can't.

Well, I have a lunch date with Phumzile and the ladies, to discuss about wedding planning because a friend of mine, is so ignorant when it comes to such things... all she knows is that, the groom must be welcomed in her home and her ancestors since he also paid lobola for 'idlozo'. That one shame she's hands on, but when it comes to glam and glitz... she doesn't

care to be honest, she gave that us... she just offered to avail herself for meetings, tasting of cake and food, fittings imagine nxa!

So, today we have a meeting with all them so that we can divide ourselves do the things we to do, to make the wedding to be successful. I already asked Thembi to come with cakes and deco catalogue, so that the bride can choose what she wants and start working. Yeah! it's traditional wedding so, is not too demanding like a white wedding.

"Ma, baba... I just got a text from Mandla and he says aunt Zanele is at the gate" Thuthu says

"Ufunani (what does she wants?)" Sizwe asks...
Thuthu shrugs

“She’s asking to open for her, she has something to say to you ma” Thuthu says

“To me???” I ask... I’m shocked

“Yes...” she says

“Should we open for her?” Sizwe asks me...

“Ya, lets hear her out, ukuthi ukhala ngani (what’s bothering her)” I say

“Open a gate for her, ndodakazi (daughter)”
Sizwe says

I hope she won't start insulting me again in my house, because I swear I'll burn her with boiled water stru nxa! That woman hates my guts so, I'm shocked she's asking to see me joh.

Here she comes with a young lady, agewise 25 or so... she's beautiful by the way

"Hello, baby girl" She greets Thuthu as they walk in the living room

"Lethu, I don't believe ukuthi you're sitting in this mess hey! That is so unlike you shame anyways Saniboni" Zanele says with a disgusted face looking around the living room nxa! As they seat on a two seater couch

Thuthu, takes Buhle, Sihle takes Mahle and they

“Hai, auntie... how am I going to get healed if you’re fighting her?” the girl says

“Ahem... hi, I am Nomzamo... my aunt asked me....”

“HAAAY THULA WENA (SHUT UP)” Zanele shout

“Whoah, Zanele you’re not going to make noise in my house... give a child a chance to explain” Sizwe says

“She asked me, to seduce your brother Siyabonga... so, I can get access to plant the g-string with muti in here or in your car, so that usisi can find it and you guys separate...” she says with a trembling voice

“When did you plant it? sisi” Sizwe asks

“2 weeks ago it was on Friday, when Siyabonga and I brought you here you were very drunk, and decided to sleep in the guest bedroom... now my periods don’t stop from last week. We went to see a sangoma and he said there’s nothing he can do, he just intructed to come here and ask for forgiveness and I’ll be fine” the young lady says... as she she’s crying...

“So, it’s you who wanted to kill my wife Zanele?”
Sizwe asks

Zanele looks down...

“GET OUT... GET THE FUCK OUT BEFORE I PUT

A BULLET IN YOUR HEAD... YOU KNOW I'M NOT BLUFFING!!!!!" Sizwe freaks out

"Sisi, please forgive me... my aunt tricked me"
girl says

"It's fine you're forgiven" I say

"Yoh, are you desperate that much vele? Shame on you nxa! You're so disgusting" I say

Then they both walk out of the house....

WOW PHUMZILE!!!! Mmm I should never mess with her struu... maan she's powerful. Let me quickly have a shower and go meet my girls, I need to tell them what just happened.

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 51

Episode 2

Done with everything... today I look like someone's girlfriend LOL... I'm wearing a grey short tight pants, grey oversize t-shirt, white nike sneakers, long straight weave and Sizwe's red cap. All curves and bums are out but keh,

I'm wearing an oversize t-shirt by purpose LOL... I don't want to exposed my man's good food to be all out. Yeah! I'm a plus size girl, but I don't have celulites to hide in the jeans and long dresses... so I'm free for rocking shorts and leggings.

"Ooookay, is this my wife? A whole Mrs Dlomo?" Sizwe asks as a walk downstairs...

They're watching a movie in my living room mnx... is nice, clean and quiet because the rascal are taking their mid-day nap...

"You look beautiful" he says as he stands and approaches me

"Thank you, daddy" I say as yes he kisses me

on the lips LOL

“Hayi ma, ugqoke itight (you’re wearing a tight)?” Sihle asks... we all give him that weird look

“Is there any problem Mr Dlomo?” I ask raising my eyebrows

“Hayi ma... you look younger” he says LOL

“Haibo! S’phe... my wife looks beautiful” Sizwe says

“Okay, mtanami what do you prefer me to wear?” I ask

“Dresses and long jeans like she used to... not amatight” he says LOL this child

“Siphesihle-sethu Dlomo, I’m turning 42 in 3 months... I’m not 60 years so, I’ll wear whatever I want... bathong wena!” I say

“You look beautiful ma, you’re cool actually... infact let me take you a picture ” Thuthu the photographer... yhuu... then start posing

“LOL... ma, you’re so photogenic shame” Thuthu says

“LOL... yeah whatever, I have to go guys I’ll see you later” I say... as I walk to the kitchen

“YAY... whoah! you forgot something” Sizwe says....

He wants a goodbye kisse mnx...

I walk back to him, and kiss him on the lips...

“Oh, by the way... I want a meeting with you and the brothers... without the wives” I say

“Why?” he asks

“Please, call and tell them that I kindly ask them to come here at 7 pm... I love you” I say as I walk to the garage....

“BABE!!!”

“AAAHHH HEEEI... BYE BYE SIZWE!!!” I say

I know he’ll want to ask me 1000 questions,
about the meeting ai!

*

*

*

Great! The wives hasn’t arrived, it’s only
Phumzile and she already have a chocolate
cake and fries... what the hell! Eeuw

“And then, udlani manje (what are you eating
now)” I say as I approach... and damn she
gained weight this one....

“Cravings” she says as she shrugs

“Sies!” I say with a disgusted face... she’s laughing

“That’s why I came early, because I wanted to eat these crab in peace, before you guys arrive and judge me” she says...

I just shake my head coz honestly I have nothing to say to this woman stuu

“Phila, can I have a bottle of bubbles please” I say to my manager

“Okay, sisi” he says and walks away

“Okay and then... what are we celebrating”
Phumzile asks while she raises her eyebrows

“Life.... My dear friend... LOL the g-string culprit
came to my house this morning” I say

“LOL...okay... and who is she?” she asks

“The baby mama’s niece... she confessed
everything and she was sent by Zanele” I say

“Unamanga (you lie)!” she says

“Ngik’tshela oe (I’m telling you friend)” I say

“How did she got access to that tight security
house of yours?” she asks

“SIGH! Yazi uSiyabonga needs Jesus, this thing of being a womanizer, one day it’ll put our lives in danger... the niece was instructed to seduce him, the time they were at the club, then the girl got him within a blink of an eye... luckily to them, Sizwe got a blackout... they took him home, put him to bed and used the opportunity to have sex in the guest bedroom, because ibubesi alikho angithi, na bantwana abekho (the lion and the kids were not home) and that’s how she planted the g-string” I say

“Nooooo...Lee!” she freaks out

“Imagine... I’m so mad yazi, I even asked for a meeting with them... I want to tell Siyabonga piece of my mind... I mean who does that mara?” I say

“Please, don’t tell the wives... it will break Thobi”
she says

“No never... I wont that’s I asked Sizwe to only
tell the brothers” I say

“Okay, good” she says

Phila puts an ice bucket of champagne and two
champagne glasses on table... LOL and he’s
opening it

“Please pour only for me” I say

“I’m not supposed to eat pork, kodwa ngikgalele
ama ribs yazi (but I’m craving for pork ribs)” she

says

“Jwale otlo etsa jwang (what are you going to do?)” I ask and she’s laughing

“LOL...you crack me up, when you speak suthu yazi” she says

“LOL...why?” I ask

“Because you always speak Zulu and fluently... like you’re not Suthu or are you Pedi?” she asks

“LOL... I’m pedi but I did Sesotho at school and also in vaal 80% its Sotho people... so I grew up speaking sotho” I say

Here comes Thobi and Pat... they're arguing
LOL.....

“No, more ngi hamba nawe, udriver ngathi umageza ai (no more riding with you, you're driving like a taxi driver)” Thobi says looks very traumatized LOL

“You could've taken your other car, yazi” Pat say as she rolls her eyes.. They both sit down

“But Pat, you know that's impossible hawu my car went to service, that's why I asked you to fetch me, at the dealership workshop because you were going to pass there” Thobi says

“Hello... Hi...we're here in front of you guys” Phumzile says as she waves on them

They both laugh.....

Then here comes Nono followed by Thembi and Agatha...

“Hello bitches...” they all greet

“Hey... Hello...” we all say...

“Guys, do you mind if we go straight to the the meeting? I have a meeting with a mayor's P.a in 2 hours, they are having a conference and they want me to cater for them” Thembi says... as she takes out her catalogue

“Okay, first thing first, can we choose our

department” I say

“Mina, obviously beauty is my department”
Thobi says

“Food, deco and cake, it’s me obviously”
Thembi says

“Beverages, it’s me” Pat obviously LOL

“I’ll help out with the outfits” I say

“I’ll help Thembi” Agatha says

“Mina, I’ll help out everywhere, I’m needed”
Nono says

“Okay, makoti choose what kind of deco you want, cake and type of food you want” Thembi says as she hands Phumzile a catalogue book

And she's going through it....

I can't wait for this wedding, shame... we still have to organize bridal shower then after the wedding, we have a baby shower to prepare Shuuu ro berekana le mosadi yoo(we're dealing with this woman, this year shame)

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 51

Episode 3

I came back home early, because of the meeting with the brothers... also Pat was pestering me on taking the twins for the weekend because she misses them... ya ei good riddance, they can go so that they can annoy her since I'm not their only mother...

"Mama Pat, we also going with you... Thuthu says as we're in the nursery packing for the twins

“Okay, and pack things you’re going to need”
Pat says

“We have clothes there, I think we’ll only take
cosmetics” Thuthu says

“okay cool...”

“Don’t forget to take their walking rings” I say

“eish these rascals, I miss them so much but I
know I’ll be enough within 30 minutes nje ai”
she says

“LOL... at least I’ll have peace of mind, kwami (in
my house) yeeessss” I say

“Yeah and fuck on the kitchen counter again”
she say LOL

“You guys really traumatized me yazi, nxa! I just
couldn’t look Sizwe, in the eye mxm” she says

I can’t stop laughing....

“Asambeni (let’s go guys)” she says

“Aw, nawe iyahamba (you also going)” I ask
Sihle

“Yebo, MA I’ll see you tomorrow neh” he says
and kisses me on the cheek

“Bye, baba” they say to Sizwe

“Bye, guys” he says

Then I walk then out...

“Bye, ma” they all say... as they get in the car....

Now they drive outside the yard...

“Please tell me what this meeting all about?
Especially when the wives are not part of it” he
says as I walk in the living room

“No, Sizwe... just wait for them to arrive, and
please don’t push it” I say

“Okay...” he says as he walks to bar....

Yes, Mr D, you going to need a drink shame....

“What you wanna eat? So I can order for you?” I ask

“It’s fine, we’ll go out for dinner after the meeting” he says as he’s also pouring me a whiskey

“Oh okay” I say he comes towards me...

“Here” he hands me a whiskey glass and also A4 paper

“What’s that?” I ask

“The Maserati, body repair invoice” he says as he sits next to me

Damn! For replacing windows, windscreens, bonnet and headlights it’s going to R150 000... that’s a new car mos...

“You’ll do the EFT, right?” he asks LOL...

“So, it’s me who’s going to pay for the repair?”

“Who damaged my precious car konje” he asks as he raises his eyebrows

“LOL... Wow Sizwe! Tjo” I say... I’m defeated

“Next time you’ll think twice before, acting all crazy before getting the facts right” he says

“MXM” I say

“I’ll also email you, things you have to replace that you damaged in my office... neh” he says

This guy is serious mos... LOL

“Okay” I say

“Knock... knock” S’the as he walks in the living room

“Sanibonani” he says as he walks to the bar...

“Yebo... sure ntwana yami” we both say

“I hope I didn’t disturb your plans...” I say

“No...not at all sisi” he says as he’s taking a beer in a bar fridge

“Knock...knock” Melusi was in with a box of vegies

“Sanibonani... sisi I brought you these from the list you sent me” he says

“Thanx bhuti... damn they look so fresh shuuu” I say as I take the box of vegies and goes to the

kitchen...

"I also need a beer... it's been a long Saturday for me" Melusi as he also walks to the bar...

"What were you doing?" Sizwe asks

"It's harvesting time, angithi manje we were busy gathering crops" he says...

I bet they don't even understand what he's talking about... mnx

"Okay..." they both say

"Sanibonani... it's nice and quiet where are the twins? I miss them" Siya asks as he walks in...

I was busy keeping myself in the kitchen.... I don't even know what I was doing. So let me not waste their time and go straight to the point....

"Kwami, I can't wait to see them..." S'the says

"Ahem, Sanibonani oDinangwe' I as I walk to the living room...

I've changed into dress by the way, I can't address my brothers in law with short tight pants... I wouldn't mind but I also must respect them.

I sit next to Sizwe...

“Yebo, makaSihle” they all say...

“Thank you so much, for coming I really appreciate it” I say

“No, problem Lelato... LOL ukhalangani sisi wami (what’s up my sister)” Siya asks...

“Ngikhala ngawe Siyabonga... I really have a serious problem with you not wanting skirts to pass you” I say

“Haibo! Mina???” he says ag mxxxm

“Siyabonga, on that Friday before Phumzile’s lobola negotiations... you came and have sex

with a girl here, while uSizwe was asleep in our bedroom” I say

“That girl, was sent by uZanele, to seduce you so that she can have an access to Sizwe’s car or house, so that he can plant her things.... So, fortunate enough you guys had to bring Sizwe here because he was drunk and you used an opportunity to make my house isteady... she got an opportunity to plant her g-string that has muti, so that I can find it and cause chaos between Sizwe and I... and end up separating. Phumzile also confirmed ukuthi, is I wasn’t spiritual strong, that muti would’ve killed me” I say

“This really shown me, ukuthi you don’t respect me and my children’s home... meaning if you can do that la, kwami (here in my house) you

can also do it at your house, at Nono's house and at Pat's house... that's how little you think of us, angithi" I say

"I'm so sorry, makaSihle" he says as he's looking down

They all drop their eyes....

"Guys, how many times should we fight you with ubufebe? Nibadala kangaka (while you're this old?) worse this time you putting our lives in danger... yes I'm speaking with all of you because you can't reprimand one another.... That's the most stupidest thing you guys do" I say

"I thought, ubufebe phase has passed, now that

the children are all grown but nooo... Can you please stop embarrassing us as your wives... here we're proud of being Dlomo wives, yet you're still busy with girls...Siyabonga did you even use protection??”

“Ahem... errr ye”

“Whoah, I don't want to hear it... how would you all feel? If we also cheat on you guys?” I ask

“We, wouldn't like it...” S'the says

“Then stop what you guys doing... if we mean that much to you guys, then you will re-think what I've just said” I say

“Siyabonga, I hope this is for the last time we have this conversation... and if I find one of you cheating, letlo nkitse sentle (you’ll know me very well) I swear on maMdletse’s grave... I will deal with all of, dare me, you’ll see... because I can see that you still behave like boys, so I’ll treat you guys like them. Meeting adjourned” I say as I walk upstairs...

I need to get ready, so we can do out for dinner....

.....

Goodmorning lovies

30 shares or more for a bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 51

Episode 6

“Lee, your nose is bleeding” she’s panicking
Oh shit this thing has started... aw the headache

“Oh my God, Siphesihle!”

“Dinangwe, what happened to Siphesihle?”
Phumzile asks as shes on the phone

“Okay, we’re coming to the hospital” she asks

“Lee....” She says as she wipes my nose

“I can’t see clearly... this headache is terrible, what happened to my child” I say with a low voice

“He got by the car... worse it was a hit and run”

“OH... NOOOOOO!!!!!!” I scream

“Where are they now” I ask

“Dinangwe said, at school rushed him to the hospital... so we need to go there now, your phone is ringing Is Pat” she says

“Hi, Nokuthula...” she says as she answers my phone

“Phumza, Sihle was involved in an accident can Lerato come to the hospital, next to the school” she says

“Okay we’re coming” she says and hangs up

“Are you okay? Can you see clearly now? Will you be able to walk?” she asks with panicking mode

“Ya, let’s take the twins” I say as I try to stand....

“Which car has their car seats?” she asks

“Range rover, I think” I say as drag myself to their cots

I take Mahle, and she takes Buhle... then we walk to the garage....

“Please take their bottles on the kitchen counter and pureed mix in the cupboard, nappies in their nursery” I say as we put them in the car seat... and Buhle is awake now

Now she rushes to the house, to get things I asked...

*

*

*

We're at the hospital in his ward all of us, and I'm glad that he's not that bad as we thought he was... his leg is broken and his neck. First thing he asked was will he be able to play soccer,

that's was his first concern and the Dr assured him that, he will once he's fully recovered.

The twins are with Thuthu, Njabulo, Lindo and Thembile in the car outside

"Can I speak to uma alone, please" he says

Okay then?

"Haibo, uyasixosha (you're chasing us?)" Sizwe says

"You can talk while they are in here boy, you know you can trust all of us here" I say

"Ahem..." he's clearing his throat

“Before I tell you, please don’t be mad at me” he says

I wonder...

“Okay, I promise” I say

“I... I was at Nonhlanhla’s home” he says

SIGH! That time we asked him to play very far from that girl nxa!

“What were you doing there Siphesihle?” Sizwe asks

“I’m sorry baba, we were doing a project, since is close to home” he says as tears roll on his face

“What happened? My boy talk to us” Nono says

“I asked for a bathroom, and Nhlanhla directed me to the bathroom, so there’s a room there, it was half closed and I peep... that’s when I saw pictures of all of you pinned on the board and I decided to enter a room... I saw on mom’s picture written ‘you must die’. Mrs Zungu caught me in there, she beat me up but I was able to escape and ran towards the school... as I was about to cross the street she came with a high speed towards me and hit me with a car...” he says

“JEEERRRRRRRRRRR!!!!!!!”

“WHAOH!!! UYAPHI???” they all say as Sizwe holds me

“LEAVE ME ALONE... I WANT TO KILL THAT BITCH WITH MY BARE HANDS!” I shout

“Babe, calm down... we need to plan how are we”

“PLAN? DID YOU JUST SAY PLAN? THAT WOMAN ALMOST KILLED MY SON, SIZWE AND WENA YOU’RE TELLING ME ABOUT PLANNIG? YEEERRRRRR!!! GET YOUR HANDS OFF ME MAAN!!!” I shout

Not to my children, never... she must just come and face woman to woman... that bitch will

know me very well... yoh I'm going to kill her.
She will regret why she provoked a snake in its
hole YOH! I'm livid yeerrrr. I need some air...

"Where are you going?" they ask

"I need some air" as I walk out of the ward...

I need to breathe... I might as well go check my
children in the car...

Awww headache again....

"LERATO, BUYA (COME BACK IN HERE!!!!)"
Phumzile shouts as she's running after me

"I'M GOING TO CHECK THE TWINS!" I shout

back as I walk out

“LERATO!!!!”

“BANG!!!BANG!!!! BANG!!!!!! BANG!!!”

.....

Good morning lovies...

30 or more shares for a bonus

She took a risk, that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Chapter 51

Episode 7 (Bonus)

As I open my eyes, I see Sizwe, Phumzile and Mlu...sitting on my bedside

Awww... I have a sharp pain on the left side on my stomach as I try sit up straight...

"Babe, be easy on yourself please" Sizwe says

I was shot on the stomach before I fainted...

"Finally you're awake... after being in a coma for 6 hours anyways, how are you feeling now?"

Mlu asks

"I have sharp pains on that wound" I say

“You’ll be fine, as long as they removed the bullets and the bullets missed the vital organs”
He says

“What really happened” I ask

“Lerato, do me a big favour” Phumzile says

“When I order you to do something, please listen...I’m begging you, stop being stubborn because you could’ve died” she says

“Okay...” I say

“There was a shooting the time you were about to walk out... I don’t know if those hitmen were sent to kill you, or someone else but I asked

head of security, to also organize for me a cctv footage, I want to see those dogs who almost killed you” Sizwe says he’s staring on the space...

“Where are my children?” I ask

“At home with maNkosi” Phumzile says

“Are they okay?” I ask

“Yes, Thuthu and Thando are just worried about you and Sihle” she says

“I hope you didn’t tell him about my shooting” I say

“Nah, I just told him that you’re sick” Sizwe says

“How is he emotionally though?” I ask

Because last I saw him, he looks traumatized about that witch nxa!

Sizwe’s phone rings...

“Sure” he says as he answers the phone

“Okay, I’ll be there shortly... I’m waiting for my little brother oh he’s here we’re coming” Sizwe says as he stands

Siya, walks in then he takes out a brown envelop, from his LV sling bag and he hands

Sizwe a that envelop...

“R20 000?” he asks

“Yebo, bafo” Siya says

“Okay, asambe keh (let’s go then)” Sizwe says

“Love, I’m coming back now neh” he says as he kisses me on the forehead the they walk out

“Let me go check on the champ (Sihle)...” Mlu says as he walks out

He works in this hospital by the way... he’s a Orthopaedic Surgeon, while his wife to be... is a General practitioner but she doesn’t want to

practice. Why vele? No let me ask her since is just the two of us in here...

“Konje (by the way) why you don’t want to practice since you’re a qualified Dr like your husband?” I ask

“I could see when a patient is gonna die, and sometimes they would torment me, when they’re dead... wanting me to go to their family and pass the message... the patients was overwhelming me with their sickness, I’d literally suffer from what my patients are also suffering from and also I could see ghosts roaming around in the hospital ai” she says

“So, that is why you don’t want to practice anymore?” I ask

“Yes, to be honest I love helping people and you know that I wouldn’t mind helping for free, ... but working as a Dr really affected me honestly” she says” she says

I now understand... shame

Here comes Sizwe and Siya...

“And?” I ask

“We recognized those guys, they were working with Zungu, before he died... so they they are wotking for maMkhize... I’ve organised a security for you and Sihle so, there’ll be guards standing on the door” Sizwe says

That woman also wants me dead?

“Can you give a me permission to deal with her please” I say

“Love, please focus on getting better” Sizwe says

“Please... Sizwe let me handle this” I say

“NO! Can you just listen to me, just once... can you do that?” he snaps

.....

Bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Owethu my daughter)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 52

Episode 1

It's been a week now, we're both discharged from the hospital... my boy is using crushes now shame man, he even moved to sleep in the bedroom downstairs. He just can't wait to play soccer again... you could see that boredom is showing him flames, especially after her online classes jerr

MaNkosi, is even here to nurse us and to look after the twins... so, she comes in the morning with Sipho and later she knocks off. At least Thuthu and her father can look after the twins in the evening, I miss holding them and bath them but my wound hasn't fully healed, for me to run around them or cuddle with them.

I've hired a P.I, to tell me Lindiwe's whereabouts and who is guarding her 24/7... and to find out for me, that how do I get access to her house. I want to deal with that woman, mina self...

Anyways... we're sitting in a verandah just 2 of us, she's knitting something with a wool and crotches... while the twins and Sihle are taking their mid-day nap... so, is nice and quiet hey! I'm enjoying the sea breeze...

I've been meaning to ask maNkosi, about Phumizile's mother but, I don't have the guts to start the topic to be honest.

"Ma" I say

"Yebo, mtanami" she says as she looks at me

"You remember, we went to uLundi for Phumzile's lobola negotiations" I say

"Oh yes, my heart is still broken that I couldn't come, because I had to do my makoti duties at my husband's aunt funeral" she says...

That's what she told me, when I tell her about

the lobola negotiations day... plus it was short notice..

“How did it go?” she asks

“The negotiations went well, hawu later people from Phumzile’s dad side came... and they started fighting and then truth finally came out, ukuthi u auntie is the biological mother ka Phumzile” I say

“Mmmh, finally” she says as shes busy knitting not even looking at me

“Haibo ma!” I say

“After, umcwabo ka (after the burial of) mzala

and bhut'Ndleleni... we advised uKhethiwe to the Phumzile the truth, but when she was about to tell her... those crazy and greedy Ngubeni family started a chaos there, they were fighting, swearing uPhumzile that she's a murder yay! Yay! Yay! Mtanami it was a mess that day... Phumzile just took her bags and she disappeared and never went back to that house" she says

"Manje nina abantu ba ka Nkosi (Nkosi family) why you aren't there for your sister's child?" I ask

"Eish mtanami, Nkosi's family is not united at all... to be honest plus most of them are in Swaziland and everyone mind their own business. Even me, to become close with Phumzile is because I stay a little closer to her,

and we go to church together” she says

“Yoh!” I say because I’m speechless

“That Ngubeni’s family is evil mtanami, they treated my cousin like trash... that time she was feeding them but they made it as if she had to do everything for them nxa!” she says...

From what I heard it’s confirmed that they’re evil hey!

My phone is ringing, is the P.I guy....

I try to stand...

“No, it’s fine I was about to go make lunch,

would you like some sandwich?" she asks

"Chicken mayo please... Hello" I say as I answer the phone

"Sure, suster... I got everything you asked me to get, so can we meet?" he says

"Yeah, sure let's meet at my restaurant, old branch after 2 hours" I say

"Okay, sister see you then" he says as he hangs up

I need to lie to maNkosi because she'll be asking me pass and special ai...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo Households)

Chapter 52

Episode 2

SIZWE'S POV

Sigh! I've never killed a woman in my entire life, even ubaba never taught us to kill women. I failed to kill uZanele because of stealing all my money, made me lose the biggest contract that will make my Logistics company to boom... as much as she betrayed me, I just couldn't point

her with a gun that day... I couldn't kill a pregnant woman. That's why she took an advantage of the that, the soft spot I had for her....

We as men, we should protect the women not kill them. But with maMkhize, I have no choice... I have to kill her, before she kills my wife...or before Lerato kills her, I know she will... Lerato is unpredictable, I might have told her that I'll handle this matter but I know for sure she's one step ahead of me.

I've never been with a woman that is very challenging like Lerato, she's so brave, stubborn, feisty and daring... in fact I could write a book about her. Her father warned me about her, that she's going to give me tough times so I shouldn't be surprise because she's exactly like

her grandmother. Mina I'd say she's exactly like my mother... ubaba used to on his toes with uma, like I am with uLerato... that woman makes me anxious and nervous at the same time.

Uma used to fight ubaba's battles sometimes... that is why they ended up killing her, because of that. I don't want Lerato to fight my battles, I don't want to lose my wife like my father lost his wife. Sigh! Sometimes I wish Lerato can be obeying just like any other normal wife would do to her husband...

"Sure, sgonondo" I say

"Sure bozza" he says

"Ususter is here, at her old restaurant branch'
he says

"What is she doing there, when she's supposed
to be home, nursing her wounds?" I ask

"I don't know bozza" he says

"Sure, thank you... keep an eye on her until she
goes back home" I say

"Sure" he says and hangs up

Also she is workaholic, she wants to do things
on her own when it comes to her businesses....

Let me call her....

“Dinangwe” she says

“Wife, what are you up to?” I ask

“Sigh! Okay please don’t be mad at me, I’m at Spaiz up old branch... there was an emergency I had to attend but don’t worry I’ll go home just now” she says

“Lerato, did you forget that you’re injured kodwa bandla nkosi yami” I say

“Hayi, Sizwe I’m not a child, I can take care of myself haibo... I have to go see you at home” she says and hangs up...

SIGH! I don't know what to do with this woman anymore...worse I can't live without her. She's my everything, even now I feel weird when she's not around me...

*

*

*

Back to Lerato's POV

I'm here by the restaurant, I'm meeting the P.I guy... I had to lie to maNkosi and Sizwe that there's an emergency here at the restaurant. That was the only way not to sneak out of my house nxa!

"Sure, suster" he says as he walks in my office

“Hi, Sphamandla... please take a seat” I say

“Thanks” he says as he sits

“So, what do you have for me?” I ask

“Okay, uLindiwe goes to the gym, every day after dropping the twins to school at 07:30 am... no one is guarding her, she does works with her late husband's hitmen but, they are just panic button/ phone call away from her... and in her house, there're cameras but I was able to hack them... so, if you go there no one will see you...” he says

“Mmmh okay... so the panic button?” I ask

"I've loosen up the wires there, so is not working... and she's not going to notice" he says

"So, you went to her house?" I ask

"Yep, everything is set for you... the sooner you attack her, the better... before they notice the hacked cameras" he says

"Also, attack her in the morning... when she comes back from the gym, because she's all alone in the house" he says

"What time does she comes back to her house?" I ask

"10:30 am... she drives in the yard to have a

shower because she doesn't use gym showers"
he says

"How will I enter her yard?" I ask

"Ahhh suster khululeka... uphetha mina (ahh sister, relax... you've got me) I've cloned her gate remote, I was able to have an access to her locker at the gym, took her gate remote in her handbag and it took me only 5 minutes to clone the remote" he says

"Yeee... aaah S'pha!" I say

"I told you suster, ukuthi I am a P.i also an I.T specialist" he says damn!

I forgot ukuthi, with I.T specialists everything I possible with them... they're GOD (lite) LOL....

"Okay... how much do I owe you?" I say

"R30k suster... angithi you gave me the 50% deposit upfront... but you can give me the rest of the money after attacking her and when you're happy with my services... I trust you because you're my cousin's best friend so ya"
he says

"Cool, tomorrow morning nje... she's find me in her house" I say

"I'll continue following her, so that I can give you the heads up" he says

“Sure, ntwana yami... I’ll also give you a bonus” I say

“Ahhh sure, sure suster... I got to run now, we’ll talk then” he says as stand and walk out....

That bitch will never see me comings shame...
uzowukhomba umuzi onotshwala, for hurt my son and also for starting a war with me...

.....

Good morning lovies

The surprise... is to just share a little bit of Sizwe's POV... also I'll do that to all the main characters... hope you enjoyed it

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 52

Episode 3

[She just arrived at the gym now, will let you know when she leaves the gym] Spha's text

Okay, I already showered and I had breakfast... Thuthu, Thando and Sizwe are gone now... is just me, Sihle, maNkosi and the twins. I can't drive there, because they're going to follow me, I'll request an uber black...

No, let me call Pat, to come with her car, and then when she gets here, she'll take one of my cars and drive to school... so that whoever is following me, will follow her and mina I'll be free... yes!

Let me go get my gun back...

"mmmh... mama" Buhle says as she raises her arms... I can't take her eish

"Iza (come here) nana, uma can't take you"
maNkosi says as she takes Buhle and she cries
louder

Oh! my diva, drama queen.... as much as I miss bonding with them, but I can't now... she must be missing my touch... can this wound heal now

ai!

Let lock the study door before maNkosi budge
in her...

CRACK!!!! As the shelf opens

Whoooo would swear that we sell guns in her
nxa!

Okay... which gun should I take?

Uhm... TT pistol... yes and the silencer also
extra bullets

Oh! Here's my gun nxa! I'm taking it...

Let me call Pat....

“We oe” she says as loud as always

“Babes, are you busy?” I ask

“Uhm no, but I have a staff meeting in an hour...
skhiphani (what’s up)” she asks

“Please come to my house now” I say

“Okay, ngiyeza manje (I’m coming)” she says as
she hangs up....

*

*

*

Sizwe's POV

“Obafo, how do we deal with this matter since we don’t kill women” I ask

“Ei, bafo this matter it’s bit tricky yazi... but I’d say, let’s just kill her before she attacks us, because at the end of the day... she wants makaSihle dead” Melusi says

“And I think she’s not just want to kill her only, even us because phela, we the Dlomos have wronged her by taking her husband’s life” Sithembile says

“Ya... bafo we can't afford another funeral of one of us hey!” Siyabonga says

“Let, me call Mwelase, to give me maMhlanga's cousin... he's a P.I and I heard uMwelase said, he's very good in his and also he's an I.T specialist... he works with high profile people... we can't have messy job, like she did at the hospital” I say

‘She's an amature... just like our wives LOL’
S'the says

HAHAHAHAHAHA!!!!

“Mmmh we could also work with him mos...”
Siya says

“Okay, lets find out ukuthi when is he available”
Melusi says

Okay, let me call uMwelase and ask for his
numbers...

“Dinangwe” he says

“S’gegede, how are you” I ask

“I’m good thanx and you?” he asks

“I’m good thanx, uhm Mwelase and I have ama
number we mzala ka maMhlanga please... the
I.T guy you were telling me about” I say

“Ubani (who) S’phamandla?” he asks

“Yebo, bafo” I say

“Okay, I’ll cool... okay cool I’ll text you his numbers just know” he says

“Sure” I hang up

I hope he’s available because we need him ASAP... eish

Lerato went out of the house again mxm...

“Ya, sgonondo” I say

“Bozza, suster is driving to the children school”
he says

“Okay, sure thanx” I hang up

“Ufunani (what doe usgonondo wants now)”
Siyabonga asks as he’s gulping my whiskey

“UmakaSihle is going to the children school... let
me call her” I say as I dial her number ai

“yes love” she says

“Ukuphi (where are you?)” I ask

“Why ungibuza(ask)? Coz you already know...
anyways I came to see Pat, I need to discuss

something with her and it's urgent" she says

"Okay, shap" I hang up...

Honestly, I don't know what to say because I'll be wasting my breath

.....

Goodnight lovelies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Episode 52

Episode 4 (Bonus)

Later....

[Suster, she's leaving the gym now] Spha's text

[Cool, I'm already in the house... and I if I don't call you, in an hour call the police and my husband] I text back

[Please, be careful suster] he texts

[Sure] I text back...

I came with Pat's car here... took out the number plate and I parked in 3 houses away from here. Nobody saw me when I enter this

yard. That's a nice part of staying in the burbs...
no noisy neighbours and witches LOL...

This Sizwe's bullet proof is heavy man jeer...

I'm patiently waiting in her living room... is quiet
in here. Let me switch off my phone...

I'm even wearing gloves... I don't want
suspicions to come back to me.

I hear a car puling off....

Let me go hide... I want to attack in her
bathroom, where there is no phone and panick
buttons nxa!

I hear the living room for opens...

I'm hiding behind a 2 seater couch, that is facing the living room entrance door

"Okay, let's meet at Spaiz up, for breakfast then... But I'm going to shower first" she says

"Okay, sure bye" she says

"Whew... I need to shower quickly and also to go do grocery" she's speaking alone...

I see she's walking upstairs....

She left her gym bag and cellphones on the coffee table...

I quickly take the phones and I throw them in the the mini aquarium...

Then I walk upstairs....

I hear the shower tap runs, as I walk in her bedroom... nice bedroom and it has a big wedding picture, on the wall next to the closet door...

“I wanna feel good... every day I want wear a smile upon my face... I wanna feel the joy of the...!!!!” she’s singing out loud... in a shower...

“BANG... BANG...BANG!!!” as I roughly knock on the shower door....

“VULA LO MNYANGO, WENA SFEBE!!! (OPEN THE DAMN DOOR, YOU BITCH!)” I shout as I sit on the closed toilet sit, facing the shower door...

“CRACK!!!” as I point her with gun

“Voetsek! Hlala phansi sfebe (sit down bitch” I say

Then she switches off the shower tap, and she sits butt flat in a shower...

“Tshela Mina, wena mfelokazi wa masimba, ufunani kimi (tell me, you fucken widow... what do you want from me)” I ask

“Khuluma!” I snap

“I wanted you dead, Lerato!!” she snaps

“Why, what have I ever done to you?” I ask

“I wanted to kill you because you broke my marriage... if Nhlanhla’s wasn’t so obsessed with you, and then up falling for you... I wouldn’t be a widow, my children would have still have a father... but noo he was busy after you, following you around, for years! I was competing with you in my own marriage, while you didn't know. That time you are married to the man I wanted to spend the rest of my life with. What you do you have that Mina I don’t have huh? Two men I loved, are obsessed with you???” she snaps

[huff... huff] as she's breathing heavily

"I wanted to kill you, so that I can have my first love back... And raise our children together.... Hahahhahaha..." as she laughs evil laugh

"it was gonna be nice yazi, you with Nhlanhla's and Mina will be re-uniting with my first love" she says with a smile...

This bitch is crazy...

"Unfortunately, you're going to re-unite with your husband... where you belong... and I will go back to the love of my life..." I say

“BANG!!!!”

“AHHHH!!?!” she screams

“Uyabona (you see) this bullet is for hitting my son with a car... and the other bullets, is to tell you that you’ve messed with a wrong woman.... Send my regards to your husband”

“BANG!!! BANG!!! BANG!!! BANG!! BANG!!!
BANG!!! BANG!!!!”

She’s now lying helplessly on the floor...

I rush to downstairs...

Okay, the coast is still clear outside... I run

towards the gate and walks out of the yard and rushes to the car...

[it's done, I'm safe and I'm driving home now] I text S'pha

He calls immediately...

"S'pha I'm fine... I'm driving home now" I say

"okay Suster, eish your husband just called me, and asked me exactly what you asked about Lindiwe Zungu... what should I say or do manje?"

"Ai just tell him after 2 hours, ukuthi that person has found dead" I say

“Okay... sure”

“Let’s meet tomorrow at my restaurant, so I can give you the balance” I say

“okay cool” he says and he hangs up

Let me call Phumzile...

“Hey, friend” she says

“I’m on my way to your house, I need to cleanse

“I say as I hang up...

I’m driving straight to her house....

.....

Bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 52

Episode 5

Later same day

“Mid-day headlines news at 12:30 pm... a woman was found dead in the shower, in her home at Ballito gardens, and the police

confirmed that she was shot 8 bullets. They haven't found any lead, to a murder so far, but they will start with the investigation as soon as possible... I am Jessica Mncube and you're listening to KZN FM" the news lady says as I'm driving back home, from the river...

She bought me new tracksuit and sneakers... we burnt those I was wearing when I came to her house....

It's now sinking that I killed someone... I don't know how to feel, or behave... I feel like I don't know myself anymore. I'm numb, Lindiwe's lifeless face keeps on flashing in my eyes... I can't erase the whole picture of her lying there lifeless. Whew! Lerato it was either you, or her... so, relax forgive yourself and move on. At least you're safe now....

“Are you okay?” she asks... I nod my head as I look outside the window....

“Lee, it was either you or her... I’m not going to judge you, you did what you had to do to protect yourself and your family. Don’t feel bad please” she says

“It didn’t have to come this far yazi Phumziler, and I warned her that if she planned something on me, I will kill her... look now nxa!” I say

“Ya hey...” she says my phone rings...

“Sizwe” I say

“When are you coming back? I’m home” he says

“I’m coming...” I say and I hang up... then I
continue driving

“We could postpone the wedding you know”
she says

“Hawu why?” I ask

“Because you’re not okay...” she says

“don’t be silly... you can’t postpone your bigday
because of my demons hawu” I say

“Lee, you’re my best friend, my sister, my
backbone and pages of my diary... what’s the

use to be all happy while you're not okay mentally and emotionally" she says

"I'll be fine maNkomo... I've just killed a woman for the first time... so, obviously I'll feel somehow like I feel now... I know myself I will be fine, I need some few days nje to digest everything" I say as I drive in her yard...

"Are you sure?" she asks

"Yes...I have to go now" I say

"Oh, you set-up an appointment with Thobi's cousin, for the measurements remember? Will you be able to go with me?" she asks

“Sigh, can I confirm in the morning please” I say

“Okay cool...” the she steps out of the car...

Then I drive out of the yard....

Pat is calling....

“Makgotso” I say

“Oe, where are you?” she asks

“I’m driving back home, why?” I ask

“I just heard okuthi, Nhlanhla and Nonhlanhla Zungu’s mother was shot dead... her aunt just

came to collect them from school” she says

“Oh!” I say

“Yes, at least now we’re safe oe hey... who ever killed her really made us a huge favor” she says

“Ya hey” I say

“Uright? You sound a bit off” she says

“I’m fine oe, see you later” I say as I hang up...

Then I drive in my yard... Phumzile’s house is just 10 minutes away from me, that’s she comes here anytime she wants... it’s her second home here in fact all of them.

He's standing on the porch, while his hands are on his waist... why? Mnx

"Uphamaphi (where are you coming from) Lerato?" he asks as I step out of the car

"I told you mos" I ask...

"You were not at the children school Lerato, why is maKhumalo driving your lambogini and why you're are driving her car?" he asks

"Awunyeke ngiyak'cela (leave me alone please) I don't have energy to answer your questions" I say as I pass him and walk in the house

“Ma, I’m back... I wanna lie down a bit” I say to maNkosi...

“Okay mtanani” she says... it’s quiet in the house meaning those two are asleep...

Then I walk to upstairs and this guy is following me mnx....

“Did you do it?” he asks as we both walk in our bedroom and he closes the door

“Did I do what manje?” I ask as I get in bed

“Did you kill you maMkhize” he asks

“Yes” I say

“LERATO! I tol....”

“Yay! Woah! If you’re going to judge me about that, ngicela ungiphumele bandla ngiyak’cela ngo moya ophansi (please get out, I’m begging you)” I say

“Lerato...”

“JEEERRRRRRR MAAN... MOER!!!!” I say as I jump out of bed and walk out... living him standing there....

Then I lock myself in Thuthus room, that was the nearest bedroom I came across with...

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 52

Episode 5

Later same day

“Mid-day headlines news at 12:30 pm... a woman was found dead in the shower, in her home at Ballito gardens, and the police

confirmed that she was shot 8 bullets. They haven't found any lead, to a murder so far, but they will start with the investigation as soon as possible... I am Jessica Mncube and you're listening to KZN FM" the news lady says as I'm driving back home, from the river...

She bought me new tracksuit and sneakers... we burnt those I was wearing when I came to her house....

It's now sinking that I killed someone... I don't know how to feel, or behave... I feel like I don't know myself anymore. I'm numb, Lindiwe's lifeless face keeps on flashing in my eyes... I can't erase the whole picture of her lying there lifeless. Whew! Lerato it was either you, or her... so, relax forgive yourself and move on. At least you're safe now....

“Are you okay?” she asks... I nod my head as I look outside the window....

“Lee, it was either you or her... I’m not going to judge you, you did what you had to do to protect yourself and your family. Don’t feel bad please” she says

“It didn’t have to come this far yazi Phumziler, and I warned her that if she planned something on me, I will kill her... look now nxa!” I say

“Ya hey...” she says my phone rings...

“Sizwe” I say

"When are you coming back? I'm home" he says

"I'm coming..." I say and I hang up... then I
continue driving

"We could postpone the wedding you know"
she says

"Hawu why?" I ask

"Because you're not okay..." she says

"don't be silly... you can't postpone your bigday
because of my demons hawu" I say

"Lee, you're my best friend, my sister, my
backbone and pages of my diary... what's the

use to be all happy while you're not okay mentally and emotionally" she says

"I'll be fine maNkomo... I've just killed a woman for the first time... so, obviously I'll feel somehow like I feel now... I know myself I will be fine, I need some few days nje to digest everything" I say as I drive in her yard...

"Are you sure?" she asks

"Yes...I have to go now" I say

"Oh, you set-up an appointment with Thobi's cousin, for the measurements remember? Will you be able to go with me?" she asks

“Sigh, can I confirm in the morning please” I say

“Okay cool...” the she steps out of the car...

Then I drive out of the yard....

Pat is calling....

“Makgotso” I say

“Oe, where are you?” she asks

“I’m driving back home, why?” I ask

“I just heard okuthi, Nhlanhla and Nonhlanhla Zungu’s mother was shot dead... her aunt just

came to collect them from school” she says

“Oh!” I say

“Yes, at least now we’re safe oe hey... who ever killed her really made us a huge favor” she says

“Ya hey” I say

“Uright? You sound a bit off” she says

“I’m fine oe, see you later” I say as I hang up...

Then I drive in my yard... Phumzile’s house is just 10 minutes away from me, that’s she comes here anytime she wants... it’s her second home here in fact all of them.

He's standing on the porch, while his hands are on his waist... why? Mnx

"Uphamaphi (where are you coming from) Lerato?" he asks as I step out of the car

"I told you mos" I ask...

"You were not at the children school Lerato, why is maKhumalo driving your lambogini and why you're are driving her car?" he asks

"Awunyeke ngiyak'cela (leave me alone please) I don't have energy to answer your questions" I say as I pass him and walk in the house

“Ma, I’m back... I wanna lie down a bit” I say to maNkosi...

“Okay mtanani” she says... it’s quiet in the house meaning those two are asleep...

Then I walk to upstairs and this guy is following me mnx....

“Did you do it?” he asks as we both walk in our bedroom and he closes the door

“Did I do what manje?” I ask as I get in bed

“Did you kill you maMkhize” he asks

“Yes” I say

“LERATO! I tol....”

“Yay! Woah! If you’re going to judge me about that, ngicela ungiphumele bandla ngiyak’cela ngo moya ophansi (please get out, I’m begging you)” I say

“Lerato...”

“JEEERRRRRRR MAAN... MOER!!!!” I say as I jump out of bed and walk out... living him standing there....

Then I lock myself in Thuthus room, that was the nearest bedroom I came across with...

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Chapter 52

Episode 6 (for last night)

Sizwe's POV

What have I done to my woman kodwa? I turned her into something that she's not... When I met her, she was all innocent, full of life, that's why I saw a wife in her, a mother of my children... not a murder, I'll never forgive myself for what I turned her to be.

I know is eating her up, the fact that she killed someone... it's messing her up and I also know she's not asleep, she just avoiding me that's all.

Lerato, might be crazy, strict and impulsive... but she has a beautiful heart, a kind heart, she won't let someone suffer in her watch, while she can help... but she is not a murder like me, she can't have blood on her hands.

"Why are you staring at me like that?" she asks as she opens her eyes...

"Morning" I say

"Hi" she says

“Can we talk?” I ask

“About?” she asks

“Ahem, love... the reason why I freaked out, when you admitted that you killed maMkhize, is because babe you’re not is a a murder... don’t be someone you’re not” I say

“I had to do something Sizwe, while you were dragging your feet... I had to protect myself, and my children” she says

“Lerato, didn’t I tell you that I’ll handle this?” I ask

“After how long? Sizwe” she asks

“As soos as maMhlanga’s cousin, gave us the information” I say

“Tshela Mina (tell me) how much did you pay a hitman and where did you get him?”

I ask because I know she didn’t do it herself, she hired a hitman... no woman can shoot another woman like that....

She’s playing with her fingers and staring on the space....

“Babe” I say

“I didn’t hire anyone... I did it myself” she says while she’s staring on the face

Sigh!

“I shot her, myself...” she says

I’m speechless, and disappointed at myself for believing that she hired someone to do a dirty job for her, while she is capable of doing things, yena qobolwakhe (herself).

“Please tell me what happened?” I say

She’s looking at me, like she doesn’t believe what I’ve just said... I don’t blame her because I’ve been too hard on her lately and expecting

her to be perfect... and yes, I'm wrong.

"I hired S'phamandla, to find out her whereabouts, things she do everyday after the twins to school and also give me an access to enter her yard" she says

LOL I don't believe this...

"Then he got everything I needed even the gate remote... and told me that everyday after the gym, she goes home and shower and she's always alone in the house that time... then I used that opportunity to attack... in her bathroom, I only had 30 minutes to do the mission then get out of that house immediately" she says

“Yazi Zondo called me immediately after they got to maMkhize’s house, and he said whoever did that, was a professional coz it was a very clean job, no finger prints, all cameras we not working, and that person did even seem as he broke in the house...weh Lerato Dlomo, you’re telling me that, you did the clean job within 30 minutes all alone?” I ask... she nods

LOL I don’t believe this hey!... That’s when I thought she hired a professional...

Ya neh... my doings had affected and damaged the woman I love with my heart...

I am impressed though, but I won’t tell her that, I don’t want to give her the impression that I’m promoting what she did... I don’t want her killing people.

“How are you feeling now? How did you feel after seeing her lifeless body?” I had to ask because I know she’s not okay...

“I keep seeing her lifeless face flashing in my eyes... now the twins have no one” I say...

I knew it, that she feels bad especially for the kids, because she’s also a mother...

“How did you feel? I mean when you killed someone for the first time?” she asks

“Sigh! Love, you and I are not the same... I was groomed to kill at the age of 16...I was forced to have a heart of stone when it comes to killing... so, I can’t explain how I felt, on my first time” I

say

“WIIIIWOOOOOWIIIIWOOOOO!!!!!!” police van
sirens

.....

Hello lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Chapter 52

Episode 7

Lerato's POV

And then why are the police officers doing here?

We both jump of the bed and walk to the balcony...

Whew!!!! They're driving in next door... we can see everything up here...

"Let me call Zondo... we can't be anxious every time we hear police sirens" Sizwe say as he walks back to the bedroom...

I'm still watching police chaos that is happening in next door...

"Okay, cool thanx" he says as he hangs up walking back to the balcony

“Zondo said they’re no longer working on that case, because they have no leads, the bullets are from a gun that is not registered so, it’s all useless... and they are just wasting state resources for nothing” he says

Thank goodness, I know I did a clean job but keh, in Sotho they say “se molato, sa ikahlola” something like (the guilty one, will judge himself)

“Okay... but I was scared though” I say

“LOL... me too yazi” he says

“And then what’s happening next door?” I ask

“I don’t know, all I know is that... the new owner of the house is a drug lord... so, I guess we gonna have to get used to the police sirens” he says as he shrugs

“Whooo bathong” I say

“Ahhhh mmmh” Buhle

“Your daughter is awake, please go get her before she tries to jump off her cot” I say

He smiles and walks back the bedroom... and walks out.

Let me quickly shower... we have an appointment with the designer Thobi’s cousin...

I decided to stop feeling guilty about this whole thing, because I know for sure that she wouldn't felt the way I'm feeling right now so ya, middle finger.

[I'm craving for ikota, where should I find it? I'm even emotional] Phumzile's text

Okay, it's 8 am, and someone is craving for ikota joh!

Shame my poor friend LOL... no man let me prepare for her skaram se Nkosi

[You see getting pregnant at the old age, umuntu manje ungifuna amakota (someone want kota from me now) 😊 hayi hayi... come to

my house, and I'll prepare kota for you] I text back while walking downstairs

[😂😂😂 thanx friend, I'm coming manje] she texts back LOL mnx

Okay, they're all sitting in the kitchen while having cereal... and these kids are chatting with their father, like one of their friends LOL. Naye he's laughing out loud as Thuthu is cracking jokes about her friends mnx...

One thing about Sizwe, is that as busy as he's always is, he always makes time for his family... this family man title, looks good on him shame... I'm proud to say that not alone in this parenting thing.

Also Saturday mornings are my favorites, because we chill like this with the kids, still wearing pyjamas and just catch up while having breakfast. Oh I love it... priceless moments.

“Good morning family” I say as I'm walking in the kitchen

“Morning, ma” they all say

“I see you're all eating already, I was going to surprise ya'll with kota for breakfast yazi” I say as I heat the oil in my mini deep fryer

“Ahhh ma, please also make it for us” Thuthu says kota lover LOL

“Love, should I also make it for you?” I ask

“Yes please” he says as he’s eating weet bix with the twins

“I’m going to need bread guys, spar bread I know is fresh from the oven” I say

“Let’s go buy bread guys” Sizwe says as he stands from a kitchen counter stool and they all go except Sihle

Is just the 2 of us in the kitchen...

“Ma” he says...

He’s voice is deep by the way... You’d swear

he's 20 something LOL

"Yes boy" I say as I'm peeling the potatoes

"I heard ukuthi Noni's mother passed away" he says as he takes a knife and start slicing the peeled potatoes

"Yeah, mama Pat told me yesterday" I say

"Can I ask you something?" he asks

"Sure" I say

"Do you know perhaps who killed her?" he asks

“Haah! How am I supposed to know that Siphesihle?” I say as I drop my jaws

He shrugs...

“My boy, whoever killed her, saved us from her... I just feel sorry for the twins” I say

“She almost killed me mama” he says his eyes are glassy now

I stand and walk to him, then I put his head chest... and I brush his back

“I know boy, but she’s dead now and won’t bother us anymore... don’t cry my love... It’s all over now” I say as I kiss him on his head

“Hayi ma... why are you kissing me on the head now” he says LOL he’s starting

“And what’s wrong with that?” I ask as I put the chips in the deep fryer

“I’m too old for that”he says LOL...

“Hello my boy... how’s you leg?” Phumzile’s asks as she walks in the kitchen then Sizwe and the kids are following her

“Ag it’s getting better day by day mamzo” Sihle says

“I’m sure you can’t wait to go back to the

grounds neh” Phumzile’s asks

“Yoh, I can’t wait to go back to school actually, sitting in the house all day everyday is driving me crazy” he says LOL shame

“Tshela Mina keh mgani wami (tell me, my friend) we have a wedding in 5 weeks, and wena on the other side you’re staffing yourself with junk food, izongena khuphi iroko yomshado (how are you going to fit in a wedding dress?)” I ask

“Do I still want to get married though?” she asks she drops her eyes

“Guys, let’s go chill in a living room, we can watch movies” Sizwe says as he take the twins

and they walk out

“It’s my turn to choose a movie neh baba”
Thuthu says

“Hayi Ow, we want action movies, hayi lama comedy akho...” Sihle says as he’s dragging himself to the living room with his crushes

“Furious 9... end of discussion” Sizwe says LOL
he loves that movie in fact from furious 1...

“What's wrong now? Did you fight with Mlu?” I
ask

She shakes her head as she opens the fridge,
and she takes out a jug of juice...

“No, we didn’t... I was just thinking if is it a good idea, for us to get married?” she asks

“Bathong why are you having second thoughts now?” I ask

“I don’t... it just that I’m wonder if he’s the one for me” she says

“Okay, do you love him? Did you phahla for him?” I ask

“Yes, I did everything... and yes, my ancestors approved him... but why do I feel like he’s gonna get tired of my ancestral things?” she asks

“Why on earth would you think such bullshit?” I ask

“I don’t know lee” she says

“He asked you to be his wife, while he knows exactly what he’s getting himself into...” I say

“Ya hey...” she says as she’s gulping her juice

“I think you guys should go for a marriage counselling what do you think?” I ask

“Did you go for a marriage counselling?” she asks

“Yep, we did... on our wedding week” I say

“Okay, I’ll talk to him about it” she says

My chips, Russian sausages are ready... let me start with preggy first before she starts crying mnx...

“I love my kota with avo, would you want me to also ad it?” I ask

“No... I just want lot of atchaar please” I say...

Pregnancy will show you flames shame LOL....

.....

Hello loviae

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 53

Episode 1

We're here at Ulundi, a day before the big day. I've been coming here every day and go back home later, because maNkosi is hands on here, helping around. So, I had to go back home for the twins because they kinda trouble some at night like I breastfeed them mxm.

At least the schools are close for September

holidays, so Thuthu and Sihle are looking after the twins, during the day until Sizwe comes back from work. But for weekend, Nomusa is coming over today, to look after them... because I'll be here, until Sunday when we go to Bergville, yep Mlu is from that side, I only found out during the week LOL...

I'm getting pissed by the Ngubeni's family, because they're bossing around here as if it's their wedding. First of all, they disowned Phumzile's so, I don't understand why they're here. They way auntie is fed up, I pray that she won't lose it because hell will break lose shame.

Okay, today they're going to apply Mlu with a goat bile, and welcoming him in the Ngubeni's and edlozini...

Hey! I've just found out ukuthi Phumzile's dlozi name is Gogo Nkanyezi... I heard these sangomas, all over here calling her that. And apparently, she's a very respectful and powerful sangoma in Durban. It's all red and white in the yard and sangomas, beating the drums and dancing... it's buzzing.

"Oskonie" Xolile as she walk in the living with a huge dress cover and huge paperbag and she finds us chilling in here and drinking...

And our husbands are outside drinking...

"Hey" we all say

"Ninjani (how are you guys)?" she asks

"Si delicious we oe" Pat says

“Uphi umakoti (where the bride?)” she asks

“Outside, doing her underground gang things with goats and cow ai long story” I say

“Oh okay” she says as she’s pour herself a wine.

[I hope I’m not sleeping alone at the guest house, ungisize nje] his text

[LOL and shame you will... because I have to be here because I can see ukuthi the Ngubenis, want to start with their bullshit] I reply

[Uthini manje (what are saying now) , come outside] he says LOL... Sizwe is noisy shame

I stand and walks outside...

“Sawubona mtanami, Ngicela uk’buza (hello, my child can I ask you something)” an elderly man says to me

“Yebo, baba...” I say

“I heard ukuthi, there is a wedding here and the mother of a bride is Khethiwe Ngubeni” He says

“Err baba, ubani obuzayo (who’s asking)” I say

“Oh my name is Dumisani waka Ngubeni, so I was wondering if is this a right address, that this is my cousin’s house” he says... oh my God is Phumzile’s biological father... ncncnc

kuzonyiwa.

I don't know if I should take him inside or what...
Ai let me take him once

"Okay, you're at the right house... please follow me" I say as I walk back to the living room and he's behind me..

Errr as we bump into auntie... Eish

"SMASH" a whole tray of tea cups on the floor and the cups are broken

"UFUNANI LANA WENA NJA (WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE, YOU DOF?!!!)" she shouts

“Auntie, please calm down” I say with a low voice

“YAY! NTOBAZANA... DON'T TELL ME TO CALM DOWN... MOVE!!!” she shouts as roughly pushes me aside and walks towards him eh!

“SMACK!!!” as she punches him...

“Haibo! Auntie... please calm down... Ngiyak'cela bandla (I'm begging you)... calm down nkomo, mazodwa... ukugudlu ka Dlomo... Please don't spoil such as a beautiful event for your child” as I'm pleading her

[Huff... Huff] as shes breathing heavily... you could see anger and bitterness all over her face

“Auntie, wenzakalani manje (what’s going now)”
Phumzile asks as she walks in the living room

Auntie walks out of the living room....

“ahhhhh, ndodakazi yami (my daughter)” he
says with a big smile

“Who are you?” she asks

“Your father...” he says...

The nerve of this man though yoh!

“Whaat!!!” she freaks out

“Auntie!!! She shouts with a trembling voice

“P, please calm down my please I’m begging you” I say

“Aaaaaahhhhhhhh” she cries louder

Auntie walks back to the living room...

“Whats going on here? Auntie” she asks with a trembling voice

“Lele, I don’t want this man here... please tell him to leave” auntie says as she cries

Eish here we go again... I hate this to be honest.

.....

Goodnight lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 53

Episode 2

“Whats going on here? Auntie” she asks with a trembling voice

“Lele, I don’t want this man here... please tell

him to leave” auntie says as she cries

Eish here we go again... I hate this to be honest.

Phumzile’s composes herself and stands from the couch and walks towards that man.

“Who are you?” she asks

“I’m Dumisani Ngubeni” he says

“Ufunani lana (what are you doing here?)” she asks

“Umamkhulu wakho Thandekile, ung’bizile (your aunt Thandekile, invited me)” he says

“I’ve been looking for you mtanami, for years uKhethiwe asafuni ungtshela ukuthi ukuphi (Kethiwe didn’t want to tell me that you where can I find you) after Thandekile told me, that you’re getting married, I was so excited that I’ll finally see my one and only child” he says

“Awunayo indodakazi wena (you don’t have a daughter) so don’t you dare say that... yazi unes’binding wena njandini, you have a nerve, to come here and claim your child, after denying me in front of the whole family and embarrassed me like I was a trash... after denying that child you’re claiming... how dare you???” auntie says

“Please, forgive me... I did you wrong... please forgive me” he says

“Baba, hayi gabi kodwa ngicel’uhambe la ekhaya (please go) and don’t ever come back” Phumzile says as she’s looking at him...

“Yay, he’s not goin anywhere... it’s our brother’s house we’re staying here” Phumzile’s aunts and cousins are all say

“Nokuthula, please borrow me your gun... I want to make an example with one of these dogs... I’m sick and tired of them, tormenting me at my father’s house!” Phumzile says

I try to shake my head to pat, that she must not give her...

“Nase, oe I’ve got two... I’ll even help you” she says as she takes them somewhere inside her

pinafore and she hands Phumzile one gun oh
God!

“CRACK”

“CRACK”

Mxm....

“Phumani!” she says

“Yay, go to your father’s house... this is my
uncle’s house” the cousin says

“BANG!!!!!!” as she shot the wall

“WHHHOOOOOO... WHOOOOO” they all scream as they rush outside the house...

“BANG.... BANG” as she shoots the ceiling

Then she goes to the bedroom... I follow her

“Phumzile, please calm down” I say as we I walk in the bedroom

“Lee, awung’yeke ngiyak’cela (please leave me alone) I’m tired of these hypocites... they’ve been making my a life a living hell, for years...ma bahambe (they must go) I don’t even know who invited them nxa” she says as she is taking all their bags and thrws them outside the house

“Voetsek, ngi khathele kunini ningihlumeza (for how long you guys abuse me)!!!” she shouts as she still throwing the bags outside.

“If anyone comes back here, ngizo mdubula anye zinja ndini (I’ll fucken shoot him/her)” she says and she closes the living room entrance door...

Then takes a breath and slides down with a door....

She cries louder... eish

I go to here...

“No, its fine I’ll go to her” Auntie says

“Okay...” I say

I might as well go finally see Sizwe outside...

Then I walk out via kitchen door...

“Thokoza... may I see Gogo Nkanyezi” the other sangoma says as I bump into her at the gate

“Eish, she’s not at a good space right now yazi... but you go check on her in the house” I say

“Okay... thank you” she says I nod and I walk outside the yard

I see they came with the fucken car, and yes they’re drinking... I know they’re planning to get

wasted, once they hired Vitro.

Because of the noise of the sangoma drums and their music sound, they didn't hear the chaos that was happening in the house.

"Sanibonani obafo" I greet

"Sawubona sisi" they say

"Hi, wife... uright? You look depressed" she says

Then we step aside...

"Eish there was a chaos in the house...

Phumzile's aunts called her biological father to the wedding ei yoh!" I say as I rub my fingers on

the forehead

“And?” he asks as he widens his eyes

“She kicked him and all entire Ngubeni family out of the house... they were even escorted by bullets from her and Pat” I say as I roll my eyes... and this idiot is laughing

“So, it’s funny Sizwe?” I ask

“No... no babe but LOL” he says can’t stop laughing mxm

“Ahem... eish sorry maan... no wonder why people we rushing out of the yard with the bags” he says

“Yep... bullets were escorting them LOL” I say
now it’s funny when I tell the story

“How’s maNkomo though?” he asks

“She’s not okay hey... I’m not going to lie... eish
I’m so worried if the wedding will continue yazi”
I say

“Eish... let me go check Sotobe” he says as we
walk in the yard

Mlu, has been stuck in the back room waiting
for the uncle to apply him with goat bile...

Sizwe, walks to the back room and I walk in the

kitchen...

The wives are in the living room, also with Xolile shame she must be shocked of what just happened hey!

“Where is Phumzile?” I ask as I sit next to Nono

“She’s inside the bedroom, with auntie and maNkosi” Nono says

“I’m worried about her yazi... and the baby” I say

“Poor Mlu has been stuck in the room, not knowing umakoti wakhe is going through a lot right now” Nono says

“Eish” we all say

Here she comes... in the living room with auntie

“Guys, the wedding is off”

“WHAAAT!!!” we all freak out

.....

Good morning lovies

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 53

Episode 3

Here she comes... in the living room with auntie

“Guys, the wedding is off”

“WHAAAT!!!” we all freak out

“Why?” I ask

“I’ll leave you guys, to talk some sense into her”
auntie says they walk out with maNkosi

Then she sits next to me....

“Phumza, you can’t cancel the wedding just because of the Ngubenis... those people still wants you to be miserable, for the rest of your life. Don’t let them win... please don't destroy such a beautiful thing, you have with Mlu... icabange kahle(think carefully) sisi” Nono says

“Nono, is right oe” Pat says

“I think it’s a blessing in disguise yazi... I mean if Mlu didn’t pay lobola for you. You wouldn’t know the truth about your parents. I think that was the only way for you to find out the truth yazi” I say

“My family, hates me guys... I guess I was not meant to be happy... I think they cursed me” she says with a trembling voice

“Don’t let them win... don’t ever do that... we’re this wedding without them. You’ve got us, Nkosi’s family, auntie and your siblings so, fuck the Ngubeni’s and their surname... this is your father’s house whether they like it or not. Oksalayo it’s under your names... this is your home” I say

“imagine cancelling the wedding, manje what are we gonna do tomorrow?” Pat asks and we all laughing

“Ya neh... I think you guys are right yazi... the wedding carries on” she says

“HAMBA UYOGANA, SEKWANELE (GO AND GET MARRIED, IT’S ENOUGH NOW)!!!!” Pat

starts a song

LOL hayi this song is more like sarcastic....

“HAMBA UYOGANA SEKWANELE...” they back up her...

“WENA UKHULUMA KAKHULU NGANI KA MAMA (YOU TALK TOO MUCH, MOTHER’S CHILD)...”

“WEEEEEEH NGANI KA MAMA....”

Yes I’m watching them singing because girl doesn’t know shit about Zulu songs, while Phumzile is laughing....

“ALILILILI ALILILI ALILILILI” aunti as she walks in the living room dancing

I nod to auntie, telling her that the wedding is on...

*

*

*

It's a wedding day... it's already buzzing. Thobi's team is already here doing the make-up and the hair, also Thembi and her team are here... some are just finishing up the deco in the stretch tent and some are in the garage cooking. The today's process is that a pastor will bless the rings, after umembeso ceremony will start and that's in.

We're all ready, make-up on point, hair on point

and our designed outfits are on point... we're all matching with our husband by the way, so ever who will be looking at them they must just check whos wearing same material like them and they'll know ukuthi they're off the market. There's no bridesmaids and groomsmen in this wedding, is just them only.

Xolile, made me a short halter dress with nude seshweswe material with my brown LV sneakers. I chose sneakers because I'll be doing up and downs the whole day so, I can't do that while wearing heels

[Since I didn't get my every night recharge last night, can I get my morning kiss keh please]
Sizwe's text LOL... let me go see my man

They left early yesterday and because they

organized a bachelor party for the groom. I hope they didn't do something stupid hey!

Okay, they playing Ankeli by Mawillies and they made a full blast LOL, this guys love kwaito music shame, especially Sizwe jeeeeerrrrr.

My man is for dancing for me as I approach them Lmfao!!! Nor he has kwaito moves yazi... for the first time I see him dancing like this... yep he's drunk and already he's holding a Heineken dumpi

"iyebo...Fweet... Fweet... fweet" as I whistle for him

"Ya neh... typical ghetto girl" Siya say and he shakes his head

Then he laughs...

“Hello my love” I say

He wraps his arms around my waist and kisses me instead of greeting me back..

“How did you sleep?” I ask

“Eeeeeerrrrr we didn’t sleep, drank the whole night... I think we slept for about 3 hours” he says

“But you look fresh” I say

“we took energy drinks and Mlu gave us, pills for energy” he says

“Mchana, I think we should go inside before bas’hlawula aba Ngubeni” Mlu’s uncle says to Sizwe

“Okay malume” Sizwe says

“let me go inside” I say and we kiss again and I rush back to the yard

“Uthe ubuti sizo mlanda... umakoti... uthe ubhuti sizo mlanda umakoti... sizo mlanda...sizo mlanda... sizo mlanda umakoti!!!” they are singing out loud outside the gate

“Lerato, you guys should also go to the gate and also sing... where’s zo and her friends.... Phumani niyo qula” auntie shouts

The I walk in the bedroom....

WOOOOOOOOWWWW!!!!

She looks beautiful... with a huge ballroom dress made with a nude seshweshwe dress and a huge icholo.

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 53

Episode 4

WOOOOOOOOWWWW!!!!

She looks beautiful... with a huge ballroom dress made with a nude seshweshwe dress and a huge icholo

“You look beautiful, oh my God” I say

Okay, why am I crying because she'll also going to cry...

“Lele, the pastor is here... I'm letting your in-law in keh” auntie says as she knocks on the door

“Please come in and see her” I say

Then she comes in... she’s also ready with her Zulu attire and Ischolo

“Mayeh oh!!!! mtanami waze wa bamuhle... oh nyelosi lami bantu whooo(oh my God you look beautiful my child... oh my angel)” she says and she starts crying

“Thank you, guys... for don’t want to cry today, I just want to be happy. To be honest I never thought I’ll ever get married and have my own child yazi... my ancestors really answered me even though after so many years... So, today it’s my big day and I am not going to cry today. Let me go get my husband” she says oh man

The maidens are already waiting for makoti to come out...

“EYAMI.... IYO GANA... EYAMI IYO GANA...
EYAMI IYO GANA... NGIYO IHLABEL’NKOM”
they sing out loud as we walk out with
Phumzile, I'm holding her huge dress jerr..

And these girls wearing Zulu attire they look young, innocent, beautiful and oh colourful

“ALILILILILI... ALILILILILI” the elder women
alulate

“BAB’NGUBENI UYEYE S’VULELE SINGENE...
BABA NGUBENI UYEYE S’VULELE SINGENE...”
the Sibiyas are still singing outside the gate

One thing about Zulu wedding, they'll sing shame... clash of the choirs. But it's beautiful hey!

I don't know if these ladies, who are holding blankets, grass mats etc are they Mlu cousins? Maybe... they're singing out loud...

Then Sizwe (umkhongi) puts few R200 notes inside the gate...

And Vusi opens the gate for them to enter....

"IYO SANGENA... SANGENA... IYOH SANGENA PHAKATHI... IYOH SANGENA SANGEN...IYOH SANGENA PHATHI!!!!!" they still singing as they walk in the yard.... So many people jeeerrrr....

“ALILILILILILILILI...ALILILILILILIL!!”

“WE SIBALI... WEH SIBALI....”

“AHHHH AHHHH BUYISELE KHAYA!!!”

“USISI UNGAMUSHAYI...UNGA MBULALI...
MAYE KWEHLULA MBUYISELE KHAYA!!!”

I love this song these maidens are singing, it says (bring her back home, when she's beyond your control... don't beat her up... don't kill her but bring her back home)

It's settled now... we are all sitted with our husbands on a same table, Agatha is her and

Malibongwe and also Thembi is ready and sitting next to Mdu. We look good and we all matched with them... that his and hers traditional outfits you know.

The priest is now praying now...

I love how Thembi did in here, she even made smallernyana alter of exchange of rings is very beautiful hey!

"Errr as we are all gathered here to witness the beautiful union, the lord has made between these couple" he says

"A marriage it's a beautiful thing, bantu be nkosi... it's good to have someone who loves you the same way you love them" the priest

“Amen!!!” we all say

“In the books of Proverbs 18 verse 22, it says he who finds a wife, finds a good and receives a favour from the lord...” he says

Sizwe’s favourite scripture... even though he doesn’t read a bible LOL...

“On the book on Corinthians 7 verse 32-34 it says I want you to be free from anxieties, the unmarried man is anxious about the things of the lord, how to please the lord. But the married man is anxious about wordly things, how to please his wife and his interests are divided”

“Therefore, a man shall leave his father and

mother and hold fast to his wife and the two shall become one flesh. This mystery is profound, and I am saying that it refers to the Christ and the church... amen”

“Can I get the rings, so I can bless them”

Then Melusi stands and walks to the altar and hand the priest the rings...

“Let us all bow our heads as we pray... Bless oh God... the giving of these beautiful rings, that they going to wear... may they live in your peace and realized potential. Thank you father, amen”

“Amen” we all say

“I am going to let them say their vows” he says

“Mlungisi you can start with your vows”

“Ahem... Phumzile, Gogo Nkanyezi, Dr Ngubeni... from the first day I met you at the petrol station, I fell in love with you right away... I just connected with your soul, immediately after you looked at me... I saw that you were perfect and so, I loved you... also I saw that you're not perfect, I loved you even more... ahem... I'm not man with many words but I want to promise you, in front of God, ancestors, the priest, our families, friends and colleagues that to never lose your spark and always do-little things to make your happy. I will always love you maNkomo... mazodwa... nkudlu ka Dlomo... I vow that we will be a family forever...I'll always stand by your... I promise that I will always be a

shoulder to cry on and wipe away your tears. Love, brought us together, but our devotion and companionship will keep us together. I love you girl” Mlu says ncooooh then he puts on a ring on her finger and kisses the hand

“(Sniffing) uhm...ahem... I swore, that I’ll never cry but this joy I’m feeling right now is overwhelming me...Dr Sibiya, Sotobe... Ndaba, Gumede, sibiya ngenkomo, abafokaza bebiya ngamahlahla”

“ALILILILILIM ALILILILI!!!!!!”

“Today, surrounded by all our loved ones, I chose you to be my husband, I’m proud to be your wife and to join my life with yours. I vow to support you, inspire you, and love you always... as long as we both live, I’ll be always by your

side for better or worse... you are my one and only today and forever... sigh! Godsh how lucky and blessed to call you mine? Father of my baby, your love and trust makes me a better person, each and everyday... for all those times that we've been together, there's always been a mutual understanding, that's only shared, when two people love each other truly... from the moment I first saw you, I know ukuthi you're that person my God and ancestors have been showing me... yes I had my doubts but, I thank you for not giving up on me. Thank for accepting me with all my burden and my ghost friends LOL..." she laughs out loud and we're all laughing

"You're appreciated, Sibiyah... and with this ring, always remember what I said, and it'll be the symbol of me submitting and showing my love to you... I love you so much" she says as she

puts a ring on his finger..

“That was beautiful...can we all stand and stretch our arms to the couple of the moment as we pray for them” the priest says

As we all stand and stretch our arms towards them....

Auntie is pulling me outside... the tent...

“Here is the list, for the uku embesa (gifting)... please give whoever who will be announcing the gift” she says as she hands me an a4 paper...

“Okay, auntie” I say

“So, when should that start dishing out?” she asks

“I think after umembeso” I say

“okay mtanami” she says and walks back to the house... and I walk back to my table...

“You may, kiss the bride...” the priest says and they start to kiss...

“ALILILILIL ALILILILI!!!!”

“UMAKOTI UNGO WETHU... SIYAVUMA...
UNGOWETHU NGEPELA... UZOSI WASHELA,
ASIPHEKELE... SIYAVUMA...”

“ALILILILILI ALILILI”

Okay, what’s happening here? Why this lady, whispering with my man aside?

“K’wenzakalani lana (what’s going on here?)” I ask

“Oh sisi, I was asking if he knows where can we find a bathroom” the lady says

“To my husband? Does he stay here?” I ask

“No... uhm”

“Ngicela ungangijwayeli gabi (please don’t play smart with me) nxa!” I say as I sit down

And she goes back to her sit...

"Hawu, love she was just asking" Sizwe says

"Out of all the women in here, she chooses you, why?" I ask

He shrugs...

"Le ntlwaela hampe nxa!" I say

"EH!" he says and he gulps on his beer...

.....

Hello lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 53

Episode 5

'Sanibonani family, friends colleagues... uhm firstly I want to thank God, and the ancestors for this beautiful, kind woman that they brought in my life... oh sshalaphala sami... thank you for making me a happiest man. Special thank you to the Sotobes and mom's family Mncube, Nkosi and Ngubesi's ngiyabonga ka khulu... aslo

a special thanks to the Dlomo brothers, for accepting me and supporting me during this journey I took... and for everything bafowethu..."

"Fweet!!! Fweet!!! Fweet!!!" as the brothers whistle to him LOL

"Friends and colleagues, thank you so much for coming here to celebrate our union... with my wife" Mlu say as he hands Phumizile the mic...

Her eyes are already glassy

"Oh Nkosi yami.... (sniffing) uhm sanibonani... I'd also like to thank God and my ancestors for this man I'm about to share the rest of my life with... thank you Sotobe for respecting me... also I'd like to thank my mother" she says with a trembling voice

“Auntie, ngiyabonga ka khulu for everything... for being there for me since day one... it was a really tough journey for me, but you were still there for me... thank you so much... also a special thaks to... Dlomo family...” she tries to hold her breath but she let out the cry... and Mlu is brushing her back...

Gosh we're crying as the wives... because hey it's been tough

“Sigh... I'm crying because I cantshow how grateful for them to be in my life... if it wasn't for them I wouldn't be standing here... osisi bami and obhuti ngiyabonga for everything... thank you for your support...I appreciate you guys” she says as she carefully wipes her tears with a tissue

“Family and friends thank you so much for your presence... please let’s rejoice and be happy” she says and give the dj a mic...

Here they come towards us...

I stand and she gives me a tight hug... she let’s go of me and hugs all the wives... while Mlu is handshaking the brothers...

“Thank you so much guys” she says

“You’re welcome... the Sibiyas” Siya says LOL...

Pat quickly stands and rushes to the gate...

The waiter puts plates of food on the

table...mmmh looks divine its traditional food with morden salads...

WTF!!!Mobile beer truck oh Makgotso... I give up

“And then? Itruck?” Nono asks as Pat walks back to the table

“Oh! Uyabona namhlanje, Ngifuna ukuniphalazisa ngotshwala (I want to stuff with alcohol until you vomit and surrender)”

“Mr and Mrs Sibiya, this is your wedding present, that was my department angithi oe soo yeah! truck beer, cocktail maker and also there’s unlimited whiskies and cognags there... danko!” Pat says as she sits and starts eating

“Oh Thuli... thank you so much” Phumzile says

“Siyabonga, Mtungwa... You guys are such good friends hey!” Mlu says

“Nantsi inyama, batwana nami (here’s the meat my children)” auntie says as she puts a tray of lot of meat haibo!

“Siyabonga, ma auntiza!” Siya says as he mouthful

“Ngiyabonga, batwana bamo, for supporting uLele no Mungisi... you’re good friends... mtanami, you were right when you said this family was brought by ancestors...” auntie says

“Thank you auntieza” Pat says

Then auntie walks away...

Okay, umembeso done... and now we're still seated like that, with the newly weds and yes we're drinking except makoti and aunti keeps on feeding her with everything LOL...

Dj, is playing music, is one of the residents DJ at Bhelesi club...

“Here, before I forget... I got you guys these” Agatha says as she hands Phumzile's small envelope

“what's in here?” she asks

“Open it” Agatha says

Phumzile’s do as instructed...

“Oh my!!! A trip to Zanzibar!” she shouts

“Yeah! Go and have fun before, this person in here comes because you won’t have fun when he comes hey!” Agatha as they hug

“Thank you so much” She says..

At least they didn’t spend that much on their wedding, I forced to pay for her outfits today’s dress and tomorrow’s dresses, Thembi did her services with a half price because the couple,

wouldn't let her cater for free... and also thobi made face and hair for free...I mean that is what sister's are for right... she helped us a lot so that's why we went all out for her.

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Chapter 53

Episode 6

We're at Bergville, for Umabo... also came with the gifts for the Sibiya's, oh! And the kist LOL. Our husbands came here midnight with Mlu

because, we stayed till late yesterday while we were drinking.

My poor friend, had to leave early with her team, so they can start with the deco and the cooking this side... she was booked for umembeso and umabo. But I haven't seen her work, because when we arrived at Mlu's home... we were ordered to go to the field, across the street and hey! It's flipping hot man...

Phumzile is wearing isdwaba and we're at the field now, they all singing and dancing is nice... we came with the maidens, they're really fighting our battles when it comes to singing hey!

"Sanibonani, umdeni waka Ngubeni and Nkosi... imina u bab'cane ka Mlungisi umkhwenyana...

and futhi ngiyi phoyisa la lo mshado wesiZulu... (Greetings, to Ngubeni and Nkosi's family... I am Mlungisi's uncle and I'm going to be the police of this Zulu wedding)" the elderly man says as he's standing between Ngubeni's and Sibiya's

"Errr se sizo qala ngo msebenzi wa nahlanje, si nga moshi iskhathi (as we're about to start today's service, without wasting more time)" he says

"Uya buza umthetho ukuthi umakoti, uyamathanda umkwenya, ngisho yena indodana yethu!! (the law is asking if the bride loves the groom, I mean our son?)" he says

Apparently if she agrees, she must start a song and start dancing and go to the groom and poke down the spear on the ground next to him.

She's bending, to show respect... yhuuu!

"Ngithe, uya buza umthetho, ukuthi uyamthanda na umkhwenyana!"he shouts again

"EYAMI...EYAMI...EYAMI LENDODA...!!!!" she sings out loud as she goes to the center with the maidens and the wives and they start dancing and backing her up...

"ALILILILILILI ALILILILILIL....ALILILILILILI!!!!!"

People are rejoicing and cheering....

Then she goes to where Mlu is sitting with our husbands... wear ibeshu all of them LOL

She pokes the spear on the ground... and they all stand and also dancing...

Oh man!

.....

“Ngiyasho ukuthi, ngiyak’fanisa yazi (I was trying to figure out, if it’s really you)” a voice as I was I about to walk in the tent, as people are now eating

We're done with the gifting... and they also applied her with a goat bile...

“Haibo! Ma” I say as I hug her...

“Oh mtanami... how are you?” she asks

“I’m good and how are you” I ask

“Ag mtanami, I’m getting better and better everyday” she says

“Oh, eish I know I promised to come and see you, kodwa ngi busy, umsebenzi, na batwana bami (but I’ve been busy with work and my children) I’m really sorry” I say

“It’s okay my child I understand... can we go outside and have a little chat” she says

“Okay, sure” I say as she stands and from a table she was sitting on, she takes my hand,

and we walk out

“I didn’t know ukuthi you know the Sibiya family” I ask

“Oh, I came with skhwiza sami, she’s married by the groom’s uncle” she says mmh small world hey!

“Oh, okay” I say as we stand next to Musa’s Porsche, yep, I recognise the registration and obviously mo’girl came with it. I’ll never forget this car shame

“Hawu, I thought this was the car, he got hijacked” I ask

“No, he was driving another Porsche, it was new from the dealership” she says

“Oh okay...” I say

“How do you know abantu ba kwa Sibiya?” she asks

“Makoti is my best friend” I say

“Oh no wonder why you’re doing ups and down and helping out with the gifting” she says

“Yebo ma...”

“I’ve been meaning to call you yazi” she says

“Okay...” I say

“After the funeral, Musa’s ex-wife came and demanded the inheritance...cabanga (imagine)” she says

“Haibo, and?” I ask

“I told him ukuthu Musa left everything for you, because you were his woman” she says

Oh shit noooo... what if Nomalanga is going to use that, so she can get Sizwe? Oh Musa’s mother

“Haibo ma!” I say

“Ya, I said that because I wanted her to back off... but she said she was going to contest the will, didn’t you get court order?” she asks

“Not even yazi, she just confronted me that she’s aware that Musa left his assets to me” I say

“She’s crazy, after what she did to my son, she had a nerve of coming back to demand his assets... uyanya loyo ntobazana” she says

I hope that girl, won’t come after me, for her own sake hey!

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 54

Episode 1

Just came back from Cape town, the restaurant just opened so, I'm going to have to go there almost everyday... because my husband really doesn't feel comfortable with me, sleeping in Cape Town... we all know why angithi LOL. Musa really making my husband feel insecure, even when he's dead hey! It's funny, to them is

so normal to cheat, but with us women is like a taboo, the biggest sin ever that will destroy everything you guys built. Imagine loosing this, everything I worked very hard for... just because of my adultery, yeeeeerrrrrrr hell would break loose. I'd kill someone again stru

I need to go to the shops, for baby shower gift... I might as we check here at Gateway Shopping mall, before I go home once.

My phone beeps...

Oh! My allowance... is the 25th of the month LOL Dlomo pay day. We now get R500 000 monthly allowance, from R300 000 to half a million. To be honest, I still get excited the money click into my account yazi LOL... I don't know why, I do have my own money from my

businesses but keh, this one neh makes me happier.

Malls on the 25th till first week of the month, are so packed and I hate it... I'd order online but I'd probably get my order next week and the baby shower is on Friday as in like in 2 days. So, yeah I don't have a choice to stand on the long queues mxm.

The starings, Sigh! It's like I'm an alien yoh!

"Hello, chef" the young ladies says

"Hi" I greet with a smile...

I should've put on my shades...

Okay, let me check here at BabiesRus, so I can get out of here...

Great! It's empty...

Mmmh Milano travel system, it's a set a carry cot, car seat and stroller... but I don't see a price here.. We don't know a gender because mommy, want's to be a surprise... so I'm taking color grey. Other I'll but after the baby arrives.

"Hello" as I greet this lady as I put the set on the till

"Sawubona" she says

“How much are you going to laybuy?” she asks

“I’m buying cash” I say as I’m busy on my phone

“Do you even know how much is this set?” she asks as she rolls her eyes... hehehe

“I didn’t see the price yazi, how much is it” I say

“Yoh! It’s expensive sisi... that is why I was asking you if you want to laybuy” she says with as attitude haibo!

I’m staring at her... waiting for her to tell me the price

The she turns the computer to me...

“R16 500?” as I raise my eyebrows

“Duh...” she says

“So, according to you I’m not going to afford it?”
I ask

She yawns and scratches her head... yoh!

“don’t you have the most expensive set than
this one?” I ask

She widens her eyes

“Chef, hi what an honor for you to be in our

store” a white lady says with a big smile, as she approaches the till I’m in...in the tag says ‘mananger’ great

“I can’t say it’s a pleasure to be in here, because of this lady here, thinks that I won’t afford to buy R16 500 set in cash” I say

“What? Oh I’m really so sorry about that... can I quickly help you” she asks

“No, I’ll go buy in another store thank you bye” I say as we walk out.

I’ll just got to the baby boutique tomorrow
mxm...

Oh! chicken licken... let me buy myself hot wings and the sauces... I might have my own restaurants neh, buy I'll never stop buying chicken licken hot wings, my comfort food.

"I didn't know you also buy here, they mighty Dlomo spoilt brat wife"

Let me ignore her...

"Hi, sisi can I have 36 hot wings, with the hot sauce and can of coke please" I say as I take out my purse in my handbag

"It's gonna be R220 sisi" the cashier says and I take out R300 notes

‘Please keep change” I say

“Ngiyabonga” she says with a big smile and I smile back...

“Mmmh ey! Uya ibhobodla imali ye ndoda yami neh (you’re indeed spending my man’s money)” she says LOL

“Wena uyahlanya (you're crazy) neh? Zanele... why are so bitter? Yini inking yakho (what's your problem)?” I ask

“You took everything away from me wena nodindwa (you slut)!” she says

“Here are hot wings sisi” the cashier says

“Oh! Nkosi yami... aren't you tired of this kodwa? Like awukhathali mfazi? Singing the same song on and on... for the whole fucken 15 years... hayi se uyabora manje... go get yourself some dick, because uyabonakala ukuthi itswai lidlala ngawe (looks like salt is playing with you) you need to get laid nxa!..

“Ngiyabonga, sisi” I say as take hotwings plastic and walk out

Today it wasn't my day shame...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Chapter 54

Episode 2

Later same day

“Hello family, I bought ama hot wings “I say as I walk in the living room and they’re watching TV

“Hello, mama” Thando says as he quickly stands and rushes to the kitchen

“Hello wife” Sizwe says as he also stands and

kisses me on the lips... gosh I missed him...

We both sit on a two-seater couch, then I put my legs on his laps and he takes off the sneakers now he massages my feet...

"I missed you" I say with a low voice.

He looks at me and he smiles...

"I always miss you babe... you look tense what's up?" he asks as he massages my feet

"Mama here's and plate" Thando says

"Oh, thank you boy, put them on the plate do we'll snack together" I say...

He also loves hot wings... in fact all of us, we'll yeah because of me LOL....

“I bump into your baby mama, in chicken licken and angithuka kajani (she insulted me)” I say...

The kids can't hear us, they're busy arguing and fighting for a remote... Sihle wants to watch Supersport channel, Thuthu wants to watch reality shows on Bet channel and Thando wants to watch cartoon network. Yhuuu, I don't like TVs in my children's bedrooms, because I want us to chill and bond together in the dining room and TV room, but I think it's high time we buy TVs for their rooms because we experience fights like this every day.

“Guys, yini inkinga manje? (what is the problem now)” Sizwe asks... calmly as always

“Baba, I want to watch cartoons” Thando says

“I want to watch love and basketball Hollywood, it has started now” Thuthu says

Yoh! Let me go prepare dinner... I guess I'll watch my soapies in my bedroom...

“Boy, please watch the cartoons on your iPad, angithi you have dstv app on it or in the cinema room... S'phe, please let her watch her shows it's only 30 minutes, then after you can watch your Supersport channel” Sizwe says

Then Sihle hands Thuthu a remote and he comes dragging in the kitchen... he no longer using crutches but he still wearing air walker boot on on one leg...

“Mamzo, let me help you... What are we having for dinner?” he asks

“Uhm, sea food boil... Thando’s favorite... Here chop this sweet corns, to be this size” I say as I hand him a knife and a bowl of sweet corns.

“Okay, how was your day?” he asks

Most of our conversations, starts like that LOL...

“It was long but okay, and how was yours? How

was your day? How did you feel, watching your teammates as they were training for a match on Friday?" I ask and I quickly chop the potatoes

"It was good, I missed being around them yazi... they encouraged me, even more to go for physio" he says as he's still chopping.

"I'm glad you got some motivation... your father was right by taking you to the soccer practice, just to remind you, what you really love" I say

"Yeah, I guess because I almost gave up on going back to the ground... anyway I saw Noni, today, she was companying Jr to the train" he says

I knew he wants to vent, as much as he's very

much close to his dad, but when something really disturbs his emotions, he comes to me and vent...

“Mmh, how’s she?” I ask

“She’s not okay at all ma, it was so heart-breaking seeing her like that” he says

“You really care about that girl, don’t you?” I ask

“To be honest, I do ma...” he says as he goes to the zink to rinse the chopped sweet corns

“She’ll be fine, I know it’s painful to lose a mother, but boy life will have to go on sooner or later” I say

As I put the prawns, calamari, oysters, mussels, clams, crab, lobster, crawfish, smoked salmon, chopped potatoes and sweet corns in a baking pan and I cover them with a foil and I now put it in oven.

“Yeah, I guess... so, what are we doing for baba’s 46th birthday? On Saturday” he asks with a low voice

“He said, they’re going on a vacation as ‘brothers’ and bab’Mdu, bab’Mlu and bab’Bongs... and thina we must look after their children mxm” I say...

I didn’t know that I’m actually jealous about their ‘guys trip’, until I talk about it mxm!

Sihle is laughing...

"LOL... are you jealous?" he asks

"Jealous? Mina? Oh please" I say

"You're ma, just admit it... wena no baba niyafana (you and baba are alike) you can't just stay away for days, from each other... I bet on that guys trip, he'll be calling you non-stop" he says LOL

He's so right...I guess he knows how his parents are clingy and obsessed with each other... LOL

"Oh mama, I forgot to give you this" Thuthu

says as she walks in the kitchen holding an A4 brown envelope

“Where did you get this?” I ask

“The delivery guy, dropped it earlier on and made me sign for it” she says

“Was umalume Siphos around?” I ask because I don't want them to open for strangers...

“Yes, you know ma, he's always around when you guys are not home” she says as she rolls her eyes LOL...

“Yeah right... thank you” I say as I open it...

Okay, what is this... looks like phone records

SHIT! It's our WhatsApp and SMS conversations with Musa...

[Sign everything, my husband left for you before Sizwe finds out, about your little affair] it's have handwritten on a yellow note paper plugged on top of the conversation paper.

Sigh!

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 54

Episode 3

[Sign everything, my husband left for you before Sizwe finds out, about your little affair] it's have handwritten on a yellow note paper plugged on top of the conversation paper.

Sigh!

'Ma, are you okay?' Sihle asks

"Yes, boy... please do a green salad, like I taught you..." I say as I head upstairs

Sizwe is in the study, great!

Whew! Okay Lerato, we need to think fast now about this situation we're in...

I'm pacing up and down in my bedroom... I need some air...

I walk to the balcony... and sit on a couch...

No man, why I'm letting this Nomalanga girl to intimidate me huh? Never I refuse, I'm untouchable...

Oh! She left her numbers good! Let me call her...

‘Mrs Dlomo... I guess you got the parcel, we oe’
she says

“Lalela, since you’re blackmailing me about this fucken conversation, so that you can get YOUR EX HUSBAND’S assets... I dare you, to tell Sizwe everything sibone ukuthi uzowathola lawo ama assets, uwakhalelayo (we’ll see that will you finally get those assest you’re after) plus I’ve been meaning to tell him, manje you want to do me an honor so go ahead dade...” I say

“Weh Lerato, don’t test me” she says

“Tell him, everything you have on me girl... awungithusi kancane (you don’t scare me at all) good luck with that neh... shap” I say and I hang up

Let me call S'pha he'll help me with everything...

"Sure, suster" he says

"S'pha, please help me to find each and every dirty laundry about Nomalanga Buthelezi... that I'll will use it on her" I say

"Sure, suster will update you, tomorrow morning" he says

"Sure" I say as I hang up...

Whew!

Later

“So, where are you going? On the guys trip” I ask as I get in bed

“Aw, why suddenly interested? Because I was about to tell you, but you walked away from me?” he asks

“It’s okay, if ungafuni ukung’tshela (you don’t want to tell me) Sizwe” I say as I open my novel

“We’re going to Las Vegas” he says

“Whaaat and you’re leaving us behind again?” I freak out

“Yes... it’s only guys... please understand don’t come after us again, I’m begging you” he says

Hell yes! We’re coming after you joh!

“Mmmh” I say as I sit up straight and focuses on the book

“Lerato?” he says

“I’m serious... don’t come uyangizwa (do you hear me?)” he says... LOL

Let me ignore him...

My phone beeps...

It's S'pha's WhatsApp text...

[Sure, suster... I was avoiding to call you this late, please check those PDF's and photos I sent you... This is what I got so far... I'll keep on digging more]

OMW!!!! This girl is so nasty sies!!!!

LMFAO!!! She forged her degree in Hospitality management... bathong!

"She slept with minister, to get to host most of the events here in KZN LOL haibo!

"Whaaaat!!!! N0000000000000000!!!!!" I freak

out...

So, she is the one who ki...

“Yini?” Sizwe asks as he tries to look on my phone... I quickly lock the phone

“Nothing” I say

“Lerato?”

I go down on him... to suck his d*** just to make him forget...

“Ahhh” he moans softly...

“Ohhhh yes baby...” he says...

.....

Good night lovies 

Please keep on liking/following on the page for tomorrow and Sunday episodes

<https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100087212516985&mibextid=ZbWKwL>

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Chapter 54

Episode 4 (Bonus)

[Meet me at my restaurant 1 pm, old branch...
I'm sure you know it, because clearly you're my
biggest fan angithi] I text her

"Sanibonani" maNkosi greets as she walks in
the dining room, we're having breakfast

"Sawubona Gogo" the kids greet with a smile

"Kunjani, ma" Sizwe asks

"Ngiya phila ndodana (I'm good my son)" she
says

"Please join us for breakfast... the twins are still
asleep" I say

“Okay, thank you mtanami” she says as she sits next to Thuthu

“Plans for today?” he asks me

“I’ll be at the restaurant, old branch and you?” I ask

“We’re going shopping, in Sandton for our trip” he says as he shoves a fork of food in his mouth

Trip ya masimba nxa!

“Please buy me something nice neh” I say

I know they're going to Gucci/Burberry and LV stores that's why they're flying Joburg...

"Okay love will" he says as he winks at me
LOL... I can't stop blushing ...

My phone beeps

[Sure, hope you'll come with papers, confirming that you're giving me back my husband's assets]

Mmmh ungawa... shame Benoni next to Boksburg...

My phone rings...

"YOH! Iphone yakho sisi haibo! That time you

banned the phones on a dining table” Sizwe
freaks out LOL

“It’s Pat, excuse me” I say as I stand and walks
to the balcony

“Makgotso” I say

“Yazi... I’m trying Lerato... I’m trying, as you
asked me to, BUT NOOOOOO!!!! This girl
ungibonga ngesitsha esiqcwele ngamasimba
(she’s thanking me with a Plate full of shit) nxa!
[Puff]” she says... she’s smoking...

She’s a camel switch smoker... S’the tried to
make her stop but guess what? he didn’t win
LOL... “First of all, he’s stresses me, his kids
stresses also the pupils stresses me even

worse and their teacher, the next thing he wants me to stop the only thing that keeps me sane? Uyanya lowo” those re her words LOL...

“Errr... okay, I’m lost” I say

“I’m taking about S’the’s baby mama... this is what happened neh... yesterday we went to shopping with the kids so, we bought some few things for uLwandle, then we dropped them yesterday... hawu masifika umtwana ungundile inwele (when we arrived at her place, she cut the kid’s hair) that time, last weekend when she visited us, we all went to Thobi’s to do our hair, and Thobi did her toddler braids with beads... when I ask her ukuthi why she cut Lwandle’s hair? Because the style was still fresh... she said she didn’t like that hairstyle! IMAGINE!” she says LOL

“So, what did you say?” I ask

“Themobile, begged me so hard not to lose it so, I just thrown Lwandle’s new clothes plastic on her face and got in the car and left” she says LOL...

“And I told ubaby daddy yakhe ukhuthi no more... shame otletse masepa Ngwanana oo watseba (that girl is full of shit, you know)” she says she always mix Sesotho and Zulu when she talks to me...

“Yamo tabola favour shame (she’s ungrateful)” I say

“I almost slapped her sorry face yazi... Ey! Abo

Sithembile baya sidelelisa yazi (Sithebile, disrespected us you know) yerrrr!!!!!!... imagine ichashier nyana disrespecting me like that... who does she think she is and what does she knows about hairstyle by the way? Moer! I need a drink” she says... its past 9 am that time mmh

“Calm down oe” I say

“Anyway, how are we going to do things for a baby shower tomorrow?” she asks

I asked Thembi to set on the hotel garden... then mina I’ll go myself to fetch her as her house, and I’ll just say I’m taking her out for lunch at OST” I say

“Oh! Okay... 1 pm right?” she asks

“Yes”

“Okay, we’ll talk then” she says as she hangs up...

“Sisi” Nomusa says as she finds me in a veranda

“Hey... I love your hairstyle” I say... she did the razor cut with her own her...

“Thank you” she blushes

“I came, so you can sign these papers” as she hands me a file

“What are these?” I ask

“The sauce packages supplier... they increased the price for the bottles so, they need your signature to confirm that you agree and aware of the increase also, you’ll continue working with them” she says

“Whooo, it’s gonna be R8 per bottle? From R6.50?” I say as I go through the forms...

“Sisi, how are you though?” she asks as I’m busy signing the forms

I raise my head... she looks concerned

“Ngi right, sisi why?” I ask.

“I haven’t asked you ukuthi how are you feeling after you got shot, also a trauma ka boy being hit by a car” she says

“I’m good, sisi and thank you so much to handle the restaurant accounts and making sure that everything is in order” I say

“You’re welcome, I’m just grateful for the job and ubafo paying for my fees” she says

Ya neh... I really like her, she’s so dedicated and works very hard

.....

Later

[Suster, she's on the mission on Killing Nomafu Buthelezi, the mother of that guy, you asked me, to find information about him last year... also she under investigations for several fruads , I sent you a proof that confirms that she indeed, did a frauds... she's a amateur, leaving all the loose ends, check the PDFs]

Oh, she's here already... punctuality...

She's really feasting... okay

"Ya, ntombazana" I say as I sit opposite to her

"I ordered some food, not bad I must say... so, uzobadala (you'll pay) right?" she says... the nerve

“Phila, Ngicela ichampagne, expensive one” I say

“Okay, sisi” he says and walks away

“Tell me, what I want to hear sisi, angina isikhathi (I don’t have time) I’m a busy woman” she says

Mmh, I take out the envelop of my copies, I printed the documents out...

“Kodwa isikhathi soku bulala sikhona (but you have a time to kill) lalela, I’m aware you are the one who hired the people to kill Musa and make it look like it was a hijack... thatha nayi iproof” I say as I hand her the paper and the photos

“Whaaat?? Whe...”

“Whoah! Wait I’m not done... also I’m aware that you forged your degree, you are actually a university drop out, usicamele iskolo wena sies... thatha nayi iproof...” I say as I had her the proof of department of education not recognising her degree certificate...

“Also here is the conversation of you and the minister, talking about your agreement... here I copied it on the memory stick, it’s the phone call recordings of you and the minister, a phone call recording of you and those hitmen you hired to kill uMusa, a phone recording that you are on a mission on killing his mother and also there’s a video there doing the deed with the minister” I say as I hand her all the proof and she looks like she just saw a ghost

“Also, check your phone, I sent you the proof of you that confirms that you did a fraud in organisations of events in KZN... I can have this to the police or whoever who’s investigating your case, just to make his/her job easier and kuphele nya ngawe” as pour myself a champagne the I sit back...

“YOU BITCH!!!!” she says

“HAHAHA! Shame you really thought I will get intimidated by you nogal? Really? Lalela la, I run this town... I am untouchable so, no one will intimidate me, even my husband qobolwakhe... manje wena ungubane with your cheap accusations? Stop taking chances Ntombazana, this is not your league... and also just know ukuthi, your life is in my hands... I am your God,

you should worship me wena, because I can destroy your life just like this [click!] you're messing with a wrong woman" I say

"don't even try to do something stupid, ngizok'bulala" I say

"Buli, who served this lady?" I asked the waitress

"It's me sisi, is there any problem?" she asks

"No, just bring the bills, she's ready to pay now, also add this champagne on her bill neh" I say she nods and walks away

Then I sip my champagne and winks at her...

.....

Good morning lovies

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 54

Episode 5

Later same day...

[What do you want?] Nomalanga texts... as I
park in Pat's yard

[For now, back off... I'll use you later and stop texting me, I ain't your friend] I reply

Then I step out of the car...

She's smoking on the porch

"I came with alcohol, ke batla re tawe fucked up (I want us to get wasted)" as I open the boot and take out 48 savannas, 1 bottle of cognac and her favorite vodka

"Say no more" she says as she helps me off load the alcohol in the boot

"Where are my kids?" I ask as we walk in the

house

“At your house, they went with S’the earlier on kante uphuma phi (where are you coming from)?” she asks

“At my restaurant” I say

“Call the wives to come here” I say

“Yeah! I was thinking of doing that” she says as she takes her phone from the couch

“Lalelani la, if ya’ll britches don’t come to my house in an hour, you’ll find us drunk with Lee” she says

LOL Pat! What an invite shame...

She made a conference call

“Hey! We’re coming hawu” they all say

“Bring booze, preggy don’t worry I have juice and snacks in the house.. LOL” she says as she hangs up.

“Please, order food at spaiz up I’ll pay, I’m so lazy cook yazi” she says and she is a good cook shame...

“okay, let text Phila” I say as I take out my phone in a hand bag

I'll order meat platter for 10 people and a salad...

"Call Thembi to come with the garlic bread" I say

"Okay" as she opens savanna with her teeth...

"Weh oe, please come with garlic bread neh" she says

"Okay, sure" she says and hang

"So, where did you end up with the baby mama?" I ask

"Mxm, She sent me a text thanking me about

the clothes I bought and said she'll bring
Lwandle next weekend " she says

"You love Lwandle don't you?" I ask

"She's my husband's daughter, what can I say? I
do love her, she brings joy in the house just like
the twins" she says

As crazy as she is, but she loves kids that's why
she chose teaching career,

"Are you okay?" she asks

"Our husbands are going to Las Vegas, I'm
thinking we should also go but as girls trip,
angithi we were not invited to Nathi we do our

own trip to the same place” I say...

She’s laughing

“Yes... Yes.. And they shouldn’t come to us and our hotel rooms” Pat says

“LOL... I think we use first class because obviously they’re going to use jet” I say

“What time are they leaving vele?” she asks

“Sizwe, said at 9 am meaning they’ll arrive there around 1-2 am on Saturday” I say

Then car is pulling out outside...

“Hello, bitches” Nono and Thobi walks in... Nono holding 2 bottles of wine and Thobi 12 icetropez

“What are we celebrating?” Thobi asks

“We’re celebrating life... sister wives” I say
As I sip my savanna...

*

*

*

It’s the day of the baby shower and I’ve just picked Phumzile’s, from her house now we’re on our way to OST... where the baby shower is

held. She thinks we gonna have lunch and get some massage at Thobi's beauty studio...

"Lee, are you sure it's to good idea for us to also go to Las Vegas?" she asks

"LOL, yeah it's gonna be fun..." I say

I can't wait to see their face, when they bump into us. They already left by the way...

[We're at the parking lot] I text Pat

"LOL... usile yazi (you're so naughty, you know) you know exactly that they won't let us, party and tour on ourselves while they are around" she says as I park the car

“LOL... let’s go have lunch tuu” I say as I step out of the car

“I love this dress you bought me, yazi... Thanks again neh” she says

“Pleasure hun” as I take her hand and lead her to the to garden

“Siyaphi manje(where are we going now?)” she asked

Let me ignore her...

“SURPRISE!!!!!!” they all shout

“Oh! My goodness! Another surprise guys” she says with trembling voices

Then we go in the stretch tent....

“Auntie!!!! Zo!!! You’re also here ahhh” she cries

“Yebo sisi, we wouldn’t let this important event

“This is beautiful guys... thank you” he says

“Sit here mommy” Pat says

“Okay, we can start now that the guest of honor is here” Pat says

It looks nice, we went for a nude and white since we don't know the gender.

.....

Hello lovies 

50 share for another bonus...

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 54

Episode 5

Later same day...

[What do you want?] Nomalanga texts... as I park in Pat's yard

[For now, back off... I'll use you later and stop texting me, I ain't your friend] I reply

Then I step out of the car...

She's smoking on the porch

"I came with alcohol, ke batla re tawe fucked up (I want us to get wasted)" as I open the boot and take out 48 savannas, 1 bottle of cognac and her favorite vodka

“Say no more” she says as she helps me off
load the alcohol in the boot

“Where are my kids?” I ask as we walk in the
house

“At your house, they went with S’the earlier on
kante uphuma phi (where are you coming
from)?” she asks

“At my restaurant” I say

“Call the wives to come here” I say

“Yeah! I was thinking of doing that” she says as
she takes her phone from the couch

“Lalelani la, if ya’ll britches don’t come to my house in an hour, you’ll find us drunk with Lee” she says

LOL Pat! What an invite shame...

She made a conference call

“Hey! We’re coming hawu” they all say

“Bring booze, preggy don’t worry I have juice and snacks in the house.. LOL” she says as she hangs up.

“Please, order food at spaiz up I’ll pay, I’m so lazy cook yazi” she says and she is a good cook shame...

“okay, let text Phila” I say as I take out my phone in a hand bag

I’ll order meat platter for 10 people and a salad...

“Call Thembi to come with the garlic bread” I say

“Okay” as she opens savanna with her teeth...

“Weh oe, please come with garlic bread neh” she says

“Okay, sure” she says and hang

“So, where did you end up with the baby mama?” I ask

“Mxm, She sent me a text thanking me about the clothes I bought and said she’ll bring Lwandle next weekend “ she says

“You love Lwandle don’t you?” I ask

“She’s my husband’s daughter, what can I say? I do love her, she brings joy in the house just like the twins” she says

As crazy as she is, but she loves kids that’s why she chose teaching career,

“Are you okay?” she asks

“Our husbands are going to Las Vegas, I’m thinking we should also go but as girls trip, angithi we were not invited to Nathi we do our own trip to the same place” I say...

She’s laughing

“Yes... Yes.. And they shouldn’t come to us and our hotel rooms” Pat says

“LOL... I think we use first class because obviously they’re going to use jet”I say

“What time are they leaving vele?” she asks

“Sizwe, said at 9 am meaning they’ll arrive there

around 1-2 am on Saturday” I say

Then car is pulling out outside...

“Hello, bitches” Nono and Thobi walks in... Nono holding 2 bottles of wine and Thobi 12 icetropez

“What are we celebrating?” Thobi asks

“We’re celebrating life... sister wives” I say

As I sip my savanna...

*

*

*

It's the day of the baby shower and I've just picked Phumzile's, from her house now we're on our way to OST... where the baby shower is held. She thinks we gonna have lunch and get some massage at Thobi's beauty studio...

"Lee, are you sure it's to good idea for us to also go to Las Vegas?" she asks

"LOL, yeah it's gonna be fun..." I say

I can't wait to see their face, when they bump into us. They already left by the way...

[We're at the parking lot] I text Pat

“LOL... usile yazi (you’re so naughty, you know) you know exactly that they won’t let us, party and tour on ourselves while they are around” she says as I park the car

“LOL... let’s go have lunch tuu” I say as I step out of the car

“I love this dress you bought me, yazi... Thanks again neh” she says

“Pleasure hun” as I take her hand and lead her to the to garden

“Siyaphi manje(where are we going now?)” she asked

Let me ignore her...

“SURPRISE!!!!!!” they all shout

“Oh! My goodness! Another surprise guys” she says with trembling voices

Then we go in the stretch tent....

“Auntie!!!! Zo!!! You’re also here ahhh” she cries

“Yebo sisi, we wouldn’t let this important event

“This is beautiful guys... thank you” he says

“Sit here mommy” Pat says

“Okay, we can start now that the guest of honor is here” Pat says

It looks nice, we went for a nude and white since we don't know the gender.

.....

Hello lovies 

50 share for another bonus...

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 54

Episode 6

We've just checked in our holiday home, in Las Vegas, it's 8 bedroom house so, we all squash in here like any other vacations we went through. We left Durban, right after the baby shower our flight departed at 5 pm Friday, and we landed here at 6 pm Saturday.

Auntie, was not happy with the fact that, her 6 months pregnant daughter will be overseas having fun... old people with superstition yhuu, she warned me very hard to look after that time she's worried about a whole General practitioner, a whole sangoma and a whole herbalist. Her belly is so small like she's only few weeks pregnant.

All the Dlomo brood, are at my house with

mankosi and Nomusa... wherever they are they must've been fed up already, with those kids especially S'thembiso, Thokozani and the twins jeeerr!

We'll be here for the whole week, so the kids, Sipho with take them to school every day...

Just got a new sim to use for this side... let me call my daughter to tell her that we've arrived, I also need to rest... I'm jet lagged eish!

It's ringing...

"Ba" she says

"Hi, baby it's me not baba..." I say

“Ma! Baba has been calling, telling me that he’s trying to get hold of you but no luck... so, I thought it was him again” she says

“Send me his new numbers... how are the twins?” I ask

“Ag, hyper and naughty as always... but si right please don’t forget to buy me something nice” she says

“Okay baby... Where are your brothers? Can I speak to them please” I say

“Sphe, Thando... uma wants to talk to you guys” she says

“Hi mamzo... hello mama” they say

“Hello boys, nright?” I ask

“Please call your husband ma please, before he dies by a heart attack... LOL” Sihle says and he laughs out loud... lol this idiot

“LOL... I will boy, I was checking up on you guys”
I say

“Mama, ubuya nini (when are coming back?)”
Thando asks

“Next week Sunday boy... I’ll buy you something nice neh” I say

I'm drowsy now...

"Okay... we love you mamzo" they both say

"I love you boys... Goodnight" I say as I hang up...

Fuck I'm sleepy jeses... whew

.....

"Wakey... wakey sleepy head" Phumzile as she walks in my bedroom

"Mmmh" I say with a sleepy voice

"Wake up, mfazi we didn't come here to sleep hawu... Here, drink this mixture, it will help you to deal with that jet lag, of yours" she says as

she puts a coffee mug on my bedside pedestal

I sit up straight, ag I forgot to call Sizwe... let me call him.

Okay, so many miscalls, this number is from this side... it's definitely Sizwe...

Let me call him...

"Lerato, where the fuck are you?" he says as he answers his phone

"Hello, husband" I say

"I asked you a question woman, I'm here worried sick about you" he says so calmly

“We are at Las Vegas, so, don’t be surprised when we bump into each other neh” I say

“I thought as much that you guys really going to gate crush our trip... where are you?” he asks.

“No, we’re not gate crushing your trip, we are on girls trip and please we don’t know each other here neh... what happens in Vegas stays in Vegas... sizo hlangana endlini, I love you” I say as I hang up

We both laughing with Phumzile

“Did you speak with Mlu?” I ask

As I sip the herbal tea, she made it for me...

“LOL... no, not yet I just emailed him my new numbers last night, when we arrived and he hadn't replied” she says

“Ya, we don't know each other angithi myeni wami (right, my husband)?” Thobi says as she walks in my bedroom, she's on the phone

“Uyanya... weh Thobile, if I see you an idiot ngizo dubulainja ife... nyak'tshela (I'll shoot the dog dead, I'm telling you)” Siyabonga says LOL on speaker

She's laughing out loud....

“Where are you? Send me a location... ngifuna i1 round” he says

“LOL nope never... we’ll meet at one of the clubs maybe neh, bye” she says as she hangs up

“P, this herbal tea you made, really helped me a lot... I feel so fresh and active now” Thobi says as she gets in my bed

“So, what are the plans after breakfast?”
Phumzile asks

“Morning bitches” Pat, Nono, Agatha and Thembi walks in holding coffee mugs

“First thing first shopping guys, we didn’t come

with clothes phela remember? LOL” Nono says

Yep, we only came with pyjamas and today’s clothes, because we decided to do shopping this side.

“After that, we take a Hop-on-hop tour bus”
Thobi says

“Okay, then let’s all go shower, go out for breakfast then go shopping then” Pat says

“Okay, then” all say

The I jump out of the bed... putting on the sleepers

“Lee, can I talk to you?” Agatha says

“Sure, what’s up?” I ask

Then she closes the bedroom door and sit on the edge of the bed...

Okay, this is serious mos... then I sit next to him

“What’s wrong mgani wami?” I ask

“Eish, I’m embarrassed to say this yazi” she says with glassy eyes

“Talk to me, what is wrong?” I ask

“Lee, we’re broke with Malibongwe” she says

“Huh?” I ask

“He asked Sizwe, to loan him money so that our house and cars cannot be repossessed, also Sizwe forced to pay for him for this trip... and I used all my savings to join you guys because I really wanted to be here [sniffing]” she says

“Agi, why didn’t you tell me what you guys are going through? Am I that unapproachable?” I say

“No... I’m just embarrassed and I didn’t know how to come to honestly” she says

“But, friend you know my door is always open... and I always assure you guys that we’re there

for each other... please don't ever feel embarrassed especially to me, I'm begging you" I say as I brush her back... she nods

"How much did you use on your savings?" I ask

"R50 000" she says

"Okay, how much you guys need for everything to be settled?" I ask

"I need to pay, for my staff for 3 months and Mali also needs to pay for his security staff, I need to pay the suppliers so they can continue supplying us with cleaning stuff... we're in debts Lee yoh!" she says as she puts her hands on her head

"R5M, will it be enough for your guys to be, okay?" I ask

"That is too much Lee... how am I going to pay you back?" she asks

"don't have to pay me back Oe... I'm giving you, that's what sisters are you angithi?" I say

She's crying....

"Thank you so much...may God bless you" she says as she hugs me

"You're welcome... and I'll cover all the expense of this trip neh? Don't use your kids savings" I say

“Thank you... I really I appreciate you” she says

“Let’s go shower so we can go keh” I say

“Okay cool” she says as she stands as walks out of the bedroom

I wish she could have told me earlier... here I was thinking that everything to them is okay like usual but noooo kante they’re drowning in debts eish. 5 million is nothing to me, it doesn’t even shake my bank balance... the money I have is too much to such an extend where I don’t know what to do with it hey! I might as well help those who really needs it.

.....

Good morning Lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 54

Episode 7

We did shopping, we had lunch... while our husbands kept on calling us and asking for our whereabouts... I don't understand why can't they have fun and stop stressing about us really hai.

I've just showerd, I want to get dressed now, do my make-up so, we can go for clubbing and

gambling... also I'm thinking we should go for a strip club LOL... ya just to satisfy our eyes hawu...

Theme of today is something short and sexy. So, I bought this little/mini swing black sleeveless, V-neck dress it doesn't want a bra so, I'll use breasts tape... damn I'm going to look very sexy hey! Jealous down. Will break it with gold pump, red bottom heels, gold clutch bag and long frontal curly weave.

"Knock, knock" Pat as she walks in... with a champagne glass...

She's ready with evrything... she's wearing off white short, long sleeve, sequin fall, V-neck, straight cut dress... all those curves and fat ass ar all out. She wearing silver sandal red bottom

pencil heels... with staright frontal weave and make-up on point

“Weh oe we’re waiting for you... we’re all done, k’sele wena hawu” she says

“I’m putting on make-up then I’m done” I say

“Lee, how do I look?” Phumzile says as she walks in...

“WOOOOOOOOOOOOOOWWW!!!” we both say with Pat

She’s wearing Lace black, swing, v-neck sleeveless dress...with red pump pencil heels and with straight ponytale hairstyle also make

up on point and a red matte lipstick. Damn you'd swear she's not pregnant hey!

"You look beautiful..." Pat says

She's blushing...

"You reckon?" she asks

"Yes hawu!" I say...

"Thank you..." she says

"Guys, our limo is waiting outside" Nono says as she walks in

She's wearing a black, short sequin, one shoulder belt jumpsuit with gold sandal pencil heels... also bob cut frontal weave... she looks beautiful

"I'm done we can go now" I say as I stand

"Damn! You look sexy... Sizwe will go crazy if he sees you like this struu" Pat says LOL...

As we walk out of the bedroom...

Thobi, is wearing a red short, sleeveless straight cut dress... breaking it with nude red bottoms pump heels...with a blond frontal long curly weave looks beautiful a typical saloon owner everything is too much... you'd swear re tshwere stoko sa lekgowa (we're hanging out with a

white woman) LOL...

Thembi, is also wearing same jumpsuit like Nono's but forest green color, breaking with gold pump heels... also long straight frontal weave.

Agatha, is wearing short black suit, black red bottoms pump pencil heels with a short frindge bob cut weave.

Hey maan! We look beautiful...

We all walk out of our house and get in our transport for the night... Hummer Limousime...

"Hello, ladies welcome to Las Vegas, my name

is Gerald and I'm your chauffeur for the night"
the driver says with American accent

"Hello Gerald, nice to meet you" we all say

"Where you guys want to club?"he asks

"You tell us Gerry, which is the best club in town" Pat says

"The best club in town, is CJ's Vegas..."he says

"Take us there, mshayi (Driver)" Pat says and we all laugh... she's bringing her Zulu tendencies in here seriously mxm

"How about strip club" Phumzile says

“Haibo Gogo!!!!!!” we both freak out LOL... she’s the last person we expected to suggest that hey! LOL...

Well she read my mind shame

“What? LOL” she says as she shrugs

“Let’s start at CJ’s then later we go to a strip club” Nono says

“okay”we all say

“Gerry, can I connect with phone on your radio, we want to play our own music... sifuna(we want) ama piano ne Gqom” Thobi says

LOL, typical South Africans shame...

“Okay ma’am, you can connect now” he says

And now playing ‘asibe happy’ by kabza the small... LOL whoowiii

Pat is dancing.....

They all cheering... LOL

She’s a whole mood this one hey?

Husband is calling...

“Dinangwe” I say

“Babe, where are you?” he asks

“My dearest husband, why don’t the have fun and stop worrying about our whereabouts? Just be like us, hago out and have fun just like us hawu” I say

“So, is it a crime to ask my wife where is she?” he says

“I’m somewhere in las vegas... Going to club with the ladies babe” I say

“Love, where?” he asks

“for me to know, and for you to find out... bye I

love you” I say as I hang up

The driver parks the car and steps out...

“Here is CJs Vegas” he says as he opens the door for us

Ya, this is what we call a night club... wow

“OH my goodness... this is beautiful “ Phumzile says as she holds my hand

We walk in the club...

“Let’s go sit there guys...” Thembi says

It's a nice cosy corner...where we'll see everything and we have space to dance...

"Hi, Ladies, what do wanna drink?" the waiter asks

"Ladies we still having champagne?" I ask

"Ya let's start with champagne, once" Pat says

"Okay can we have 2 bottles of veuve champagne please" I say

"Virgin long Island pleas" Phumzile says

Then the waiter nods and walks away....

“I feel like giving the dj my phone, to play with it yazi” Thobi says and we all laugh...

“Can you stop being Africans for once please”
Thembi says LOL

“Ladies” as we turn is our husbands... oh lord

“Can we join you” they say

“NOOO!!!!” we all say like we agreed on saying that LOL

“Okay” they says as they shrug and go to the table next to us...

Then the waiter comes with ice bowl of

champagnes and the other waiter is holding a tray of champagne glasses and Phumzile's cocktail...

[You look beautiful and sexy, wife 🥰] Sizwe's text

As I raise my head to look at him... he winks at me

Whoooo I'm blushing shit!!!!

"Ukhona ozo si jikela la (There's someone who will ditch us here)" Pat says as she rolls her eyes LOL

"True... u Lerato when she sees Sizwe she

becomes crazy” Nono says and we all laugh

[Let’s go get some shots] he texts

[Nope] I reply

[😞 okay] he texts

Okay, let me put my phone in the clutch bag...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

30 shares for bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 54

Episode 8 (bonus)

Later on the A.M's

Well, the music is not that bad, now that we're drunk LOL...

And our husbands look when we dance
yeerrrrr...

"Ladies, I think it's time we change the stoop

manje” I say

“Ya true, Asambeni(let’s go) to a strip club now”
Phumzile says...

“Whaoh... ladies I have plan”I say as I stop them

“Yini (what’s is)” they ask

“I was thinking ukuthi, we go with our husbands
at women strip club... then later, we let them
sleep at our place... I mean we’ll all want dick
after that... and obviously we can’t cheat, so we
might at well make them, our one night stand
and then we kick them out early in the morning”
I say

“Like to be more like our one night stand?” Agatha says

“yes” I say

“Or, we sleep at their place and ghost them in the morning” Pat says

“Good idea, let go to them then” Phumzile says then we walk to them

“Asambeni our lovely husbands” I say

“Siyaphi (Where are we going?)” they ask

“You’ll see...” say as they go to the bar to pay the bill

“We’re also paying for the ladies bills “ Melusi says

“You guys look beautiful man jeses” S’the says..

He’s a talker when he’s drunk hey... he’s the shy and reserved one, amongst the brothers

“Thank you” we all say

“OK let’s go ladies” Melusi says

“We’re going with a Limo”I say

They’re shocked, judging by the look on their

faces...

“Hey, Gerry we’re back this time we came with istoko sethu (our boyfriends)” Pat says

We all laugh... oh Makgotso!

“Ya’ll like attention, manje ilimo?” Siya asks

“Yay! Leave us alone” we all say

“Where are you guys taking us” Sizwe asks as he brushes my thigh

“You’ll see” I say

And he kisses me on the lips...

“Damn! You look beautiful” he whispers in ear

“Gerry, please take us to Olympic Garden strip club!” Phumzile shouts

“Whaaat???” they all freak out including her husband LOL

“Yebo, we are taking you guys to a strip club” I say

“No, we are not going there” S'the says

“Yes, we are going don't act all innocent lana, obviously you guys was considering going

there” Nono says

“Vele!” Pat says

“Ladies and gentlemen, Olympic Gardens strip club” Gerald says as she opens the door for us...

“Thank you... mGereros” Pat says LOL

We all step out of the car...

Oh is male and female Strip clubs... yay hell will break loose here.

“Hayi... Hayi... we’re not going to watch izinga za madoda lana (we’re is not going to watch other men asses)” Sizwe says LOL

“we’re going to men’s strip club and you guys are going to women’s strip clubs... Hambani niyo geza amehlo (Go satisfy your eyes), we’re giving you guys a visa after here we it’s going down” I say

“are you sure” they all ask

“Yeah... go!” Phumzile says

Then we hug and kiss them... now we go separate ways...

“Aaahhhhh” the ladies are cheering in a male strip club

They're playing "take you down" by Chris Brown

Then one male stripper take Pat's hand LOL...
oh he carries her yay!

"whoooo!" we all scream

Then he puts her on a crown chair... and he
starts dancing for her...

She brushing his Abs... oh! Pat LOL...

She's having fun shame... plus she's naughty
that one LOL...

N000000!!! Thobi is kissing another white lady
whoooo!

We all looking each other... we're both speechless...

"Yaaah... What happens in Vegas, stays in Vegas [claps]" Nono says LOL

"I bought a champagne... Here" Thembi says as she hands us the champagne glasses and hands Phumzile long Island cocktail, it's non alcoholic obviously

"Please go take my sister, right there" Pat says as she points at me... oh Pat!

Let's me shift...

Suddenly, my legs are floating on the air...
people are screaming... I'm going to kill Pat for
this struu

Then he puts me on a crown chair on the
stage... and he starts dancing and doing nasty
moves whoooo

Aaaaaah he makes me hold his Dick... tjo... fat
dick I'm telling you yoh!

"You like it?" he asks as he's dancing

LOL I never shame yoh!

Then Sizwe from nowhere takes my hand... and
walk down the stage...

“Asambeni” he says to the ladies... looks very serious

Then we all walk to the limo, he’s still holding my hand... LOL

.....

Check out the sex scene...

<https://m.facebook.com/groups/399007012045185/permalink/487282629884289/?mibextid=Nif5oz>

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 54

Episode 8

This guy is cuddling me like we're home mnx...
yeah! We shagged the whole night.

Now, he's sleeping so peacefully... eish this
necklace on his neck, turns me on shame yoh!

Girl, is time to ghost him manje...

I gentle jump out of bed... then tip toeing to get
my clothes...

Shit! I can't put these breasts tapes again...

Let me take his t-shirt, I'll wear with my short tight pants

Then I gently open the wardrobe, his clothes are well packed neatly in here and I take out the t-shirt...

I quickly put on the t-shirt without a bra mxm! And my short tight pants... then I gently open the bedroom door and walks out.

Now I'm walking downstairs, I find Phumzile, Agatha, Thembi, Thobi and Nono...

"Where's Pat?" I ask with a low voice

"In the bathroom" Nono says

“How are we going to get to our house?”

Agatha asks

“We’ll call a cab” Nono says

“Okay, let’s go guys” Pat says

Then we all tip toe to the door...

“Niyaphi (where are you guys going?)” Sizwe asks as he walks to downstairs, he’s wearing pyjama pants and vest

Shit!

“To our house” I say

“At 6 am?” he asks

“Wena, why did you wake up this early?” I ask

“Because I was about to touch my wife, only to find out she’s not in bed” he says as he goes to the fridge takes out a bottle of water...

“To be honest, we just wanted a dick... since we can’t cheat on you guys so manje we got what we wanted, we’re going back to our house” Pat says

“WHAAAT!!!!” Sizwe freaks out

“FWEET!!!” He whistles out loud...

LOL... our plans will never work out as long as we're married by these fools struuu!

They all come downstairs...

“Kwenzakalani manje bafo (what's going on now)” Melusi says with a sleepy voice

“Nokuthula, tell them what you've said to me”
Sizwe says

Pat looks down... I don't know if she's afraid of Sizwe or she respects him that much LOL...

Now we look like naughty teenage girls... who

just got caught

“Bafo, abafazi benu bathi (your wives said) they just wanted to be shagged and now that they got what they wanted, baya hamba (they’re going)” Sizwe says

“Whaaat???” they all freak out

“So, this what you guys take us for, here in Las Vegas Lerato?” he says to me

“No, we...”

“What is wrong with you guys?” Mdu asks

“So, you followed us here, the next thing ya’ll

want to act like groupies... like ya'll are not married at all? Hayi mxm" S'the says

Melusi towards us and he locks the door behind us...

"I don't have time for this nonsense... I'm going back to sleep, WITH MY WIFE!" he says as he walks upstairs...

Then he stops walking and turns his head to us, Nono quickly walks to the stairway LOL hehehe...

That time they said I become crazy, when I see Sizwe mnx!

They all go to their husbands... Phumzile,
shrugs as she passes me...

I'm the only one who's still standing on the
entrance way, Sizwe is coming towards me...

It's only the two of us in here...

He's laughing... as he stands in front of me

"Entlek, what were you trying to do kodwa
makaSihle?" he asks

I don't know why I'm embarrassed nxa!

He suddenly wraps his arms around my waist,
and he starts kissing me on the lips while he

pushes me against the wall... now he takes off my tight pants

“What if, someone will walk downstairs?” I ask

“They won’t” he says as he lifts me while we’re kissing...

Now my legs are floating on the air...

He’s inside me now moving in and out... I’m wrapping my arms around his neck while we’re still kissing

“Mmmmh” I want to moan louder but he won’t stop kissing me...

He's moving fast now...

Oh shit! I can't get enough of this guy hey!

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 55

Episode 1

The twins turns one today the 12th of March...

oh my miracle babies... eish when I think of the way they came, I become very emotional. They survived though, and they have grown shame yoh! I thought Buhle's attention seeking, was for time being but NOOO! My daughter is a diva and daddy's little spoilt brat mxa! Well, everything about them is very fast hey! They started walking when they were 8 months old, now they know who's baba, yeah their best friend and the also know who's mama.

They are now in crèche, they started in January and they wake up in the morning, have breakfast just like any other kid in the house LOL...

We're having their 1st birthday party, and it's buzzing already... also my family from Vaal are here, and my kids are very much happy because

their gogo is here... the love they have for her though, they even thinking of going back with her to vaal, since the schools are closed yesterday for March holidays.

Mxm, their clever gogo, who still wears jeans, weaves and make-up at they age of 75 LOL, also I bought her a car just like my father and I hired drivers for the both of them since they're not living together. Mogirl is giving her poor driver, a tough times because she wants to drive her own car, yhuuu!

We've invited all my staff's children and Sizwe's so they yard is full hey! Okay Thuthu came with Theme, girls are wearing minnie mouses t-shirts and boys ate wearing mickey mouse t-shirts, it's beautiful I must say even the deco and the minnie and mickey mouse characters

LOL...

Speaking of kids, Phumzile gave birth to a baby girl last year December, her name Melokuhle Vemvane (Butterfly) Sibiya... she's 3 months nie, oh Dlomo Goddaughter I'm so obsessed with her shame.

"Mogirl, on wang (what are you drinking)?" I say as she sip a champagne

They all sitting on a veranda, with my aunts, sister and mankosi...

"Makgotso, said I shouldn't drink cheap ciders so, I should drink this" as she points ace of spades champagne on a coffee table whooo

“What about those brutal fruit, ciders you asked me to buy for you?” I ask

“I’ll see them” she says

“Lerato, please make us some tea and those delicious cookies you made” my aunt says

“Okay” I say as I walk in the living room

“Hi, Lee I’m back” Phumzile says as thy walk in the living room with Mlu, he’s holding pink and blue paper bags

“MakaSihle, how are you?” He greets

“Dr Sibiya, I’m good thanks and you?” I say

“I’m good thanks, here is for the twins” he says
as he hands me the paperbags

“Oh, thank you” I say

“Bakuphi obafo (where are the brothers?)” he
asks

“They’re sitting next to the pool” I say

He nods and walks out through the sliding
door...

“How are you feeling?” I ask as I plug the kettle

She wasn't feeling okay, earlier on when were busy preparing for the party, she had a stomach bug... went home to take some herbs

"I called Mlu, told him what's happening... then he said I should come to his office, so he can quickly check up on me, yeah! I rushed to his office and we did some check up and blood tests... eish" she tries to explain

"And?" I ask

"And I'm 4 weeks pregnant" she says as she covers her face with her both hands

"whaaat???"I freak out

“Girl, my daughter is 3 months old, and already you’re pregnant again?whoooo LOL” I say as I burst into laughter

“Eish” she says

“Another year, without drinking alcohol... Yhuu I’d die shame” I say

“Kante, aren’t on contraceptives?”I ask

“I am Lee, I don’t know what happened struu” she says

I can’t stop laughing...

“Don’t laugh mxm” she says

“Manje, did you tell auntie?” I ask

“No, not yet... when we got home she was busy bathing Melo, so we just freshened up and came here” she says

“And Mlu?” I ask

“Yoh! Loyo (that one) he’s over the moon shame” she says

Ncooh man...

“I’m happy for you friend” I say as I hug her

“LOL, let’s go join the ladies” I say as I take a tray of 2 cups of tea and plate of cookies

Then we walk to the veranda... I put the tray on

She greets again and goes to the ladies...

I’m following her now...

“Weh oe, how are you feeling now” Pat asks

“I’m okay now, I’m just pregnant” she says

“Whaaat!!!” they all freak out

“Eish”

“Another year without alcohol? YOH! I need a

smoke” she says as she stands

She’s going to smoke, on the entrance porch... she doesn’t like to smoke next to the brothers and the elders..

“Girl, are you aware ukuthi we’re going To music festival in Portugal next month?” Nono asks lol

“whoooo” Thobi says looks very traumatized

“eish guys... Yoh!” she says

“I am on contracep...”

“BANG!!! BANG!!! BANG!!!!!! BANG!!!!!!” gunshots

...

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 55

Episode 2

“BANG!!! BANG!!! BANG!!!! BANG!!!” gunshots

“WHH00000!!!!” they all scream

The brothers take off their guns... except Sizwe and Mlu., I didn't know they always carry their

guns with them.

Sizwe and Melusi goes to the house...

Oh! My mother they must be terrified...

I see they're standing on our bedroom balcony....

"THE GUNSHOTS ARE FROM NEXT DOOR"

Melusi shouts...

I see people are calming down now whew!

Pat, comes back holding her gun and quickly
hide it she walks to the veranda....

No, this new drug lord neighbour is going to be a problem to us manje struu...

“Ma, mamane are you guys, okay?” I ask

“Lerato, how do you live in this house where you’ll hear gunshot fela sthobeng (out of nowhere?)” she asks looking very worried

“It’s for the first time, we hear gunshots and apparently the neighbour is a drug lord” I say

“Wa bona heh (you see now) you need to move here; my grandchildren are not safe here” she says eish

They're coming back to the garden...

“Love, what's happening next door?” I ask

“There was a shooting, we saw 2 bodyguards shot... but we didn't see the shooters” he says

“Are we going to live like this Dinangwe?” I ask

“I'll sort it out” he says looks very angry

“I think we should move” I say

“Never, entlek will talk later... let's go back to our guests” he says I nod

“Mama!” Buhle shouts while Nomusa is holding

her

“Did she eat?” I ask

“Yeah, I fed them pap and tomato gravy” she says

“Okay, thank you auntie” I say as I take her
Mahle is with his best friend Sihle...

“Oh, this is my friend Lwazi... we met at the college, friend this is my sister-in-law her and bafo are the ones who are taking care of me” she says

“Hi, Lwazi welcome” I say

“Thank you, I heard so much about you” she says

I just smirk and walks to the ladies...

The kids are still entertained my Mickey mouse and Minnie mouse characters, some are busy on the jumping castle...

“Did you eat?” I ask Phumzile

“No, let me go dish up for Mlu and I” she says as she stands and walks to the house...

Later in the evening....

I think my mom is right, maybe we should move

for my children's safety... because obviously we will come across with such things or worse, if we continue living here. She said she is going back home tomorrow, because she can't stay here and continue dodge bullets... she's too young to die LOL.

Sizwe, walks in the bedroom from the bathroom... he just showered, his body is sexy with muscles nyana and flat stomach...like he goes to the gym everyday. Well, he's always been like that ever since I met him, he just goes to the gym just to clear his mind and Sihle joined him, they go to the gym every morning around 6 am and comes back home to shower and get ready for school and work.

"Manje what are we going to do?" I ask

“I don’t know yet, but all I know is that I am not moving here” he says and he’s applying body lotion

“Sizwe, what about my children?” I ask

“Lerato, I’ll make sure my children are safe!” he snaps

“Manje, uyalwa mos (but you’re fighting me now?)” I say

“I will deal with that guy, it’s either he moves to the new house, or he moves to the grave” he says

“HAIBO! DINANGWE!” I freak out

“No, Lerato I won’t move out my house, I lived for 17 years... just because there’s a pig next door who is making us feel uncomfortable in our own home by his drug business never! I refuse” he says

“So, you’ll create another enemy, another war hayi Sizwe no!” I say

“I will know what to do with him, just relax” he says as he walks to the closet

“don’t tell me to relax Sizwe, because you’re putting our lives in danger here!” I shout

“Okay, keh you want me to run like a coward?” he asks as he comes back and put on the

pyjamas

“We’re not running we’re just moving, for peace sake Sizwe-lethu Dlomo” I say

“NOOOO! Yena uzohamba, hayi thina (we will move out, not us)” he says as he gets in bed

“Why do you have to be stubborn? Like why?” I ask

“Ey, Lerato let’s sleep tuuu ngiyak’cela (I’m begging you)” he says

I switch of my bedside lamp... he comes close to me, now he kisses my back while his hand is under my night dress, but I slap it

“Hawu, yini manje (what now)” he asks

“Until you stop being stubborn, that’s when you’ll get sex...but for now aw’dope nex (you’re not getting any sex)” I say

“Are you serious right now?” he asks

“Yes!” I snap

“Please, feel this guy...” he says as he takes my hand so I can feel his erected D***

“Go take a cold shower again” I say

“Babe, ung’shaye isandla (you’re not giving me sex) serious?” I say

“Sizwe, I want to sleep tuu” I say

“Yoh” he says

Then he turns his back on me, he switches off his bedside lamp and covers his head with the duvet...

.....

Goodmorning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 55

Episode 3

I'm all alone in the house, Sizwe is at work and the kids are in Vaal, they went yesterday... so, it's my free day today and the cleaners are here, to do some spring cleaning in the house.

I don't not have a house helper anymore, I just made a contract with Agi's cleaning company to get her services twice a week, to clean my house. Then on any other days, I just do the touch ups like cleaning bathrooms, wash morning dishes, pass with feather duster, mop here and there, also they kids wash dishes after

dinner and they make sure they leave their bedrooms clean everyday. But I do have a lady who comes to do laundry and iron it every Friday.

Speaking of Agatha, they're back on their feet with Malibongwe and everything is back on normal... running security and cleaning company... she got a biggest contract in the new mall, that just opened, so she's providing her cleaning services there and also she's working with few companies... also she's still has a contract with Dlomo holdings. Every company/Business in Dlomo holdings she provides us with cleaning service.

They insisted on paying us back, even though I didn't expect her to pay me back... but insisted hey!

I'm here sitting in the veranda with my PC, because I'm giving them space to do their thing freely, those people knows how to do their job.

I'm busy scrolling on property24 website... I was damn serious, about moving out here... as much as I love this house so much, but I have to move for the sake of my children honestly. Sizwe, is still doesn't agree with me as always, but when is come to my children, I don't compromise and he knows that hey!

I love this front glass house, I'm seeing here is in uShaka rocks, is just 15 munites away meaning is still not far from everything such as airport, malls, the kids schools and wives houses... it cost R10 525 000 (ten million, five hundred and twenty five thousand) mmmh let's

see the description here...

Okay, is located on an exclusive elevated site, that takes advantage of 180 degree sea view all the way back to sheffiled beach...AHA!!! My favourite, my typer house...is Mertopole designed home offers 8 bedrooms, 6 in upstairs, 1 master bedroom has en-suite bathroom and a walk-in closet, beach view balcony mmmh okay... also 3 bedrooms and has en-suites oh! And also has beach view without balconies and 2 beedroom in downstairs. Another downstairs room can function as 9th en suite/gym or cinema room... obviously it will be a cinema room. It has 6 bathrooms, 5 garages, open plan ktchen, living room dining room... is has a beach view veranda, pet friendly garden, outside the pool and indoors pool Gosh! I'm in love with this already... Oh! It's under construction, meaning no one lived in there yay!!! I'm taking it, finish

and klaar. Let me call the agent quickly...

It's ringing....

"Ashley, hello" she says

"Hi, Ashley how are you?" I ask

"I'm good ma'am thanx how are you?" she asks

"I'm good thanx, uhm your're speaking to Lerato Dlomo here, and I was busy browsing on the property24 website, that's where I came across with your numbers" I say

"Oh, okay I believe you found your dream home" she says

“Yes, and I want to buy it” I say

“Okay, please provide me with a list number, that is written under the description there” she says

“Okay, its 111179247” I say

“Oh, I’m sure you’ve noticed that it is still under construction” she says

“Yes, that’s why I wanna buy it” I says

“Okay, bond or cash?” she asks

"Cash" I say

"Okay... can we set an appointment so, we have a meeting and view the under going construction then carry on with the paperworks and the payment" she says

"Okay, I'm free tomorrow around 10 am" I say

"Okay, should I come to you, or you'll come to our offices?" she asks

"I'll come, just text me the address on this numbers, I'm calling you with... then I'll be there"
I say

"Okay, no problem ma'am... I'll do that, thank

you bye” she says and she hang up

Whew! Okay, I need a drink now... is after 12 now so, the throats are open... also these ladies in here needs to eat lunch manje.

“Some women, are fortunate, yazi these curtain, really looks expensive hey!” the other lady says, it’s the face time I see her face, by the way...

“Yeah, I saw a tag that confirms the curtains were shipped, all the way from Dubai” the one I know says

“Ya neh... eish, I have stress yazi, we don’t have food in the house, that time, I’m living with a sick person in the house...” she says

“Eish, I’ll give you this R200 I have so that you can buy few things, uyabo” the other one says

“Aw! Mgani wami, bese wena uza emsebenzi ngani (and how will you come to work? My friend)” she asks

“I’ll use lifts, I can’t let you starve with your children and husband... and I understand that this is you first month you’re working” the other one says

“Ahem...” I say

“Oh, sis Lerato” the both say as they turn to face me

“Uhm... I’m about to warm up last night leftovers for lunch, would you like to also warm up for you guys? You must be hungry now since from ekseni nisebenza (from in the morning, you guys been working)” I ask

“Uhm yes please” she says

“Okay, where are the other 2 ladies?” I ask

“Are busy with bedrooms curtains, sisi” they say

“Oh okay... please go wash your hands and I’ll make you guys food neh” I say as I walk upstairs

“Knock, knock ladies... I’m warming up last night leftovers for lunch, please come and join me” I say as I find them in Thuthu's bedroom

“Okay, sisi thank you... we’re coming just know” they say I go back to downstairs...

Last night I cooked a feast, Sunday lunch for everyone, before my family goes back to GP... So, the food left and it’s enough... but anyways, I always offer them food, when they’re here to clean. It’s either I order food from spaiz up or I make them sandwiches. Even though, they gonna get paid, but I belive that when someone is working in my house, I should make food for them at least.

I quickly warm up the rice, while I dish salads on our plates... it’s gonna be the first time, I eat

with them actually because when they come here to clean, it's either I'm not home, but maNkosi will be around...

Okay, done then I take the plates to the dining room...

"The food is ready" I say as I put the plates on a dining table and goes back to take another plates in the kitchen...

"Haibo! Where are you guys going?" I ask they about to walk out the living room, holding plates

"To eat on the lawn, sisi" one lady says

"No, we're going to sit on a dining table and eat

together hawu” I say as I put the plates on the table

“Are you sure?” they look shocked

“Yes, don’t be silly... please sit down” I say as I walk back to the kitchen to fetch juice and glasses

I come back with tray of juice and glasses... I put it on the table

I’m gonna pour myself a wine now at the bar

“So, why did you want to eat outside!? bafazi” I ask as I come back to the dining and sit on Sizwe’s chair...

“To be honest, we didn’t want to make you feel uncomfortable in your house sisi” the other lady says

“How! Coz I asked you guys to join me for lunch” I say

“Eish, ses’jwayele yazi (we’re used to it, you know) because some owners of the houses, we go to, they’re very rude and they order us to go have lunch outside” the other one says

“Serious?” I ask some people are rude and heartless hey!

“Yebo... you’re the only one who always offer us lunch yazi” they say shame

“To be honest, mina ngiya jabula (I get so excited when we come here) because now one will police us, check how we do our job and I no longer come with a lunch box, when I come here because I know we going to get some free good lunch LOL” she says and we all laugh

“Sisi, can I pack this food for my sick husband at home please” that one I caught her tell her friend that said story

“And what you gonna eat?” I ask

“I’ll be fine sisi, I can’t eat while my husband is starving at home” she says eish...

“Sigh! Please eat and I’ll pack for him... there’s

more food left” I say

“Oh, ngiyabonga kakhlulu sisi (thank you very much)” she says

I just smile and continue eating...

I’ll just go with her, when they knock off... to do grocery for the whole month, since it’s her first month of working...

My phone rings, S’pha... what does he wants now?

“S’pha, what’s up?” I say mouthful

“Sure, suster... that Nomalanga lady, hired me,

to find something dirty about you, what should I do now?" he says

Hehehe that girl is really testing me honestly!

I quickly walk to the veranda and leave the ladies eating....

"Okay, tell you what, let's trap her... clearly she wants me down angithi ... so, give her false information that will lead her back to me, so I can kill her... she went too far this time" I say

"Sure, sister... just know that, I will never cross you and your family... you guys have been so good to my sister and me" he says

“Thank you so much and I appreciate your loyalty” I say...

“Anything for you, suster I have to go neh” he says as he hangs up

Nomalanga, is really testing me shame...

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 55

Episode 4

Later same day....

We just came home from a romantic dinner just the two of us. He just came home from work with bunch of roses, and he was like we're going out for dinner. So, when we got to the old restaurant branch, it was candlelight set up and he booked for the whole restaurant... it was so cute hey!

He prefers the old restaurant branch because it's intimate and not big like the OST restaurant, also he's closer to the old branch staff more than the OST staff.

I couldn't tell him about the house, on that

moment, because I didn't want to spoil the mood, I know we will end up fighting like we did on Saturday... I must tell him now, so I can go with him to view the house, even though it is still under construction.

I love these curtains, they look so nice and elegant... the house is nice and clean and the husband noticed the cleanliness first thing, he stepped in the living room he was so happy... that clean freak man...

I did go to the shops with the cleaning lady to do grocery... she was so shy at first to take everything she needs, but I assured her to take everything that she and her family needs... you could see the relief on her face after I paid for the groceries, and I even gave her R1500 for taxi fare.

“What are you thinking?” he asks as he joins me on a couch and hands me a glass of wine and he poured himself a whiskey

“I got a house in Ushaka rocks” I say

“But love, I told you that we don’t have to move mos” he says

“Sizwe, this is not a discussion... I’m just telling you that I got the house” I say

“Oh! Uyangitshela wena manje (you’re telling me now) huh?” he says

TJO!

“We are not moving, this is our home, my children’s home Lerato” he says

“I found another home, for my children and at least they won’t be dodging bullets and hearing police sirens... I know they’ll be safe” I say

“Please trust me when I say I will fix this, really there is no need for us to move out” he says

“Lalela la, Sizwe-lethu Dlomo you are not fixing anything here, leave that guy alone” I say

“And let him win? No never!” he says

“I’m moving out with my children, because I

avoid another war and my children not to get harmed and again, I don't want you to be making more enemies, and if you do Sizwe, I'll divorce you for my children's sake, coz clearly you enjoy putting ourselves in danger... sometimes is not about who won, and who is running... it's about peace Sizwe... we have children to think of here, dammit! Stop being hard-headed... choose your battles myeni wami... you can't just start a war with unnecessary people" I say

"I'm going to sleep, don't come near my bedroom if you still have that mindset, you have right now" I say as I stand walks to the stairway

In the morning...

I don't know why he didn't go work today

honestly... he's crowding my space.

I have an appointment with the agent, at 11 am and its 8:30 I've just took a bath...

Okay, let me wear jean for a change nje, golf shirt and some sneakers... it's been a while not wearing jeans yazi! I don't like jeans, in fact I don't to wear something that will suffocates me, especially in hot days... I prefer leggings, tights and flowy dresses.

I'm thinking of having a breakfast at my restaurant and let him starve, because he's waiting for me to make him breakfast and shame he'll draw it nxa!

Okay, done let me pack my handbag, purse

check, lip gloss, pen check, shades check, my phones check, perfume check, sweets check and hand sanitiser.... Cool is time to go now...

He's sitting in the living room, with his PC... he's already showered... he's wearing shorts, vest and slippers meaning he'll be home the whole day.

"Asidli la ekhanya namhlanje (we don't eat breakfast, in this house today?)" he asks as I take the car keys on the wall key holder in the living room...

"Lerato?" he says

"Ey! Go eat your stubbornness... I'm out of here" I snap then I walk to the kitchen...

Today, I'm driving my beast G-wagon... ey! I'm so obsessed with it to be honestly. Okay keh, Sizwe made me to also fall in love with SUV cars, when I do car shopping, I just go straight to SUV section, LOL... and besides, I'm big so big girls, drives big cars hey!

"Spha" I say as I answer his call on a speaker

"Sure, suster... that person wants to attack you so, I'm thinking we should tell grootman (brother) because she's working with dangerous hitmen" he says

No, I can't involve Sizwe, because the truth about Musa will come out... no I can't

“No, I’ll deal with her alone, I’ll attack her first before she does” I say

“But sus...”

“S’pha, just find me her daily routine, how do I get access to her house, how will I find her alone without those dangerous people ba masimba whatever... let’s meet at my restaurant old branch in 30 minutes, so I can give you the deposit” I say and I hang up

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 55

Episode 5 (Last night episode)

“But sus...”

“S’pha, just find me her daily routine, how do I get access to her house, how will I find her alone without those dangerous people ba masimba whatever... let’s meet at my restaurant old branch in 30 minutes, so I can give you the deposit” I say and I hang up

Okay, is so packed at my restaurant today... oh it’s Tuesday most they came for buy 1

breakfast mea? And get 1 for free and after 11 am its buy 1 steal meal and get one free... LOL and we make money on these specials hey!

"Hi sisi" Phila says as I walk in my office

"Hi Phila, how are you?" I ask

"I'm good thanx how are you?" he asks

"I'm good thanx... can I have a mimosa, jumbo breakfast and I'm so starving" I say

"Also, did you already took the money to the bank yet?" I ask

"Oh not yet, I was waiting fof a driver to come

and take me to the bank” he says

“How did you make this week so far?” I ask

“R45 000 from Monday” he says

“Okay, give me R30 000 on that money, then
mine I’ll transfer it on the spaiz up account... I
need cash asap” I say

“Okay sis, no problem” he says as he goes to
the safe

“Sis, Lerato there’s a guy here looking for you...
his name is S’ph” Buli says

“Oh, yes let him in” I say she nods

“Here, sisi you can count it” Phila says

“Okay, thank you” I say

“Sure, S’pha s’khiphani?” I ask

“Sure, suster... this mission is more difficult than the last one we did” he says

“How so?” I ask

“She works with the most dangerous hitmen in the town... and the attack she’s planning is very tough” he says

“Meaning I need to strike first bafo” I say

“Her daily routine ehamba kanjani? Uhlala kuphi (where does she lives?) how am I going to attack her?” I ask

“Okay, most of the time she’s at her apartment until 12 pm... she lives Zimbali estate alone... then the access to her apartment I’ll organise it buy the end of the day suster” he says

Phila walk in with a tray of food...

S’pha’s phone rings

“It’s her suster” he says

“Thank you Phila” I say he nods and walks out...

“Sure” S’pha

“S’phamandla, I need you to find for me where is she, so that I can go there myself and plant a bomb in her car” Nomalanga says

“Okay, I’m on it, sisters” he says as he hangs up

“So, what are we gonna do manje?” he asks

Okay, I need to think...

“Where is she?” I ask

“Let me check... I managed to put a tracker on her car yesterday” he says as he’s browsing on his phone...

“She’s at her apartment...” he says

“Send me a location... uzongazi kahle loyo (she’ll know me that one)” I say as I stand

“No, suster... is too risky now” he says

“Kanjane? Because she’s alone?” I ask

“You even have a weapon with you?” he asks

“Borrow me yours” I say

“No!” he snaps

“Knock, knock!”

Sizwe walks in...

“Sure grootman” Sphamandla greets

“Sure, ufunani lana S’phamandla (what are you doing here?)” he asks

“I saw suster’s car so, I just popped in to say hi”
he lies

“Okay... nami I saw your car... I came to get

some breakfast since you're on strike" Sizwe says

Since he's here, it's my chance to go home to get the gun...

"Suster, it was nice seeing you... neh sure grootman" S'pha says as he walks out

"I have to quickly go home, to change the clothes, I'm on my periods and I didn't put any tampon" I say

"Okay, wait for me we'll do a convoy then..." he says

"No, Sizwe the blood is flowing I can't wait

another 30 minutes” I say I stand

I take my handbag and walks out of the office...
I leave him on there...

I see he parked the GTI, next to my car...

No, let me not kill her...

Let call S’pha

“Sis Lerato” he says

“S’phamandla, who is the detective that is
behind Nomalanga’s case?” I ask as I’m driving

“Uhm, let me check just hold” he says

“Okay” I say

“Detective Majola” he says

“Okay, I need his or her numbers” I say

“Okay, meaning you are not attacking her angithi?”he says

“Yes, I’m gonna expose her, she’ll loose everything and uyofela ejele” I say

“I like the plan... manje about your whereabouts, what should I say to her?” he asks

“Just tell her, I’m in my house the whole day and after I spoke to detective, I will give you a go ahead to tell her where I’m at” I say

“Okay sure suster, let me find you the contact details of that detective then” he says and hangs up

My phone beeps... as I drive in my yard...

Okay, he sent me the numbers and Email address also his picture...

Let me call him...

It’s ringing...

“Detective Majola hello” it’s a man

“Hi detective, how are you” I ask

“I’m okay, who’s this?” he asks

“you’re speaking to Lerato Dlomo, and I heard that you are there one who’s behind Ms Buthelezi’s investigation so, I have something for you that will help you about the case” I say

Sizwe drives in the yard...

“Can you come to Zimbali’s police station please” he says

“Detective, I’m a busy woman you can come to my restaurant and I will give you everything you need” I say

“Okay, please send me a location and time” he says

“Okay let’s meet in a hour, I will text you the restaurant address” I say

“Okay cool” he says as hangs up

Then I finally steps out of the car...

He’s eating in a living room...

I walk straight to upstairs...

*

*

*

I'm back at my restaurant waiting for him... then after here I'm meeting the agent.

Let me call Spha...

"Suster" he says

"tell her that I'll be at my old restaurant branch in 30 minutes, give her my car registration and tell her that you've switched off the restaurant cameras" I say

"Are you sure?" he asks

“Yep, I’m meeting the detective now, text me when she’s here” I say

“Okay sure” he hangs up

[I’m here on the restaurant parking lot]

[Come in, and the waiters will direct you in my office] I reply

I’ve made copies of all the evidence I’m going to give the detective.

“Knock, knock”

“Come in!” I shout

Then the door opens and he walks in... he's chubby, tall, dark and handsome too... the way he dressed you'd swear that, he's just a kasi guy nje... plus the bucket hat and all star sneakers

"Ms Dlomo, hi" he greets

"Hi detective, please have sit" I say

Then he sits down....

"I hear you have goodies for me... should I trust you?" he asks as he shows me a police badge

"What would I gain, if I lie to you?" asks

He shrugs.

“She was threatening me about my husband, so I ended up finding a P.I to find me some information about her, so here this is what I got... and I believe it’s enough for you to put her behind bars” I say and I hand him a file of copies

He’s going through the copies...

“WHAAT!” he freaks out

“Do you have any idea how much I needed this? Everything lead me to this but I just couldn’t get a solid evidence... jerrr!!!” he says

“I got her, that bitch who killed my sister” he says

“Your sister?” I ask

“Yeah, she killed her for Musawenkosi Buthelezi”

“whoah what?” I freak out

“My twin sister was married by Buthelezi and Nomalanga was a side chick, a week after they got married, she hired hit men to kill her... I’ve been investigating her for years yazi” he says

“My P.I says she wants to kill me, by planting a bomb in my car... So please call a back up,

because she'll be here in a minute from now" I say

"Okay, let me call at Ballito police station" he says as he dials on his phone

[She's at the restaurant] Spha texts with Majola is busy on a phone...

I show him my phone...

He hangs up... then he stands and takes out his gun...

"Let's go" he says

Then walk out of office...

He immediately hides the gun as we pass the tables...

Here she is, as she's about to get under my car...

"Yay! What are you doing?" I shout

"BANG!" He shot her on a leg as she tries to run

"AAAHHHHH" she scream

"Didn't I warn Nomalanga, to back off?" I ask

"What's happening here, Lerato? The tracker

people kept on calling me about the car” Sizwe says

“She was trying to plant the bomb on the car” I say

“Whaaat!!!” he freaks out

“Yep”

“what do you want from my wife, Nomalanga?” he asks

“hahahaha... your wife? You're telling me about wife?? Who was busy sleeping with my husband behind your back? Ungangitshela ngi mfazi wakho we sfebe wena (don't tell me

about your whore wife)”

WOOWII WOOO!!!!!! The police sirens

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 55

Episode 6

WOOWII WOOO!!!!!! The police sirens and the ambulance rushes in the restaurant yard...

Now my customers are watching the chaos...

“Umfazi, wakho was cheating on you Lethu... she’s not the person you think she is!” she says

“Nomalanga Buthelezi, you’re under arrest for attempted murder of Lerato Dlomo, for a murder of Musawenkosi Buthelezi, for murder on Nonkululeko Majola Buthelezi and fraud” the detective says as the paramedics puts her on a stretcher...

“Mr and Mrs Dlomo, this are the forensic policemen, they’ll check and inspect your car if she didn’t plant any bomb already...” he says they are wearing gloves, googles, booties and bomb proof jumpsuits

“Oh, okay no problem” I say

“Please let’s step back a little” he says

They start checking the car with something like a scanner...

“So, if this scanner beeps, meaning there is bomb...” the detective says

“Oh okay...” I say

“Nothing, detective... she can drive it” one forensic police say

Sizwe, is too quiet for my liking...

“Mrs Dlomo, thank you very much... you don’t know how helpful is this, I promise she’ll be in jail for a longest time” he says as we handshake and also handshakes Sizwe...

“You’re welcome detective” I say

“I have to go now” he says I nod

He walks to his Polo 6 car...

And the police vans and ambulance follow his car....

“WHEW! I almost died” I say to Sizwe...

He walks to his car, without saying a word to

me...

“Sizwe!” I say as walk behind him...

“Haibo, I’m taking to you...” I say

He gets in the car and drives off...

Let me quickly go to the agent...

I don’t have time for his sulkiness honestly

*

*

*

The house is almost finished... I asked them to soundproof all the bedrooms walls, I want to

moan loudly in my house even though the kids are around LOL...

I paid the house cash, also the extra charges for my soundproof walls...

The house will be ready end of next month... I can't wait to move in at our new home hey!

I'm driving back home now, is time for me to deny and make that girl a psycho... I will never admit to my cheating angeke!

Oh! I forgot to call S'pha to tell him that I'm okay...

"Suster, please tell me ukuthi uright wherever

you're" he says LOL

"I'm good S'pha, driving the very same car... she arrested now" I say

"Whew! Okay what a relieve... thank you for letting me know" he says

"You're welcome Spha and thank you do much for your help neh" I say

"Sure, ahh khululeka suster uphetha mina unga wari (relax sister, you have me so don't worry)" he says LOL

"That money I gave you, is it enough?" I ask

“Yes, for now suster LOL” he says and we both laughing

“Uthand’imali (you love money) jeses” I say

“You’re my mother Christmas...hawu LOL” he says LOL... this boy is crazy struu

“LOL... we’ll talk neh... call me if you need anything” I say I drive in the yard

“Sure, suster” he says and he hangs up...

My heart is beating fast... whew!

Okay Lee, you got this... you know how to lie and put of the poker face and act smart...

I step out of the car... then I walk to the house

He's sitting on a bar, drinking whiskey whew!

"Hi, I just came from the agent, and they house will be ready end of April... next month" I say

As I pour myself a wine...

He's gulping on his whiskey...

"Yazi, I wanted to believe that you didn't cheat on me with that asshole indeed... but when I add my dots, here they're really making perfect sense" he says calmly but his eyes are red

"I didn't cheat on you Sizwe, I will never cheat

on you” I say

“I’ve turned you into something you’re not... I’m a bad guy and I also influenced that to you... you’re now a good liar, cheater and a murder” he says

“Huh!” I say

“I want a divorce Lerato, I want to save you from me” he says

.....

Good morning lovia

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 55

Episode 7

“I’ve turned you into something you’re not... I’m a bad guy and I also influenced that to you... you’re now a good liar, cheater and a murder” he says

“Huh!” I say

“I want a divorce Lerato, I want to save you from me” he says

“Really Sizwe, you want idivorce just because of

that psychopath? You believe her over me?" I ask

"It's not about that, Lerato... I messed you up"

"Sizwe, we are not getting a divorce... we will never get a divorce mina nawe (you and I), not after what we went through, yes, you messed me up but is too late for you to save me now... I am this person I am today because I had to be strong for you, for your brothers and for my children. So, don't tell me that, don't you dare tell me that shit!" I say as I gulp my wine

"Lerato, you cheated on me... and instead of admitting that, you carried on lying to me, wanted to keep this away from me, to such an extent that you were willing to kill whoever who was gonna expose you" he says

Whew!

“Dinangwe, I didn’t cheat on you... yes, I almost did... but after that I just stayed the hell away from him... please believe me myeni wami” I say

“So, why did you want to find Nomalanga’s dirty laundry, after threatening you that she’ll show me this shit, when you don’t want transfer all Buthelezi’s assets” he says as he throws me with the papers...

Oh shit NOOOOO!! The kissing pictures, what’s conversations and pictures of me walking in Musa’s house on the day of cheating...

“Where did you get this?” I ask

“DOES IT MATTER!!!! DO I LOOK LIKE A FOOL TO YOU LERATO???” he explodes

“This is all fake Sizwe!” I say as tears flowing

BANG!!!! As he hit the bar counter with a fist...

“DON'T LIE... DON'T YOU DARE LIE!” He shouts

“Sizwe, you're scaring me right now... I didn't cheat on you... I swear aaahhhh” I say as cry louder

He's staring at me without even blinking... never! I'm not confessing my sins shame...

I compose myself... wipes my tears and I gulp my wine again...

Okay, I need to calm down now...

"I've been nothing but loyal to this marriage, I feel so disrespected right now because you believe what has been said about me, instead of believing me your wife, Sizwe... a girl you have been with for the whole 16 years and this year it's gonna be 17 years. Yes, your demons might have gotten into me, but just know that I am this person today, because I have to be like this, to be this cold hearted like this, for me to survive in this marriage. Even if you leave me, and marry another woman, you'll still mess her up, for her to survive or she'll die innocent.... that's how your're Dlomo sons... everything you touch, it gets destroyed... because if it was that

old young and naïve Lerato, I don't think I'd be still alive" as I sip my wine

"This person in front of you, was made right after you rescued from the kidnap... and you know the strange part, is that I don't feel bad at all for everthing I did and I'd do it again if I have to... you know why? That's how I fight for this marriage, for Dlomo family and for my children... because I'm stuck with them, all your burdens are in my shoulders... that is why I turn out like this. I had to be a bad person, for me to understand this whole life you're living. So, if you kill, I'll also kill because if I don't, still your sins are going to affect me...so, I might as well do what you also do in the dark and come back to be a good wife and a good mother to your children. This is our life Sizwe, and we can't run away form it, we're going to live it until we're are sure, that it won't affect our children in future" I

pour myself a whiskey in my wine glass

“We’re not getting a divorce, you’re mine Sizwe, my forever... if you’re tired of me and this marriage, I suggest you go and get some rest then we’ll carry on being my husband tomorrow, I love you and I don’t want to love anyone else but you... also you should stop joining dots, while you don’t even know where those dots coming from... I’ll cheat on you and you’ll never find out” I say as I stand from the bar stool and walks to stairway...

Then he holds my hand...

“If you cheat, again I’ll kill you... uyangizwa (you hear me)” he says then he kisses me on the lips...

Then I turn around and wrap my arms around his neck, while we're kissing...

I push him on a couch... and I go down on him to suck his D***

He's moaning...

Then pulls me up and he pulls down my trackpant

He pushes me on a couch, then he turns me around... Now my back is facing him...

He put his d*** inside from behind and start moving fast and rough...

He's hurting me now....

"AWWWW DINANGWE!!!" I scream he's moving fast

"AAHHHHH!!!!!" I'm still screaming with tears falling down on my face...

It will help me to apologize now...

"I'M SORRY, I'M SORRY!!!!, I PROMISE YOU THAT I'LL A GOOD WIFE... DINANGWE!!!" I say

"GRAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!!!!!"

Hes groaning now....

[Huff... huff... huff] he's breathing heavily...

Then he pulls out, walks to upstairs and leaves me like this... that's when I need his touch... I'm desperate for his affection...

My v*** is burning... I'm even scared to go pee yoh!

It's been a while seeing him like this...

....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 56

Episode 1 (Sponsored)

Sizwe's POV

“Bafo, uthi umaka Sihle wenzeni (what did she do?)” Melisi asks after telling him about Lerato’s cheating

“She’s denying yazi, even when I showed her the proof” I say

“Yah! Abafazi neh...manje what are you going to do?” he asks

“I’ve decided to let it go, things she said to me were true yazi” I say as pour another Glass of whiskey

“What did she say?”

“Ukuthi, is too late for me to save her from me, because she had to be like that, for her to survive in our marriage... those words keep on playing in my head” I say

“You remember how innocent and paranoid, she was when she got here? But now, she’s ready for everything, she fears no one... just like umaMdletse” Melusi says

“How I wish I could turn back the hands of time, I wish I tried harder to hide things I did in my past yazi... but Kuya fana, all my sins came back to affect her, crazy exes, enemies want revenge on her... do you know what she also said to me? Athi if I continue killing, she'll also kill because even if she doesn't, still it'll come back to affect her... I really destroyed umtwana bantu yoh! Why didn't I loved her from distant and ghosted on her?”

“I doubt you would have survived... you loved her from first day you laid your eyes on her”
Melusi says

“Ngiyamthanda umakaSihle, bhuti... kakhulu futhi (I love makaSihle, brother and so much) I can't imagine life without her... I feel like I'm

obsessed with her... is normal kodwa?" I don't know if I make sense

"Dinangwe, you've always been like this, the soft hearted one who believed in love... so, yes to you is normal to love a woman like that. Look how you loved uZanele, even when she cheated and stole from you... you just couldn't hate her or punish her..."

"Ya neh... she really broke my heart... I never thought that uLerato will betray me like this" I say

"Forgive her and move on bafo... we all know you'll never leave her, phela if you leave her then Dlomo family is finished...and we both know ukuthi our ancestors will turn their backs on us again, so we can't afford that to happen... I

suggest you should punish her, don't let it slide just like that" Melusi says

"Already, angim'khulumisi (I don't talk to her) but the problem is that I can't be like this forever... I miss her already" I say

He's laughing...

"Ya uk'phethe umtwana yomsuthu bafo (Sotho girl got you brother)" he's still laughing...

"If I didn't know any better, I'd say she's using umuti on me yazi"

"Nope, you're just like ubaba, abafazi benu bayani hlanyisa (your wives are driving you

crazy)”

“LOL... I was in denial but keh... I’m definitely like ubaba hey!”

“Bafo, we need to do thanksgiving, slaughter a cow for our ancestors... also uSthembile is dragging his feet to introduce Lwandle to the ancestors what do you think?” he says

“Good idea, but I think we should consult with maNkomo first to find out ukuthi we’ll do the right thing and to also guide us” I say

“Ya, you’ll let me know when we are going to her house... I have to go man... fix things with umakaSihle and stop being miserable” Melusi stands

“LOL... Sure bafo” I say

He walks out of my office...

Let me just bury myself with work, because I'm not looking forward on going back to that cold house... worse the kids are not around ai!

[Love, I'm having lunch date with the wives at OST neh, hope you're having a good day so far, I love you you Bhelesi wami] her text....

.....

Lerato's POV

It's been a week my husband doesn't talk to me,

I've just sent him a text letting him know my whereabouts but he just blue ticked me mxm. That's it I'm tired of trying to break the ice so, I'm just letting him be... as hurtful as it is but I have learnt to just let him be... I know he'll come around we just can't live without each other.

I'm on my way to OST, having lunch with Phumzile and Nono... Pat went to teacher's workshop somewhere in Margate with schoolteachers, she must be thirsty wherever she is LOL...

I need to tell them that Sizwe, found out the truth about the cheating... to be honest I'm kinda relieved, that he found out even though I still denied but I'm sure he knows everything. There was no way I could just confess that bullshit to him, yoh uzangithatha ka njani (how

will he take me for?), he's the one who should admit to his wrongs not me joh!

I think he let it go because he knows that I'll never admit... but I swear, I won't cheat again... I can't live with that cheating guilt yoh!

Now I need to work on how am I going to fix my marriage, and him to trust me again... I can't lose my husband yoh!

Mmmh, bleeding nose manje all of the sudden eish!

Okay, let me park aside, so I can wipe myself... my eyes are now blurry oh gosh!

Chapter 56

Episode 2 (Sponsored)

Where am I? Why am I lying on a hospital bed?

Awwwwww!! Headache....

“Hey” Phumzile says

“How did I get here?” I ask

“MaNkomo, called me and told me that the car explosion... I called the car tracker that’s where we found where the car exploded” Sizwe says

as he kisses me on the lips....

Nooo maan, he was angry at me mos?

"You really scared us skonie hey" Thobi says

"Im glad you managed to get out of the that car quickly yazi" Phumzile says

"Who's after me?" I ask

"I suspect Nomalanga...because you know her secrets"Size says

"Ya, but she got arrested mos" I say

Sizwe's phone beeps

Then he takes out his phone from his pants pocket to check it...

"Thatha... read the mess you've created" he says he now looks angry

[Sure, grootman I tried caling ususter but I can't get hold her... I just wanted to let her know that detective Majola has been involved in a car explosion and he's dead]

"Oh my God!!!!!!!" I scream

"You see what have you done now Lerato?" he says camly but looks angry

“Now, they won’t rest until you die sisi” Melusi says

The innocent guy died because of me... I should’ve dealt with her alone as I planned, none of these wouldn’t have happened yazi...DAMMIT LERATO!

“Ukhalelani manje huh? Wenza amasimba ma uqeta lapho, uyakhala nxa! (why are you crying now? You mess up and then you cry) lalela Lerato, you’re own this this time... you’re going to deal with matter on your own, angithi wena ungu mastermind? So, bona keh ukhuthi uzophuma kanjani (you’re mastermind right? So you’ll see how you’ll get yourself out of this mess, you’ve created) I’m done with you” he says sounds very aggressive

“Hawu bafo, she needs us” S’the says

“Ey! Sithembile, I’m done always cleaning after Lerato’s mess... maka bone ukuthi uphuma kanjani... angithi she knows everything, she keeps secrets away from me... so, give up” he says

“Sisi, don’t mind him... we’ll find whoever who’s behind this” Melusi says

“Where did you go today? Before you were going to OST?” Siya asks

“I was in the house ever since...” I say

“Meaning, that person came to my house and

plant the bomb... also he must have planted the bombs on all the cars in the yard... SHIT!" Sizwe shouts...

"Let me call my guys who deals with bombs so they can go to your house and uninstall the bombs on the cars" Siya says

"We also need to check the CCTV footage"
Melusi says

Whew! Another war oh gosh!

The following day....

They checked the CCTV footage and indeed, that person got into our yard, how I don't know...

and obviously he came after Sizwe, because his Maserati would have exploded too. Siya's guys, did took uninstal the bombs in all the cars. I put my husband is danger eish... also we're no longer safe in this house anymore SIGH!

I'm home now, they've discharged me this morning because they found that I'm okay and it was just shock that made pass out. Sizwe, just dropped me here and went out again, like he was in a rush... he didn't even wait or me to settle in the house. But anyway, need yo buy another phone, apply for another bank cards, driver's license and ID card eish that process.

"Hi" he says as he walks in the living room

"Dinangwe" I say

“We’ve got the culprit” he says...

That was fast...

“How?” I ask

“Went to the guy who supply most of the inkabi here, in Durban with bombs... we scared him a little and he told us everything...then we asked S’pha to track the guy and yes, we got him” he says

“And?”

“He told us everything... Siyabonga and the guys got those guys Nomalanga is working and now

I'm going to attack them, 1 by 1" he says

"Sizwe, no is too risky" I say

"What do you expect me, to do Lerato huh?" he snaps

"Let me go with you..." I say

"Are you crazy? Like are you listening to yourself right now?" he asks

"Okay, go with your brothers" I say

"NO!!!! I'm not dragging my brothers, in your mess LERATO!" he snaps again

He goes to upstairs...

This is a mess, and I don't know how am I going to fix this honestly....

"Sisi, why are you pacing up and down now in a living room?" S'the says as he walks in the living room

He's wearing all black, even a black bennie and the bullet proof on top of the clothes...

"I messed up, S'the... I messed up big time and Sizwe is angry with me" I say with a trembling voice

“It’s okay... we all make mistakes in life” he says as he puts my head on his chest... I cry louder

“Ahem...” Siyabonga says as he’s standing on the entrance door wear same clothes like S’the

“Bafo” S’the says

“Where’s bhuti?” Siyabonga asks

“Uhm... he’s upstairs” I say

He nods and walks to the bar... also S’tth follows him to the bar...

“And then? What are you doing here nina?” Sizwe asks as he walks down the stairs holding

a sniper raffles, also wearing same clothes... he looks more handsome but dangerous too

“We can’t let you go attack alone bafo...” Melusi says as he walks in the living room also wearing same clothes like the rest of them... I guess is their uniform

“No, I don’t want to drag you to Lerato’s bullshit” he says as looks at me ...

“No... we’re going with you... makaSihle, is not safe for you to stay here alone... so, I suggest you go to my house and join the wives there” Melusi says

“No, I’ll be fi...”

“NOOOOOOOOOO!!!!” they all shout at me... eh!

“Sipho, is waiting for you outside, hamba (go)!!!”
he shouts and he looks very intimidating

I nod, like a submissive farm Julia...

“I love you” I say as I wrap my arms around
Sizwe’s waist and put my head on his chest and
he hugs me tight... now he kisses me on the lips

“I love you” he says then I let go of him...

“Be save guys... and thank you” I say as I walk
out of the house.

I see Sipho’s car parking on the entrance

waiting for me... then I get on the car

I see all of them walk out of the house holding guns, and they are walking to Siya's black Mercedes vitro...

I have never been this scared like this... God... oDlomo, omkhabela, oDinangwe... oMdletse please protect your sons as they are going to a war...please give them strength and wisdom to overcome this nd please bring them together... because if they don't, I won't be able to forgive myself.

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 56

Episode 4

On midnight...

“Honey” Nono says as she answers her call...

We’ve been sitting in her living room for 12 hours now... it 3 am still they’re not back yet...

“Oh, thank goodness... are you all okay?” she asks

Then she puts the phone on speaker...

“Dinangwe, are you guys all, okay?” Nono asks again

“Ya, sthandwa sami si right... we’re on our way home, from the river with my maNkomo now” he says

He doesn’t sound okay at all...

“Something is off lana yazi” Pat says

“Ya, I agree...” I say...

“Nono, track Melusi’s phone please” I say...

She do as I say...

"The location says they are around Ballito" she says

I'll be relieved, when I see them walking in this door

I'm never experiencing this feeling ever again... being worried about my husband and his brothers because they went to a war, because of me... I don't know what was gotten to me, my role here in this family is to bring them together, not to break it by going on a war because of me. I'm never cheating to my husband again... I'll be a good obeying, loyal and faithful wife from now on.

“Lee, sit down... they’re fine” Nono says sounds very calm for my liking

“I want to see them with my own eyes, that they’re fine Nono” I say as I’m still pacing up in down...

“Here” Pat says as she hands me a glass of whiskey glass

I drink in all once...and she gives me her glass and takes the empty glass...

She’s been quiet ever since she got here, all she does is to drink and go outside to smoke...

“Are you okay?” I ask

‘NOOO!!! Lerato” she snaps... haibo!

“MY HUSBAND IS OUT THERE, IN A WAR BECAUSE OF YOUR ADULTERY... AND YOUR SELFISHNESS... IF YOU WERE A GOOD WIFE LIKE THE REST OF US HERE, WE WOULDN’T BE HERE ANXIOUS, PRAYING THAT OUR HUSBAND COME BACK TOGETHER IN ONE PIECE!!!” She shouts

Sigh!

“Makgotso, I admit that I really mes....”

“HELL YES, YOU FUCKED UP LERATO... NOW, THE WHOLE FAMILY IS DRAGGED INTO YOUR BULLSHIT!!!” she says... yes I deserve

everything that comes to me...

“HAVE YOU REALISED UKUTHI, WHEN YOU MESS UP THEY WHOLE FAMILY MUST ALL BE ON THERE TOES? WE ALMOST LOST OUR HUSBANDS BECAUSE OF YOU MAAN!!!”she says

“Whoa Makgotso, this is my first attempt... so why o etsa (why you act) as if I always mess up?”

“Yes, I get and I admit the mess I’ve created... but I don’t understand why all of you expect me to be perfect while I’m still a human nami” I say

“I’m sorry for putting your guys in this situation... please forgive me” I say with a

trembling voice as I sit on a one seater couch and I burst into tears...

Here they all come towards me, and they start to comfort me...

"It's okay skonie..." Nono says

"I'm sorry, to snap at you like that, oe" Pat says

"It's fine, I understand..." I say as wipe my tears

The living room entrance's door opens... its them wearing different clothes.

WHEW!

We all go to them to hug them...

Why Sizwe's arm is bandaged?

"What happened?" I ask

"Let's go home" Sizwe whispers...

I nod

"Bye guys" I say...

Oh! Maserati! Meaning he went home first ... he opens the door for me then I get in the car, and he closes the door.

“What happened?” I ask again as he gets in the driver’s seat...

“I got shot... but Sotobe took out the bullet” he says as he starts the car

“I’m really sorry...” I say

“Lalela, this Buthelezi chapter sa ivala keh manje uyangiza (we’re closing it now, you hear me?)” he asks

“What about No...”

“She’s dead” he says... but how?

"I don't ever want to hear the name Musawenkosi, coming from your mouth or anyone for that matter, whole will be disturbing my peace... you hear me?" he says as he looks at me while driving

"I hear you Dinangwe" I say submissively

"Again Lerato, if you cheat on me again ngizok'bulala (I will kill you) you know why?" he asks... suddenly my stomach gets cold

"No" I say

"Because, I won't be able to leave you because of your Dlomo ancestors and maMdletse, so for me to move on from this marriage is when you're dead" he says... I burst into laughter

We both know that, he will die too... LOL

He's also laughing...

"But for real Lerato, let's not face something like this again please" he says

Then I hold his hand and kiss it...

"I promise... I'll be a good, loyal wife to you Bhelesi" I say... he smirks

Now my hand is going under his tracksuit pants... then I out his D***** is already hard

“I’m driving makaSihle” he says with a low voice while his sexy eyes a getting smaller...

“Manje?” I ask I give him a handjob...

“Stop it, I like it” he says

Then I make him to sit back, and I start putting it in my mouth...

“OOOOOH nkosi yami, this woman...
aaaaahhhhhh” he moans softly

“YAY! Focus on the road... I want to arrive in one piece at my house... then I continue sucking it like a lollipop...

“Aaaaaaaaah... yes love...you do it just the way I like it” he says softly

I keep in doing the job, faster...

Suddenly I feel something warm, in my mouth but swallow and continue sucking...now it's like something is shocking him...while his head is on the steering wheel and his one hand wraps around it and another hand is on my back...

Then I sit up straight, and I watch him as he's composing himself...

I didn't realise that he parked aside the road... his phone is ringing none stop

“Dlomo, hello” he finally answers it on a speaker

“Hi mr Dlomo, we see your car, is parked forestwood road... are you okay? Do you need any assistance on towing the car or?” the tracker lady says

“No... no... I’m fine sisi, my wife was just having fun on my d***” he says Haibo Sizwe! LOL

“Okay, thank you bye” and she hangs up LOL

We both burst into laughter... my husband is stupid struuu

“don’t ever do that to me again, love please imagine on the road at 4 am ... hayi no” he says

as he starts the car again

“Is it a crime to go down on my husband?” I ask

“No... but not at awkward places babe no” he says still smiling like a teenage boy

“But you could’ve stopped me hawu” I say

“You know I’d never do that... you know very well it’s my biggest weakness” he says as we drive in the yard... I can’t stop laughing...

It’s nice seeing that beautiful again hey...

“Yay! Uyaphi? Woza lana (where are you going? Come here) he says as I was about to step out

of the car in the garage... he's pulling me towards him...

I take out my short tight pants... then I get on top of him as he adjusts the driver's seat backward and he sits back as I put it inside... While his both hands are on my bums

"Ahhhh you're wet already" he says softly

.....

Hello lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 56

Episode 5

After 2 hours

The sun is already out and we didn't sleep at all... its 6 am now

Whew! What a steamy love making... from the car, kitchen counter, living room and ended up in our bedroom LOL. The sex drive this guy have though jeses... [huff...huff...huff]

"Babe!" he say loudly

“Hi, I’m here right next to you, no need to shout hawu” I say

“LOL, sorry but I’ve realized something yazi” he says

“What is that?” I ask curiously

“Did you swallow?” he ask

I laugh loudly...

“Really Dinangwe? You ask about something happened like 2 hours ago?” I ask while I’m still laughing

“Ya, maan coz I remember cuming... while you

were busy having fun on my d*** but I didn't see you spitting, after that" he says

"Yes, I did swallow your semen... you wanted me to spit my children? Never" I say and he's laughing

"And when you get pregnant again, don't be mad at me like you were with the twins LOL" He says

"Yerrrrr! I was so angry at you shame yoh!" I say as I cover my face with my both hands

"LOL... but why?" he asks as he's laughing

"Because you made me pregnant at the age of

41 Sizwe, hawu!" I freak out

"Love, what did you expect after you untie your tubes? Knowing that uya uthanda umthondo (you love d***)" he asks

"Oh! Mina ngiya uthanda umthondo (I love d***?) what about you being addicted to ikhekhe lami (my vi****?)" I ask as I sit up straight he's laughing again while tears coming rolling out his eyes

"Ya, I won't deny... limnandi ikhekhe lami, manje mina ngenzeni (your vir*** is nice, so what do you want me to do)" he says

"Nawe keh, stop making me a bad guy here hawu" I say... as put my head on his chest

“Speaking of pregnancy, I heard Sotobe saying something like maNkomo is pregnant again” he says...

“Yep, mo’girl is pregnant” I say

“Kodwa, uVemvane is 3 months old mos” he says

“Yes, your friend made her pregnant again” I say

“LOL... ya a man should do that...besides they’re on their 40’s, so yeah kufanele basheshe (they must speed up)”he says

“I knew you’re going to promote this whole

things, while my friend is stressed” I say

“LOL... hawu babe, what did you expect me to do keh? No I’m happy for my boy” he says

“Yeah right!” I say

“You need to eat” I say

“No, let’s nap for few hours” he says

“Okay, plus I’m sleepy” I say

“Ya, asilale (lets sleep) I love you” he says as he kisses me on the forehead

“I love you” I say as I kiss his chest...

.....

He’s still asleep, and its 1 pm now... I’m preparing for him something quick, spaghetti Bolognese... he must eat and take those meds, Mlu gave him for gunshot wound.

Another thing I love about Sizwe. Is that he’s not choosy when it comes to food, he eats anything that I’ve prepared as long as there is meat, uyadla umuntu wami shame... so I’m not forced to always cook pap or heavy meals everyday.

I also need to go to the iphone store, to buy myself a phone again... I feel stuck without my phones personal and business phone. At least

now I'm free, I can live my life freely without always looking on my shoulder. I wonder how did Nomalanga died, or did they send someone to do that or?

"Are having flash backs about that session we had earlier on?" he says as he wraps his arms around my waist and he kisses my neck from behind... he smells nice, already showered

"LOL... uyathanda ukuzi phonela neh (you like calling yourself ne) like you're boosting yourself bra" I say... he's laughing...

"Ya vele, ngi sure ngame in everything ... into yami ngiya imela (I'm sure and confident about everything I do)" he says

"Ao?" I say

"Yeah! I mean, I excel in bed... I make you come, I excel in charming you, I excel in loving you, I excel in fatherhood and being a good husband" he says

"And killing too..."

"LOL...mxm yeah whatever..." he says as he let go of me and sit on a kitchen counter stool...

"Love?" I say

"We killed her, sent someone to do the job inside because it was risky to let her live" he says

Yes, I was about to ask him that...

“Okay...” I say as I dish us

“So, don’t worry... like I said, we’re closing this chapter now” he says

“I hear you, Dlomo... please borrow me your phone I need to check my emails” I say as I put tray of food, in front of him

“Okay, here” as he hands me his phone

Then I start putting on my log in details...

"I hope whatsapp text, won't pop-up on your screen that will for me to burn you alive" I say as I'm busy on his phone

"LOL, relax... I'm all grown now for that shit" he says

"Mmmh if you say so" I say

"Love, you need to start trusting me, 100% you know" he says

While he is focussing on his food, let me peep on his whatsapp to check of vele I should trust him 100%... I know he doesn't like deleting conversations... this is wrong bu keh

Work, work, work...

Okay, unsaved numbers, let's see... date, last year 27 June, the same weekend Phumzile's lobola negotiations

[Hi, sorry I took your numbers from your brother coz I wanted to check up on you.. Hey you were really wasted last night]

[Who's this?] Sizwe's text

[Oh, sorry it's Andile, we were sitting together last night, with your brothers and my friends]

Ncncnc

[Oh! Hi.... I'm okay thank you for checking up

one] Sizwe's text mmmh

[Eish Dude, to be honest... I really enjoyed our conversation, you're really nice person, and handsome too... I love your smile and yes, I'm attracted to you Sizwe, and I can't stop thinking about you]

[You're beautiful, but unfortunately, I have a wife and she's crazy] Sizwe replies

[I know, but can we at least try]

[No, sorry] Sizwe replies

[Oh, okay... it was nice seeing you and spending time with you]

[Likewise]

“Are you still checking your emails or you’re somewhere else?” he asks as he comes back to the kitchen from the bar, he’s holding a cold castle lite can

Ag let me actually check them...

“ya, I’m still checking babe... I have 5p emails” I say

“Mmmhh, we need to go get you a phone, sorry” he says as he burps after he gulps his beer...

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 56

Episode 6

We're going to Vaal to fetch the kids, but we're staying for the weekend. But tomorrow he will go to Joburg track depot, plus is Friday... he just to check everything and he will be there for the whole day. I don't know how are we going do the sleeping arrangements, because this husband of mine doesn't feel comfortable with sleeping with me, at my home, in my bedroom.

The schools are not open yet, but now that my first born daughter is doing matric, they'll start attending holiday classes this coming week, also Sihle's soccer practice is starting on Tuesday so what is why their visit is cut short. Yeah his leg is healed now... Mlu, arranged for him physio session and he was going there twice a week and it took him 3 months to be 100% okay and yes he's back on soccer LOL...

"Manje, Uzo lalaphi (where are you going to sleep?)" I ask as I we driving home from the airport... its one hour drive to home... we left KZN airport , around 5 pm and we landed at Lanseria airport half past 6 pm so meaning we'll arrive at Sebokeng around 7 pm

"Sanele's house, I asked Reitumetse to arrange cleaning team to clean up the house" he says

“Mare you’re not fair yazi, why don’t you want to sleep ekhaya because I have ensuite bathroom, so there’s no need to share a bathroom with anyone” I say

“Love, we can’t have sex in your grand parents house, what’s wrong with you?” he says

“Then we’ll only cuddle” I say

“No” he says

“Okay, keh nami I will book a hotel everytime we go to Kwa-Maphumulo, since you’re not comfortable with sleeping at my home” I say

“Are you serious? Kwa-maphumulo it’s your home Lerato hawu”he says

“So, Zone 14 is not your home? Didn’t they welcome you as their son?” I ask

“They did, babe okay fine... you won Lerato, I’ll sleep at home keh” he says lol

“And I’m going tell mom that you were refusing to sleep at home” I say

“Mxm!” he says

“Plans for tomorrow?” he asks

“I’m gonna go check my stores, then maybe I’ll

pass by your office and we'll go for lunch" I say

"I'd love that, hey" he says with a smile

"Babe?" I say

"Angazi mkami, wena tshela mina (I don't know my wife, you tell me)" he says

"I saw you rejecting a girl, on whatsapp" I say

"Mmmh okay" he says

"You said I'm crazy" I say

"Aren't you?" he asks

“No, I am not crazy Sizwe hawu” I say
defensively

“Mmmh okay love...” he says

“So, grand shap you were warning her about
me?” I ask

“Yes, and I was telling her ukuthi I don’t want to
cheat on my crazy wife because I’ll be putting
my life in danger” he says LOL

“So, you don’t want to cheat because, I’m
crazy?” I ask

“Not really, cheating is too much admit yazi,

more especially when things are good at home with your wife, because you have to always delete chats, having a password on a phone, always lying to your wife, must have time for the side chick also you have to be at home in time, living with guilt...and you must also have ridiculous sex drive, to make them both happy... yoh! Aa I'm so done with that babe" he says

"don't tell me what I want to hear Sizwe," I say

"Mmmh?" he says... while focusing on the road

"I read your WhatsApp texts" I say

"Mmmmh... manje, uyitholile into ebekate uyifuna (did you get what you were looking for?)

“Which is?” I ask

“Angazi mkami, wena tshela mina (I don’t know my wife, you tell me)” he says

“I saw you rejecting a girl, on whatsapp” I say

“Mmmh okay” he says

“You said I’m crazy” I say

“Aren’t you?” he asks

“No, I am not crazy Sizwe hawu” I say
defensively

“Mmmh okay love...” he says

“So, grand shap you were warning her about me?” I ask

“Yes, and I was telling her ukuthi I don’t want to cheat on my crazy wife because I’ll be putting my life in danger” he says LOL

“So, you don’t want to cheat because, I’m crazy?” I ask

“Not really, cheating is too much admit yazi, more especially when things are good at home with your wife, because you have to always delete chats, having a password on a phone, always lying to your wife, must have time for the side chick also you have to be at home in

time, living with guilt...and you must also have ridiculous sex drive, to make them both happy... yoh! Aa I'm so done with that babe" he says

"don't tell me what I want to hear Sizwe," I say

"Lerato, we both know you and I how terrible it is living with a cheating guilt..."

"YAY! Whoah what you mean you and I?" I ask

"We both know that you did cheat babe" he says

"Nope" I say

"Yeah! Whatever... as I was saying, I'm over that

and I don't have that strength anymore hey!
Phela ngiyaguga (I'm getting old)" he says

"So, vele you used tp cheat on me?" I say

"To be honest yes, a lot...and don't ask me why?
Because name angazi (I also don't know) but I
came to a point where I just reprimanded
myself, and I couldn't live with a guilt anymore...
also I felt like I was embarrassing you, because
you always speaking highly of me on your TV
and Radio interviews mina on the other side I
was acting like a rebellious husband. So, I just
told myself that I'm done, I'm gonna focus on
my wife and children..." he says

"Yoh!" I say to be honest I'm speechless

“Manje, kuqala wena (now it’s you who’s cheating)” he says

“Ah stop it, I didn’t cheat on you hawu!” I snap as I look outside the window... my mood just changed

“I’m really sorry I cheated babe... but it’s in the past... also you’ve always been my number one woman, that’s why I myself changed my ways just for you... I love you so much Rato” he says as he holds me hands

Gosh I’m blushing mxm!

“Is that Siphesihle over there? By that corner there” he asks as we drive by me home’s street

And yes, that's Sihle standing with a girl on the corner... seems very cosy...

"It's him" I say defeatedly

He quickly recognises the car, and he comes running towards us...

"Wenzani Siphesihle, nama ntombazana (what are you doing with girls?)" Sizwe asks as he opens the window

"Ba, she's my friend" he says

"Mxm, open the gate" Sizwe says

He does as his father says...

Then we drive in, here comes Thuthu and Thando from the house...

“Ma, baba” Thuthu says with a big smile as she hugs me...

“Hello, baby damn! Girl, you gained weight haibo! How are you gonna fit on your matric dance dress?” I say... she’s laughing

“She has to gain weight, because they eat skhambane everyday” my sis Kefilwe says as she hugs me

“That time, she has a prom night in 2 months... ncncnc” I say

And she also exchanges greeting with Sizwe...

“Ma... ba, did you drive to here?” Thando asks as he raise his eyebrows because he recognises the dlomo registration LOL

“No, boy uncle Lucky came with it with a hauler truck yesterday” Sizwe says as he brushes his head

He knows it, because if father taught them all types of trucks, he owns....

“Siphesihle, I’m too young to be a granny neh? Ungisize nje (do me a favour) please” I say to Sihle

“LOL... hawu ma...” he says mxm

“Sanibonani” he greets as we walk in the living room, and we find my mom and Reitumetse...

“Dinangwe, how are you” mom asks

“Ngiya phila, ma kunjani (I’m good and how are you)” he says

“I’m good thanx, my son” she says

“I’m hungry, hojewang (what did you eat?)” I ask

“Thuthu, bring food for your father first, put it on

a tray... Thando bring the bowl, so your father can wash your hands” mom says they both go to the kitchen

“Where are the terrible twins... my terrorists?” I ask

“Sleeping already...” Kefilwe says ya, its 8:30 pm their sleeping time...

“They played outside the whole day, without taking a nap today... around 6 pm Kefilwe bathed them, fed them pap and amasi... it didn’t even take them 5 minutes to fall asleep LOL”
Mom says

Shame, my babies...

Thando gives Sizwe, water to wash hands... and thuthu gave him food...

"We cooked this, with gogo and mama" Thuthu says, they call Kefilwe 'mama' and Keitumetse 'auntie'

"Ao?" Sizwe says

"Chef's child... she was correcting us on we should cook the oxtail, because her mother cooks it a certain way... whooo" Mom says... I can imagine the boss lady

They cooked oxtail, creamy samp and vegies...

"Kare, ledi shapile maan (you went all out, in

cooking delicious meal) what's the occasion?" I say mouthful

"Because of my son...heh bathong" Mom says oh wow!

The son is laughing...

"Ngiyabonga ma, kumnadi ukudla (thank you ma, the food is delicious)" Sizwe says mouthful

"You're welcome... I even bought you 6 pack of castle lite" mom says haibo!

"And what about me?" I ask

"Ai, you aren't special anymore... your children

and Sizwe took your space” she says as he stands and walks to the kitchen...

My sisters are laughing at me...

“How’s the track depot Tumi?” Sizwe asks

“Ag, everything is going okay... hey! But you’ll see everything tomorrow” Reitumetse says

“Mmmh okay, I’m glad to hear that” Sizwe says

“Here” mom says as he gives Sizwe a tray on castle lite can and a glass hehehehe

“And the nna? Savanna nyana nex?” I ask

“No, take one of your wines in the cupboards”
she says LOL

“Thank you ma, but I’ll drink from the can if you
don’t mind” Sizwe says

“Ahhh khululeka, kuse khaya lana (relax, it’s
your home), I’m going to sleep now, I’ll see you
guys tomorrow” mom says

“Good night ma” we all say...

She’s always been like this towards her sons in
law... even Kefilwe’s husband she treats him like
she does to Sizwe... I guess she’s trying so hard
to make them feel welcomed.

“Nami, I wanna sleep after this beer... it’s been a long day at the office” Sizwe says

“Bhuti, what time are you going to the office tomorrow?” keitumetse asks

“In the morning I want to have a staff meeting with you guys” Sizwe says

“Okay, can go with you? I’ve been travelling to work with mom’s car this week and you know how she is always complaining” she says

“Elore, ekae koloi ya hao (where is you car? By the way) and why aren’t you at your house because is closer to worker?” I ask

“Is broken, and I’m waiting for month end to fix it, and I came because of my nephews and nieces hao” she says and shame I’m not giving her money to fix it...

“Mmmmh okay” I say as I stands and goes to my bedroom

Is nice and clean in here mmmh

“Love, how about we buy Tumi a car?” he says as he walks to the bathroom... while I’m putting on the lacy night dress LOL

“No, Reitumetse is spoilt, I myself bought a car so must fix it from her own pocket... I mean wenzani nge mali yakhe (what does she do with

her money?) because I do everything for her son, also she live in a fully paid house and the car... no she needs to be responsible” I say as I prepare the blankets for us, it’s raining outside...

“I forgot that you can be strictly sometimes” he says

“Ai, she needs to grow up and respect money” I say...

“Why don’t you where pyjamas?” he asks and he takes off his clothes

“Because I don’t sleep with pyjamas on, when I share a bed with my husband” I say

“No, babe wear pyjamas, because we’re not having sex her, khohlwa (forget)” he says

I quickly go to him before he puts on the pyjams... I brush his back...

“Babe no, please I’m begging you” he says

“Just one round, nje I promise I won’t be loud” I say with a low voice as I kiss his chest

“NO” he says

Okay let’s see , if he’ll stop me... I go down on him...

“Lerato nooo... aaah... did you lock the door?”

he asks with low voice...

"Yes" I did...

Then I continue with a lollipop....

....

Hello loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 56

Episode 7

Its Friday morning 7 am, I want to go prepare breakfast for everyone in they house... while they still asleep but the husband is preparing to go to work. Well, we made love last night, even though he wasn't comfortable but I seduced him until he gave in LOL... I don't know why he doesn't feel comfortable in sleeping at my home, mxm he's being a man anyways.

"You look handsome" I say as im watching him putting on his Burberry tracksuit... his sexy body is all out...

"LOL... thanx love" he says... he's blushing

"Ulale kahle (did you sleep well?)" I ask

“Yep, slept like a baby” he says

“I thought you’ll be wearing, formal to show that you’re the boss” I say

“LOL... no, love is Friday hawu” he says

“LOL... Okay, let me go prepare breakfast” I say

Then comes towards me... he wraps his arms around me and he kisses me on lips... long passionate kiss

“gu...gu... gu!”

“Lerato, I’ve made mangwinya(fat cakes) come and prepare breakfast for Sizwelethu” mom says yhuu!

“Okay, katla (I’m coming)” I say

“Let me go, before she comes back and drag me out of here” I say as I walk towards the door

“I LOVE YOU GIRL!” he shouts as I walk out...
then I blow him kisses and he winks at me
LOL....

“Mmmmh ho monte, ha love neh (is nice to be in-love)” Reitumetse says as I bump into her and she finds me blushing...

“Too much, ntjamme LOL” I say

“Like mother like daughter” Kefilwe says it’s

only the 4 of us in the kitchen... mommy and her girls

“Huh? Obuwa kang jwale (what are you talking about now?)” I ask

“Your parents ba entse di love back (they got back together)” Reitumetse says

“WHAAAAT!!!!” I freak out

“Wena waphapha (you’re too forward), voestek! Go to work” mom says as she’s blushing

“Mmmmh nseheleng palony bathong (tell me all the details)” I say

I'm curious, because those two were not seeing eye to eye... I had to beg them to be civil with each other because of my wedding 17 years ago...

"I don't know all the details, but on Tuesday papa was here and took his grandchildren for ice cream... and they went together with the kids to Vaal mall... later I saw papa giving her goodbye kiss daar LOL" Reitumetse says and we all burst into laughter

"Bathong! Ma" I say

"AAHHH hey! Kgaohanang le nna (leave me alone)" she can't stop blushing

"Tjaaa! Don't ever in your life, be involved dilong

tsa baratani struu (don't be involved in other people's romantic relationships)"

"Sanibonani" Sizwe as he walks in the kitchen...

"Yebo, Dinangwe" they greet back

"Love, where are the car keys? I want to run the engine" he says

"On a TV stand..." I say

"Okay..."he and he walks back to the living room...

"Good morning, gogo, oma"Thuthu greets

“Hello, daughter” I say

I quickly put mom’s famous, stuffed fat cakes... this reminds me of my childhood days... she stuffs the fat cakes with beef mince and cheddar cheese... she used to sell them and people really loved them hey!

“the hot water is ready for tea, make him tea...”
mom says

“Hahaha... gogo, ubaba does not drink hot fluid... even when it’s cold, you won’t see him having a tea or coffee” Thuthu says as she laughs out loud

“Yep, he’ll settle for orange juice” I say as I walk

to the dining room and he's already sitting

"mmmh looks delicious, thanks love" he says

"They taste delicious too" I say as sit next to him

"BABA!!!" Buhle shout with a big smile... Okay this child doesn't see me? She only sees her father

"Ahhh, my baby girl!" as she takes her from Thuthu.

Then she puts her tiny hands on Sizwe's cheeks and she kisses on the lips and hugs him... wow

“Hello sisi” I say as I hold her hand

She roughly pulls her hand... she puts her head on Sizwe’s chest joh

Thuthu can’t laughing...

Now Sizwe eats, while Buhle’s head is on his chest...

“It’s gonna be hard for me to go to work lana” he says mouthful

“Mmmh... let me go make myself a coffee, your daughter really broke my heart shame... Like I’m and okay at all” I say

“Your father wants to talk to you” mom says as

she hands me her phone

“Hello pa” I say

“Hello, mama hojwang (how are you) he asks

“I’m good and how are you” I sa”

“I’m good, your mother told me that you arrived yesterday” he says

“Yp, but I was planning to come and see you tomorrow, because today I have many to do” I say

“Okay, I’ll see you tomorrow then, my daughter” he says as he hangs up

“Love, I wanna go now” Sizwe says

“Ma, please take Buhle, because of I do, she’ll cry” I say

“Come to gogo, we’ll eat iphalishi (soft porridge)” mom says and she open her arms to her... Yoh!

Then we walk out of the house, with Sizwe...

“I’ll see you on lunch time” he says as he kisses me on the lips

“I love you” he says as he gets in the car and Tumi is waiting for him to drive out of the yard

so she can close the gate...

I walk back to the house... And the kids are watching cartoons in the living room

“Lerato!” mom shout

“I’m coming” I say as I rush to her bedroom

“mmmh dintshang (I say)” I walk in and I find her sitting on the edge of the...

“Sit down” she says

Ookay....

“I had a conversation with Thuthu and Sihle and

they said you and Sizwe fight a lot this days, le tseka eng akanakana (what are guys fighting about)” she says eh!

“ai those two are noisy, first of all we don’t fight next to them... and secondly nna le Sizwe, we always fight about everything” I say

“Lerato, ngwanaka (my child) I gave birth to you, I know you’re stubborn and hard headed... sometimes you must be obedient and avoid fights” she says

“Okay, ma I hear... please borrow me your car, I wanna go check my stores” I says

“No, I have a lunch date with your father” she says

“So, why don’t you guys use his car, I also bought him a car mos” I say

“He took it to the dealership for service this morning so, they told him to come and fetch it around 1 pm, so we were going to go to fetch it then go to stone haven, I’ve booked a boat cruise” she says heheheh

Like I'm defeated hey!

“Haibo!” I say

“Leave us alone, we raised you guys and now you’re women and you have children now... last born is 33, so give plus a break” she says LOL

“Ai, use an uber hawu, I need a car yoh!” I say let me walk out before she says no LOL

....

I’ve checked my stores and everything seems fine... now I’m on my way to Kempton Park I’m 5 minutes away actually, to take my man for lunch. It’s not for first time, I come here...

I see mom, is taking care of this car... still looks new... Her dream car LOL Mercedes Benz ML...

This place reminds me of Sanele, a lot... he used to run it so smoothly even though, he was a drunkard but shame he respected his job also he was avoiding to be on Sizwe’s black books, because he assured him that he can run the the

company.

I see DINANGWE LOGISTICS big trucks, parking outside the yard... as I drive in...

He's still here, because I see G63 parking...

"He's hot hle yoh! Gosh, I'm going to get him weitse... Sizwe Dlomo is gonna be mine soon... I wish he could come here every day" a lady says talking to a receptionist and her back is facing the entrance, and the receptionist can't stop her, because I'm watching and listening to her

"Let me go, offer him a lunch..."

"Yay! Yay! Ke tla o clapa (I'll slap you) , otlanya

mo monneng waka (you'll poop, when it comes to my husband)" I say

"Err, Mrs Dlomo I was just..."

"Voetsek!"

"And then?" Reitumetse asks

"Ke oo, obatla ho itahlela ho Sizwe (she wants to throw herself to Sizwe)" I say

"Wena Refilwe, ke tlo o tlapa (I'll slap you) seriously because I warned you to stay the fuck away from my brother" Reitumetse says as she walks towards that girl

“yay whoa! Yini manje?” Sizwe ask as he rushes between them..

“I’m warning you for the last time wena nxa!” Reitumetse says...

“yay, go back to work hawu!” Sizwe says and they all walk to their offices

“And then?” he asks

“She wanted to slap her because that girl wanted to throw herself to you” I say

“Hehehe... ai let’s go to my office” he says the we walk his office... This company is not big like the Durban branch, this one is 1 storey

“How is your day, so far?” I ask

“To be be honest, I miss Sanele so much especially today... And I can feel his presence so much” he says as he drops eyes

Then I hug him tight...

.....

Goodnight loviae 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 57

Episode 1

My house is ready and we're moving tomorrow, I just need to remind Sizwe that, because he doesn't seem to be interested on that house. Did the ch I have a feeling that is gonna be a war, when we have to go tomorrow.

I'm at the furniture now, some few things, but I've already bought everything even Sizwe's study room furniture, and they are going to deliver everything tomorrow morning. I also asked them to to a gun shelf exactly like the one in our old house... So, here I'm going to buy fridge for the kitchen and for our mini bar and also microwave.

Oh he's calling...

"Myeni wami (my husband)" I say

"Love, where are you? He asks

"at Ballito lifestyle center, @home store , I'm going to buy few things here for our new house"
I say

"Were you serious vele, about moving?" he asks
wow!

"Yes, hawu.... Sorry bhuti, can I have that microwave over there?" I say as I point the Smeg microwave

“Lerato, we’re not moving here” he says

“Too late for that because everything will be ready tomorrow” I say

He hangs up on me... ooooooookaaaaaayyyy let’s see if he’ll stand for what he did to me nxa!

I think I bought everything I need for my kitchen... microwave, blender and blender set, kettle, toaster, stand mixer, coffee machine, pots, espresso machines, iron...

“Hi sisi, I also want to take that french Door Smeg fridge and also that retro black top fridge” I say as shes scanning the appliances I’m going to buy

“Okay, do you also want the delivery? We have a deliver guy”she asks

“Yes please”I say

“it’s gonna be R500 around Ballito and outside the tow is R800”She says

“Okay, I want him to deliver at ushaka rocks”I say

“Okay sisi, is gonna be R150 0000 all in all”she says

Then I take out me purse and I hand her my card... while she talking on the phone requesting

for delivery....

The only things I'll take in that house, is my all bedding, blankets, picture frames, drawings also my cutlery, plates, serving bowls, baking pans and all my glasses...

"Sis, the delivery guys are here" she says

"Sure, suster..." they greet as they carry the first fridge and they put it in on a furniture mover

Mmmm this guy is cute... he has Sizwe's body, big eyes also he's tall dark and handsome... bitch stop! You're married and you love your husband...

I might as well take these to the car...

“sorry sisi, you forgot your purse on a counter”
as I turn he comes rushing to me, Gosh! That
time I just did new cards in fact everything last
month

“Oh thank you so much Yoh” I say...

“You’re welcome” he says with a smile he has
dimples yhuu lord?!

He gives me Sizwe kind of vibe... he also have
this calm aura

“Oh my name is Nkosana” he says as he
stretched her hand to me for a hand shake

“Lerato” I say

“Lerato, in KZN?” has he raises his eyebrows

“Yeah, I’m married by a Zulu guy LOL and he brought me here bennikant... LOL” and we both laugh

“You sound ghetto, I’m sure you are from the township, somewhere in Soweto” he says oh wow... that word neh don’t bother me any more

“LOL, I’m from Vaal actually south of Johannesburg” I say

“Oh, yeah I know Vaal I used to work is not far from Westonaria right?” he says

“Yep” I say

“Okay, do you mind if we can grab some coffee...” he says

Noooooooo!!! Lerato NO!

“Ahem sorry, my husband is waiting for me at home... I have to go now” I says

“Okay, I understand but can I give you my business card for incase you change your mind...” he says as takes out his wallet from his back jean pocket

“errrr... Uhm...”

“Please”he says

I take the card and throw it in my bag... I just didn't want to be rude

“bye” I say as I walk outside the store

“suster, where are we delivering the fridges” the delivery guys asks

“At Shaka rocks” I say they help me to put things in the boot

“Sbu! YOU ALSO HAVE DELIVER COUSHES AND FRIDGE ALSOO AT SHAKA ROCKS!!!” the cashier lady shouts

“Suster, do you mind if we can make one trip?”he asks

“no, it’s fine as long as you don’t mix up our fridges” I say

“No, we wont” he says they rush back to the store...

I’m patiently waiting for them to put everything on the truck so that we can go...

“it looks like we’re neighbours” as I raise my head... is the guy again

SIGH!

GOD PLEASE DELIVER ME FROM
TEMPTATIONS AMEN

“why are you saying that?” I ask uninterestedly

“They asked me to mix with your things
because you also going to Shaka rocks” he says

“Oh!” I say

“You’re beautiful, Lerato” he says

“Thank you” I say

“Sister, grootman... We can go now, but we’ll

star with suster's fridges"sbu say

"Sure, no problem" he says

As I start the car... I see he opens Mercedes Benz black G63 and with GP registration...

Mmmh okay...

We're all doing the convoy...

Pat is calling... we haven't spoke after that day she screamed at me...

"Hi" I say

"Hey, oe kunjani (how are you)" she says

“I’m good thanx and you” I say

“I’m not okay” she says

“What’s up? I ask

“I miss you and I’m sorry for things I said to you” she says

“it’s okay Makgotsi, I understand and I miss you too” I say

“Can I take you out for lunch maybe?” she says

“Okay, let’s make it Sunday because tomorrow

I'm moving to the new house" I say

"Oh! You're moving already?" she asks

"Yep, can't wait hey!" I say as I open the gate with a remote

I forgot to call Phila to order food for the ladies who are busy cleaning in the house... eish... let me quickly text him...

"please put this black fridge over there" I say as I point the empty bar

The do as I say....

I made a good choice on choosing the black

fridge because it blends well with this shelves..

“This one is for my kitchen, put it here” I say

“Sure suster” they say as they walk out

“Sure” I say

The house looks spotless already...

“Ladies, you must be hungry neh... what would you like to eat” I ask

“Anything sisi” they say..

“Sis Lerato” Phila says

“Phila, can I have 3 meat platters and also please buy 2 packet of rolls and 2L of cold drink also disposal plates and glasses” I say

“Okay sis shap”he says and hangs up

“Sorry ladies, I don’t have plates and glasses for this house as yet”

“No, problem sisi” they all say

“Suster, ubhuti says we’re not going here until he gets your numbers, ngiyak’cela(please) suster want money for lunch and he’ll give us if you give him your numbers” Sbu says with a pleading look LOL

“Let’s go to him” I say as I walk out

Satan want eka struu (the devil is testing me, honestly)...

He’s standing outside his car smoking...

“Bhuti, I’m married... please respect that” I say

He smiles....

“Please, let the poor guys work so they can go for lunch” I say

“I want to be your friend, Lerato” he says

“No!” I snap

“Sbu, give me your numbers so I can ewallet
you money for lunch”I say

“Sure suster... 078 567 1236” he says

“Yoh suster 5clipa (R500) thank you suster”he
says with a big smile

Then I walk back to the yard...

.....

Hello loviaes sorry for the delay 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 57

Episode 2

I think we have packed everything for the new house, I even packed for Sizwe. We're moving whether he likes it or not. And I'm not going to repeat myself again.

My children are so excited about moving, because they like that house, as much as I like it... plus sea view balcony in their bedroom... also a indoors pool... they find it so cool.

Let me go check if they've packed everything....

"Ow, where your father?" I ask as they are busy wrapping the plates and glasses

"He went out" Sihle says

"I think he doesn't want to move" Thuthu says

"SMASH!!!!!!!"

"AHHHHHHHHH!!!!!" Buhle broke my vas and after that she cries louder mxm!!!

"Ukhalelani (why are you crying?)" I ask as I

stand next to her

She cries louder...

“Ketlo se tlapa so se nxa! (I’m going to clap her)” I say as I take her...

“BABA!!!!!!” she screams

“YAY! There’s no baba here” I say as I shove pacifier in her mouth... then she puts her head on my chest

“Oh! Diva LOL” Thuthu says

“Sis, whe took all the cars at the new house, it’s only Range rover left for you guys and the G63

bhut'Sizwe left with" Siphosays

"Okay Siphosays, thanx..." I say

"Ma the truck is here" Thando says rushing to the kitchen

All the boxes are ready on the living room floor....

Lord know how much I love this house... it has so many memories good and bad... Thando, Nkanyezi and the twins were conceived in here. I've learnt so many things in this house and I've grown up in this house... but it's not safe for me and my children anymore, also the fact someone came in here and planted the bombs in the very same garage, gives me greeps to be honest.

“What else should we take ma’am?” the truck guy says

“The bags upstairs” I say

“Okay” he says and they goes upstairs

“Please leave my bags, I’m not moving and also my children are not moving” Sizwe says as he walks in the living room

“What?” I ask

“You heard me” he says

“Sizwe, why do you have to make this difficult
mare yeh?” I ask

“LERATO WHY DON'T YOU LISTEN TO ME,
JUST ONCE!!” he screams in front of my
children mmh

“Guys please go wait in the car” I say thuthu
takes Mahle and Sihle takes Buhle

Now they walk out of the living room...

“we're moving, Sizwe whether you like it or not...
this house is not safe anymore and think of our
children's safety” I say

“I can make it safe again” he says

“How? Coz someone came here to plant the bombs in our care and we weren’t aware of that... so how are you going to make it safe again?” I ask calmly

“Yeah! if you were faithful in this marriage, this whole thing would’ve never happened” he says...

Oh wow!

“that’s it, I’m out of here” I say as I walk towards the door

“Lerato, if you dare walk out that door, it’s over between you and I” he says

I walk back towards him...

“Lalela Sizwe-lethu Dlomo, when it comes to my children’s safety, I don’t compromise... Even if it can be the end of this marriage... I don’t care as long as my children are going to be safe... so, DARE YOU!” I say as I walk out of the house

“Hello, please off load all the boxes that are written Sizwe name” I say

They do as I say...

“MA, is baba staying behind?” Thuthu asks

“Yep... let him stay with his drug lord neighbour” I say as I start the car

He's gonna come to the new house... I only give him, just one night... he's just being stubborn unnecessary nje

*

*

*

Everything is all settled now, I love how my interior design made things happen this... this time around I chose French country interior. It's warm, earthy colours are indicative of a French Country design style, as are worn and ornamental wooden furnishing. The style has an overarching farmhouse inspiration. I love it.

"Guys, did you love how Nosipho designed your rooms?" I ask as we're having pizza

“I love it, is not too girly” Thuthu says

She chose sophisticated flair, a pink upholstered headboard and patterned bedding to balance the gray walls in a her room. Is nice and simple just like her.

“And you boy” I ask Sihle... he’s been a bit down ever since we left his father...

“It’s okay... I love it, I just wish baba was here” he says

Anyways he chose cosy Grey bedroom, with grey shiplap on walls to create a cabin vibe and install Anglepoise-style lamps, on the walls for a space-saving lighting solution that's

adaptable, too. It gives the bed a cool 'corner sofa' twist by adding additional ottoman seating for to the side then finish by marrying the two with matching throws and bedlinen. Is nice I also love it, plus he sleeps, till late that is why he chose kind of dark room.

"I also love my room mama" thando says

I chose for him stamp style, Nosipho was really creative on a wall, she let him express his style through accessories, A statement patterned duvet set was a great idea to do this. It makes an instant impact in a room and is quick and easy to change if and when he gets bored of a look. But I doubt he'll get bored, that design compliments him so much my nerd.

[Please send me a location, I'm cold in this

house] Sizwe's text LOL

"Sihle, send your father location" I say

"YEEESSSS!!! Okay ma"he says as he jumps to get his phone on a charger..

Sizwe's best friend yhuuuu... I new he'll come around LOL...

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 57

Episode 3

We hear the G63 turbo idling outside... it's him, no one else but him. It took him 5 minutes for him, to get here LOL.

"Guys, please help your father with his bags and boxes" I say

As I'm feeding the twins pap and sour milk...

"Baba, I want to show you my bedroom, is so cool hey!" Sihle says as they walk in the living room holding boxes and Thuthu follows them

with Sizwe's traveling bags

"I'll check it out, when I'm settled " He says

"HI" he greets

I just give him one look and then I wipe my babies mouths...

"Baba!" they scream at him

Let me go prepare water for them, so I can bath them and sleep...

"Ma, where can I put this box?" Sihle asks as I bump into him upstairs

“Siphesihle, read here” I say as point the side of the box

“Study, OH!” he says and walks towards Sizwe’s study room

Everything is ready in there, he just have to pack his files on the shelves and guns that’s all.

“Ow, please come and help me bath them”I say as I take Mahle from Sizwe and Thuthu ales Buhle

“You must me tired neh, phela it’s bee a long day” I say to Thuthu

“Not really yazi ma, after here I’m got test cinema room screen with some romance movie nyana” she says

As we undress these two...

“I don’t know what, I’d do without you... with the twins yazi, mtanami you’re really helping a lot in the house... thank you so much and I appreciate you” I say...

Really, she’s the person I can count on when it comes to the twins and making sure that her brothers and father are eaten, when I’m away. She also enjoys being in the kitchen. Mom said she reminds her of me, when I was at her age, playing with the grocery for the recipe I was on a magazine LOL.

“Ahh ma, I love doing this really... they’re my siblings, and I love them too much even though they annoy me sometimes LOL” she says as we bath them... in a bath tub

“LOL, ya neh” I say

“MA?” she says

“Yes, baby” I say

“It is okay if I start date now” she asks whooo lord

“Baby, you’re old enough to know what is wrong and what is right... and you also know what is

expected from you as a Zulu girl angithi? So, Mina I say let's finish Matric first uyabo (you see?) then after Matric, then you can start dating but, still keeping the cookie in a cookie jar until the right guy who is worthy to get it and who I will respect you enough to marry you first" I say I don't know I'm making sense

"I hear you ma" she says

"I don't want you make same mistakes I did when I was at your age, I wish I kept my cookie in the cookie jar until I met your father.... Boys I slept with really didn't deserve it but I was just blinded by teenage love, so please baby don't do that mistake" I say

We're done bathing them now...

“Okay ma, like I promised you and baba... I will remain a virgin until 21... Sigh! But what if the incident happened in Sthoko’s day might happen again to my day or Thembile’s day or Mbali’s day?” she asks

“it won’t baby, I promise you “ I say

“Okay” she says

“Can I tell you something?” she says as she sits on the edge on my bed

“Mmmhh what’s up” I say

“There is this boy, at school he’s asking me

out”as she's blushing

“What’s his name” I ask

“Nkosiyabo Sibeko, he’s new at school, he came last week and we are in the same Maths class but he’s accounting... I heard he was a top student in the school he was in Joburg” she says

“You like him too?” I ask

“LOL, he’s cute... he’ kinda look alike with baba and Sihle yazi but he has dimples like me” she says mmmh

“Owethu Dlomo, you’re in love” I say

She's blushing....

"MA, can I try things with him please... I promise I will be a good girl and won't affect my school work" she say

"Ow!" I say

"please ma..." she says

"For now, just be friends..." I say

"Mmmh fair enough, I'm going to watch a movie now" she says

These two are falling asleep now.... Let me go put them in their cots in the nursery....

They look so cute when there're asleep yazi, you'd swear that they so sweet and quiet LOL mxm...

"Can we talk?" he says as I walk back to our bedroom...

"Then only thing you and I will talk about, is when are you going to give divorce papers, since I walked out of the old house door" I say

"No... I was ju..."

"Then you and I have nothing to talk about..."

please get out, I wanna sleep now” I say

“Love, I’m really sorry” he says

“Sizwe, out!” I snap

“Okay, where should I sleep manje?” he says
with puppy eye

“There are 3 spare bedrooms so you’ll choose” I
say as I gently pushes him outside the bedroom
then I closed and locks the door.

I’m tired I need to sleep now...

*

*

*

What is left for me to do in this house, is to buy groceries... but for now let me go to checkers complex, around the corner, buy things for breakfast and for Sunday lunch. They are still are asleep, because they slept very late on the A.M's, they've been watching movies with their father.

It's 8:30 am, I think the shops are open now... let get my bag and get going before the twins wakes up.

"This house is beautiful, I love it" Sizwe says as he walks downstairs.

“I’m going to buy things I need for Sunday lunch” I say

“How much?” he asks

“R16M” I say as I walk out of the house to the garage...

I’m not angry at him actually, I just want to punish him for the words he said to me, when I was about to walk out of the house nxa! Sizwe must not play with such sensitive words... imagine threatening me to divorce me just for choosing my children safety over him, what the hell!! No actually I’m mad at him shame.

My phone beeps

[R20 000000 (million), paid in private Cheque
657344 account @Eft. Ref: new house. 01 May]

LOL ya neh Sizwe-lethu Dlomo tjaaa! I know he
just told himself that, he won't live in a house
bought by his wife, from her own pocket.

“OOPS! So sorry”

“Watch where you're going, Thando” he says

As I raise my eyes, he's smiling...

Suddenly I feel dizzy, my knees are shaking
everything becomes blur...***

.....

Good morning lovies 

30 or more shares for a bonus

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 57

Episode 4 (bonus)

Okay, why am I lying on a hospital bed? Okay what happened? And does this guy want here?

“Hey Thando, how are you feeling damn girl

your scared” he says

“Nkosana, ufunani lana uzongi yengisa ngo myeni wami (what are you doing here? You are going to get me into trouble with my husband)”
I say

“Lerato, you were supposed to be worried on your health not about getting in trouble with your husband, yini uyak’shaya (or is he abusing you?)” he asks as he raises hie eyebrows

“Nooo... he does not abuse me, awwww!
Headache” I say

“Your nose is bleeding... Face up... DOCTOR!!!”
he shouts eish as he’s balancing the back of my head with his hands

“Nkosana, calm down” I say

“Your nose is bleeding, and you are telling me to calm down!” he snaps

“Okay, uyangilwisa mos nou (you’re fighting me now)” I say

“Eish I’m sorry... I’m worried about you” he says as he wipes my nose

“Lalela, I know my problem... where’s my phone? I need my phone” I say

He takes it out from his tracksuit pants, and he hands me.

Let me quickly call Phumzile's....

"I really feel neglected shame" she says as she answers the phone

"Phumzile, my nose is bleeding and I also passed out" I say

"But I didn't get any signs mos, where are you?" she asks

"At Netcare Alberlito hospital" I say

"Okay, I'm coming now" she says as she hangs up

“Yes, Dr you were shouting for help” Indian lady with white coats

So, guy is a Dr... mmh okay

“Her nose is bleeding, are the tests out already? So, we can know what’s her problem?” he asks

“Oh yes, here are the test results and they confirm that she has hypertension but it’s under control 120mmHg, so I don’t understand why she passed out and for nose bleeding” the lady says

There’s no fuss about this really, I wish I could explain to them that Dlomo ancestors are terrorizing me, that is why I’m like this. I’m more worried about what is gonna happen to my

family, since I experienced those strange signs....

“This is strange because the signs shes experiencing are the very same signs of brain tumor and here on these test everything is fine” he says while looking at the tests

Brain tumor, mina? Never!

“Sanibonani, love never scare me like that, I had to track your car and your phone, and they both gave me 2 different locations... what happened?” Sizwe asks...

No Maan these two looks alike

“I passed out, and Nkosa I mean DR rushed me here... you guys look alike” I say as I’m looking at them

“Are you too, related? Or something” the Indian lady says

“No, I don’t think so... Rato, I need to run some more tests just to double check if you’re really okay” he says and he walks out with the lady...

“Lee, are you still bleeding?” Phumzile asks as she comes rushing in the ward

“Not anymore...” I say

“Dingangwe, you came alone?” she asks

“Yes, maNkomo” he says

“Lee, I can’t feel anything yazi...I can’t feel any danger coming” she says as she holds my hand

“That’s strange coz, I’ve been experiencing those weird signs and I even passed out” I say

“I can’t feel anything honestly” she says

“I guess, is the heat then” Sizwe says

“Uhm... Thando, the rest results still the same... are you taking you treatment well” Nkosana asks

“Yes, everymorning” I say

Phumzile is staring on Nkosana, she doesn't even blink...

“Can I help you sisi?” He asks as he looks at Phumile...

She looks scary with those grey eyes of hers...

.

“Can I see your hand” she finally talk

“LOL... why?” Nkosana asks

“Ungu Dlomo wena (you're Dlomo)” she says looking at him right in the eyes

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 57

Episode 5

“Can I help you sisi?” He asks as he looks at Phumile...

She looks scary with those grey eyes of hers....

“Can I see your hand” she finally talk

“LOL... why?” Nkosana asks

“Ungu Dlomo wena...”

“WHAAATTTT!!!!!!” we all freak out

“Yebo, your umbilical cord was supposed to be in Dlomo kraal” she says

“Sorry sis, I think you’ve mistaken with someone else” Nkosana says

She’s groaning now...

Nkosana gives me a curious look, then I shrug...

"I can feel your energy, is as same as Sizwe...you are a Dlomo, go ask your parents ukuthi baku thathe kuphi (where did they take you from)" she says

"Sisi, my name is Nkosana Sibeko from Umzumbe" he says

"I have to go" she says she walks out

"Whew! Okay discharging you... there's no need to keep you here" he says

Sizwe, is too quiet for my liking...

“Okay... do you have son?”I ask

“Yeah! My champ, he was a twin actually Nkosazana but she died with my wife, they were involved in car accident 5 years ago” he says

“Oh! I’m so sorry” I say

“Ag, it's okay... Here’s is the prescription, always have this medication for you weird problem LOL”

“Ahem, Nkosana can I ask you something?”I ask

"Sure" he says

“How old are you?” I ask

“Love, ngicela siyambe (let’s go) Dr thank you for everything” Sizwe says as he helps me to jump out of the bed

“Bye, and thank you for everything “I say

“Sure” he smiles

His smile, exactly like Sizwe’s smile, also he has Sizwe’s habits, he has same calm aura like Sizwe... I feel the same energy I fee when I’m with Sizwe... NOOOOO!!!!

“Sizwe, what if he’s your twin?” I ask

“Ei! Lerato aunyeke (leave me alone)” he says as he opens the passenger door seat...

No wonder why he’s quiet...

“Sizwe, I ended up passing out, bleeding nose and terrible migraine because your ancestors were trying give us a sign... I..”

“LERATO, STOP! STOP IT” he screams

“Don’t scream at me like that, you must never!” I say

“I’m sorry, I’m so sorry... I’m just shocked, that guy looks exactly like ubaba” he says

“Let’s go to Phumzile’s house” I say

He indicates on the left... Meaning we’re he to Phumzile’s

Nkosana is Sizwe’s twin... that one I’m sure...

“Bafo, we’re on your gate” Sizwe says on the phone with Mlu

Then the gate opens... and we drive in the yard...

My husband does not look okay, and it worries me...

“Sure bafo” the greet each other with a handshake

“MakaSihle” he greets

“Sotobe” I greet back

“Sawubona auntie” we greet auntie as she’s feeding Melo, she’s a full time granny hey!

“Hello my children, how are you” she asks

“Siyaphila(we’re good) auntie and how are you)”
we say

“I’m good thanks” she says

“We’re here to see maNkomo” Sizwe says

“She’s been locked herself in her ancestral room ever since she got home” Mlu says

“Let’s go check if she’ll open” Mlu says he goes upstairs and we’re following him

“Love, uDinangwe and MakaSihle are here to see you” Mlu says

The door opens...

“Please come in” she says

Then we take off our shoes... and we walk in the ndumba

“I was with MaMdletse guys... sigh!” she takes a deep breath

“And?” I ask

“Lee, just know whatever happened, like how you met Nkosana, you had to.. It wasn't a coincidence and also for him to move this side, it wasn't also a coincidence” she says

“Dinangwe, you have twin brother... it's been years, MaMdletse wanted to bring you guys together” she says

I thought as much as... now wonder why we also have twins...

Sizwe takes a deep breath....

“But how?” he asks defeatedly

“MaMdletse, said she didn’t know she was carrying twins, after she gave birth they stole Nkosana and sell him to whoever” she says

Shuuu! This is tough...

“That’s why she used Lerato to bring him closer to you, it’s about time the truth comes out” she says

“She’ll forever use Lerato for fixing this family and her mistakes” she says

“So, manje how are we going deall with this matter? How are we going to build a relationship with him?” Sizwe asks

“You guys have to talk to him, because he needs to be introduced to the ancestors and his son... His daughter was also a sacrifice for your sins, remember what did I say about female Dlomo children” she says

“Go, and make a relationship with your brother, before more damage happens... Dlomo ancestors wants you guys to be united” she says

“Lee, you nose is bleeding”

She groans again

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 57

Episode 6

“Go, and make a relationship with your brother, before more damage happens... Dlomo ancestors wants you guys to be united” she says

“Lee, your nose is bleeding”

She groans again

“Lee, you need to call Nkosana, warn him not to use Jacob road... call him now!” she says

“I don’t have his numbers” I say

“You need to find his numbers, asina skhathi (we don't have time) or else we’ll lose him” she says

Oh! Thuthu is talking to his son... let me call her

“Mother” she says.

“Ow, give me Nkosiyabo’s numbers”

“Why?” she asks.

“I’ll explain later, send me now baby its urgent” I say

“Okay” she hangs up

Then my phone beeps...

She sent them...

Okay, let me call him...

“Hello” he sounds like Sihle on the phone, my

goodness

“Hi Nkosiyabo, you’re speaking to Owethu Dlomo’s mother, I need your father Nkosana’s numbers... please my boy can you send me” I say

“I’m with him, but he’s driving... let me put him on speaker” he says

“Hey! What's up I gave you my numbers, so why didn't you call me instead” he says

Phumzile takes my phone from me....

“Nkosana lalela (listen), don't use Jacobs road because a bad accident is going to happen on

that road in minute..." she says

"How do you know that? I've just indicated the same road and there's nothing" he says

"Stop the car, I'm begging you.... PLEASE STOP THE CAR NOW" she screams

"Okay.... Okay I'm parking aside now" he says

"I'm going to call you in 5 minutes and you better tell me that you are okay" she says and hangs up

"Are they going to be okay?" Sizwe asks looks very worried

“Ya, as long as they parked aside” she says

“Lee, try talk to him please” Phumzile says

“Okay, let’s go love” I say as I stand

“MaNkomo, please call them again, to check if they’re okay” Sizwe says

“Okay” she says as I hand her my phone

“Nkosana, are you okay” Phumzile asks

“Yes, you were right the accident just happened now is bad very bad Yoh! I tried stopping few cars but some they just thought I’m crazy... thank you so much sisi for saving my life” he

says

“Don’t thank me, thank umaMdletse your mother, shap I have to go” she says and she hangs up

Let me go say hi, to my baby... I’ve missed her so much.

“she’s asleep?” I ask auntie

“Yebo, just after I fed her” she says

“Eish, I wanted to say hi... but it's okay... I should go now auntie” I say

“Okay, mtanami... goodbye” she says and

Phumzile walks us out...

“Friend I’ll come and see you guys, during the week neh” I say as I hug her

“Okay, or we can go out for lunch with the ladies” she says

“Okay cool, we’ll talk on whatsapp group chat keh” I say as I get in the car

“Mankomo, we’ll see you guys around” Sizwe says as he starts the car, she nods

Sizwe reverses the car...

“Please let's stop by checkers, to fetch the car”

I say

“No love, its fine I’ll fetch it with Sihle” he says

I hold his hand then I interlock our fingers and I kiss the back of his hand...

“Everything is going to be fine, Dinangwe” I say

He smirks... and focuses on the road

“I can talk to him... I mean since we kind of close” I say

“I’d appreciate that, love” he says

“Ya, I’ll look for his business card somewhere in the handbag I used on Friday, then I call and set us a meeting with him” I say

He nods...

I also need to speak to Thuthu, when I get home, about Nkosiyabo that he’s actually her brother...

“I’ll give you a picture of our parents, maybe they’ll help you...” he says randomly....

I know he can’t stop thinking about it matter... the fact that he has a twin brother freaks him out I know.

I can’t deal with him when he’s like this...

We drive in the yard now... shame I wonder what they ate my poor children...

Oh! Pat's car parked outside the entrance... I sent them my new house address on a group chat

I love her car registration LOL... THULI D ZN...

"Mtungwa" Sizwe greets as we walk in the living room

He goes straight to upstairs; he'll lock himself in the study... I know

"Yebo, Dinangwe" she says

“Hi babes” I say as she’s sitting with the kids and they are having pizza

“Oe, I heard you were in the hospital” she says looking so worried

“Yeah! I had the nose bleeding episode again... but everything will be fine, we went to see Phumzile and I’m okay” I say

“Oh okay” she says

“Where are my terrorists?” I ask

“Taking a nap” Thuthu says

“Oh, okay” I say

“Ma, why did you want Nkosi’s numbers? Did I do something wrong?” she asks looks concerned

“Ahem, guys we just found out that ubaba has a twin brother”

“Whaaaat!!!” they freak out even Pat

“Yes, his name is DR Nkosana Sibeko, and Nkosiyabo is actually your bother baby... that is why you said he has baba and Sihle’s looks” I say

“Whoah Lerato, what did you just say right

now?" Pat asks

I need to explain now oh God!

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 57

Episode 7

I got his business card in my handbag and

indeed he's a Dr, Neurologist for that matter...
that is why he was suspecting that I have a
brain tumor, when I experienced that
embarrassing nose bleeding episode mxm!
Because he deals with that brains, peripheral
nerves, spinal cord etc....

Whew! Let me call him...

"Dr Sibeko, hello" he says...

He also has this charming voice like his twin
brother hey!

"Dr Sibeko, hi you're speaking to Chef Lerato
Dlomo here LOL" I say as I'm laughing

“LOL... hi chef, how is my patient feeling?” he asks

“I’m good thanx, how are you?” I ask

“I’m good darly... thanx again for warning me, I’m still traumatized on that 14 cars accident happened on that road” he says

“You’re welcome... are you free? Can we grab a lunch at my restaurant?” I ask

“Oh, you have a restaurant?” he asks

“RESTUARANTS actually LOL” I say

“Oh, okay business woman, what time?” he

asks

“In an hour, if is that’s okay with you” I say

“Yeah sure, I’m free anyway... I have a surgery later on” he says

“Okay, cool I’ll text you my restaurant address then” I say as I have up...

Okay, let me quickly freshen up and get going...

The kids are already at school and my husband had to go to the office because the auditors are coming to the truck depot. Speaking of the kids, my babygirl is not okay at all hey! She really like the dude... I saw how her face lightened up,

when she told me about him. I think he's that new cute, genius boy at school and every girl wants him...so, Thuthu was going to be famous genius boy's girlfriend, so ya I understand her frustrations shame LOL eish.

I really want to see him, I'm sure he looks like Sihle...

I heard Pat, said Siphesihle he's making her school small... LOL, him and his team mates are playing girls left right and centre. She said she once heard a taking talking about him, saying there was 2 girls fighting over him, that time he has a girlfriend in the other class. What was I thinking? That maybe he'll escape on being a womanizer, just like his fathers mxm! But I don't blame these women, they cheated us with, I mean Dlomo brothers are handsome, rich and

powerful... so, who wouldn't want them? They more they grow up, they getting more and more handsome jeeerrrr!

Okay, I'm here at the new restuarnt branch... I'm 5 minutes late but I look beautiful... wait! Why did I went all out just to have a lunch with my husband's twin brother? Hai mxm I look like I'm going to date but it's okay...

He's already sitting in a smoking area, ordered a beer... okay it's after 12 anyways...

"Dr Sibeko" I say

"Chef Dlomo, hi" as he stands and hugs me... I feel that Sizwe's vibe when he touches me whew lord! I need ice water

“I hope you don’t mind my habit” he says

“No, it’s cool... anyways how are you?” I ask as I sit opposite to him

“I’m good and how are you (puff)” he asks

“I’m good thanx... thanx for coming” I say

“Actually I’m glad you invited me here... I really wanted to you and this place is beautiful” he says

“LOL... thank you, can we order? I’m starving” I say as I flag the waiter

“You are beautiful you know...” he says

“And you’re handsome too” I say

“HAHAHHA... I try” he says

“Hi, can I have meat lovers meal and another glass of castle lite” he says

“I’ll chicken cordon meal also green salad and glass of chardonnay” I say she nods and walk away

“The reason why I asked you...”

“Lerato, to be honest I have feelings for you... I have this feeling I can’t shake like I’ve known

you for years..." he says

"Nkosana, you're feeling this way because my husband is your twin brother" I says

"No, maan there's no such thing Lerato, my mother was a nurse and after I was born she died with womb cancer" he says

I take out the parent's picture and I slide it to him.....

"Who are these.... No maan I keep seeing them on my dreams" he freaks out

"Your parents" I say

“But how?” he asks

“Is your father still alive?” I ask

“No, he died last year” he says

“I’m sorry to hear that... so you don’t have any siblings?” I ask

The waiter comes with our food....

“No, I was the only child...” he says while he’s starrng on the picture

“Lo baba lo (this man here) looks like your husband... and this woman looks exactly like my late daughter... thank you sisi” he says

“My husband said exactly that about you” I say

“Are your aunts still alive?” I ask

“Yes, they are the reason why I go home
Umzumbe” he says

“I suggest you ask them about this, maybe
they’ll know the truth” I say

“How old is your husband?” he asks

“He’s turning 47 in September” I say

“Me too” he says

“He’s even willing to do DNA tests” I say

He takes a deep breath...

“This is a whole mess...I feel like I don’t know myself anymore” he says as he rubs his forehead

“For 47 years living a lie...” he says

“I’m so sorry...but just know that we’re here for you and you have 4 brothers and 14 Dlomo brood, who will be calling you baba LOL” I say

“Wow...” he says

“So, the feelings you have for me, they need to stop with immediate effect because I’m your sister in-law, mother of your son” I say

We’re now looking at each other’s eyes... I now see Sizwe in him, they’re not identical but they’re alike and he’s darker to Sizwe, Nkosana took their father complexiom... but neither that he’s handsome just like his brothers.

“I’d like to meet all of them” he says

“When” I ask

“Today if it’s fine” he says

“Okay, I’ll prepare some dinner and invite

everyone... hows that?" I ask

"I'd appreciate that" he says and he finally starts eating...

He also eats cleanly like his twin... the way he chew gosh! It's like I'm sitting with my husband right now...

"Are you okay?" as he catches me staring at him

"Ahem... yes, you really reminds me of Sizwe my husband... you guys have same habit and I bet you're also a clean freak" I say

He's laughing...

“I can’t stand messy place, it freaks me out” he says

AMEN, the church is out!

.....

Goodnight lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 57

Episode 8

Okay, I’m preparing a house warming dinner and

I'm surprising them with a visitor. I didn't tell Sizwe everything, I just told him that we spoke, and we're going to give Nkosana, a space to digest everything. Also I told him to be home early because we're hosting a housewarming dinner...

Well, I asked him if he does not have allergies and he said he eat everything with Nkosiyabo. So, at least I'll go all out without any limits, I'm preparing prime rib, chicken cordon Bleu and veggies and I also made desert, a strawberry cake.

I'll even take my special Jardin D'eden cutlery collection, that how this dinner is important to me.

"Mmh, it smells nice and warm in here" Sizwe

says as he walks in with the kids... and he's holding Buhle

"Sawubona ma" Thando as he hugs me and Sihle kisses me on the cheek... while Mahle is sleeping on his shoulder

My boys are so affectionate shame...

"Mama!" Buhle with a big smile...

The thing about this girl right here, is that I'm her favourite person only when she feel like, and when her best friend is not around, that's when she'll remember that she actually have a mother... Yep, she is using me but I love her. Also, Mahle everyone is his bestfriend in the house, my boy he's so friendly shame even to

strangers... unlike this spoilt brat who takes time to be free around unfamiliar faces.

“Hello, maDlomo” I greet her...

“Hello” with a big few teeth smile...

Now that Mahle is asleep, and this one here will sleep in few minutes...

“Hello love” he kisses me on the lips

“How did the meeting go?” he asks

“Good, he’s willing meet you” I say

“When?” he asks

“I don’t know yazi” I say as I’m busy with the salads

“Okay, I guess we’ll see him when he’s ready, manje ihouse warming dinner on a Monday? I thought we’ll celebrate kahle on weekend” he says.

“Weekend is far, I miss my family” I say

“Sawubona ma” Thuthu says her eyes are red, likes she’s been crying

“MaDlomo, uright (are you okay?) you’ve been like this since I picked you up from the school”

Sizwe says

She nods as she takes bottle of water and goes upstairs...

“Let me go, check up on her” I say

I think it’s about Nkosiyabo issue... eish

“Guu... guguu... guuguu” as I knock on her bedroom door

“Baby, please open for me” I say

“(Sniffing) it’s open ma” she says

“Hey, what’s wrong?” I ask as I sit next to her then I put her head on my chest and she cries louder

Oh my baby, I don’t like seeing her like this shame.

“I really like him, mama” she says

“I know baby, did you guys talk?” I ask

“Yes, we spoke, and I told him everything, so we had to stop what we’re doing... and know I had to do it, but it hurts mama” she says with a trembling voice...

Eish...

“I’m so sorry my love... everything will be alright and those feelings you have, will go away and you will find someone better than him” I say

“You reckon ma?” she asks as sit up straight

“Yes baby, I know this is kind of you first heartbreak, but trust me you’ll be fine, and you’ll even forget ukuthi you once had feeling for him you’ll see” I say

“I can’t wait, for them to go away ma” she says

“First thing, you need to do now is to accept the fact that he’s your brother then they’ll go away kacane kacane (day by day)” I say

“Okay” she says

“We’re having a dinner with the whole family, so go freshen up because he’s also coming with ubab’Nkosana but don’t tell anyone coz it’s a surprise” I say

“Okay ma” she says as she goes to her bathroom...

Let me go back to the kitchen to finish up, before they get here in an hour...

AFTER 2 HOURS

Everyone is here already, the brothers are in the

veranda drinking as usual, while waiting for us to finish setting up the table. I wanted 12 seaters dining suit because I know I have a big family, is nice and long dining table and chairs. But I had to hire a table and chairs for Dlomo brood because I want all to be seated on a table... usually they sit on the lounge when we have such occasions like this this, but this they're joining us on a table.

[We at the gate] he texts...

[Okay]

"Uhm oDinangwe, can we all be seated so, we can start eating" I say as walk in the veranda

"Okay, nice house sisi... I love it" Melusi says as

they walk in the house holding beers

“Thank you” I say

Then I quickly walks to the kitchen to open the gate...

“Mmmh it smells nice... Lerato, I trust you when it comes to cooking” Siya says

“DING.... DONG!!!!!!” the doorbell

“Who's that? And how did he/she get in here” Sizwe asks as he stands

“Please sit down, I got this” I say

Then I rush to the door to open...

OH, MY GOODNESS!!!!!! This boy I swear is
Sihle's twin struu

"Hello, my boy" I say as I hug him

"Hi" he says with a smile, holding 2 bottle paper
bags and Nkosiyabo is holding bunch of flowers

"Hi come in" I say

They walk in and the whole house become
quiet... even the kids you could even hear when
someone is gulping that's how quiet is in here.

“Sanibonani” Nkosana greets

Sizwe, stands and walks towards us...

Now they’re staring at each... ooookayyyy this is awkward

Then they hug each other.... Ncooooh this is cute and kind of emotional

Suddenly, the brothers also stand and walks towards where we’re standing... Sizwe, let go of him and brushes Nkosiyabo’s head while the brothers are hugging Nkosana one by one...

As I look at Thuthu, she’s playing with her fingers looking down... shame my baby I really

feel sorry for her

“Ahem, Rato this is for you and this is for the man of the house... I didn’t know what whiskey do you like so, I bought you my favourite” he says as he hands Sizwe the paper bag and he opens it....

LOL it’s also his favourite, in fact all of them...

Sizwe is smiling...

“Glenfiddich 18 YO Ancient Reserve single scotch” S’the says

“it was baba’s favourite” Melusi says

“And we used to steal it, when we were young
LOL” Siya says we all laugh

“Thank you, is also our favourite” Sizwe says

“Wow” Nkosana says

“Okay, the food is getting cold now...can we all
have a seat” I say

Then they finally walk to the dining room to sit....

I made buffet style... so, everything is in the
dishing bowls, and everyone will dish for
themselves except the younger ones...

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 58

Episode 1

I've never seen Sizwe this happy, ever since we found Nkosana... I thought it's gonna be hard for them to be close and to get to know each other neh, but nooo it's like they've known him for years LOL. I think the reason why they blended easily is because, they think alike, they have so much in common hey! He's also stupid by the way...

Anyways, is my baby girl's prom night today and Sihle is her date LOL... well he forced to be her date because he doesn't want to see her with a boy, because he'll beat the shit out of any boy who comes to Owethu... Sihle is so overprotective of his siblings hey! And my baby girl made peace with that. I think he feels intitled to protect them.

We're coming from fetching the dress, because this girl's weight is on and off, so Xolile had to do adjustments... Owethu's problem is that she loves junk food and she can't stop.

"Aunt Zanele, asked me to send her Matric dance pictures" she says randomly

“Oh okay” as I’m focussing on the road... that’s
all I can say hey!

“Should I send her?” she asks

“Baby, do you want to send her?” I ask

“I don’t know ma, that’s why I ask you” she says

“Ow, I love the fact that you trust me, and my
advices but situations like these, it’s up to you
to decide... do what’s good for your peace sake
and also I trust your decision making” I say

She’s looks outside the window now... like she's
thinking hard...

“I don’t know if I want to build a relationship with her, while she talks badly about you to me... That is why I distance myself from her” she says

“Ag, she’s just bitter that’s all” I say

“Yeah, I told her that as long as she continues to bad about you, then there’s nothing that we will build” she says...

One thing about Thuthu, she's matured and doesn't like funny things...

“Anyways are you guys okay with Nkosi?” I ask

“Ya, I guess... I no longer think about him like

before also I don't get butterflies in my stomach anymore... so I guess it's a progress right?" she asks

"yeah, like I said kacane kacane mtanami" I say

"But I'm kind of jealous that he'll be a date of this other annoying girl... And she's bragging to everyone nxa!" she says LOL

"Allow yourself to be jealous, until you are not anymore baby" I say

"I'm praying for a husband like baba yazi" she says

"LOL, why?" I ask

“The way he loves and care about you, the way he looks at you and overprotective of you... Is cute yazi LOL” she says and we both laugh

“Umatandani wami ke loyo (that’s m love)”I say with a big smile

“Hahah! You’re even blushing ma, like you’ve been with the dude to 17 years now and he’s stil makes you blush like this” she says while she’s laughing

That time ‘the dude’ is her father LOL....

“He’s my soul mate, but trust me before I met him... I got few heartbreaks from my exes lol” I say

“Ya, I guess on those heartbreaks you’ve learnt lot of things, that is why you still married for 17 years right” she says

“Yep a lot baby” I say

“Ahhhh ma! Your favourite song LOL” she says as she’s playing ‘Water under the bridge’ by Adele... and turns up the volume....

Everytime when I go with her, she’s takes over my car radio...

“IF YOU’RE NOT THE ONE FOR ME, THEN HOW COME I CAN BRING YOU TO YOUR KNEES....IF YOU’RE NOT THE ONE FOR ME... WHY DO I HATE THE IDEA OF BEING FREE!!!!!!” as we sing

out loud while driving in the yard...

Thobi is already here, her car is parked on the entrance... we still on time full 3 hours for here to be ready.

“Sanibonani” I greet as we walk in the living room and we find Sizwe, Nkosana and Thobi sitting on a bar drinking...

Thuthu goes to Nkosana and hugs him...

He’s forever here, and Sizwe is forever at his house because we’re just 2 streets away from him...

“Ma, let me go freshen up keh” Thuthu says as

she goes upstairs

Sizwe, walks towards me and kisses me on the lips...

“So, the dress fits her now?” he asks

“yeah, shame and looks nice on her, on Sihle’s side? Everything is ready? ” I ask

“Yeah! Love please don’t be mad at me, he made me buy for him that 11k pair of sneakers, I also bought Nkosi”he says

Sigh!

I choose not to comment, when it comes to

Sihle, knowing how to manipulate his father nxa!

“Nkosana, skonie did you guys eat?” I ask

“Mina ngi right skonie, let me go prepare things in Ow’s room neh” she says as she goes upstairs

“Thina si dlile isbindi etaxi rank, si mnandi kanjani (we ate a very good ox liver at the taxi Rank) with bafo” Nkosana says

“A whole Dr eating at the rank, really?” I ask

They both laughing...

“Kodwa love, we were hungry and you were all

over the town with Thuthu, so manje thina siyenze kanjani masilambile (so, what was I supposed to do now)” he says mxm!

“Sizwe-lethu Dlomo, you have 2 restaurants in the town, and also a chisanyama for that matter... so, ke story so seo ompotsang sona (you’re telling me lame excuses)” I say as I go upstairs and leave them laughing all loud

I need to change this jean and wear a dress...

Is nice and quiet in the house, the twins and Thando are at Nono’s place for a weekend.

Suddenly I feel butterflies in my stomach... whew! I’m naked

“Did I tell how much I love you and appreciate your presence in my life” he says while wrapping his arms around my waist and he kisses my shoulder

“No, you didn’t” I say

“I love you so much Lerato, and I appreciate you” he says

I finally turn around to kiss him...

“So, you left Nkosana alone on the bar?” I ask

“No babe, he’s with S’the and Siya, they’ve just arrived” he says as unbluckles his belt

“Sizwe, the door is not close and I need to check on Thuthu” as I try to stop him

“Ngi faka nge khanda k'phela nje(I'll just put it with a head) babe” he says his eyes are small and red already

He gently pushes me on the bed, and pulls me towards him on the edge of the bed...

“No, Siz... ahhh” as he puts it inside...

He's now gently moving in and out of me... how I love it.

“Ahhhh” as I'm moaning with a low voice

“MA, where’s your.... Oooops!!” she quickly walks out of the bedroom and closes the door.

OH SHIT!!!!

Now our eyes are all out, and he's still inside me...

.....

Goodnight lovies 



She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 58

Episode 2

He's now gently moving in and out of me... how I love it.

"Ahhhh" as I'm moaning with a low voice

"MA, where's your.... Oooops!!" she quickly walks out of the bedroom and closes the door

OH SHIT!!!!

Now our eyes are all out, while he's still inside me...

“PHAA...PHAA... PHAA!!”

“Khipha... Khipha... Khipha (take it out... take it out... take it out)” as I pat his thigh

Then he pulls out, I step down from the bed and I quickly put on my dress.

My goodness, how am I going to look at her?
Geez!

As I turn my head, he’s sitting on the edge of the bed, on the scene spot... he’s looking down and his hands are on his head...

I sit next to him...

“What my daughter, just saw kodwa” he says...
now he covers his face with both hands

“Love, you can go talk to her... tell her that, it’s
not what it looks like” He says lol

“Sizwe, she saw you on top of me... so
obviously she saw everything” I say

“YOH!” he says

Aaaah fok! This is my house, I won’t be
uncomfortable because of my own child never...

I walk out of the bedroom...

Whew! Okay let me face my sins...

“Ow, what were you looking for?” I ask as I walk in her bedroom

“No, it’s okay ma... I wanted you to borrow me, your hair pins, but mama Thobi found hers” she says while her eyes are closed, Thobi is busy with the eyeshadows...

Oh! The photographer is here already and he’s busy taking randoms pictures of them....

“Oh, okay baby anything you need?” I ask

“No, ma... I’m okay for now” she says...

“Ow, what you saw...”

“Mama, please let’s not talk about... ngiyak’cela (I’m begging you)” she cuts me off

“Oh okay... Skonie, let me go pour you some refill” I say as I take Thobie’s champagne glass then I walk out...

Bathong this child... I’ve never been embarrassed like this yoh!

I find the brothers sitting on the bar... except Sizwe

“ODinangwe” I greet

“Sisi” they all say... even Melusi is here

“Kanti ukuphi (where is) ubafo?” Melusi asks

“Since anyamalala, aye upstairs (he disappeared upstairs)” Nkosana says

“Here comes the prodigal son LOL” Siya says as Sizwe walking down the stairs...

“Did you guys fight?” Melusi asks looking at us

“Sure, bafo” Sizwe greets Melusi as he gulps his whiskey

“Yini manje?” Nkosana asks

“Whew!!!!” he covers his face with his both hands...

“MakaSihle?” Melusi says

“Mmmmh?” I say while whiskey is still in my mouth

“What’s wrong guy? You’re scaring us now” Siya asks

“Ahem... umaDlomo caught us having a qui...”

“HAHAHAHAHAHAH!!!!!!” they are laughing

“Really guys?” Siya as with a disgusted face

“Okay...okay... why didn’t you lock the door?”

Because you know bafo ukuthi everytime when you see umakaSihle, uyavukelwa (you get an erection)” Melusi says

Okay, I’m out of here...

I know, we’re going to be a joke for the whole year... we’ll not hear the end of it jeeeer...

“Kante where’s your brother? Ow” I ask as I walk in Owethu’s bedroom

“They’re cutting their hair in his bedroom with Nkosi” she says this child is looking at in the eyes while Thobi is doing her face now...

“Oh okay, here’s your shampopo skonkie” I say

as I put the glass on a bedside table, and I walk out

Let me go check my boys... they also became close hey!

I hear, Siya's loud annoying laugh downstairs mxm!

"Hi boys... mmh you guys even made barber house call" I say as I stand on Sihle's bedroom door

"Sure, mamzo..." Sihle says as the barber busy with his hair and Nkosi is putting his suit on the bed... he already made hair cut

"Are outfits, ready?" I ask

"Yes, manzo" Nkosi says

You could see the excitement on their faces...

"Where's my baby?" I hear Pat's loud voice...
she's forever loud this one

She walks to Thuthu's bedroom... she's holding
a dress cover.

I guess Thobi will do her face here...

"Hello Makgotso" I greet

“Yini, you look depressed” she says as she drinks Thobi’s champagne

“Let’s go pour a drink...” I say as I take her hand

“Oe uright?” she asks

I shake my head...

“Thuthu caught us, having se...”

“HEHEHEH!!!! Wash'umkhukhu! ” she screams

“Okay keh, you guys couldn’t wait for later on?”
she says

“Eish, I’m embarrassed” I say

“My poor baby, she must be traumatized... by what she just witnessed yhuuu, like I was the time I saw you guys on the kitchen counter” she says

Now we walk down the stairs...

“MaKhumalo, what did you say?” Melusi asks

I pinch her arm...

“Aw Lerato! Nami I saw... AAAWWWW!” as I pinch her again

She shifts, and walks to the bar fridge... takes

out savanna dumpi...

“I saw them doing the deed on the kitchen counter, bhuti” she says... then she open savanna with her teeth, a whole school principal... Nxa!

“GUYS!!! That time we eat here!” Siya freaks out

“You guys are disgusting yazi” S’the says with a disgusted face LOL

“Yay, leave us alone... manje when I want my wife ngiyenze njani (what should I do?) and besides this is our house, we will have sex anywhere hawu” Sizwe says

They laugh again...

“Ya, but the kids are all grown now... so be careful hawu LOL” Nkosana says

“Hayi, we didn’t think she’ll barge in our bedroom... why she didn’t knock by the way?” Sizwe says defensively

“Kodwa Dinangwe, I told you that the door is not close” I say

They laugh again...

“I give up on you guys” Siya says

“No more ngidla lana (I won’t eat here ever

again) nawe makaThembi wa thula nge ndaba engaka (you kept this serious matter, to yourself)” S’the says

We all laugh...

“And you still gonna eat here again shame” I say

I wonder how will he look at Thuthu... LOL

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 58

Episode 3

Now, they're waiting for the lady and men of the hour... they should be at the venue in an hour, the matric dance ceremony is at OST by the way so, its 50 minutes drive from here to there. It's 6 pm now so, they need to leave.

Oh my babygirl... the way she looks gorgeous it makes me emotional, like how did we get here? She was 5 not so long ago...

"Ma, you gonna make me cry now" she says as

she brushes my back...

"I'm sorry, eish I don't why I suddenly become emotional... did you see how beautiful you look?" I say

She's blushing

The dress, it was like Xolie made it right on her... it's a long sleeve, v-neck sheath, sequin(bling bling), fitted straight cut, maxi bling bling gold dress... with slit from her right thigh. No Maan! I can't even describe the design because is too nice and has many details but yet simple, and her body is complimenting the dress with the curves and flat stomach. Exactly Zanele's body... Pat, calls her Faith Nketsi, coz apparently her body and height looks like Thuthu's well, I don't even know her and Thuthu

says she's an influencer.

Well, she didn't want a weave, so Thobi styled her big afro, made fauxhawk and the bling bling decoration on the side of the hawk. With the studs earrings and white all star converse sneakers SIGH! Lord knows how I tried convincing her to wear heels, but she bluntly refused... "ma, I love you so much neh but please don't force me to wear heels... I don't want them, end of dicussing" that's what she said then I gave up. She'll always be that a dress and sneakers type of girl, and I made peace with that.

Now we're taking pictures with her, in her room...

"Knock, knock... ntwaa... WOOOOOOW!!!" Sihle...

Thuthu is blushing....

“YOH! YOH! YOH! Ntwana yami umuhle kanjani (you’re so beautiful)” Sihle says

“Thank you Ntwanas” she says

“Haibo! Haibo! Asambeni your guys going to be late...” Pat says

“waze wa muhle we oe (you’re so beautiful)!”
Pat says

“Thank you mama” she says

“Here, for just in case you get cold, since it’s winter” I say as I hand her white fur wrap shawl,

it'll match with he converse sneakers...

“Okay, let’s go ntwanas obaba are waiting for you us phela hawu” Sihle says as he takes her hand and they walks out ...

Oh! Her date is wearing nude slim fit suit, with white shirto first 4 buttons are open... yep, he took his father’s taste, he’s wearing those all white airforce-Louis Vuitton 11K sneakers and also his twin is wearing like Sihle, but with navy blue suit, white shirt and same same sneakers. Mmmh they look hot I must say...

“WOOOWWW” the brothers all say...

Oh! They wives are also here, even Phumzile with Melo...

“Oh my word, you look gorgeous” Phumzile says

“Indeed, young lady” Agatha says

“Aw, ndodakazi ya kwa Dlomo (Dlomo daughter)”Melusi says

“She looks like S’thoko”Nono says with a trembling voice...

“MA! You gonna make me cry” she says... her eyes are glassy now

They’re looking at her, like she’s an alian... LOL

“Okay guys let’s quickly take a picture with her, so we can go... it’s getting late” Pat says holding forth savanna dumpi... that time she's going to address the speech to her students mxm

“Relax baby” I say to Sizwe as I brush his back... he’s still embarrassed LOL

Pat, wearing black short sleeveless, sequin dress, breaking with silver bling bling gladiators and silver clutch bag with straight frontal 20 inches weave... She’s beautiful as always.

Then we quickly take pictures with them, outside...

Now she’s taking pictures alone yhuu!

“So, baba what are you taking us with?” Sihle asks as she puts on black shades LOL, you’d swear is also his Matric year...

Sizwe, takes out his phone from his tracksuit pants pocket...

“Ba?” Nkosi says we all looking at him...

He put the phone on his ear...

"Easy... Guys" he says

My husband is full of surprises hey!

“Get in” he says as he press the remote gate... then it opens...

WHHHHAAAAATTTTTT!!!!

“AHHHHHH!!!! YOH !!! YOH!!! WHOOOO!!!!” we
all screaming

OH MY GOD!!!!!! TWO ROLLS ROYCE
CULLINANS REALLY???

The all hug him... Thuthu is crying oh! Man...

My children are so happy shame...

“Okay... okay guys please go now guys, you
gonna be late now hawu!” Sizwe says

“Wait, let me take a picture next to it”Thuthu
says as she rushes to the car and she start

posing... whoooo jizaaz!

“Nkosi, one Rolls Royce is for you and your date, you will fetch her and make a convoy” Sizwe says with a big smile

“Yoh, baba thank you so much” Nkosi says as he hugs him again...

“Guys go!!!” Melisi says

Then they rushes to the cars....

“12 pm you’re coming back, champ” Nkosana says

“Okay” they all says

They get in the cars now...

This is beautiful man...

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 58

Episode 4

Sizwe's POV

I've never felt this complete, ever since I found my twin brother... I can say, he closed that empty void we had after Sanele's death. Yes, we got the DNA tests results and indeed he's a Dlomo... I also did some background check on him just to know more about him, since we didn't grow up together and he's just Dr who lost his wife and daughter... he used to work at Westonaria mine hospital and he also just opened a practice at Ballito hospital.

As I'm sitting with him in my study, it's like I'm sitting with myself and my father... we speak same language, when too much in common and we love same things. I thought it was weird to have a twin, I was wondering how they do things, how they behave... LOL and here I am doing same things with my twin.

Now it makes sense why we have twins with my wife, at first I felt like uLerato cheated on me and got pregnant because there's no way we could have twins, while she's not a twin and also me. But as soon as I laid my eyes on them, I saw maMdletse in Buhle and her mother feistiness and S'the in Mahle.

"Are the kids going to be okay? At S'the's house?" he asks

Makhumalo said they'll sleep at her house when they come back from the matric dance ceremony and the after party, she'll be keeping an eye on them...

"Yes, is their home... Dlomo kids have 6 homes, including yours and just relax" I say

“LOL... okay, yazi I’m thinking ngiyehle, ngiye Umzumbe (to go home) to ask my aunts about my parents... bafo, as much as the DNA confirmed that we’re twins but those people raised me, like their own so I feel like I need a closure” he says

“I hear you, if you feel like you’ll get a closure after going there, then hamba keh (go)” I say as I pour another glass of whiskey...

“Ngicela, ungiphezele (please go with me)”

“Usure ndoda (are you man?)” I ask

“Please, I don’t want to do this alone man” he says

“Okay, when?” I ask

“Next week, when the school closes for June holidays” he says

“Okay cool, ngiza hamba nawe keh (I’ll go with you)” I say

“Thank you...” he says

“Did you think about our offer?” I ask

We offered him, to open a medical park and and a hospital for him... since he’s one of us and he needs to get his share from baba’s money... that’s what the old man would’ve wanted and

the fact that he's educated, my father would've been proud of him.

"Eish, that's a lot bafo..." he says

"Yes, you have to have your fair share like the rest of us" I say

"Can I ask, how did you raise so much money bafo?" he asks... I knew, he'll ask me this question one of the good days...

I'm going to be honest wih him... he's my twin after all

"Sishaya ama heist ndoda... (we do the heists man) then we launder money through our

businesses and our wives, businesses..." I say

"What kind of the heists?" he asks

"Jewellery heists... at show rooms, airports and museums... but our last gig was two years back, when uLerato was pregnant with twins and we made R4 billion" I say

"YOH!" he freaks out

"Isn't that risky bafo?" he asks

"It is risky, kodwa ubaba taught us the tricks and we only 5 minutes job and we're of there" I say

“Hehehe... ya neh” he’s shocked

“Are you still doing it?” he asks

“Nah, we’re set for life manje with R20 billion in our family account, our saving I don’t even want to say, and our businesses are doing well so, si right it time to enjoy the money we worked very hard, and risked our lives for 20 years... that is why I always want to give people I love everything they need” I say

“But, you’re spoiling the kids... I still can’t believe you bought S’phe and Nkosi 11K sneakers cash” he says

“You sound like uLerato manje LOL... If I don’t give my children a lavish life who will? Also

baba made sure that we get everything we wanted ekhaya, so why don't do it to my children?" I say

"Ya hear you... but like you said, you guys used to work at the taxi rank on school holidays, meaning you worked for everything you guys had... but wena uyaba spoiler ndoda haikhono (you're spoiling the kids, noways)" he says LOL

"LOL... I am already training uSihle about handling business and so far, I'm impressed I know when I die, he'll wear my big shoes and carry on with the legacy" I say

"You can't die now, while we're still trying to know each other now... I'm happy I found you to be honest" he says...

“SIZWE WHAT THE HELL!!!!!!” as she barges in my study SIGH! I’m forever in trouble with me wife hey? But I love her....

“Yini manje sthandwa sami (whats wrong now, my love?)” I ask

“Why did you buy Reitumetse a car, not just any car but Mercedes Benz GLE... Sizwe what is your problem?” she’s shouting

“Love, her car engine broke... and I can’t let umtana kithi to suffer, ngi khona mina (my little siter, to suffer while I’m still here to help) no Lerato, kill me if you want to” I say

“You’re really spoiling her Sizwe, why don’t she

buy herself a car because she's working?? No
a, a I'm trying to discipline my little sister here,
but wena you always rescue her and I don't like
it honestly nxa" she says as she walks out...

I know, I'll be given silent treatment for the
whole week... meaning mina and my hand every
night si on, LOL....

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 58

Episode 5

Pat, gave my children alcohol, and now Thuthu looks like a walking corpse... the boys just woke up now Hai mxm. They said Thuthu, was even throwing up LOL, I knew from the moment when she called me, and say they gonna sleep at her house because it's late... how? Coz they had a transport? LOL mxm sometimes I really don't know what to do with her nxa!

Their father should not see them like this, or else he'll freak out shame LOL... speak of their father, I'm so mad at him... how he buy Reitumetse that expensive car? And I told him not to buy her a car because I need her to be responsible and stop being a slay queen... she take advantage that I'll forever be the go to

person, everytime he needs money. Now Sizwe made things worse because mom is shouting me, instead of shouting her son nxa!

“Let’s eat ama hot wings, guys” I say as I sit with them in a veranda

“Thanx mamzo” Sihle says

“How was your night?” I say mouthful

“Yoh!!! Ma don’t ask” thuthu says with a big smile

“ I want details pheka” I say

“When we drive in the yard, they were all

screaming at the rolls Royce... the attention was all on us yoh!" Sihle says

"That time, is not even your matric year... uyaphapha yazi (you're too forward you know)" I say

They all laugh

"Ma, girls were even fight for him... that time he's my date mxm" Thuthu says...

"Bathong, Siphesihle?????" I freak out

"Ma, mangimuhle manje ngiyenze njani (what should I do? When I'm handsome)" he says with a confidence

“Sihle, is famous handsome, soccer player with expensive clothes rich boy” Thuthu says

“Whoooo, shame poor girls” I say

“And you boy, did yoy enjoy?” I ask Nkosi

“Too much, mamzo... I’m glad I was with S’phe, or else I was going to be bored” he says mouthful

“Manje what did you drink?” I ask

“Amasavanna ka mama Pat LOL...” Sihle says

Pat, is corrupting my children struuu..

“Your father, must not hear this, or else you’ll be in trouble” I say

“Especially bab’Melusi, he’d kills us shame yoh”
Thuthu says

Yeah! he’s the strictliest that one LOL....

“Hi guys” Sizwe says as they walk to the veranda with Nkosana...

They greet...

“When did you guys come back?” Sizwe asks as he sits next to me and kisses me on the cheek

I see he got over, yesterday issue LOL... he's no longer embarrassed anymore...

"Around 2 pm..." Thuthu says

"How was your night" Nkosana asks

"So, good... baba thank you for the surprise... the learners were screaming at us as we drove in the OST yard yoh!" Thuthu says

"LOL... really?" Sizwe asks with a big smile mxm

"Yeah! I'm sure we'll be on the cover page on school magazine, on Monday" she says

“Love, we came with food from chisanyama, please dish for us” Sizwe says...

“Okay” I say as I stand...

I’m only agreeing because of Nkosana nxa!

Plus I was craving for a braai meat and salsa... they even came with pap and chakalaka....

Let me ask those 3, if they was food...

“Kids do you want some food?” I ask

“Mina, I’ll eat later mama” Thuthu says

“Please dish up for me mamzo” Nkosi says

“Me too” Sihle says

I nod and walks back to the house... he’s following me nxa!

“Love, are you still mad at me?” he asks as I take out the dishing wood tray... they’ll eat together I don’t have time to for dishes...

“Mrs Dlomo” he says

“Aunyeke (leave me alone!)” I snap

“Hawu babe” he says as he wraps his arms around my waist

“I’m sorry, I couldn't just let her suffer babe” he says as he gently spank my bums

“Sizwe, stop” I say

“Let’s quickly go to the bedroom...I didn’t get some phela last night, I promise I’ll be quick” he whispers as he’s kissing my neck

“Who said, I forgave you first of all?” I ask

“And you’ll forgive me, once I put it inside...and move in and out how you like it” he says continues kissing my neck...

He’s turning me on eish!

His phone is ringing...

He takes it out from his jean pocket...

“Bafo” he says

“Whaaat!!!” he freaks out

What is happening now eish!

“Okay, I’ll tell Lerato... sure” he says as he hangs up...

“Sigh! Bab’Khumalo passed on 2 hours ago” he says

Oh my Patty... I need to go see her now...

.....

Goodnight lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 58

Episode 6

We're at kwa-Mashu at Pat's home it's Friday, the day before the funeral... we're just here for emotional support other than that, Thembi and her team will do everything cook, deco, and dishing also she baked scone for the funeral. All

we going to do now, is to help peeling the vegies with the neighbours, after Pat's father body arrives.

But keh, we helped her with the funeral arrangements, and we were always with her wherever she wants to go...I wonder why her sister is no hands-on like Pat, she's just there in the house making tea for the guests. Or maybe she's not familiar with how Zulus do arrange funerals, because she's been staying in Sasolburg with the granny, later she got married and now she lives in Vanderbijlpark in Vaal oh! She's a nurse by the way...

To be honest I'm happy to speak familiar language with Mokoena Family from Sasolburg and Vaal... they just make me feel like I'm home hey! Plus, we've been coming here for the whole

week, with Phumzile because she won't come today and tomorrow for obvious reasons but indeed, she was here since from Monday shame.

Pat, is trying so hard to be strong for her mother, by I feel like she'll break down soon... because she's not okay and she's even pale. She haven't cried ever since she heard about her father's passing... or maybe she was too focussed on arranging the funeral, maybe.

We're just chilling in the garage with her, drinking from the coffee mugs ofcourse LOL...

Oh! Bab'Khumalo's body is here from the mortuary... judging by the people singing outside.

My God!

The crowd is singing out loud...

“OH SOMANDLA, NGIYACELA...
UZUGCIN'IMPILO YAM'... UKHUSEL'UMOYA
WAM... USOMANDLA UZUGCIN'IMPILO YAM...
UPHINDE UKHUSEL' UMOYA WAYA... NGOBA
NGIZO HAMBANGI BEKE KUWE... NGE'SKATHI
SONKE!!!!!!”

When she's like this, we all don't know what to do... it's like she's exploding and it breaks my heart, I feel like I'm useless, coz I can't help her...

Now everyone is in the house and the casket in

the main bedroom... they're still singing out loud...

LATER....

We're done with peeling the the veggies, the cow has been slaughtered so we're back in the garage again now with our husbands... it's almost 11 am now I think we should go now before the Zion church starts now. We and Nkosana have to drive 36 minutes to Shaka rocks, Melusi and Mdu has to drive to Salt rock 40 minutes drive, Mlu, Siya Ballito central and S'the Ballito gardens have to drive for 35 minutes.

"Guys, I think you should go rest now" Pat says

“Are you sure oe?” Thobi asks

“Yep, love please go with my cousins and my aunts... the house if full and the wanna rest” she says

“Others can come with us” I say

“I think, they’ll be all fine at my house because is only 4 aunts, 3 cousins and their kids... others will stay for the church service but thanks oe” she says

“Oh, okay then” I say

“Let’s go guys” Melusi says

And we all stand and walks to our cars...

“I’m going to that cold empty house eish”
Nkosana says

Nkosana, needs to get a wife hey! This is not a
life and I think he gets lonely now that
Nkosiyabo spends most of the time at me
house with Sihle...

“Get married bafo” Siya says

They all laugh...

“I’ll see you tomorrow morning neh” I say as I
hug Pat

“Sure” she says and I get in the car...

The wives also hugs her...

“Manje, you going to give a silent treatment for how long?” he asks as he starts the car

“Until you learn to listen to me...” I say

“So, you gonna control my money now?” he says

“Sizwe, is not about the money!” I snap

“Reitumetse, needs to learn to be responsible on her own life and her child’s life... we can’t always be the go-to people, every time after she

wasted money on unnecessary things... did you know that she didn't insure that car I bought her? She goes on vacations randomly nje.... She always does shopping and mom is complaining that she once stole her petrol card" I say

"She's just a kid Lerato" he says as he's focussing on the road

"A 33-year-old kid? Who have a 13-year-old son? You gotta be kidding me" I say

"You always say 'we need to teach these kids, ukuthi imali iyasejenzelwa (you must earn for the money)' but you're the very same person who spoil the kids and buy the 11k sneakers!!"

"Ngiyazile, ukuthi le ndaba izofika lapho (I knew

that this would get there)” he says

“Vele! Faneke ifike (yes, it has to get there) because you don’t practice what you teach... these kids need to respect money and know how to be responsible, because you and I won’t live forever” I say

SIGH!

“Lalela, I appreciate the fact that uyabaqabangela futhi uyabasiza ka khulu abuntu ba kithi, financially (you’re being thoughtful and helping my family) but love what you are doing to Reitumetse, is spoiling her... even uma is complaining, that’s why she called and shouting me that why we bought Reitumetse a car” I say

“I hear you babe, I’m really sorry I was just trying to help since we didn’t get her nothing for her birthday” he says

“Okay” I say as I look outside the window

He takes my hands and kisses it....

“I love you” he says

“I love you more, Dinangwe even though you annoy me sometimes” I say

He laughs out loud....

“I’m getting some when we get home angithi?”
he’s starting...

“Yes...” I say

“HAWU!!! WADLA UDLOMO NAMHLANJE
(DLOMO WITH GET SOME TODAY)” he shouts
with a big smile

Yeah! He’s stupid like that sometimes mnx....

.....

Good morning lovia

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 59

Episode 1

I've been postponing to visit Phumzile, for months... she even feels neglected and I feel so bad eish! I'm the shops now so, I want to buy her flowers, chocolate and hot wings.

I left my twins with their father, it's my turn now to go out and have fun.

Talking about fun, I'm thinking of going out as ladies today since it's Saturday just to get some air nje and before we go to kwa-Maphumulo, to

prepare for thanks giving, Nkosana, Nkosiyabo and Lwandle's ceremony... it's going down bra!

They going to slaughter a cow, three goats and chickens. They'll be officially welcoming ceremony for them, Nkosana and his son really brought joy in this family... it feels complete again, even though they wish Sanele and elder S'thoko and the younger S'thoko were here.

They went Umzumbe with the brothers, last month... I guess he wanted a closure. And the aunt (his mom's elder sister) told them everything and indeed that woman couldn't bare kids for bab'Sibeko, that's why she faked her pregnancy and stole maMdletse's twin baby, because she was in come for a week after she lost lot of blood in Umphumulo hospital, where Nkosana's mother was working.

Oh heeeyyyy!!!! We now own private hospital...
COME ON!!!! Aaah man the joy I got, after Sizwe
telling that Nkosana finally agreed on their offer
it was like he agreed to to me LOL... jeses! I pray
that we'll be this happy forever hey!

Is that Zanele??? Oh my God! She's so thin....
What happened to those curves and big ass
kodwa?

"Whooooooooo!!!! What happened to you manje?"
i ask

I just couldn't keep quite and pass her like I
don't see anything wrong with her....

She's even pale....

“Leave me alone please” she says

“Bathong wena! Whooooo” I say while my hand is on my cheek... like I’m shocked hey!

Then she ignores me and walks away... haibo wenja!

Ai! She can die anyway mos! I mean I can live happily ever after hey LOL... kuyafana she’s useless she has not kids, no husband I mean aowa bathong may her bitter soul rest in peace shame.

I got everything I wanted so, let me go see my friend and my baby I miss them so much yoh!

Melokuhle Vemvane (butterfly) yakwa Sibeko...
I'm in love with her names and she's now 6
months old and Buhle call her Nunu, LOL I don't
even know how did she even think about that
name hey! Also she has has grey lenses like her
mother.

I'm surprising them by the way... I know she's
home because of Melo and and her pregnancy
that is giving here complications, she's forever
sick that's why auntie is came back, to help her
with the baby.

"Hello" she says

"I'm outside the gate" I say

“Oh my friend... okay” she says as she opens the gate

I drive in the yard and she’s already standing on her porch holding Melo...

“Sanibonani” I say as I step outside the car with bunch of flowers, chicken licken plastic bag and checkers plastic paper for her goodies

She gives me as big hug...

“I missed you so much” she says

“I miss you more, and I’m so sorry for neglecting you” I say as I take Melo from her...

“It’s okay, friend I understand...” she says as we walk in...

“Auntiza... how are you?” I ask

“I’m good mtanami, how are you?” she asks

“I’m good thanx” I say as I sit next to her...

“you’re very scarce this days yini?” she asks

“Eish auntie, work and the kids” I say

“Ya, mtanami eish” she says

“Wine? Whiskey?” Phumzile asks as she’s in the

kitchen

Her house is also an open plan... kitchen, dining room and living room, are combined

“Merlot please” I say

“Let me go take a nap, I took pain killers manje I’m dozing off” she says as she stands and walks upstairs...

“Okay, auntie” I say

Phumzile puts on the bottle of Merlot and glass on a coffee table the she sits next to me...

“Uright?” I ask

She shakes her head...

"Yini manje? (what's wrong now)" I ask

"This pregnancy, is making us fight with Mlu"
she says

"How so?" I ask

"I just don't want him next to me... our sex life is
dull because I'm forever sick and tired" she
says

"Eish friend" I say

This girl here, is forever falling asleep in my hands mxm...

Let me put her in the cot...

"I'm even thinking of getting rid of it..."

"WHAAATTTTT!!!!!" I freak

"Kuyafana Lerato, I'm not happy in my marriage, I'm always sick... look how thin and pale I am right now it's like this baby is sucking my blood" she says indeed she's thin...

"Did you try to check what is making you sick?" I ask

“Yes medically, I’m okay but spriritually no... I went to my Gobela (initiator) and she said this baby, I’m carrying I might loose him because my ancestors wants him to be a traditional prophet and Sibeko side they want him to practice the prophetic via church and bible” she says

YOH!

“That is why I didn’t want ti have kids, because of my spirituality Lee eish” she says

“Did you tell Mlu?” I ask

“No, I don’t even know how to tell him, I think that’s why we’re forever fighting”she says

Eish, all I can do is to hug her...

"Come here" I say as I open my arms

"I don't know what to do" she says with a trembling voice

"Did you try to ask your ancestors to be easy on you and your pregnancy? Like to let the baby to be normal?" I ask

"I can't go to umsamo (ancestral room) because I've been bleeding ever since" she says

My goodness...

"Friend, I know you've been there for me since

we became friends, and I really appreciate that but can you please go with to the abortion clinic”

“Noooo!!! I can’t do that sorry” I gulp my wine

“I can’t keep this baby Lerato, please understand” she says

“Yoh a. a” I say as I stand and I start pacing up and down

“I’m begging you Lee, I’ll just tell Mlu and auntie that I got miscarriage... did your Gobela tell that abortion is the only solution?” I ask

“No, but I think that’s is only solution for me”

she says

“Phumzile’s no!!! You can’t do that”

“But nawe you once did it, not once but twice so why can’t it do it nami?” She say

“Oh wow! That’s it I’m outta here shap” I say as I take my handbag

“I’m sorry, it didn’t come out right “ she says as she following me

“Phumzile, I have to go... what want to do right now is wrong... Let the child live, then he will decide what he wants to practice... Don’t be selfish” I say as I get in the car

I don't believe this honestly nxai!

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo Households)

Chapter 59

Episode 2

I'm here sitting on a veranda alone, the kids are at Nompilo's and Sizwe went out I think he's at Nkosana's house. To be I can't stop thinking about Phumzile's request and what ancestors wants from her baby...they're really unfair to the

poor baby.

No, I understand why she didn't want to fall pregnant, she was avoiding such things... but keh there's no turning back.

As much as I love being there for her, but I can't encourage what she wants to do right now, more especially when she's married and her husband wants a family with her... no, I can't do that Phumzile is crazy, she's not having an abortion... I'll even tell Mlu if I have to.

"Hello" Sizwe as he's waving his hand on my face

"Hi" I say... finally coming back from my thoughts

“You’ve been staring on the space for the whole 5 minutes now, yini what’s the problem my love?” he says as he kisses me on the lips...

“Nothing serious love...” I lie

“Lerato?” he says as he raises his eyebrows

“I’m fine... uphumaphi (where are you coming from?)” I ask

“From the town... come, I have a surprise for you” he says with a big smile as he stands and takes my hand

“What surprise manje?” I ask as he leads me to

the living room entrance

“Can’t I surprise my wife now? Let me cover your eyes” he says as he comes behind me and cover my eyes with his hands

As we walk out the entrance door...

“Okay, let me count from five, then I’ll remove the hands neh” he says

“Okay....” I say

“5 ... 4... 3... 2... 1.... SURPRISE!!” he says

OH MY!!!!!! GREY JAGUAR F-PACE SVR... MRS
LEE D ZN

“LOL, is it for me?” I ask

“Yes love... I haven't spoiled you in a while so, I thought I should surprise you with some new baby” he says with a big smile

“Oh! Dinangwe... thank you mwah mwah mwah”
I say as I kiss him...

Then I walk to the car... this car is beautiful
that's when I thought we're done buying cars
but who is my husband konje? LOL...

“I love it baby” I say as I walk back to him on the
porch

Then I hug and kiss him again...

"I appreciate you, Lerato" he says with a serious face now...

"You gonna make me cry no, Dlomo stop" I say

"I'm serious babe, I really appreciate your presence in my life, for being a good wife, a good mother and a good sister to my brothers" he says... his eyes are glassy oookkaaayyyy

I hug him tight...

He really made my day shame....

"Okay, let's go shower and get ready... because

we're going out, just the two of us" he says as he leads me back to the house...

"Siyaphi? (Where are we going?)" I ask

"One of the clubs in Cape Town, and we'll spend the night there... I'm your blesser tonight, I just want you to be my side chick tonight, let's forget about the kids just for tonight and we gonna have fun like" he says

We're going upstairs now...

"Okay... manje I'm getting mavuso?" I ask

"Yep... I'll be splashing money on you girl" he says...

He really cracks me up when he says “girl” with American accent LOL

“And no fighting tonight... don’t forget you’re my side chick, meaning you have no right to complain or to get angry... phela if you do auwatholi amavusi (you’re not getting any money)” He says LOL

“Okay daddy” I say

“That’s right... here” he says as he hands me 2 paper bags of my favourite boutique

“Okay, what in here?” I ask

"A dress you'll be wearing for me" he says

Haibo...

Okay, let's see...is an evening short, black, sequin, corset, deep U, long sleeve dress and the other paper bag is black LV sandals heels mmmhhh... okay there's a small box in here let's see oh the diamonds stud's earrings and a necklace...

"Is it my birthday perhaps?" I ask

"No, love... please shower, maNgwane is on her way to do your face and hair" he says

Bathong... what's the fuss kante?

Later after 3 hours...

We just landed to the Cape Town airport now... its 7 pm now, to be honest I have to idea where are we going I just dressed up as requested, make-up on and my hair on point. He's also wearing a black suit and a black shirt... and the gold thin necklace damn!

Rolls Royce again? But a black one this time hehehehe....

And a chauffeur, heh bathong?

"Mr and Mrs Dlomo... welcome to the mother city" the chauffer guy says

“Thank you” we both say

Sizwe, opens the door for me I get in the car then walks to the other door and the chauffer opens for him...

Mmm champagne... okay

I choose not to ask so many questions... so I'll just keep my mouth shut and enjoy the moment... plus side chicks don't asks questions, they just go with the flow LOL...

“You look beautiful” he says as he feeds me dipped chocolate strawberry LOL

“Thank you” I say mouthful

“I love you” he says

“I love you” I says as I kiss him on the lips...

I can't stop blushing... smile has been stuck on my face since from I got gifted by a car...

The car stops... the chauffeur steps outside the car then he opens the door for Sizwe... now he's stepping out of the car and walk around to my door and opens it...

I always come this side every week, but I don't not know this beautiful place... this restaurant...

Now we're walking in the restaurant, holding

hands....

“UYABONA DINOVUYO... XA NDIBONA UBUSO
BAKHO... NDIBULEL'UMDALI... NG NDIPHA
WENA...NDIZE NGOBUHLE...
NANGOZUTHOBA...NDITHEMBE NDIYACEL...
ANDISOZE NDIKUMOSHE...!!!!!!”

OH! MY GOODNESS...

The restaurant is empty, my favourite singer
Ami Faku, is performing live...

Tears are falling...

“UBUHLE BAKHO, BOBE GILIDE... KUKHANYA
KONKE... XA UKHONA...!!!” she still singing...

I remember on our wedding day, when I was walking down the aisle with this song...

Gosh! I'm so emotional right now....

"What have I done to deserve this?" I ask with a trembling voice

He hugs and kisses me on the lips instead...

Now he leads me to our table, next to Ami Faku...

He pulls a chair for me...then I sit down and he sits opposite to me...

"Mr Dlomo...Chef" a woman's voice

"AAAAHHHHHHHH!!!!!! CHEF Siba" I scream out loud as I stand and hug her...

She's can't laughing at my reaction...

MY GOD! She's one of the chefs, I was wasting mom's grocery by experimenting her recipes from her cooking show

"This is her restaurant love" he says

"Welcome, Chef" she says with a smile

"Why?" I ask Sizwe...

He laughs instead...

"Chef, what's on the menu?" he asks

"Starter we gonna have roasted stuffed mushrooms... for main course clam toasts with pancetta and for the dessert we gonna have chocolate molten cake" she says

"I can wait... to taste your food" I say she laughs...

"Let me get you guys a champagne" she says as she walks away...

I'm so happy man... it's like I'm the other world

where there's no drama and shootings... my husband is romantic shame yoh!

.....

Good morning lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 59

Episode 3

Romantic dinner done, now we're at the club...the very same club Musa took me the

time husband was in England LOL...

Yeah! I'm a slay queen today, I'm drinking champagne... he said, I'm his side chick so, I'm wasting his money like no body's business tonight.

Is nice grooving with him though even though I'm the one who do the dancing and he's just be sitting there, whistling for me LOL. But I bet when the Dj play kwaito music, he'll be making a plan on dancing...

We're sitting in the VIP section, because of our drinks... he bought me the most expensive champagne in the club and he's having a cognac, I know once he orders cognac in th club meaning he doesn't want to get wasted.

No maan, it's after 12 am now I'm tired of this mapiano songs, let me try to ask Dj to play kwaito music... I want to see something kacane nje LOL.

"Uyaphi keh manje (where are you going now?)" he asks as I walk to the DJ...

"Ngiyeza (I'm coming) babe" I say dismissalal...

"Hi DJ... please play kwaito music, we're tired of 2000 kids songs" I say

"LOL... okay cool" he says

Then we bump our hands LOL....

“You’re beautifull by the way! Your wife is beautiful man” he shouts LOL...

Sizwe, smiles and make a sharp sign to him as I walk to our table...

“And then?” he asks

“You’ll find out soon babe...” I say as I kiss him on the lip...

Then the DJ plays Mazola by Mdu...

“YOOOOOOHHHHH!!!!!!” the crowd is cheering...

“FWEEET...FWEET.... FWEET...” he whistles as he stands and starts dancing kwaito moves, while he’s whistling LMFAO....

I need to take a video of him and show the kids LOL...

“LOL... love no stop and come join me” he says as he takes my phone and put it in his pants pockets

He takes my hand so I can come towards him...

And we start dancing... and we both whistling as if we both know how to dance LOL...

“YOOOOOHHHHHHH!!!!!!” we all scream as the

DJ plays Alaska-accuse

“Do you mind if i?” I ask the bouncer as I show him the table....

“Not at all maam... feel free”

SAY NO MORE!!!!

I climb on the table and starts dancing... I'm loosing my morals now LOL

Sizwe, can't stop laughing...

Then I spot a slay queen with blonde hair, busy winking for my man...

I stare at her until she catches me staring at her... then I do the throat sliting sign nxa!

Sizwe, burst into laughter...

“Kuse macolored lana, bazak’bulala (we are around the coloureds here... they’ll kill you) LOL”
He says

“To my man? They might at well kill me” I say

“Yehla phela (step down now), I want to dance with you LOL” he says

Then I do as he says...

“TSIKI... TSIKI...YOOOOOH!!!!” we all sing... with the crowd as the DJ plays Tsiki tsiki by Mdu... Suddenly Sizwe, goes to the DJ to handshake him LOL...

Yah, he’s playing his kind of music.... LOL

“We should come here again, with obafo and wives next time... what do you think?” he asks

“Sure, it’s a nice joint... I’m sure they’ll love it” I say...

“I want my wife now” he says as he starts kissing my neck...

“Let’s go...” I say as I take my clutch bag and

sealed bottle of champagne and his almost half bottle of V.S.O.P... we're going to need our drinks...

"But love, we have drinks in the hotel room" he says

"And leave 6K here just like that? Never... imali ya batwana bami lena (my children's kids)" I say as we walk out...

"You sound like my wife now... LOL" he says
We both laugh...

Shame the poor chauffeur is still waiting...
We both get in the car...

"I'm drunk now LOL" I say

"You really had fun... and that was the aim vele to see you happy nje...you've been through a lot my wife, you really needed a break" he says as I lie on his chest

"And thank you for that hey!" I say as I kiss his chest...

"You're turning me on" he whispers in my ear LOL...

I kiss him on the lips... long passionate kiss....

"Mmmh babe... we're just 2 minutes away to our hotel room relax hawu LOL" He says...

The car stops...

“We’re here you see?” he says as he steps out of the car...

LOL mxm... he’s sounding like I’m a pervet this one...

I step out of the car now...

“We’ll see to you tomorrow man” he says to the chauffeur

Then walk in the hotel reception area now....

“Hello my name is Sizwe Dlomo, and here is the reference number for my bookings” he says as he shows the receptionist his phone...

I guess he booked online...

Receptionist is punching... the reference on the computer...

“Room 54..on the 4th floor turn right after you step out of the lift... here are the keys” she says

“Thank you sisi” he says then we walk to the lift

It’s a nice 5 star hotel by the way....

“You must be tired neh” he asks as he pushes

me against the lift wall and he starts kissing me...

“It’s been a while, I don’t fuck you until your knees shake... I’ve been gentle with you way too much” he says

Then the lift opens... and we turn right as the receptionist said...

Yes, room 54...

Okay, it’s the presidential room...

LOL... mmh rose pedals on the floor and on the bed, candle lights champagne in the ice bucket... I can’t stop blushing again..

“You love it? ” he says as he wraps his hands around my waist from behind...

“Too much, thank you” I say as turn to him, wraps my arms around his neck and I kiss..

I wanna go remove the make up, but I know he wouldn't let me...

He unzip the dress and he takes it off...

Gosh I'm drunk hey! But I want us to be wild tonight...

I unbluckles his belt, I open the pants button and I unzip the pants...

Then I pull the pants down and his boxer brief...
And I go down on him....

.....

Good night lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 59

Episode 4 (Bonus)

My 6th sense is forcing me to open my eyes

from a deep sleep...

“Good morning” he says with big smile.

He’s been watching me sleeping mnx...

“Hey, what is it?” I say with a sleepy voice...

“9:30 am” he says as get on top of me and starts kisses me...

That time, my vagina is on fire because we shagged the whole night jerrr...

Awww... it’s painful but I won’t show him,I’ll just let him enjoy alone

“Aaah...babe you’re so tight” he says in he’s moving in and out of me...

He’s moving faster now...

“should I wait for you to come?” he asks while he still moving in and out...

“No, babe” I say

He’s groaning....

Suddenly he kisses me on the forehead

“I love you” he says

As he lies on his back and pulls me to lie on his chest... I can hear his heart is still beating fast..

“Babe?” he says as he’s brushing my back

“Dinangwe” I say

“Nkosana, thinks I’m abusing you” he says

Okay, where’s that coming from now?

“Haibo why?” I ask as I sit up straight

“He said that day, when you passed out and rushed you to the hospital, first thing you said

when you woke up, you asked mwhat was Nkosana doing here because he'll get you into trouble with me.. Am I intimidating you love?" he asks

"No, not really... but you remember it was after Musa and Nomalanga, drama so I didn't want to cause any trouble with you, more especially just after we've fixed things" I say

"He said you were so terrified" he says

"I was because, he was kinda asking me out and I was scared ukuthi I'll tempted and do something stupid, impulsively, because he has your looks and everything about him nje reminds me of you" I say

“I guess, we have same taste when it come to women, I saw makaNkosi and yes she was a full figured woman, dark and very beautiful like you, LOL” he says

“Really?” I ask.

“Yeah LOL” he says

“Shame man... so, what did you say?” I ask

“Ag nothing, I didn’t want to sound defensive, because he’ll assume that I’m abusing you indeed...” he says

“Please never find me intimidating, we’re both humans we make mistakes... how many times

did you forgive me everytime I fuck up? Babe I'm not a monster and if you think I will lay a hand on you again, just know that won't I've learnt to control my temper" he says

I nod... ever since that slap, I kind of finding him intimidating especially when we're fighting I'd think he'll slap me again..

"I hear you" I say

"Let's go shower, so we can go for breakfast and explore Capetown" he says as jumps out of bed

"Babe, we don't have clothes mos" I say

He smiles... then he opens the closet

“That’s my bag... Oh! my toiletry bag... and my make up bag... Okay, how did you?” I ask

“LOL... I asked Nomusa to bring them and she left them at the reception while we were busy having fun and she went back home” he says

Ya neh, everything is possible with Sizwe-lethu Dlomo hey!

“Come, let’s go shower” he says as he stretches his hand to me...

Then I hold his hand and walk to the bathroom butt naked... I know he’ll shag me in the shower mxm...

He already switched on the shower tap...

“So, what are the plans for today?” I ask as we both get in the shower...

“uhm cable car up table mountain, horseback riding and the thir activity it’s a surprise then after where going for a champagne cruise” he says as he scrubs my back...

“wena nama(you and) surprises myeni wami (my husband) LOL” I say

I can feel the poke on my butt...

Let me bend and make things easy for him

LOL...

Then he slides in... and starts moving...

Now I'm enjoy it...

"aaahhhhh" I moan louder

We're not at our house mos LOL

Then he pulls out and he turns to face him,... he
kisses on the lips

He push me against the wall and lifts me up
and and he put it inside again...

Now I'm wrap my arms around his neck for my

dear life and my legs are floating in the air...

The way he lifts me up, you'd swear I'm not big
LOL...

"AAAHHHH DINANGWE... I'M COMING" I moan
louder as he's moving faster...

The feeling you get, where you are coming, it's
very nice yhuuuu now I feel like I'm shocked by
electricity...

He pulls out the puts me down.... My knees are
shaking and I can't stand...

Then I slide down by the shower wall... now
water runs on me, I feel powerless

“What have you done to me Sizwe-lethu” I say with a low voice...

He’s laughing....

“LOL... just love to my wife” he says while he’s scrubbing his body...

“Dude! You roughed me up” I say as I try to stand up and he’s helping me

I finally stand, and starts to continue scrubbing myself...

Done... we walk to bedroom...

I wonder what did Nomusa parked for me coz

today feek like wearing a flowy dress, sandals and shades without make-up ai...

“So, how much is your Mavuso” he asks as he’s applying body lotion

“R100k phela you’ve booked me for the whole weekend... So, I show ukuthi ngiphuma endodeni (that I’m coming from my blesser)” I say

He’s laughing....

Great! She packed one of my mazi dress and sandals... maybe she got the memo.

“When are going back home?” I ask

“Tomorrow love, after we check the vine yard”
he says

“Okay...” I say as I brush my weave

His phone is ringing...

“Bafo”he says while is in the bedside pedestal
He’s putting on a short..

“Ukuphi ndoda (where are you man?)” that
Nkosana

“In Cape Town what’s up?” he asks

“I miss you, ntwana yami...” he says

Sizwe laughs....

“Angithi ever since you’re superintendent, you don’t have time for me anymore you’re scarce”

Sizwe says

“Running a hospital is not easy man eish, ubuya nini (when are you coming back?)” he asks

“Tomorrow during the day... this weekend I’m under lock down... with umakaSihle LOL” Sizwe says

Oh wow....

“So, when are you guys going to kwa-maphumulo kante?” he asks

Ag konje we a have a ceremony to prepare...

“Tuesday morning” Sizwe says

“Okay, sure I’ll see tomorrow then Nkosana says and he hangs up

“Okay, Mrs Dlomo let’s go” he says as he takes my hand

My phone beeps

[I’m really sorry Lee, please forgive me]
Phumzile’s text...

I'll see this one when I come back to KZN... let me just have fun with my husband

His phone is ringing again as we walk to the reception...

"Dinangwe?" he says

"WHAATT??" he freaks out

Hayi what's happening now?

"Okay I'll see you when we come back" he says and hangs up

“That was Melusi, he just told me that Njabulo got a girl pregnant...” he says

“Whaaat” I freak out

“Yep, let’s go have fun babe and forget about out family problems kacane nje” he says

Ya he’s right hey!

.....

Good morning lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 59

Episode 5

I really enjoyed 'romantic trip' passed weekend hey! It reminded of our dating days, when he used to spoil me rotten and he comes to Joburg. We used to go out a lot, show him the pubs and Chisanyamas around Kagiso and Soweto... we'd chill and have fun. So, him taking me to Cape Town just to forget about our problem and spend more time together, I really appreciated it a lot.

We're preparing to go to Kwa-Maphumulo before the sun set of course but is still early 11 am and I think we'll go around 3 pm. I heard Sizwe said Njabulo is coming over, to talk to him apparently, they had a fight with Melusi about him impregnating a girl.

Melusi is very strictly, and I feel like he's stricter, to the boys in the family and he's the sweetest to all the girls in here... Buhle and Mbali worse they wrapped him around their finger, he treats them like eggs.

The car is pulling outside, I think is Njabulo they bought him Polo vivo after he passed matric and also for him not to use taxis to school, he's studying Supply Chain Management in University of Pretoria and he has a bachelor flat there in Hatfield... so, ya that's why he impregnated a girl at the age of 20 years old.

"Sawubona, ma" as he walks in the living room

"Hello boy, how are you?" I ask as he hugs me...

he's tall and handsome too... looks exactly like S'the and Thando...

"Eish, I won't lie and say to you that I'm okay yazi Ma" he says as he drops his eyes

"You'll be fine my boy..." I say

"Where's baba? I wanted to see him before we all go to Kwa-Maphumulo" he says

"Go check him, in the study" I say

"Okay" he says then he walks upstairs

I need to pack more clothes for the twins and take for all seasons because they catch a cold

very fast and they also heat intolerant like me.

And I should make sure that those three, packed their uniform for the whole week because they'll be still traveling to school and Thuthu and Nkosi, are preparing for September prelims so they have to attend no matter what.

“Baba, said September holidays I should come back home to work so that I can raise inhlawulo (damage) for uGugu”

The study door is open and vele I want to hear what they're talking about hawu!

“Where's that girl from Njabulo?” Sizwe asks

“ELadysmith baba, we met at school” he says

“I thought we spoke about always using a condom nfana wami (my boy)” Sizwe calmly...

I think the reason why these kids can be able to speak to him because he’s not judgemental and he’s forever calm, even when they make him angry, he’ll never shout at them because he believes that’s the only way a child will listen and won’t be rebellious.

“I know ba... and I’m really sorry for disappointing all of you, more especially you because you trusted me” he says

“Hell yes, I’m disappointed Njabulo because I’m the one who convinced your father to let you

study at Pretoria and let you explore life like all of us did” Sizwe says

“Ngiyaxolisa (I apologize) baba” he says

“It’s okay, I hope you’ve learnt your lesson and what I want from you now is to make sure that you pass so that you can work at joburg truck depot for your child” Sizwe says

“But in the meantime, your allowance will cut off into half so, we can provide for your child, angithi so u baba wena manje so you need to take responsibility” Sizwe says

“But baba, how will I cope with R5000 manje for the whole month?” he asks

“You gonna have to adjust my boy... you’re a father now and thina we won’t feed and raise your child, wena as ndoda must take a responsibility” Sizwe says

“Oh! Also from now on you’re going to send me your classes timetable so, that I can see when are you free and you’ll go help u auntie wakho Reitumetse with a truck depot paperwork and she’ll mentor you about Logistics industry and our trucks and that’s when you’ll get paid and provide for you child... and my boy, uzo ulinge uthi ungiqambela amanga sizo xabana big time (if you dare, lie to me we going to have a serious problem)” Sizwe says

“I hear you baba” he says

“You better go apologize to your father,

asiyon'itanga yakho (he's not your mate) and you should watch your mouth when you speak to him, because you know he'll fuck you up angithi and this time I won't stand for you" Sizwe says....

Okay, that's my queue to leave now... I wonder what Njabulo said to Melusi hey!

"Njabulo's girlfriend family is coming over tomorrow morning to let us know about the pregnancy" Sizwe says as we driving to Kwa-Maphulo... just us and the twins

The older ones, Siphon will take them there after school...

"Where? At Dlomo headquarters?" I ask

“Yep... so, you can prepare for them something”
he says

“Okay...” I say

He doesn't look okay...

“Are you okay?” I ask

“Eish to be honest, this Njabulo issue bothers
me big time... I feel like I've failed Melusi yazi”
he says

“Don't do that to yourself love, please” I as I
hold his one hand...

“Eish...” he says

“Babe, you did your job as a father to guide him, but you can’t always guard him so that he won’t do mistakes... he chose not to use condom, not because you told him to... but he wanted to experiment, how is like to hit it raw so, bona manje (see now) you did your part so, just sit back and let him learn from his mistakes” I say

“SIGH!” he takes a deep breath and focusses on the road while he tightens his hand on mine...

My phone rings.... It’s Phumzile

SIGH!

"Hi" I say

"(Sniffing) hi" she is crying

"Yini (what's wrong?)" I ask

"I've just lost a baby..." she says

"You're lying! What did you do Phumzile??" I shout

"I swear, I didn't do it... please trust me (sniffing)" she says

"I wasn't born yesterday, you know...so please don't tell me shit" I say

“I swear” she says

“SIGH! Where are you know?” I ask

“At the hospital with Mlungisi” she says

“Okay, we’re on our way to Kwa-Maphumulo now so, I’ll try to come and see you tomorrow” I say

“I’d appreciate that... I need you so much Lee” she says

“I hope, you’re telling me the truth Phumzile, for your how sake” I say and I hang up...

“And then?” he asks

“Ag nothing” I say dismissal

“Lerato, what did maNkomo do?” he asks as he raises his eyebrows

“Nothing... it’s women thing” I say

“Since when are we keeping secrets from each other?” he asks

“Have you ever told me your brothers secrets?”

I ask

“Hell no!” he says

“Manje, why you want me to tell you about Phumzile’s secrets?” I ask

“Mxm, ungaphed’ungkhulumise keh (Don’t ever talk to me again)” he says

“LOL... uzo imela le yonto u ikhulumayo manje (are you going to stand, for what you’re say now?)” I ask

He focusses on the road...

“Okay, keh I won’t speak to you ever again... nna le wena re (you and I, we’re) East and West” I say

“LOL... ngiyadlala hawu (I’m kidding)” he says

as he's laughing....

I knew he doesn't mean that... because I know this guy can't leave without me, and he can't stand my silent treatment...

.....

Hello lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 59

Episode 6

I've just arrived here at Mpilo hospital... our hospital actually LOL. I came to check Phumzile, as much as I'm angry at her but she's my best friend at the end of the day and she needs me.

Okay, this girl just dropped her phone on a parking lot and she's not even aware...

Exactly like mine Iphone 13 pro

"Hello, sisi!" I shout...

She turns around...

"Hi, you've just dropped your phone here" I say

“Oh my God, thank you so much” she says...

She looks pretty by the way...

“You’re welcome” I say with a smile... and pass her

“Hi, where is Dr Phumzile Ngubeni admitted?” I ask

“Uhm, let me check” the reception lady says

“Ward 5” she says

“Okay, thank you” I say the walks to the lift...

I'm not staying, we have lot of things to do eish but as long as we made incwancwa for traditional beer... so it can ferment...

Oh by the way Njabulo's baby mama's family came early in the morning, around 8 am to report the pregnancy and indeed our boy admitted that he is responsible for that.

So, his fathers promised to go to Ladysmith to pay damages.

Melusi is still angry though, but what's done is done and there's nothing we can do...

Ward 5 sign on my right okay...

This hospital is very beautiful, you'd swear that it's a hotel or some lodge nyana...

"Hi, sisi Lerato!" the nurses greet out loud as I pass to the nursing station...

I just wave and smile to them...

"Knock, knock" I say as I walk in

"Hey, please come in" she says...

Her eyes are swollen and red...

"Hey" I say as I hug her...

And she cries louder....

“SSSShhhhhhh... I’m here now” I say

As I got to know her, I’ve realised that she’s actually an emotional wreck, deep down...

“What happened?” I ask

“(Snifing) I know you won’t believe me after what I said to you, but I swear after what you said to me... I wasn’t considering abortion anymore I...”

“WHAAAAATTTTT!!!!!!” Mlu says as he walk in the ward

Oh shit!

“Phumzile what did you say?” he asks

“I..... I...”

“You wanted to abort my baby?” he asks

“Yes... No eish love, can I explain” she says

“Mlu, can I explain” I say

“So, you were going to let her, do that Lerato?”
he says

“No, hawu” I ask

He throws Phumzile with bunch of flowers and he walks out...

Phumzile covers her face with both hands and cries louder...

“How am I going to fix this?” she asks with a trembling voice

“Let’s wait for him to calm down” I say as I brush her back...

“QO... QO!” auntie walks in the ward

“Oh, mtanami... kuzolunga (all will be well) ncese sisi... ncese(sorry) Sthandwa sami” auntie says as she brushing her back

“UMelo, is with Zo at home” she says

“When did she come?” Phumzile asks as she wipes her tears...

“Yesterday” she says

“Friend, I have to go now the twins ran out of the diapers” I say

“Okay, thank you for coming” she say as I hug her...

“Auntie, I’ll see you on Saturday angithi” I say

“Okay child” she says

Then I walk out of the ward...

I forgot to pack my babies diapers eish...

Later....

I hate long drives hey! To me long drive is 30 minutes, not longer than that Hai!

I bought more than diapers, everytime when I'm at babies shop I just loose my mind... that's how obsessed in buying for them.

“Mama!” Amahle comes running with a big smile

“Boy!” I say then I take him

“Oe, please call those rascals to come and off load things in the boot” I say to Pat

“Okay” she says as she goes back to the house with Buhle on her back

My following her...

“Dlomo wives” I say and I find them drinking wine as always

“hey, How’s Phumza?” Thobi asks

“Eish.. She’s...”

“Lerato, can we talk” Sizwe out of nowhere... he looks very serious

He walks to the bedroom...

Okay, and then?

“AYEYE!” Pat says as I walk to the bedroom

They all laugh mxm...

“LERATO, WHAT THE FUCK!” he snaps as I close the bedroom door

“Yoh and then!” I ask

“So, you were supporting Phumzile, to do an abortion?” he asks

What???

“Ung’jwayela gabi yazi (you disrespect me, you know) wena no Mlungisi, ni ngijwayela kabi nxa!” I say as walk to the door

“Uyaphi (where are you going?) weh Lerato!!!” he shouts

“YAY FOK MAAN!!!” I shout back as I walk to living room

Yoh!, that's Sizwe for you... he'll never want to hear side of my story... whenever it said about me to him, it's true and he believes everything over me nxa!

.....

Goodnight loviaes 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 59

Episode 7

I told the wives about Phumzile's incident and what happened at the hospital... they freaked

out when they heard about the abortion part,
well I don't blame them because I also freaked
out hey!

I called her, and shame things are not good at
all because brothers moved out imagine, okay
why didn't he wait for her to explain keh? Hai
mxm!

"Lerato?" he was as he walks in the bedroom
from the bathroom

I should've came with my headset yazi...

"Uthi what happened?" he asks as he gets in
bed...

This guy won't hear my voice hey...

"Ngikhuluma nawe phela (I'm taking to you now) makaSihle" he says

What upsets me is that he didn't ask exactly what happened, instead of jumping into conclusions... like I'm so furious and he always does that for 17 years in our marriage, he still treats me like a naughty rebellious girl nxa!

No, actually let me let cough out what is pissing me of nxa!

"Why do you have to believe the lies/ accusations about me with hearing the side of my story, YOUR WIFE STORY?" I ask

“Okay, tell me the side of your story keh” he says

YOOOOOHHHHH!!!!

I throw him with a novel that I was reading on his face then I turn my back on him and cover my whole body with blankets... nxa!

“Lerato, I’m trying to understand here ukuthi what happened” he says

“UNDERSTAND WHAT? UNDERSTAND WHAT SIZWE!!! BECAUSE ALREADY YOU’VE CONCLUDED THATT I WAS INVOLVED IN THIS WHOLE THING HUH?” I scream

“don’t talk to me like that Lerato, please” he says calmly

“Then stop talking to me, Sizwe leave me the fuck alone keh hawu!” I say then I cover myself again

“SIGH!” he takes a deep breath...

“I thought we’re still on that rule, of not sleeping before we sort out our issues, when we had a fight” he says

“You should’ve thought about that, before you concluded that shit in your head... leave me alone Sizwe-lethu and if I hear one more word from that mouth of yours again, I’m out of here trust me” I say still covered with blankets

Let me sleep, I really had a long shitty day yoh!

IN THE MORNING

Today it's thursday so I want to bake, some scones because I heard Nkosana says he invited his aunts and uncles since they raise him. Well, we don't have a problem with them and at the end of the day they raised him well I must admit. He's the most humblest, respectful and traditional person ever...

I could order buckets of scones to Thembi's bakery but, Gogo Nkanyezi said we must do things on our own especially food in order to show that we're really thankful for our ancestors, by doing things on our own.

“Good morning babe” he says with a sleepy voice

I continue apply lotion on my body, I just had a quick shower...

“I’m sorry, for jumping into conclusions babe” he says

I put on my bra and short tight pants...

Then put on my clean pinafore... that’s our outfit for the whole week... and a shawl on our shoulders mnx!

“Vuka... Vuka (wake up) I want make a bed” I

say as I roughly pull the blankets

“I’m sorry babe, please forgive me” he says as he jumps out of the bed

“Leave me alone Sizwe, please” I as I make the bed...

He wraps his arms around my waist...

“STOP!” I shout

He doesn’t, instead he unties me pinafore on the side...

And starts kissing me on the neck...

I try to push him but he won't burge...

Mmmh okay... let me get some d*** since he's offering and he's my husband....

He pushes me on the bed, pulls down my short tight pants...

Then he goes down on me... now, I can feel his tongue on my cl**

"Aaaahhhhhh"

I'm done making bed now, I have to go and start baking... is not really my favourite to be honest

even though I do bake...

“So, what are you going to do today?” he asks
he’s from the bathroom

I’m still on silent silent mode... he thinks he can
soften me up with a good sex to forget that he
offended me, well not this time around...

“Love?” he says

“I told you to stop talking to me” I say as I put
on my mbatata sandals, they’re so comfortable
shame

“Hah! I thought si right mos” he says

“Well, you thought wrong...hlukana name (leave me alone)” I say

“I feel so used right now yoh!” he says looks heart broken

I just give him one look and walk out of the bedroom nxa!

.....

Good morning lovia

* She took a risk that changed her life forever*

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 60

Episode 1

The Dlomo twins turns 47 LOL... is my husband's birthday and his twin's birthday. Oh by the way, they also found out that Sizwe is the oldest that's what Nkosana's aunt said. I bought both of them cars, range rover sport, I bought Sizwe that car because the one he had, was the same one exploded on Nomalanga saga and I also bought Nkosana because range rover sports it's a sort remembrance of their parents and little sister so, I thought he should also have it since he's a Dlomo.

We're just having a braai, just us and our husband and Dlomo brood... nothing hectic like their thanx giving ceremony yerrrr! It was

packed, we invited all our staff members I mean like from a butcher to Thobi's salon...plus the neighbours, our families of all the wives so, yeah! It hectic but I'm glad everything went well no drama, no shooting it was just us having fun until the end.

Finally the Sibiya's sorted their issues and everything is good, brothers came back home where he belongs LOL... I'm so relieved to be honest.

"HAIBO! GOODMORNING
OOOOOOOOHHHHHHHH!!!!!!" I scream as I walk in the bedroom holding a tray of his breakfast... he's already awake playing with his phone

He's laughing...

“Yazi, when other men chose normal women to be their wives, mina I just decided to take a crazy loud wife LOL” he says can’t stop laughing

“LOL... and shame khethile khethile no more turning back” I say as I hand him a tray

He’s still laughing...

“Happy birthday grootman” I say

“Sure, sure suster... LOL” he says

Then we kiss...

“LOL... you’re so stupid yazi mxm whooooh 47 years baby you’re almost 50 are you aware?” I say

He’s laughing...

“So, today’s plans we’re having a spit braai for you and Nkosana and later siya hanba mina nawe siya e (you and I we’re going to) Zanzibar for the whole weeked” I say

“Ooooh I love that hey... can’t wait” he says

“I love you” I say

He’s blushing...

“I love you, and this plate looks appitizing hey!”
he says as he starts eating

I made him savory bacon and crab bread
pudding eggs benedict, I once made it and I saw
how he enjoyed it my foodie husband mnx

“I think uNkosana uyajola yazi (Nkosana is
dating, you know)” he says mouthful

“LOL... why you say that?” I ask

“Hey! Loyo muntu (that person) is scarce even
on weekends” he says

“Haah baby, maybe it’s work” I say

“Nope, I can feel it ukuthi intwana yami, indlala ephelile (my lil brother, no longer horny) LOL” he says LOL

“That will be good hey, he cantdie lonely, plus the age hey! Dude, uyaguga joe (you’re getting old) and for sure my d*** is also getting old whoooooo!!!” I say

“What? Never its getting more and more strong” he says

“Show me, ukuthi is not getting old and your waist still know how to do the moves” I say as I stand and unties the robe

I’m wearing new white lingerie...

He puts the tray on his bedside pedestal, he leans his back on the headboard and his hands at the back of his head....

“Mmmmh woza lana wena... come to daddy” he says as he pulls me towards him, by my hand

I get on top of him, and I make my ass to face him as I’m giving him a head...

Afternoon.....

“Kante uphi uNkosana? Thina silambile manje (where is Nkosana? We’re hungry now)” Melusi asks

We’ve finished cooking, so we’re just waiting for

another Mr party to arrive... it 1 pm now and I also wanna give them their gifts how...

“Let me call him” Sizwe says...

We’re sitting together in the veranda this time...

“Hayi ndoda, ukuphi manje or yini ufaka imake-up (man, where are you now or are you putting on the make-up?)?” Sizwe asks

“LOL...I’m approaching your gate bafo” he says he’s on speaker...

“Okay, you have a remote you’ll open the gate keh” Sizwe say as he hangs up

“When did Nkosi, come kante?” Thobi asks

“LOL... Nkosi lives here with us” I say

He’s forever here... and always complaining about how cold that house is, I don’t blame him kodwa a house without a woman is cold.

“Hello family” he says as he walks to the veranda with a woman hehehe!

Washo uSizwe (Sizwe said it)....

No, maan I think I know her from somewhere... but where?

“Dumelang” she greets

Haaaaaah!!!! She's sotho

"Yebo, sisi" the brothers greet back

"Uhmhhh, this is my woman her name is Masi...
babe please pronounce your name yoh!"
Nkosana says LOL

The poor girl is laughing...

"My name is Masingwaneng Mofokeng but
please call me Mase" she says

She's really beautiful and yes, she's big like me
LOL... light in complexion, and she has this
unapproachable face I don't know if I'm making

sense but she's gorgeous with beautiful smile.

"So, is M.A.S.I.N.G.W.A.N.E.N.G?" Sizwe asks

"Yes" she says...

"What that mean, of I may ask?" Siya who else

"My name means something like a small a beautiful garden or field" poor thing tries to explain for this fool mnx

"Ooooooh okay" they all say except me and Pat

Mnx these Zulus...

“Babe, this is our elder brother Melusi and this is his wife Nompilo we call her Makhoza” Nkosana says and she handshake them

“Hello, welcome to the crazy Dlomo family LOL” Nono say

“And obviously, as you can see my twin he thinks he’s older than me by the way LOL... and this is his wife Lerato our mother, actually LOL uye umakaSihle I always talk about” he says and she handshake Sizwe and me

“Hi, girl” I say as I hug her

“I know you...” she says

I frown...

“Yeah she’s the famous chef and restaurant owners here in Durban” Nkosana

“No, you remember you picked my phone on the parking lot... and thanks again” she says

“Oh!!! Now I remember, she’s also a Doctor by the way” I say

I remember coz she had Stethoscope on her neck....

“OH WOW!!!!” they all say

She’s blushing...

“And then babe, this Sithembile comes after me, and his wife Nokuthula, Patience, Makgotsi but we as brothers call her maKhumalo” Nkosana says

“Hi oe” as she stands and hugs her

“And this is our idiot, in the family Siyabonga and this is his wife Thobile we call her Mangwane or makajunior” he says

Thobi stands and hugs her...

“And this is Malibongwe, Sizwe’s childhood friend from primary school and his wife Agatha, maNguni” he says

“Sawubona mama” Malibongwe says...

“Ahe” Masingwaneng says with her beautiful face

“This is also our family friend, also our fellow colleagues Dr Mlungisi Sibiyana and his wife Dr Phumzile Ngubeni we call her Mankomo” he says

“nice to meet Dr Mofokeng” Mlu says

“Okay keh, since now you now introduce by the profession, Mina Masingwaneng I’m a qualified PR, I’m club owner and hotels, this idiot here”

“Hey, Voetsek wena” S’the says

We all laugh...

“Don’t mind them, welcome to the family maMofokeng” Sizwe says

“Keya leboha (thank you)” she says

“Ngwaneso, rona ra inwela (my sister here we drink), there’s wine, whiskies savanna, beers” Pat says

“Ke kopa (may I have Merlot wine please” she says

“Okay oe” Pat says as she walks in the house

[We're at the gate] the salesmen from the car dealership

Okay...

"Family can we all go to the entrance, I have surprise for the terrible twins LOL" I say...

They all stand and walk to house... to the entrance...

"Uthenye, enye imaserati (you bought another Maserati) LOL" Siya says...

I open the gate with a remote...

And two black and white Range Rover sport,

latest mode.

Then they drive...

“WOOOOOWW!!!” they also say

The registrations ‘NKOSANA DL ZN’ it’s white
and ‘LETHU DL ZN’ it’s black

“This is for you, and this is for you.. Happy
birthday guys” I say as I hand them their car
keys

“Thank you sisi” Nkosana say with a big smile
and he hugs me...

“I saw how empty you fell, after the last one

exploded so I wanted to close that void and since we found Nkosana, I thought he should also have it... Dlomo brothers signature car” I say

“Thanx love... thank you very much” Sizwe says the he hugs and kisses me

.....

Goodnight lovia 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 60

Episode 2

We're still chilling in the veranda, having drinks and listening to kwaito music... while we're snacking on the meat...

I think Nkosana, is serious about this girl because he also wants to introduce her to the Dlomo brood... and when it comes to my children, you have to be sure because I don't want them to know multiple unknown women who comes and go in herr.

"Manje bafo where did you meet this beautiful woman?" Sizwe asks

Yeah! We wanna know....

They both laugh...

“At the Petrol station, I was not working that day in fact, it was on that week we were preparing for the thanksgiving ceremony... so, I had to go to the hospital because I needed to sign some documents and then go back to Kwa-Maphumulo....”

“LOL... ere ke qetelle moratuwa (let me finish the story my love)” she says

“Okay, sounds interesting” I say

“LOL, I was rushing to rush for an orientation at Mpilo hospital and I decided while they’re filling petrol in my car, let me go inside the mug and bean express to grab coffee and I was late... so, when I was about to walk out the shops... he comes running in the shop and bump into each other and coffee split all over my white blouse

on a chest” she says as covers herself with both hands

“YOOOOOHHHHH!” we all say

“She screamed her lungs out because the coffee was hot... I tried to apologize but Yay! She didn’t want to hear it LOL... then I offered to go quickly buy a blouse since damaged it with a coffee, but she refused and said she’ll go back to her place to changed” Nkosana says

“Then I rushed to my apartment to change and quickly went to hospital luckily, I’m just 5 minutes away to the hospital... and on the very same day, we bumped into each other AGAIN on the lift this time and made me drop my phone LOL... I started telling him where to get off now, that he’s in my space LOL... and I fell

like he was stalking me at the hospital by using the blouse issue and to ask me out, I keep on refusing LOL” she says

We all laugh...

“And she found me in MY Office, the other day and started shouting ukuthi, why I’m stalking her... why am I everywhere in the hospital? And what am I doing in the Superintendent’s office LOL... and I was like sisi, this is my office ukhuluma ngani manje (what are you talking about) because you’re the one who’s in my space actually LOL” he says

LOL...

“I was so embarrassed and the thought of

going out on a date with my boss, made me reject him even more LOL ai...but I ended up agreeing because he was getting on my nerves now and the rest was history” she says shame...

“Ncooh that was cute...” Thobi says

“So hae ke kae (where’s your home?) Mase” I ask

“Ke tswa (I’m from) Qwa-Qwa ka Ha-Sethunya” she says

“Oh my... I have a relative there watseba, mom’s aunts live there” I say

“Oh wow... okay small world hey!” she says...

“Meaning, we’ll be going to Qwa-Qwa soon...
bafo” Melusi says

“Yep... soon” Phumzile says as she looking at
the poor girl without even blinking...

Okay, if she approves her meaning maMdletse
is behind it...

Let me go get myself a savanna, I need to burp
now...

[Friend, please open the gate for us] Thembi
texts

I quickly open the gate button on the intercom...

"MakaSihle" Nkosana says as he's following me...

"Bafo" I say as I open the bar fridge...

"What do you think about her?" he asks

"Why do I feel like you want my approve?" I ask as I frown....

"LOL... ya sort of" he says

"As long as she loves you, and Nkosi then she's for keeps" I say

“Ya, hey...” he says

He looks happy by the way... ncoooh man

“Sanibonani” Mdu greets as they walk in the veranda with two bottle paper bags

“Happy birthday, mganami...here” he says as he handshakes with Sizwe

“Thank you” he says

“Happy birthday bafo... here” Mdu says to Nkosana

They also handshake

“Thank you bafo” Nkosana says...

Thembi is already dishing up for her and Mdu in the kitchen...

“Guys, we’re going to Zanzibar later today so, we won't stay until late as usual” I say

“So, you’re leaving us behind?” Siya asks

“Yes, Siyabonga... hawu” I say

“Never, we’re going with you guys” Melusi

“But we booked for a hotel” I say

"don't worry Skonie, I'll call my friend she booked a holiday home there when she was there with her family, so let me call her to hook me up with that house owner" Thobi says

Haibo!

"Mase, go pack we're going to Zanzibar" Nono says

"But the plane tickets???" Mase asks

"DON'T WORRY!!!" they all say at once

As they all stand

“Thanks oe, for coming up with a vacation idea even though it’s a short notice... but keh we have no choice LOL” Pat says

“We’re going to pack neh, friend” Phumzile says

LOL I’m defeated shame...

I look at Sizwe, he shrugs...

I’ve just learned that in this family you need to things silently struu... like that Cape Town trip mxm!

.....

Hello lovies

20 SHARES FOR A BONUS

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Chapter 60

Episode 3 (Bonus)

At Zanzibar...

“Ah shit... I get over ikhekhe lakho yazi (your pu*** you know)” he says as he pulls out of me... and he lies on his back and I put my head on his chest...

He just got the birthday sex...

“Do you like her?” he asks

He’s asking about Masingwaneng....

“Ya, she seems like a nice woman” I say

“I’m happy that he’s not happy... I was starting to get worried about him being lonely” he says

“Hopefully it will work out...” I say...

“I have a feeling that we’ll be negotiating ilobola for him soon... the way maNkomo said it” he says

“Ya hey... did you enjoy your birthday?” I ask

“Too much... and I can’t wait to explore Zanzibar” he says

“Me too, even though they gate crushed our romantic vacation mxm” I say

The brothers and the wives gate crushed our trip, and we had to book for a holiday house on the last minutes because they want to squash in together in same place... luckily, we found 7-bedroom house hai!

He’s laughing...

“They are family and there’s nothing we can do

babe” he says

“Ya hey... I need water” I say as I jump out of bed

I put on my satin robe and walks out of our bedroom...

Mmmhhh I smell food and walk downstairs...

Ooooh! Mase, is preparing breakfast...

“Hi girl, why are you up so early?” I say as I open the fridge

“Hi ausi Lerato... eish I wake up very early at 5 am I’m already awake” she says

“Please call Lerato... for sure we almost the same age” I say

“LOL...”

“How old are you by the way?” I ask

“37 and you?” she says

“I'm turning 43, next month” I say as I sip my water

“Yoh, but you look younger LOL...” she says

“Also, I'm so sorry for gate crushing your

baecation... eish" she says

"LOL ag, this family is not normal babe... we're used to things together so, that's why they demanded to tag along" I say

She's laughing....

"LOL... what are you preparing?" I ask

"bacon, eggs, toasted bread, tomato gravy, sausages... can I ask, how come I found grocery in the cupboards and the in the fridge? I mean we arrived at 2 am and already we have food?" she says

"LOL, everytime when we book for a holiday

home, we ask them to buy us a grocery... we give them a list of the things we're going to need... food and unlimited alcohol but obviously they charge us extra" I say

"Oh okay... that's better hey!" she says

"Do you love him? Can I trust you with him?" I ask randomly

"I love him so much... and I really want this relationship to work, to be honest Lerato, he taught me to also love and appreciate myself... I've never been with someone who loves me like Nkosana... so, yes you can trust me with him... I mean why would I want to hurt someone who's been so good to me though?" she says

“Okay... also you need to be brave and have a backbone to last in this family because there’s so much drama happening in here... our ghost mother in-law tormenting us in fact me, the brothers behaving like children and also us behaving rebellious sometimes LOL” I say

“Are you serious?” she freaks out

“Like I said babe, you must be brave like the rest of us LOL” I say...

She looks shocked...

“Whew! What a relieve” Sizwe says as he stands on next to the kitchen counter

We look at each other with Mase curiously...

“And then?” I ask

“Hi, maMofokeng how are you?” Sizwe

“I’m good thank you...” she says

“I thought you guys ghosted us for real this time” he says

“What?” I’m confused....

“That Las Vegas saga, I thought history repeated itself” he says

I burst into laughter...

“Yazi, Mase the wives once followed us to Las Vegas last year on my birthday... that time it was a ‘guys trip’ they book for their holiday home and when we bump into them in the club, they pretend as if they don’t know us...but later we manage to take them with us at our holiday home... hawu in the morning abantu baya nyonyoba (are tip toeing) wanting to ghost on us and go back to their holiday home, just like that... imagine” he says

Mase tries to hold her laugh.... her hand is covering her mouth

“HAHAHAHHAHHAH!!!!” she finally bursts into laughter

“But we didn’t come with you guys” I say

“Mxm” Sizwe says

Mase can’t stop laughing...

“And then?” Nkosana asks as he walks in the kitchen

“I’ve just told her that Vegas story... I told you about” Sizwe says

“LOL... Oh! Yazi love, I laughed the way you’re laughing right now hey!” he says

“MaMofokeng, please don’t be like them... and don’t let them influence... these wives are

dangerous nase” Sizwe says as he makes a cross with his fingers LOL

“LOL... well she already warned me about you guys” Mase says

“YOOOOOOHHHHHHHHH!!!! BAFO YOU’RE FINISHED!!! WHOOOOO!!!!” Sizwe freaks out LOL

“FWEEEEEEEEETTTTTTTTT!!!!” then he whistles out loud LOL...

“Drama engaka Dinangwe” I say...

“I wanna tell them what maMofokeng just told me” he says LOL

“And then yini Bafo?” they all comes downstairs and the wives...

“I think we have a problem here” Sizwe says

“Yini?” Melusi asks

“MakaSihle, just told maMofokeng about us... just when I was pleading not to be like these rascals” Sizwe

“EEEEEEHHHHHHH!!!!!!” they all say as they put their hands on the heads LOL

The wives are laughing...

“She’s a gone girl, bhuti wami (my brother) and you gonna marry her by force ngiyak’tshela (I’m telling you)” Siya says

“Naze nayimosh ingani ya bantu (you’re going to influence someone’s child)” S’the says

“I need a drink” Melusi says

“Hawu, guys we’re not that bad mos” I say

“WHHHHAAAAATTT???” they freak out...

“Weh oe, don’t mind them neh... they’re like this keh” Pat says LOL

She’s still laughing on these whole drama Sizwe

caused mnx...

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 60

Episode 4

I can't come to Zanzibar, without going to spice farm that will be the biggest sin in my spice business hey! I got fresh spices and I bought 5 bags of them, for my spice factory. The brothers were not so happy at all about carrying

15 kg to our tour car LOL... “we came here for a holiday, not to accompany you to stock up for your factory” Siyabonga’s words LOL

We did lot of activities today, went to the spice farms, stone town walking, snorkeling and swam with the dolphins and now we’re on sunset cruise and we are about to have dinner here.

“We should come with the kids next time” I say

“True, hey! I’m sure they’ll love it” Thobi says

“Thando, is pestering me of taking him and his siblings to Disney land for his 12th birthday next month” I say

“I hope you are considering it, for my sweet boy or else I’ll take him myself” Pat says

Our food arrives...

“We are taking him maKhumalo, he’s been doing very well at school from term one... I told all the brood that if they pass this term we’re going to Disney land” Sizwe says mouthful

“Gone girl, uright?” Siya asks Mase

LOL...

“I’m okay, I really enjoyed activities hey” she says

“And we are going to a club after here” Pat says

“I agree” I say

“Mina, tired love” Sizwe says

“Me too, I thought we’ll just chill in the house and drink” Melusi says

“Guys you’re getting old yazi yoh.. Anyway you guys can stay behind while we’re having” Nono says

“We made a rule that Sunday, is when we chill and have a lazy Sunday” I say

“Lee, why are you stressing yourself about them,

we're going out finish and klaar" Nono says

"We didn't gate crush ivacation yaka Sizwe no Lerato, to stay indoors... in Zanzibar nogal? Joh" Phumzile says

"Ugogo Nkanyezi, ukhulumile guys... Haaak (Gogo Nkanyezi has spoken guys, let's go)" Pat says

LOL...

"MaMofokeng, you see how are we bullied by these women?" Melusi says

She laughing...

"let's go guys" Pat says

Oh Pat can't wait to go to the Groove hey!

"Ai, Asambeni keh (Let's go then)" Sizwe says as he takes out his wallet to pay the bill

We all stand and walks out...

The following morning

The reason why I don't like drinking cocktails, is because in the morning I'll be suffering from a hangover, like now I'm dying jeerrrr... where's Sizwe? My husband woke up first wow!

What time is it by the way?

10 am, I'm still drowsy fok! I'm sleeping for another hour yoh...

"Gu... Gu... gu" someone is knocking on my bedroom door

"YES" I say

Eish...

"Lerato, sorry for waking you up... but where's Nkosana?" Mase asks as she walks in the bedroom...

"Huh?" my eyes are still close

"We oe, where's our husbands?" Pat as she also

walks in...

“Guys I’m confused, what are you talking about?” I ask

“Those idiots, are not here” they all say

“I think we should go look for them... What if they ghosted on us?” Thobi’s voice

“Why are all stressing about those guys vele? Let’s ao bath and go out for shopping hawu” I as I jump out of the bed.

“I agree with Lee” Agatha says

“I want them to find this house empty” Pat says

“Dr Ngubeni, Dr Mofokeng I have a very terrible headache make plan for me LOL

I say as I walk in our suite...

“I’ll give you some pain killers ausi, let me go have a quick shower” Mase shouts

“Okay, sure” I say

I really like her, and her Sotho accent LOL... she’s so sweet hey! And I think she’ll make a good wife and a goodmother to my children.

But, why she’s working in Durban though? Hai mmmh... or maybe her career forced her to be

in KZN? Ya maybe...

Okay, I'm done...

Sizwe, even left his phone, mmmmmhh okay...

I walk out of the bedroom....

Thembi and Nono are already showered they look good by the way and they are already having a champagne...

I need a sweet ciders, I'll take Thobi"'s one ice tropez... to take out this balalaz I have and I also need to eat spicy, greasy and meaty...

"Okay, I think we should go now" Pat says

“Whoa let’s also leave our phone here, like them” Mase says

“Ya, you se wena you understand the assignment... I like you” Pat says

LOL we all leave our phones on the coffee table and walks out of the house...

Plus, the shops are around so there’s no need to use a car and these idiots took it... I wonder where are they? Mnx...

.....

Goodnight 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo household)

Chapter 60

Episode 5

LATER....

Whew! What a beautiful day... we ended up doing other activities with the ladies after shopping, and now we're going back to the house. I'm having a beautiful weekend shame, I'm not going to lie with and without my husband. Speaking of him, I wonder if they're back but I know Sizwe, him without speaking or seeing me the whole day fucks him up... he's love sick wherever he is LOL.

“Do you think thee came back?” Mase asks

“I don’t know, maybe” I say

“Are you okay?” Phumzile asks Mase

“I miss him and I’m used half of the money on his card” she says

“LOL... darling trust me, you didn’t even use a quarter on him money and Dlomo brothers doesn’t care how we use the money... so, you got to get used to it because he’ll spoil you to death” Thobi says...

“He won’t even be aware of that sweeri” Pat

says

“LOL shame... you remind me of our first days of dating with Sizwe... I remember 1st time he gave me money; he sent me 8k... time I was working as receptionist and earning R5000... it was too much for me... second payment BOOOH! R20K ahhh when I moved with him keh, he'd give me R50k allowance... so, Thobi is right you gonna have to get used to this life dear... money, going on a vacation randomly as long you're loyal and brave” I say

She staring at the space LOL...

“The thing is, I'm used to spend my own money... so I feel bad if I use someone else's” she says

Shame skaram skepsel (poor thing)....

“Mina, Siya gave me his black card nje from the way go, because I was going out with my friends and he just said ‘its unlimited’ yoh!”
Thobi says LOL...

“Mina, when I met uMelusi, they were not that rich but they were still in taxi business and his grandfather or I can say father, just opened a butchery for him... so, he’d give me R1000 or R500... or when the butchery was busy, and raised enough money on driving long distance taxis trips he’s give me R2000 to buy grocery while I was staying in Res you know...” Nono says

“They really love spoiling their women, oe... mina S'the would share with me his monthly allowance, that time it was my first year at school and he was doing practical's by then yoh” Pat says

“Ncoooo that's so sweet hey!” Mase says

I see now she's relaxing....

Oh! Our tour car we hired is here... meaning they are back...

“Mmmh they're back” Agatha says....

“Lee, ngena k'qala (go in first) plus you can stand or them” Thembi says LOL

“Yah, Thembi is right” Thobi says with a low voice

I don't believe we're discussing how are we going to face our husbands LOL mxm... AGAIN! We're behaving like teenage girls who are in trouble with their father's nxa!

“Yay, fok mina ngiya ngena (I go in) they'll us where are they from...” I says as I open the door

“WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE?????” I scream as I walk in the living room

“YAY! Wena voetsek get your dirty hands off my husband” Pat says

“Yini, manje coz we’re getting ourselves a
massage lana, carry on with your soft hands”
Siya says

“Yay! Voetsek wena... TSEK!!!” Thobi says as
she’s pointing the masseuse lady

They are all lying, on their stomachs... while
these masseuse ladies massaging their back...

“But guys, is just a massa...”

“YAY... YAY!!!!!!” we all say while we’re pointing
Mase with our index fingers

What’s wrong with this girl mxm!

“Hello how are you?” I ask this one who’s massaging my husband

“I’m good thank you...” she says

“At your spa, don’t you have male masseur?” I ask

“We do have” she says

“I want to book them, for us as ladies” I say

“Mina ngizodubulainja ife (I’ll shoot a dog, to death)” Sizwe says

“CRACK!!!”

“Mina keh, ngizi dubula isfebe sife (I’ll also shoot a bitch, to death)” Pat says pointing the poor masseuse lady with hey baby gun LOL

They’re all raising their heads now...

And Mase so looks terrified...

"Ahem, ladies you can go... this one will shoot you for real" S'the says

“Voetsek! Get they fuck out” Nono says

The poor ladies pack their things look very terrified

"Bheka leso sbamu phantsi wena maan (put the gun down)" S'the says

"Why like drama?" Melusi asks

"Niphumaphi (where have you guys been?)" Pat says

"Out" Siya says

The masseuses walk out with their things...

"Okay... ladies we're going out again nathi" I say

"Ya let's go freshen up" Thembi says

“We went for fishing... and we didn’t want you wake you guys up” Sizwe says

“And when we came back, you guys were not here... and this tour lady offered us a house call massage” Melusi says

“Manje, why you want men to massage us? Because you’re being massaged by women?” I ask

They keep quiet...

“Qhokani tuu (please put on your clothes) sies maan” Phumzile says

They're all left with boxers...

.....

Hello lovies

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 60

Episode 6 (Last night episode)

LATER....

It's always nice to chill on the veranda to chill

with these idiots and talk crap while listening to soul music.

As I'm looking to the new love birds s, they are really in love shame, I won't if Mase have kids and how come she's working this in Durban?

She catches me staring at her, and she smiles at me... she's sweet though..

"You guys are not identical twins but you have the same habits" Mase says randomly LOL

"Ya, I remember first time I had a lunch with Nkosana, I felt like I was having lunch with Sizwe LOL... the way they eat, the way chew..."

“They even blink at the same time LOL... and they both have this calm aura but Sizwe, is more calmer than Nkosana” Mase says

“LOL, Hai guys there’s the no such thing “ Sizwe says

“And he used to find twins so weird yazi, from our childhood days” Melusi says

“Weird how” Nono asks

“I was like how come, two people be born on the same time and look alike” Sizwe says

We all laugh...

“Where are the fishes guys?” I ask

“Huh?” Sizwe says

“Guys, you went for fishing this morning angithi? So, where are those fishes you caught?” I ask

“(Yawning) it’s late now I think we should go rest manje guys” S’the says as stands

“Ya, zikuphi vele (where are they?)” pat asks

They all look like they can hide in a hole... and knew that they were lying.

“Sizwe?” I say

“Ei Lerato, aunyeke and why are you asking about past things kodwa?” he says

LOL hehe hehe.... (claps once)

“You guys don’t want peace, why we must fight every time we on a vacation?” S’the says

“Wena, uzo ngitshela kahle ukuthi ziphi izinhlanzi noma ungazikwatisa (you’re going to tell me that where are the fishes even if you you can be angry)” Pat says pointing at S'the

“Guys, can’t we have a happy vacation please”
Siya says

“WENA KEH.. FOR SURE YOU FISHED
WOMEN!!”we all say as the wives

“Guys, ning’thatha kanjani yeh (how do you take
me for)” he says

“Where were you? Tell me I’ll give you a head” I
whisper on his ear

“Why ungiyenza so (why are you doing this to
me) Lerato?” he says looks very heartbroken
LOL

“Khuluma (talk)” I say

“We went for fishing Lerato” he says

“Asambe siyo lala (let’s go sleep)”Melusi says

“Where are the fishes Melusi?” Nono asks

“You’ll get the fishes in the bedroom” he says
as he takes her hand

“I knew, that the fishing thing was all lies” I say

They all stand and take their women’s hands
and walk in the house...

It’s only me and Sizwe in a veranda now...

“Asambe siyo lala (let’s go sleep)” he says

“Nope” I say

“Okay, we sleep here then” he says as he kisses me on the lips

“Sizwe-lethu, tell me the truth”

“You want me to lie now, angithi I said we went for a fishing... how many times must I tell you that” He says

“Come here and stop asking me questions... hawu!” he says as he kisses me again... we gonna have sex here in the veranda...

.....

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 61

Episode 1

Thando's birthday is on two weeks and I want to renew their passports, because we are taking them to Disneyland as he asked and worked hard at school just to go there LOL. This time we also taking the twins with us, even though they won't even understand where are they and what's happening LOL.

Sizwe, said they contributed 2M with the

brothers for Disneyland trip so, meaning we're to R10M to go there...

I need to find a holiday home with 10 or more bedrooms for the kids, I need to start looking for it eish... also we need to do shopping for them...

Oh! By the way, the fishermen bought a holiday home for us there in Zanzibar... that's why they disappeared and lied to us about fishing LOL... they surprised us in the morning and told us we'll go to Zanzibar every after 3 months. That was so thoughtful of them and also they're going rent it for the tourists, that was S'thembiso idea so, that house will fall under his property business. I think he saw a business opportunity and he grabbed it immediately...

“MakaSihle, how are you” Nkosana’ says as he walks in the veranda, where I’m chilling...

He also have our gate remote key....

“Dinangwe, I’m good thanks and you?” I ask

“I’m okay thank you, uhm I need your help”he says

“What’s up?” I say

“it’s Mase’s birthday today, so I want us to have surprise dinner as family with her so, can you help me with the cooking, I know it’s a short notice but please can you? This is very important to me sisi” he says with a pleading

look

"Did you tell the brothers?" I ask

"No, I wanted to talk to you first" he says

"Okay, I'll cook here in my kitchen coz I know you don't have things I'll need lol" I say

"LOL.... Thank you so much" he says with a big smile

He really loves her...

"Where's is she?" I ask

“MaNgwane’s beauty studio for a whole body massage, her hair and makeup” he says

“Oh okay...how was Nkosi after telling him?” I ask

“He’s cool with her, and he just said as long as I’m happy then he’s also happy for me” he says

Ncooh man...

“That is so matured of him hey! I’m happy” I say

“Yeah... hey can you be there for her, we’re all she has yazi” he says

“What about her family from Free state?” I ask

“Eish, that is the story for another day, but she really had a hectic and toxic childhood and immediately after she graduated, she made sure that they place her to any health institution that is very far away from Free state”he says

“Shame man...” I say

“Sisi, I need to rush to the hospital neh, I’ll see you guys later” he says as he stands

“Don’t forget to tell your fellow fishermen keh” I say

He laughs out loud....

“LOL... I’ll call them, I guess you’ll tell the wives right?” he asks

“Yep, let me start drafting the menu keh” I say

“Okay, cool then” he says as he walks in the house

I need to call Pat to come and help me out with the cooking... she’s also a great cook and she’s forever learning my recipes, that’s why her cooking skills become more and more improving.

[My dearest mother, I love so much... I forgot my life science text book on my study table so, can you please bring it for me... pretty please]
Thuthu’s text

[Okay, baby I'll bring it now] I reply...

I hope indeed is on the study table, I'm not in the mood for looking for something I don't even know where is it.

I'm alone in the house and my plan was to have a lazy day actually...

Great! Is on the table indeed... her journal under the textbook whew!

No, Lerato you swore that you'll never go through Thuthu's journal again...

Just one page and we're outta her....

[DEAR diary

What a day of my prom night... okay, everything was going well... doing up and down with mom, helping me out with the after party's outfits, went to fetch the dress, it good hey! But until I saw my father on top of mom DAYLIGHT on my day for goodness sake!! I was so traumitised I'm not going to lie...my parents did me wrong shame... but anyway I tried not to let it ruin my day hey! And my dad surprised us with rolls royce cars Yay! That was my highlight shame yoh!

After all it was nice, even though girls were fighting over Sihle mxm! And I ended up caught up in the middle. To be honest I was kind of jealous when I saw Nkosi kissing his date, yes,

I'm over him but I guess there little feelings left in me.....]

[DEAR Diary

Mandla told me that aunt Zanele's cancer is back and she's refusing to take chemo treatment so, he's asking me to convince her otherwise... I mean that lady didn't want me, so why should I convince her? Even if she dies it won't make any difference because I do have a mother that God blessed me with so, Zanele's sickness is really the least of my worries because my stress now is the final exams....]

She can die for all I care nxa! Let me go drop this textbook and then stop by the shops to buy few things for Mase's surprise dinner.....

.....

Good morning lovies 

She took a risk that changed her life forever

(Dlomo households)

Written by Lerato Makgato

Chapter 61

Episode 2 (BONUS)

LATER.....

Food check

Deco check

Cake check

Now, we're waiting for Miss party and Mr party to arrive, the fishermen are already drinking in the veranda and the brood is playing in the other living room, we made sure that we parked all our cars at the back of the house so, she won't see it coming LOL.

This house is so big and is so cold.... No wonder why Nkosi, is always in my house. But I hope things will change Now that Mase is around.

"I really hope that those two, their relationship work out we can't go all out for nothing" Pat says

"ya hey I hope so too" I say

“Weh Nokuthula, when was the last time you saw your periods?” Phumzile asks as she walk in the kitchen looking at her, they’ve just arrived

“Ahhhhhhh, yazi I’ve been too busy to ever notice that I haven’t seen my periods.... Please don’t tell me what I’m thinking right now” she says

“Yes, girl you are I can feel another pure spirit in you” she says as she gulp my wine

“Another year, without alcohol? BEV??? YOH! I’m going to hang myself struuu”Pat says

“Another rascal... LOL”Nono says

We all laugh...

[We're at the gate] Nkosana's text

"Guys, they are on the gate lets wait here by the entrance" I say

They all come in the living room, also with the brood we're going to sing for her, except fishermen of course mnx....

The door opens....

"SURPRISE!!!! HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU....
HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU.... HAPPY
BIRTHDAY DEAR Mase... HIP HIP
HOOORAYYYY!!!!!"

“OH my God” She says with teary eyes already

“Make a wish” I say as I stand next to her with her birthday cake and 37 symbolic candle

“BLOW!!!”

As she blows the candle....

“Yay!!!”

“Happy birthday gone girl” Siya says LOL

WHAAAAAAT!!!!!!

Nkosana kneels in front of her....

Thuthu and Thembile already capturing moments LOL....

“Ever since I met you 2 months ago, I’ve been nothing but happy... you complete me maMofokeng so, I give you all of me forever, can I have all of you?”he says while kneeling

Shame she can’t stop crying....

Gosh! Tears whew!

“Yes, you can have all of me”she says while she’s crying and he’s putting a diamond ring on the finger...

“fweeet... Fweeet!!!”as they whistles

“Alililili!!!!”

Then he stands and hugs her....

Ncooooh man....

.....

“So, you knew about the proposal?” I ask as I
get in bed

“LOL, yep from the time we went to Zanzibar”
he says

“Sizwe, you did not even bother to tell me” I say

“Hawu love come on...” he says

“That time with me, you just told me that you’ve sent a letter to my father..... No ring, nothing tjo!” I say

“LOL, love you came in my house unannounced so, I didn’t want to stay with you without marrying you, I respect your parents too much”he says

“So, grand sharp you were just doing that just for my parents not to feel disrespected?” I ask

“No, babe but already practically we were

married, you were my wife so I wanted to it officially and look at us now, will be celebrating our 17th anniversary in two months” he says

“Ya neh... what made us last longer in our marriage?”I ask

“You and I wanted same things in a marriage, the love we have for each other, even though it felt dangerous sometimes, being best friends and through all the challenges we faced, we just didn’t give up on each other”he says

“Ya neh”I say with smile

“I love you Lerato, a lot and thank you for being the pillar of this family also for giving me 5 beautiful children... I’m happy man”he says

“I love you more Dinangwe and thank you for everything you did for me... for not giving up on me, for being patient with me, for always being there for me and supporting me” I say

We kiss....

“Your my forever Lerato” he says

“You’re my forever Sizwe-lethu Dlomo” I say

We bump hands...

Okay, let me re-introduce myself since I took a risk that changed my life forever...

My name is Lerato Dlomo, born and bred in one of the townships in Sebokeng Vaal, I am a qualified chef, I own 5 restaurants, I am a spice maker, I own 6 spice stores, I own a hotel, I have my own brand of wine that is made in my own vineyard, I have R300M in my account, I am a mother of 5 beautiful children, Owethu Dlomo, Siphesihle-Sethu Dlomo, Thandolwethu Dlomo, Amahle Dlomo, Buhle Dlomo.

THE END*****

.....

50 SHARES TO UNLOCK THE NEW
STORY 